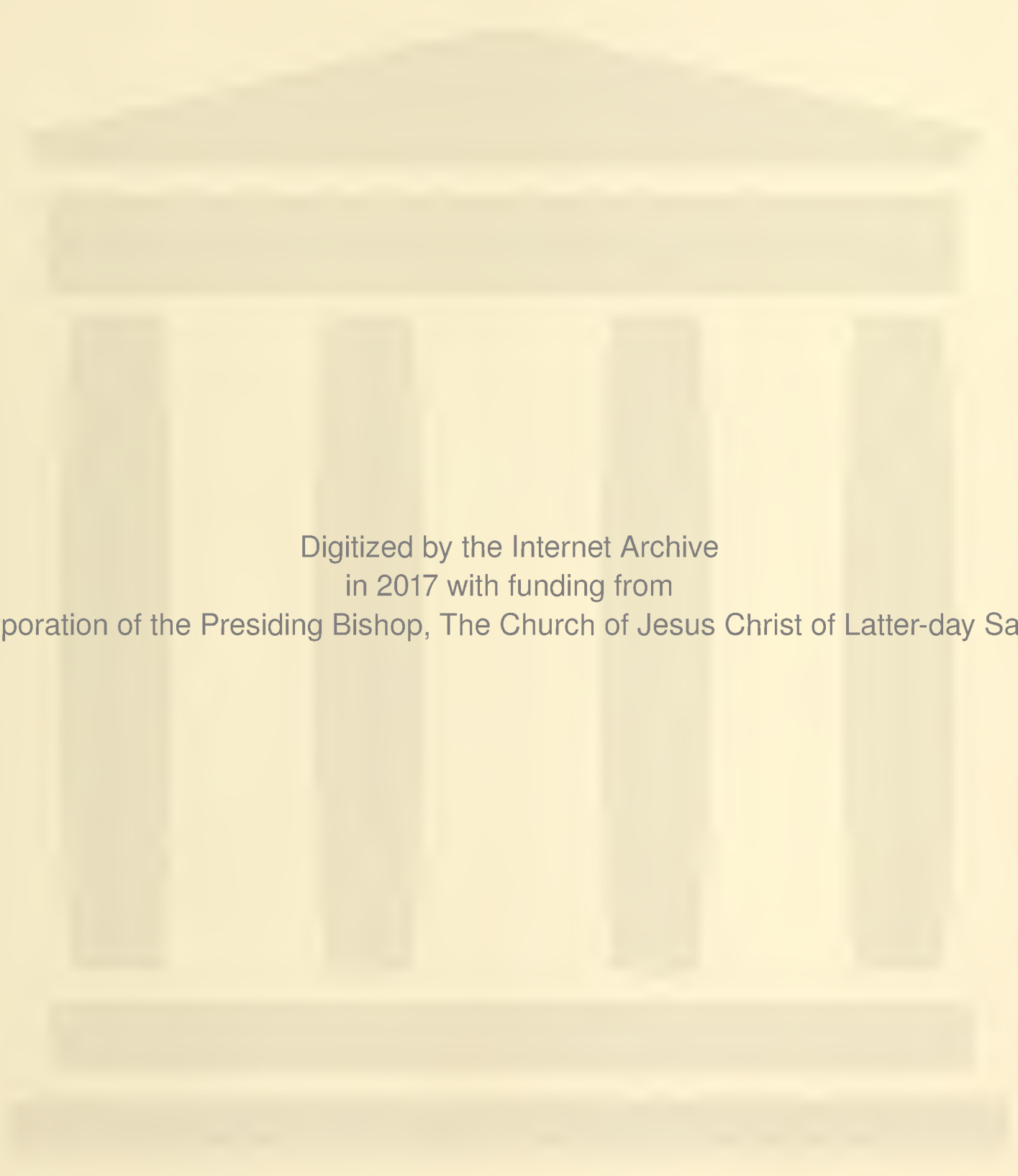






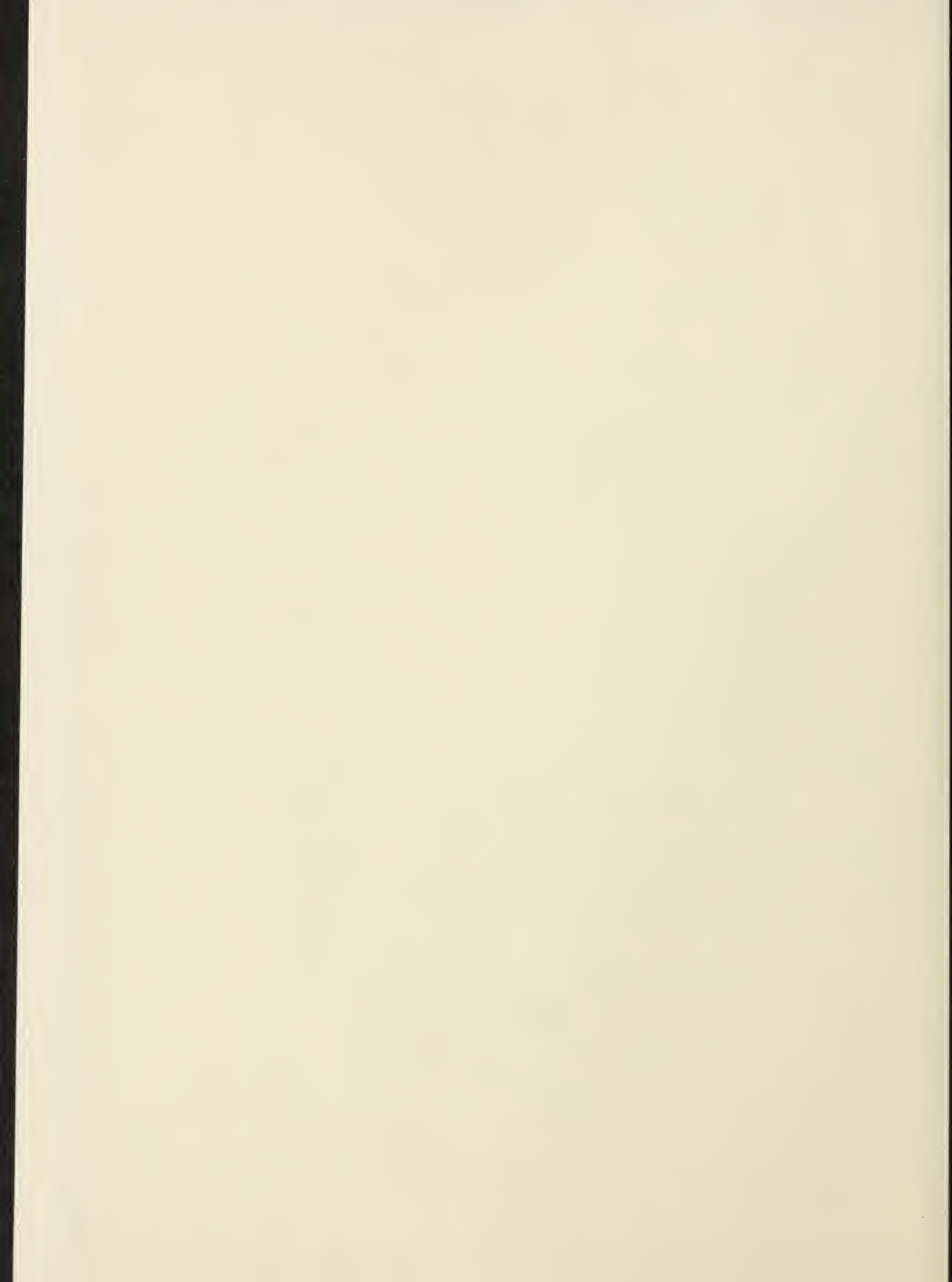
0038214





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Corporation of the Presiding Bishop, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints















635228

September 14, 1991

Cleo Kunz  
Family History Library  
Acquisitions and Gifts  
35 North West Temple  
Salt Lake City, Utah 84150

Dear Miss Kunz:

Please find enclosed a copy of the McPherson-Fisher Family Charts to be included in your Library. You have my permission to microfilm this book, however the contents may not be used for commercial purposes.



Daniel G. McPherson

2145 6th Ave North  
Long Lake, MN 55356

7376 ZUC DG





## Acknowledgement:

I want to thank my cousin Doris Fisher Anderson for giving me permission to copy the "Fisher Family Charts" which serves as the basis for this genealogy of the Fisher - McPherson families.

## Notes:

1. Anyone using the material listed in the "new" portion of this book covering the McPherson - Mason - Sellers families and the Hanson, Jones, Junek, Mastalka, Miller, Nyquist, Selleck, and Smith families, will note that the vital statistics have not been documented from official records, but have been collected, for the most part from family records and should be treated as such for doing further research.

2. For purposes of my own convenience in using the Family Tree Maker software, siblings on the family cards are listed in order of birth except for the person who is the direct line of this genealogy. That person is listed first under "children" regardless of order of birth.

3. Ahnentafel numbers will vary between family books because of the custom of listing the male line at the top of the ancestor trees and third generations from Verne and Hilah are always listed as #1. The order of ancestors will vary according to the sex of the direct line of parent and grandparent.

4. I want to thank all who sent in data (and particularly the grandmothers who did so much of the work). The vital statistics of births, marriages, and deaths build the skeleton of a genealogy, but the narratives give body and life to a family history, and ours is full of life. This history is you. These people are your heritage. It has been an honor for me, with your help to be able to chronicle the descendants of Verne and Hilah. I am sure that they would have indeed been impressed, (but not surprised) by the quality of their issue. They would have been equally impressed with the uniformly high quality of the spouses of their descendants.

Daniel Giddens McPherson  
May 1, 1991

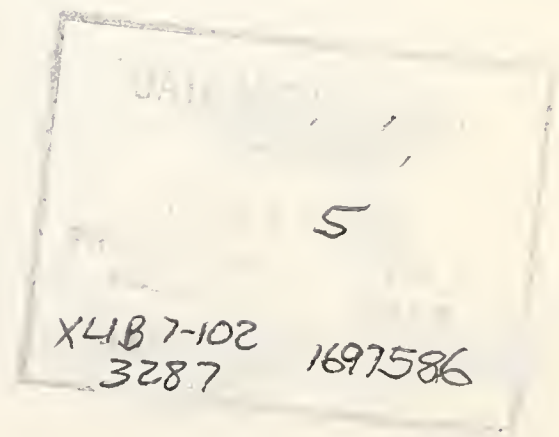




# The MCPHERSON - FISHER Family

U. S. / CAN  
925, 275  
12, 201, 207

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY  
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE  
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150



Ancestors of Daniel Giddens McPherson

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

2nd Great-Grandparents

John F. MCPHERSON  
born: March 4, 1817  
in Co.?

Malcolm MCPHERSON  
born:  
in  
Elizabeth PHILYOU  
born:  
in

Daniel Giddens MCPHERSON  
born: August 23, 1853  
in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

Sarah Marble SELLERS  
born: June 23, 1823  
in Autauga, Co. AL

Duncan SELLERS  
born:  
in  
Elizabeth CROMARTIE  
born:  
in

Verne Edgar MCPHERSON  
born: December 11, 1892  
in Atkinson, Holt, Co. NE

Robert Wellington MASON  
born: June 28, 1834  
in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

John MASON  
born:  
in  
Jane SHAW  
born:  
in

Emily Capitola MASON  
born: March 31, 1862  
in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

Helen Malissa ANDERSON  
born: October 22, 1836  
in Martinsburg, Lewis Co. NY

Riley Elijah ANDERSON  
born: July 20, 1809  
in Hampshire Co. MA.  
Rachel HUNT  
born: May 28, 1808  
in Lowville NY

Daniel Giddens MCPHERSON  
born: January 30, 1925  
in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE

Orrison FISHER  
born: June 29, 1828  
in Stockton, Chautauqua Co. NY

Orrin Harte FISHER  
born: March 4, 1804  
in  
Olive ABBY  
born: May 1805  
in

DeWitt Valentine FISHER  
born: December 15, 1854  
in Villanova, Chautauqua Co. NY

Adaline (Romer) RUNNER  
born: 1832  
in Dryden, Cortland Co. NY

Peter RUNNER  
born: January 27, 1781  
in  
Kathrine SPOCK  
born: July 4, 1782  
in Westchester Co. NY

Hilah FISHER  
born: July 27, 1894  
in Omaha, Douglas, Co. NE

Frederick Karl BIRKENSTOCK  
born: May 6, 1850  
in Mudau, Baden, Germany

born:  
in  
born:  
in

Beda Louise BIRKENSTOCK  
born: October 2, 1870  
in Florence Douglas Co., NE

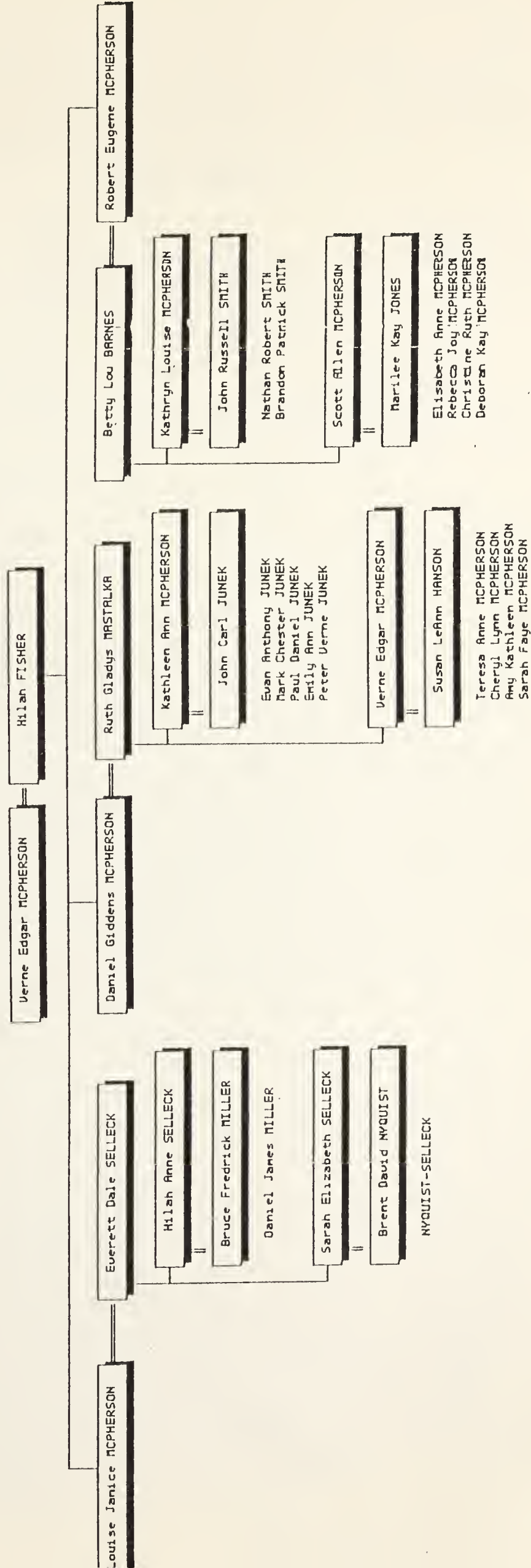
Caroline D. HENDERSON  
born: October 12, 1853  
in Sweden to USA 1868

Daniel HENDERSON  
born:  
in Sweden  
Maja JANSSON  
born: December 17, 1820  
in Jitterdragen- Oslarne- Weste

Louise Janice MCPHERSON  
Nov. 7, 1921 Neligh, Antelope Co. NE  
Robert Eugene McPherson  
June 27, 1932 Neligh, Antelope Co. NE



Descendants of Verne Edgar McPherson



# Verne & Hilah

Husband: Verne Edgar McPherson

Born: December 11, 1892 in Atkinson, Holt, Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: November 15, 1958 in Omaha, NE Buried Laurel Hill Cem. Neligh

src Family Records

Wife: Hilah Fisher

Born: July 27, 1894 in Omaha, Douglas, Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: April 27, 1974 in Baton Rouge LA. Buried Neligh, NE

src Family Records

Marriage date: October 11, 1920

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Omaha, Douglas, Co. NE. Dietz Methodist Ch

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Louise Janice McPherson	F	November 7, 1921
2 Daniel Giddens McPherson	M	January 30, 1925
3 Robert Eugene McPherson	M	June 27, 1932

Regina Tauschen asked Harry "Swede" Larsen to bring some of his frat brothers at Creighton Dental School to the 1916 Halloween Party she and HILAH FISHER were planning for the Dietz Memorial Church Young People's Group. VERNE MCPHERSON, in his final year, had neither the time nor money for girlfriends. He took his cousin Helen O'Brien to the occasional Creighton social functions, but decided to accompany Harry this time. He took Hilah home from the party, and from then on there was never anyone else for Verne. When he left Omaha they corresponded regularly, his letters showing an increasing commitment as he learned more about the kind of person Hilah was. Writing from France he observes her attitude toward the possibility of Ivy And Dick Kolbe leaving Omaha when she says, "...yet if he decides, I am sure it will be for the best." and Verne: "Altho its no revelation to me, that little sentence, dear, tells a world of good about a little brown-eyed girl." By the time he had returned from the war his mind and heart were fixed. Even though he had saved every possible dollar from his Army pay, he still had an unpaid balance on his notes at Neligh Bank for his education and dental equipment, and his personal code required that he have a house, furniture and some saving before taking on the responsibility of a wife. Verne was born in 1892 to Emily Capitola Mason and Daniel Giddens McPherson, Marble, was four and Mildred, born two years earlier, had died in infancy. Three years later they moved to Neligh where Ceora and Glen were born. When Emma's health failed, Daniel sent her to California for the winter, and later to Alabama but in vain. She died when Verne was 15. Daniel worked hard and enjoyed living well, although with a young family, there was precious little to give to the children. When Verne saved his money to buy a new gun he was told he must buy a winter coat instead. He worked one hot summer in the local brickyard until the heat forced him to quit. One summer he took care of an old dying man in the country, and worked another summer as a hired man on a farm where the men had to cover the meat with mustard in order to eat it, it was so rotten. Verne had a reputation for always being able to find himself a job, and at Creighton earned a classmate's lasting devotion by finding him a job and a room when he was at the point of quitting and returning home.



Verne had severe hay fever until Dr. Harrison in the 1930's experimented with success and to Verne's surprise, with allergy shots. Verne was so thin his boyhood nickname was "Bones". He, like his father and Southern uncles, loved to hunt, often getting up before dawn when in high school and walking out to "Circler Slough" for ducks, which he sometimes dressed and sold. He always observed game laws scrupulously and was active in later years in game restocking. Upon graduation from high school Verne worked on the railroad, and was tempted to stay, but later reflected, "Ernie Tavenor (living in Oakdale) and I started on the railroad together, and he's still a brakeman." He must have left the railroad at Horse Creek, Wyoming because he worked in the limestone mines there for Great Western Sugar Co. He told of drilling holes to prepare for blasting and that before setting off the charge, the mules were taken out of the mine, but the men had to stay, and after payday sleeping at night on his money fearful of being robbed or murdered. He was there when his father wrote to mark his 21st birthday, telling him, that if he couldn't "get a job like a white man to come home and he would help him". But Verne's goal was to attend Creighton and he was studying the text books they used. Later in a class recitation Verne referred to something he had read and the professor noted with surprise that it was not in assigned text. At that time, Creighton was the best dental school in Nebraska and Verne borrowed money from Reuben Payne, President of the Neligh Bank over his own signature for his tuition, and after graduation from the three-year program, for his equipment. Upon graduation in 1917 he was commissioned as 1st Lt. in the Dental Corps and while awaiting his call he explored available practice locations. He spent a miserable winter at Wells Dental Laboratory in Norfolk, living in a boarding house in Norfolk, and later at the YMCA in Omaha while he and Harry Larsen worked in the office of "Jew" Gordon. In the fall he went to Spencer, NE to work for Dr. Newell. Impatient to see action and embarrassed to be seen on the streets in wartime he tried unsuccessfully to enlist in balloon school in Omaha. He was finally called for active duty a few weeks after sending an angry letter to Washington demanding he be called up or released. His wartime experiences are detailed in his war diary and letters to Hilah and his family. Upon his return his father saw an opportunity to take the rest his doctor had said was necessary "if you expect to live to raise your daughters." They went south for a winter's visit and Verne took over the office, sending his father \$100 a month. When Daniel returned there was enough business for both of them and they practiced together until Daniel retired at 76 in 1930, moving to California. HILAH FISHER was born to Beda Louise Bergenstark and DeWitt Valentine Fisher in 1894, their fourth child after Ida Verita and DeForrest (Buddy) and Harvey. Beda Louise's father had disappeared shortly after she was born and her mother took two other husbands and had additional children, probably placing Beda Louise in the Fisher household in Sarpy County in her early teens. After bearing DeWitt two children they were married. He had a business degree from Morningside College in Sioux City but times were hard. He worked as a bookkeeper, painter, in the packing houses, and traveled with horses to county fairs but he must have been better at making babies than money for Beda Louise finally put him out and did a better job of supporting her children herself, renting a large house and taking in boarders.

She was a practical nurse and had an arrangement with several Omaha doctors to care for pregnant girls until their babies were born. Her boys went to work early and were all good providers. DeForrest married one of the boarders, Mary (May) Cooper and they continued to live at home. Harvey married at 17 and left home and had seven children in short order for whom he provided handsomely until his early death. Hilah worked as a dental assistant for Dr. Depescher (who was one of Verne's professors), graduated from Van Sant Business College learning Pitman shorthand, and had several office jobs ending as Secretary to the Omaha manager of the Burlington Railroad. With railroad passes she and her mother took vacations in the Northwest every summer visiting Beda's mother and half sisters, the youngest of whom was only a year or two older than herself. Hilah became impatient after a year elapsed from Verne's return from France and let him know. "He brought my diamond down the next weekend." It was almost impossible to rent a suitable house in Neligh, but Verne succeeded and they were married in the Dietz Methodist Church in Omaha October 11, 1920 with Harry and Regina as attendants. While still on their wedding trip Hilah received a wire that her mother was critically ill, and they took the train back to Omaha. Beda Louise had uterine cancer and diabetes and died 18 months later. Hilah made numerous trips to Omaha during that difficult time when she also became pregnant and Louise was born. Trips away from Neligh then, and later, were vital to Hilah, but Verne was always lost without her. The first house they were able to rent was a big two-story two blocks west of the Neligh Library. A few months later they rented a bungalow owned by Ruben Payne one block west of Harrisons. Shortly after Louise was born Verne bought a house that had to be moved, and he put it on the lot where it now stands. Daniel was born in this "little brown house." The dental business prospered, and the two families vacationed together one summer at Lake Andes, Verne driving his first car, a Dodge, and Daniel his red Buick open touring car. Verne and family had another vacation in the Black Hills before the Crash of 1929. Society in Neligh was definitely "high". Verne and Hilah were not a part of the "fast" crowd who drank, but rather the staid "upper crust" of young post-war married couples, professional men and older civic leaders. Hilah was invited to help found FEO, declined because of her pregnancy, but was one of the first initiates. Verne was a Mason and they were both active in Eastern Star. Hilah belonged to Kensington and QT (cards and luncheons) and every so often two or three of the women would join forces to repay their combined social obligations with one or even two successive elegant luncheons. These affairs were held in a home, in the Parrish House or in the Nehoco Hotel. Bridge prizes of sterling, linen or crystal were ordered from Brandeis in Omaha. Equipment such as Hilah's three dozen linen luncheon napkins and four Madeira embroidered luncheon sets were essential, and one hapless woman's deficiencies were duly noted when Ruth Pagel attempted to entertain with her and discovered that "she had only two cake plates." Hilah's service to the Methodist Church, took the active forms of teaching Sunday School, and seeing that the parsonage was kept in repair, and church affairs were a regular part of our growing years. As Daniel and Louise grew older, enlarging the little house was considered but Verne and the Maybery's who lived directly opposite decided to trade houses. Robert was born in the big house.



The Maybery's wanted about \$6000 for the big house and Verne chose to keep the little one. It was always in demand as a rental and one Christmas he gave the deed to Hilah so that she would feel more free to buy the little luxuries that she enjoyed and he didn't understand. The crash came shortly after the move to the big house but Verne rarely shared what he was thinking, and certainly didn't discuss financial matters at the dinner table. So except for what we heard and saw at school, we children had no worries, and only after his death did I find the numerous canceled notes from the bank showing times he borrowed two or three hundred dollars to tide us over until business picked up. Patients paid their bill by bringing a dressed chicken to the door on Saturday, or homemade cheese which Mother promptly carried out to the cesspool. One winter we got three bushels of tiny drought-shrunken black walnuts. Father paid me 50 cents a pound for the shelled meat which he sprinkled on his regular evening dish of ice cream and which Mother made from chocolate, melted marshmallows and thick cream. With World War II business improved and Verne was able to save and invest in some stocks. He was modest about his business acumen, but when farm land was at the bottom he cashed in his life insurance and bought the Binger farm with Elven Butterfield and later the Murray place with the money from his Veteran's Bonus. He confided to Hilah that he would like to have a farm for each child, and did buy another acreage across the road from the Murray place. During the Depression years we took no vacations, but when the American Legion Baseball team went to state finals we usually managed a hot, dusty Sunday trip to Hartington, Nebraska, or one three-day excursion to Grand Island where we stayed in a "cabin camp" picnicking on the grounds, and later to Hastings where Dan played in the State championship game with Neligh losing to Omaha 6 to 2. When they took Louise to Lincoln in 1938 to start college it was her first trip to a large city since she was a child. As his children grew older Verne relaxed to the extent of getting an electric saw to extend his woodworking hobby, and after Bob left home, a power lawn mower. He and Hilah began to do the traveling they both enjoyed. Verne wanted to see the U.S. and particularly industrial sites. They took their first trip to California to visit his father and family in 1941, returning several times later to visit Louise and Daniel, and Robert at Moses Lake, Washington. After the war they took a trip south, visiting Rev. Jesse Quinn, Verne's wartime chaplain friend, the Southern branch of the McPherson family, and going to Florida, Cuba, and up the East Coast to New York. Verne particularly enjoyed seeing his first big league baseball game in Philadelphia where Ritchie Ashburn, a teammate of Dan's, played for the Phillies and later gave Verne one of his bats. Verne and Hilah's life together ended where it began, in Omaha, when he died at the Methodist Hospital following surgery. Hilah was alone for the first time in her life, but she comforted her children, dealt silently with her own sorrow, and continued an active rich life, gardening, keeping the big house available for family visits, and visiting and enjoying her children and grandchildren for another 16 years.



Husband: Daniel Giddens McPherson

Born: August 23, 1853 in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

src Family Records

Died: October 6, 1948 in Los Angeles, CA Inglewood Cemetery

src Family records

Wife: Emily Capitola Mason

Born: March 31, 1862 in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

src Anderson-Williams-Mason Gene. W. R. McCay

Died: March 24, 1907 in Neligh, NE. Buried Laurel Hill Cemetery

src Utica, PA &amp; Family Records

Marriage date: February 2, 1888

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Atkinson, Holt, Co. NE

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Verne Edgar McPherson	M	December 11, 1892
2 Harbel Helen (Skinner) McPherson	F	December 16, 1888
3 Mildred McPherson, Died March 5 1891	F	March 30, 1890
4 Ceora (Dudley) McPherson	F	October 20, 1896
5 Glen Clinton McPherson	M	August 10, 1900

DANIEL was born, as he put it, too young for the Civil War and too old for the World War. He was a small man in stature compared to his brothers and this may have contributed to his feistiness and his penchant for wearing guns. After the war as he prepared to leave home, his mother, aware of his aggressive nature made him promise he would not go to Texas, fearing he would be killed. As a young man he worked on the river boats eventually getting to Mankato MN where he worked for a dairyman-wheat farmer (and local Dentist) long enough to learn the "Dental Trade". He bought a high silk hat and a frock coat and migrated to Atkinson NE to be near a group of Reorganized LDS having been baptized in Ala with other members of his family. In 1888 he married Emily Capitola Mason. In addition to his practice in Atkinson, he routinely traveled by train west, stopping at each town, tending patients, then on to the next town. In 1896 he moved to Neligh, but continued many years on the train, carrying a foot driven dental engine to grind and fill teeth. In 1929 he gave up his practice at age 76 and moved to Los Angeles, CA. He was Mayor of Neligh and his home with the first cement sidewalk in Neligh still stands though it is empty at this time (1991) EMILY was born in PA and later moved to Newport NE. She and her sister owned a millinery shop in Atkinson NE on the ground floor. Dr. D.G. McPherson had his offices above. Excerpt from Hilah McPherson report on Ala visit

1953... "Story about Daniel is that when he courted Emma (Emily), he put on his silk hat, two guns and told the other fellow to leave town." So we may assume that Emily had more than one suitor—at least until Daniel became serious. Even after this gallant show of his love, Emily remained reluctant and delayed giving Daniel an answer. Daniel not to be put off bought (or possibly made) a beautiful gold ring. When he presented it he said: "Miss Emma, look inside the ring, you'll see a date engraved there. That is your wedding day." It worked! After they moved to Neligh Emily became sickly and spent time in Alabama, California, And Missouri trying to regain her health but to no avail. Family stories tell of how young Verne would lie beside his dying mother trying to comfort her. She died in 1907 at the age of 45.

## Daniel & Myrtle

Husband: Daniel Giddens McPherson

Born: August 23, 1853 in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

src Family Records

Died: October 6, 1948 in Los Angeles, CA Inglewood Cemetery

src Family records

Wife: Myrtle Irene Follette

Born: November 25, 1873 in Pennsylvania

src Family Records

Died: July 15, 1961 in Los Angeles, CA Inglewood Cemetery

src Family Records

Marriage date: 1908

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Melish, NE

source: Family Records

### Children

1 Elizabeth (Hodgson) McPherson

Sex Birth dates

F March 15, 1911

2 Margaret (Potts) McPherson

F March 17, 1912

After Daniel's wife Emily died, his oldest daughter Marble and a "hired girl" from the country, Tilly Lundgren, looked after the family, but Marble had a suitor, and Emma's double cousin, Rev. Laommi (Lou) Walter Mason, Unitarian minister in Union City, PA, sent MYRTLE IRENE FOLLET, a young orphaned woman from his congregation who was living at his home, to be Daniel's housekeeper. A beautiful young woman, Daniel married her after the required one year of waiting. They had two daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. Myrtle Irene was kind, intelligent and scrupulously fair but her Yankee reasonableness was surely tested by the older children who missed their mother. Daniel's love of his children and sense of humor did not soften his Southern ideas of discipline and there was no room for adolescent rebellion. At one point he told Verne to "get along with my wife or get out." "I wanted to finish high school so I stayed," Verne said later. But Verne's wartime letters to his father, aunts, and his own brother and sisters were loving and show a strong sense of family. Myrtle Irene's keen intelligence, interest in ideas and her nonjudgmental attitude endeared her to the grandchildren who knew her in later years in California. When a new granddaughter-in-law was discovered to be pregnant somewhat early she was welcomed with open loving arms, but one had better not go to town without hat and gloves!



# DeWitt & Beda

Husbands: DeWitt Valentine Fisher

Born: December 15, 1854 in Villanova, Chautauqua Co. NY  
src Fisher Family Doris Fisher  
Died: July 6, 1944 in Omaha, Douglas, Co. NE  
src Fisher Family Doris Fisher

Wife: Beda Louise Birkenstock

Born: October 2, 1870 in Florence Douglas Co., NE  
src Fisher Family Charts Doris Fisher  
Died: March 14, 1922 in Omaha, Douglas, Co. NE  
src Fisher Family Charts Doris Fisher

Marriage date: January 7, 1891

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Fremont, Dodge, Co. NE

source: Fisher Family Charts Doris Fisher

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Hilah Fisher	F	July 27, 1894
2 Ida Verita (Kolbe) Fisher	F	February 22, 1889
3 George DeForrest "Bud" Fisher	M	July 17, 1890
4 Harvey DeWayne Fisher	M	February 27, 1892
5 Orrin Randall Fisher	M	November 24, 1896

DEWITT VALENTINE FISHER was born in a stone house on the Fisher family farm in Sarpy county NE. and attended school in Sioux City, IA. in 1871 while he lived with his sister Nancy Wilgoski for a year. He then attended Bellevue College and boarded with a Mrs. Rogers, majoring in bookkeeping and writing. He was a very fine penman, wrote a fine "Spencerian Hand" and made his start in the Business world in that line. Short-hand was beyond him, so he took up bookkeeping for a brokerage firm in Fremont. Oscar Hart (Wilgoski), Nancy's son says the first he knew of him personally, he was painting houses with a man named Baxter, who "gave him useful information so he made a living with such work as he could get - times were 'Tuff' and no WPA or welfare". For a while he lived in South Omaha and did bookkeeping for a Packing House. He was in the grain and feedmill business with his Uncle Ebenezer in Fremont (was married about this time to Beda Louise Birkenstock), showed horses at fairs in various counties, held many "first" ribbons, was a member of the Masonic Lodge, considered a "dandy" as he dressed well, and was always in attendance at the various social affairs of the Lodges at Fremont and Sarpy County. As a younger man he was active in the cattle business, and was an avid reader, and considered an intellectual. Although he was well educated, many members of his family felt he failed to use his skills to good advantage, but rather preferred to judge horses and tend his bees rather than to accept his rather considerable responsibilities. As his daughter Hilah put it, rather generously, "he was a dreamer". Late in life he had a leg removed because of gangrene a Mr. and Mrs. Burgen took care of him the last nine years of his life. DeWitt's mother, Adaline Rummer Fisher, died when he was seven years old. His father remarried Malinda Dow Fisher died when DeWitt was 13, a half-brother Adison E. Fisher died about the same time at age 2 yrs. 10, mo. Orrison may then have married a "Scotch Girl" Lavina who was a very good mother too as D.V. always spoke well of her. (Oscar Harte letter) In any event the farm passed on to someone other than DeWitt. Possibly one of Orrison's later offspring or possibly to Orrison's brother Ebenezer. The Fisher Cemetery is in the name of Inez Fisher.



Caroline Henderson (the "i" is sounded long), mother of Beda Louise Birkenstock, came to the United States from Sweden with her mother, Maja Jansson Henderson and sister Johanna in 1868. Maja was left a widow with those two small girls when her husband was killed. He had been chopping a tree in the Swedish woodland and cut his leg badly, bleeding to death before help could reach him.

Maja had always wanted to come to America, and, being a very religious woman knew that if the Lord wanted her to come he would send her a cash buyer for her home in Westerwik. At that time, not many commoners could own property, but they did. It was built of stone. When the buyer did come along, she came to this country, took up a homestead on the Cimmaron River in the Oklahoma Territory. She didn't speak a word of English, and had no friends or family there. The venture proved a terrible ordeal, so she moved to Florence, Nebraska, which is now a part of Omaha.

This early day pioneer was buried in a small cemetery near Florence--the town taken in by Omaha, and, as no records were kept and the cemetery was later moved, no one has ever been able to locate her grave. When Maja's daughter, Caroline Henderson's husband, Charles Beglie died, circa 1880's (this statement is questionable since documents exist of the divorce of Charles Beglie and Caroline Henderson, and Caroline conveniently forgot an earlier husband, Carl Birkenstock in her memoirs. D.G.M.) she lost her mother and infant son with the epidemic of Dysentery. Of the four children born to this marriage, three were living, Louise Beda, Elizabeth Marie, and James Emanuel, when she married Gustav Adolpf Walin at Sekennah, NE on July 28, 1883, and had four children by this union, Ada Caroline, Oscar Edward, Hilda Elfreda, and Elyn Ester. The Walins, or Wallins, lived in Wakefield, Nebraska after their marriage until 1901 when they moved to Concorde, NE. Four years later, they moved to Seattle, Washington where they lived until their death.

Note: Beda Louise, Louise Beda in this account was the daughter of Carl Birkenstock. Elizabeth Marie and James Emanuel Beglie took the name of Walin. When the family moved to Seattle, Oscar stayed behind to settle up their affairs (sell the farm etc.) and was to then join the family later. Ester Swanson who later married Harvey Fisher was Oscar's secretary. He took a train to Chicago and disappeared en route. A recent review of train debarkations in Beatrice reported (as was common in those days) in the newspaper published at that time list an Oscar Walin three weeks after his supposed disappearance. Ester reported later that it was unusual for Oscar to leave on a trip without drawing some petty cash. On his final trip, he failed to ask for the usual withdrawal.

This is a letter from Oscar Harte (Wilgoski) to Hilah Fisher McPherson. Oscar, Nancy Fisher Wilgoski's son, dropped the name Wilgoski as a young man.

3219 Rucker Ave.  
Everett, Washington  
July 23, 1951

Dear Hilah, Guess you gave me a big scare, as you never did before, but was glad to hear from you any time, and thanks for your thinking that can give you some information regarding the "Fisher" bunch. What little I know you will be most welcome to, but the way I get it down will take a Philadelphia lawyer to decipher. First off my machine is old too and makes a lot of mistakes, both in typing and spelling.

Hope Dorritt didn't tell you all she knows about me, and you will go again as it helps her pass the time, and may keep her from working her head off. And now before I forget it I will jot down what I have thot out.

Harte Fisher was born in New York state, 1804, March 4th. His first job was to help his father haul powder to Admiral Perry, on lake Erie, from Erie, PA, to Dunkirk, N.Y. he was then nine years old, drove an ox-team. At nineteen he married Olive Abbey, eighteen and there were ten children. They came west from Dunkirk to Illinois in 1852. Two of the boys came to Nebraska, two years later the rest of the family came on by ox-team in two wagons with others in a train. One boy stayed at Muskatine, IA to learn the "wagonmaker trade". He never came on. The family settled in Sarpy county, farmers mostly with trades on the side. Willard and Orison, the two oldest were stone masons, Ebeneser, and Casper took land along Buffalo creek and put up a mill, both for milling logs, and grinding grists (grain). Emely married Wm. Carlton, Lusy (Lucy?) married Wm. Frank, Nancy married Armin Wilgoski, Amy married Dan Graddy, after married Jeff Garrett at Gretna.

Orison Fisher had two children, Olive who married Dr. Vandenberg, and there were two boys. DeWitt married your mother in Omaha and there were five children. Ivy, born in Omaha, DeForest, (Bubby) born in Fremont, Harvey born in Blair. You were born at 2 p.m. on a very hot day at 1808 No. 24th Street, up stairs, back. You can fill in the dates to suit. DeWitt went to Belveue College, majoring in Bookkeeping and Writing. He had been living in South Omaha, working in the packing houses in the winter, and I think they lived on Vintin street.

I never heard of any other Fisher families and don't know if any other Fishers came west from New York state. I haven't seen the old house in Sarpy county since 1882 when Grandmother Fisher was buried. I remember Linda Fisher and wonder if she remembers me. If you see her again, give her my best wishes. Have lost track of most of the cousins, but there was one, a girl, daughter of Willard, Agnes, I think. They went to Sacred Heart Convent in Omaha. DeWitt knew her well and used to visit her often. Buddy should be able to straighten you out on my errors and give you some dope I'm lame on. Lots of items have slipped my mind now that will come up later, so if this don't fill up your space ask again. No doubt the writer of the newspaper article could give you some more accurate reports. I believe DeWitt's mother died when he was quite young, and Orison married a "Scotch Girl" named Lavina who was a very good mother too as D.V. always spoke well of her.

Oscar Harte

Ancestors of Daniel Giddens McPherson

Parents

Grandparents

Malcolm MCPHERSON

born:

in

married:

in

died:

in

John F. MCPHERSON

born: March 4, 1817

in South Carolina Chesterfield, Co.?

married: January 13, 1842

in

died: August 30, 1887

in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

Elizabeth PHILYOU

born:

in

Number of children: 9

died: July 29, 1850

in

Duncan SELLERS

born:

in

married:

in

died: March 20, 1851

in

Sarah Marble SELLERS

born: June 23, 1823

in Autauga, Co. AL

Number of children: 14

died: August 23, 1904

in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

Elizabeth CROMARTIE

born:

in

Number of children: 1

died:

in

Daniel Giddens MCPHERSON

born: August 23, 1853

in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

married: February 2, 1888

in Atkinson, Holt, Co. NE

died: October 6, 1948

in Los Angeles, CA Inglewood Cemetery



Husband: John F. McPherson

Born: March 4, 1817

in South Carolina Chesterfield, Co.?

src Feb. 1953, Hilah McPherson recorded infor-

Died: August 30, 1887

in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

src mation from Alabama McPherson family

Wife: Sarah Marble Sellers

Born: June 23, 1823

in Autauga, Co. AL

src Notes from Hilah McPherson Feb 1953

Died: August 23, 1904

in McKenzie, Butler, Co. AL

src Notes from Hilah McPherson Feb 1953

Marriage date: January 13, 1842

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Daniel Giddens McPherson	M	August 23, 1853
2 Malcolm McPherson	M	1842
3 Sumner W. Arnold McPherson	M	April 1, 1843
4 Chistian E McPherson	F	December 6, 1844
5 Margaret H. (Baldwin) McPherson	F	August 29, 1846
6 Alexander L. McPherson	M	February 3, 1848
7 Steven Costello McPherson	M	January 14, 1850
8 William Samuel McPherson	M	January 5, 1851
9 Duncan McPherson	M	August 20, 1855
10 John McPherson	M	July 12, 1857
11 Mittie (Harper) McPherson	F	May 13, 1859
12 George Edgar McPherson	M	January 10, 1861
13 James Duncan McPherson	M	January 28, 1865
14 Thomas E. McPherson	M	September 18, 1867

Notes from Hilah McPherson "Some of this information from Helen Rogers, some from Scott McPherson when Hilah and Verne visited them in 1953"

John McPherson came from the Carolina's from a typical southern home among big trees, beds with Tsters (sic) (little beds undeneath the big ones) wide floors, hand sawed; rugs were sheepskin with wooley side out. He came to Alabama in 1826 and settled at Thomlin's Mill in Conecuh Co. then moved to Butler Co. and settled on Pigeon Creek near Macedonia church in 1827. Married in 1842 and moved to Rhodes Mill, later to a place near Sellars Cemetery. (Note, Sellars spelled with an "a" here, "e" in other entries D.G.M.). Was an overseer on a Plantation for Sawyer Brooks, which position he held at the outbreak of the Civil War. He moved back to Burkett place and moved to the present McPherson home in December 1866 and lived there until his death in 1887.

There were 200 acres of timber land which had been cut off two times for saw logs. Grandfather McPherson (John) was overseer for Brooks who owned the land, he bought it from Brooks in 1865-66, and the youngest son (Tom) was born there. All land other than the home plot was homesteaded. The old home was deeded to Helen Rogers when Tom was unable to care for it, and she went to work and paid off the debt. Arnold (Sumner W.), Christian and Alexander were born in Mississippi, Jones Co. not too far from Jonesboro, Miss.

The family all lived in the big house across from the log cabin where the older children were born--it was built in 1866 with 50 acres under cultivation, the rest was in timber. Pecan trees were planted by Mom Mac from seeds she brought from Florida, and she got others to planting the trees. The original trees are still by the house. Arnold was killed in the Civil War (Battle of Peachtree Creek I believe D.G.M.). He was hit while bathing.

Jones County Mississippi, December 21, 1863  
Mr, John F. McPherson

Dear Son,

I take the present opportunity of writing you a few lines to let you know that I received your letter last evening and that we are up, but not in good health. The rest of our connection was well the last time I heard from them. I don't feel able to travail (sic) but am going this morning to Ellisville to the Court House which is ten miles to start your age to you as quick as I can. I have to walk there on account of my having the piles. You said I must go to the Probate Judge and I must go there and hunt for him for I don't know who he is and there I will find out and when I find him I will send your age right off. I wrote to you when I got back to Shabuta and told you about Malcolm but you never wrote to me at all. When you write to me direct your letter to Ellisville, Jones County, Miss. Duncan only staid (sic) with me two days and said he would write to me as soon as he got to your place; but I never got a letter. If your letter had come straight on your age would have been there before now. I have no news to write to you. The deserters is breaking me up. They got eleven head of my hogs and two of my cattle. I know I will be broke up and has got so I am not able to work and don't know what I am going to do and how I am going to live.

Give my compliments to Fuss and all the children. As I have no more I will come to a close. I remain your affectionate father until death.

(Signed) Malcolm McPherson  
to his son John F. McPherson

John F. McPherson was born in Chesterfield District of S.C. the 4th day of March 1817

Ester McPherson was born on the 4th day of March 1819

William McPherson was born on the        day of December 1823

Daniel McPherson was born on the 17th day of March 1828

Cecilia McPherson was born on the 10th day of July 1830

Murdock McPherson was born on the 20th day of March 1833

Duncan McPherson was born on the 2nd day of April 1835

Jane McPherson date blotted out

Malcolm McPherson was born the 30th day of March 1840

John, I want you to write me often. I don't get a letter from none of my children and that feels strange to me.

The above is a copy of a letter from Malcolm to his son John in reply to the request for an affidavit as to his age when he was called for the draft into the Confederate Army in 1863. "Fuss" referred to in the letter is a nickname for John's wife, Sarah Marble Sellers McPherson.

# Malcolm & Elizabeth

Husband: Malcolm McPherson

Born: ----- in -----  
 src Hilah McPherson, Vida Booker  
 Died: ----- in -----  
 src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth Philyou

Born: ----- in -----  
 src Hilah McPherson, Vida Booker  
 Died: July 29, 1850 in -----  
 src Family Records

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 John F. McPherson	M	March 4, 1817
2 Esther McPherson	F	March 4, 1819
3 William McPherson	M	December 1823
4 Daniel McPherson	M	March 17, 1823
5 Cecilia McPherson	F	July 10, 1830
6 Murdock McPherson	M	March 20, 1833
7 Duncan McPherson	M	April 2, 1835
8 Jane McPherson	F	ABOUT 1837
9 Malcolm McPherson	M	March 30, 1840

# Duncan & Elizabeth

Husband: Duncan Sellers

Born: ----- in -----  
 src Hilah McPherson, Vida Booker  
 Died: March 20, 1851 in -----  
 src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth Cromartie

Born: ----- in -----  
 src Hilah McPherson, Vida Booker  
 Died: ----- in -----  
 src Family Records

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Sarah Marble Sellers	F	June 23, 1823
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----



Ancestors of Emily Capitola Mason

Parents

Grandparents

John MASON

born:

in

married:

in

died:

in

Robert Wellington MASON

born: June 28, 1834

in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

married: November 19, 1857

in Venango Co. PA.

died: 1905

in Neligh, NE. Laurel Hill Cemetery

Jane SHAW

born:

in

Number of children: 1

died:

in

Riley Elijah ANDERSON

born: July 20, 1809

in Hampshire Co. MA.

married: October 30, 1831

in Lowville, NY

died: February 27, 1893

in Utica PA. Bethel M.E. Cemetery Venango Co PA

Helen Malissa ANDERSON

born: October 22, 1836

in Martinsburg, Lewis Co. NY

Number of children: 6

died: April 14, 1910

in Seymour, Webster, Co. MO. Buried Laurel Hill

Rachel HUNT

born: May 28, 1808

in Lowville NY

Number of children: 6

died: May 29, 1842

in Cambridge Springs PA. Edinborough PA Old Ce

Emily Capitola MASON

born: March 31, 1862

in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

married: February 2, 1888

in Atkinson, Holt, Co. NE

died: March 24, 1907

in Neligh, NE. Buried Laurel Hill Cemetery

Robert & Helen

Husband: Robert Wellington Mason

Born: June 28, 1834

in Oakland Tp. Venango Co. PA

src W.R.McCay Genealogy &

Died: 1905

in Neligh, NE. Laurel Hill Cemetery

src Family Records and Living Children

Wife: Helen Malissa Anderson

Born: October 22, 1836

in Martinsburg, Lewis Co. NY

src Anderson-Williams-Mason

Died: April 14, 1910

in Seymour, Webster, Co. MO. Buried Laurel Hill

src Genealogy by W.R.McCay Utica, PA

Marriage date: November 19, 1857

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Venango Co. PA.

source: W.R.McCay Genealogy

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Emily Capitola Mason	F	March 31, 1862
2 Frank Lycurgas Mason	M	July 7, 1858
3 Joseph Clinton Mason	M	April 12, 1864
4 Susan Adell Mason	F	July 13, 1871
5 Mary Eugenia Mason	F	July 28, 1875

Robert's brother Joseph Mason married Eugenie Achsa Anderson, a sister of Robert's wife Helen Malissa Anderson. The picture below of him in his Lodge uniform is taken in front of the home of his son-in-law Dr. D.G.McPherson in Neligh, NE.





# John & Jane

Husband: John Mason

Born: ----- in -----  
 src W.R.McCay Genealogy  
 Died: ----- in -----  
 src -----

Wife: Jane Shaw .

Born: ----- in -----  
 src W.R.McCay Genealogy  
 Died: ----- in -----  
 src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Robert Wellington Mason	M	June 28, 1834
2 Joseph Mason	M	May 16, 1832
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----
7 -----	-	-----

# Riley & Rachel

Husband: Riley Elijah Anderson

Born: July 20, 1809 in Hampshire Co. MA.  
 src Anderson-Williams-Mason  
 Died: February 27, 1893 in Utica PA.Bethel M.E.Cemetery Venango Co PA  
 src Genealogy by W.R.McCay Utica, PA.

Wife: Rachel Hunt

Born: May 28, 1808 in Lowville NY  
 src W.R.McCay Genealogy  
 Died: May 29, 1842 in Cambridge Springs PA.Edinborough PA Old Ce  
 src W.R.McCay Genealogy

Marriage date: October 30, 1831 Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: Lowville,NY  
 source: W.R.McCay Genealogy

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Helen Malissa Anderson	F	October 22, 1836
2 Milton Bradish Anderson	M	September 11, 1832
3 Achsa Anderson	F	December 9, 1833
4 Eugenia Achsa Anderson	F	January 5, 1835
5 Louesa Anderson	F	April 14, 1838
6 Newton R. Anderson	M	August 15, 1840
7 -----	-	-----



## Biography of Riley Elijah Anderson

R.E. Anderson was born in Hampshire County, Mass. July 20 1809. His parents moved in 1810 to Lewis County, N.Y. where his boyhood was spent in the usual routine of school and play; at the age of 16 he left home for Cape Vincent where he apprenticed to the tailor trade. He remained there until 1830 with little to vary the monotony of shop life. Soon after reaching the years of manhood he embraced Christianity and united with the M. E. Church, married the same year to Rachel Hunt - a quakeress - and settled in business in western N. Y. in 1831. In 1838 the conviction that he must enter the Ministry could no longer be evaded or doubted. The church gave him license and he began his pulpit efforts that year but did not wholly relinquish business until 1842. In the death of his companion in 1842 he saw the chastening hand of the Lord and became obedient to the call and entered more fully into the work of preaching Christ. In 1843 the growing anti-slavery sentiment of the church culminated in the secession and the organization of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Sympathizing more fully with them on the subject of human rights and equality before the law he identified himself with the new order; laboring mostly in western Penna. and here but just to say that he established for himself a reputation for a sound, logical and systematical preacher; a leader in moral reforms, and has left a name that will go down in posterity. When political issues involved great moral issues, his pulpit was not silent, neither his utterances of doubtful interpretation. He served as a delegate to the National Free Soil Convention in 1852 and was chosen Presidential Elector for the 24th Cong. Dist. of Penna. Was a member of the State Central Committee for several years. In the church he was no less efficient, he served as Delegate General Conference in 1856 and was, by the Annual Conference, elected their President which post he filled with honor to himself and satisfaction of the Conference. The changes attending the late civil war and the overthrow of slavery rendering a separate organization no longer necessary, many of its members returned to the M.E. Church, while others sought houses elsewhere. To him the door opened into the Freewill Baptist Church where he entered with his usual devotion to the truth and right unabated; subsequently serving the church at Wellsberg, Penna. six years; the church at Conneaut, Ohio two years; the church at Chester Cross Roads, Ohio seven years. Here in consequence of a throat difficulty he closed his ministerial labors in 1877 after a successful ministry of over forty years, to retire to a rest of a serene and ripe old age, waiting for the shadows to grow a little longer and the summons to that call to rest which is eternal. In his ministry he preached over 4500 sermons and was instrumental in the conversion of about 2000.

The  
SELLECK - MCPHERSON  
Family

# Everett & Louise

Husband: Everett Dale Selleck

Born: October 6, 1919 in Broadwater, Morrill, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Louise Janice McPherson

Born: November 7, 1921 in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: September 19, 1948  
Marriage location: Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE  
source: Family Records

Divorced: N

## Children

1 Hilah Anne Selleck

Sex Birth dates  
F February 10, 1956

2 Sarah Elizabeth Selleck

F October 23, 1961

EVERETT DALE SELLECK was born in Broadwater, NE, the second of three sons, raised cattle on a cattle ranch which his banker father salvaged after the 1920 depression. With a BSc in Mech. Engr. from Colo. State Univ. Everett managed the ranch until the draft board found him a replacement. He nearly died of pneumonia going overseas and served in the Philippines and Army of Occupation in Japan and returned to spend a year working in his father's Alliance abstract business. LOUISE JANICE MCPHERSON was born in Neligh, graduating from NHS in 1938 and from the Univ. of Nebr. Teacher's college with "Distinction" in 1942. After teaching history and English in the Madison high school for a year she moved to Los Angeles, living near members of the McPherson family and managing the patent law office of Robert W. Fulwider. Everett and Louise were married in the Methodist Church in Neligh, NE 9-19-48. They had met ten years earlier while Everett spent a year with Marie Lindquist (his aunt) living in the "little" house across the street (from the McPherson's) while Emil Lindquist was traveling for Peter Kewitt Co. Marie and Hilah kept Louise and Everett informed as to each other's whereabouts. He saw her in Los Angeles on his way overseas, and moved to Calif. in 1947. His entire working career was spent with Shell Oil Co. starting in the Gas Dept. in Bakersfield. He and Louise lived in Los Angeles, Ventura, Upper Saddle River, N.J. while he was at the Head Office, Odessa, San Antonio, Baton Rouge and finally New Orleans where he retired. While living in San Antonio Louise got an MS in Library Science at Our Lady of the Lake College and was librarian in Woodridge, Elem. School in Alamo Heights, and Episcopal High School, where Sarah, and then both girls attended the same school with her. She was head of Circulation at Earl K. Long Library at the Univ of New Orleans, and head librarian at Chapelle High School. Hilah Anne was born in the Hollywood Presby. Hosp. in Los Angeles and Sarah in New York City. Louise and Everett retired in 1985 and with their future son-in-law Brent Nyquist, they built a retirement home on the Ojai property which they had bought and planted to avocados sometime earlier. Both daughters were married in the Ojai house and all four of the children help in the irrigation and picking of the avocados whenever possible.



Ancestors of Everett Dale Selleck

Parents

Grandparents

James SELLECK

born:

in

married:

in

died:

in

Herbert Hiram SELLECK

born: April 4, 1891

in Buffalo Co. NE

married: November 17, 1915

in Kearney, Buffalo, Co. NE

died: August 8, 1970

in Alliance, Box Butte, Co. NE

Mary Ann ADAMS

born:

in

Number of children: 1

died:

in

Everett Dale SELLECK

born: October 6, 1919

in Broadwater, Morrill, Co. NE

married: September 19, 1948

in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE

died:

in

John Owen COTTON

born:

in

married:

in

died:

in

Helen Evelyn COTTON

born: December 21, 1893

in Brayton, Audubon, Co. IA

Number of children: 3

died: October 31, 1990

in Alliance, Box Butte, Co. NE

Caroline Estella BURTON

born:

in

Number of children: 1

died:

in

## Herbert & Helen

Husband: Herbert Hiram Selleck

Born: April 4, 1891 in Buffalo Co. NE  
src Family Records, Louise Selleck  
Died: August 8, 1970 in Alliance, Box Butte, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Wife: Helen Evelyn Cotton

Born: December 21, 1893 in Brayton, Audubon, Co. IA  
src Family Records, Louise Selleck  
Died: October 31, 1990 in Alliance, Box Butte, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Marriage date: November 17, 1915 Divorced: N  
Marriage location: Kearney, Buffalo, Co. NE  
source: Family Records, Louise Selleck

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Everett Dale Selleck	M	October 6, 1919
2 Herbert Harry Selleck	M	November 8, 1917
3 Dean Burton Selleck	M	November 4, 1921

HERBERT HIRAM SELLECK and HELEN EVELYN COTTON met and were married in Kearney, NE. where he worked in a bank and she taught school. He was born in Buffalo County Nebraska to James Selleck and Mary Ann Adams. James came from Canada, to Illinois and thence to Nebraska. Mary Ann, a distant relative of Sherman Adams of Eisenhower's Cabinet was indentured by her widowed father to Hiram Livingstone and his wife, responsible and loving caretakers. Of their children Fred, Herbert, Della, Roy, and Leeta, Roy born with a crippled arm, died in adolescence, and Della in her 20's of food poisoning. Sometime after Herbert was born James joined a partner in the lumber business in Kearney which was successful enough that he was able to help each of his surviving children get a start in business or marriage with substantial loans. He died after being struck by a falling beam. Mary Ann, Fred, Herbert, and Leeta lived until their 80's or 90's. They were all handsome people with keen intelligence and alert interest in factual matters. Helen was born in Brayton, Iowa where her parents had moved from Maryland because of her father's asthma. He was an engineer who designed grain elevators. Caroline Burton's mother (Helen's maternal grandmother) had come from Ireland, but John Cotton was descended from family of puritan infamy. After John's death, Caroline and her children moved to Kearney where Harry graduated from the Uni. of Nebr., Helen from Kearney State Teacher's College, and Marie from Iowa State. After Herbert, Jr. was born Helen and Herbert moved to Broadwater where he was president of the bank and where Everett and Dean were born. When the bank failed he moved his family to a cattle ranch 16 miles from town. Omaha bankers held a big mortgage, times were hard and ranch life primitive. When a Broadwater matron told the ex-banker's wife, "I just can't get used to seeing you 'here trading your eggs and cream for groceries," Helen replied with spirit, "Well, you'll just have to get used to it." Hard as it was she was happiest at the ranch, whereas Herbert preferred sitting at a desk, balancing his checkbook.

Without indoor plumbing, water, telephone or electricity Helen cared for her family and was also hired by the local school board to teach her sons and an occasional neighbor child in the one-room school across the meadow. The ranch house had two small bedrooms, one of which the three boys shared with John Six, their only help. There was even less room in the unheated closet which held a frozen side of beef for meals. During their high school year the boys and Helen lived in a house they owned across from the high school in Broadwater while their father "batched" at the ranch. Helen's mother, "Grandma Cotton" lived in an adjoining house in town and the boys have fond memories of this tiny loving lady. Shortly before the war, Herbert bought an abstracting business in Alliance, NE. and he and Helen moved there, leaving John Six as foreman where he remained, except for wartime service, until seriously injured when his horse fell on him. Herbert and Helen had several homes in Alliance, building the five bedroom Capecod on Sweetwater in time to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary and enjoying their children's, and grandchildren's visits.



## James &amp; Mary

Husband: James Selleck

Born: ----- in -----  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Mary Ann Adams

Born: ----- in -----  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Herbert Hiram Selleck	M	April 4, 1891
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

## John &amp; Caroline

Husband: John Owen Cotton

Born: ----- in -----  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Caroline Estella Burton

Born: ----- in -----  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Helen Evelyn Cotton	F	December 21, 1893
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

The  
MILLER - SELLECK  
Family

# Bruce & Hilah

Husband: Bruce Frederick Miller

Born: February 28, 1941 in Manhattan, KS  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Hilah Anne Selleck

Born: February 10, 1956 in Hollywood, CA  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: May 2, 1987

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Ojai, CA

source: Family Records

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Daniel James Miller	M	October 15, 1989
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----

BRUCE FREDERICK MILLER. We lived in Manhattan, KA., across the street from my elementary school and about a mile from Kansas State Univ. where my father worked. Our property had large fir trees which I climbed so often the bark on the lower branches was worn smooth. We also had two sour cherries trees, a large strawberry patch, and gooseberry bushes. I often walked or rode my bike to Ageeville, went exploring in Wildcat Creek armed with my BB gun or went to the Zoo with my neighborhood friends. Just before I was to start second grade, we moved to England for 15 months while my father studied entomology at Rothamstead Experimental Station on a NSF grant. I had many friends and blended in well with my custom-tailored wool coat, knee britches, cap and school satchel on my back. During school holidays we traveled widely from Scotland to Naples in a gray Morris Minor, and I developed a love for Europe. School was not easy for me at first--not only were my English classmates more advanced in writing and math, but they spoke, wrote, and calculated differently. However, I did well, and it may be that because I filled a blue book once a week with expository writing that I became a good writer. After returning my father accepted a position at General Mills in Minneapolis. Manhattan had been a nice place to grow up as a child, and Minneapolis was a wonderful place to be as an adolescent in high school, I was the photographer for the school paper, I debated for several years, and I fenced at the YMCA in my senior year, winning the Minnesota Junior Foil championship in 1969. Tragically, I lost my only brother, Richard when I was in the tenth grade. I studied art history at Beliot College and then studied paintings conservation at Oberlin College. After living in Munich on a Fulbright scholarship in 1976 and spending three more years working in Europe, I moved to San Francisco, where I met my future wife Hilah. We were married in Ojai, CA in 1987, and three years later we moved from Cleveland to Los Angeles, where I earned my MBA at UCLA. Daniel's birth my 3rd week of classes made for a long but rewarding year.



HILAH ANNE SELLECK. I moved many times during my childhood--around southern California and to New Jersey, east and west Texas, and Louisiana--but my happiest memories are of the garden around our house in northern New Jersey. My mother restored a stone wall in the back and built paths, wild flower gardens, and secluded sitting areas. In the backyard were dogwoods and ladyslipper orchids. The woods behind the house were beautiful year-round. When I was six, and while we were still living in New Jersey, my sister Sarah was born. I graduated from high school in Baton Rouge and studied art history at Louisiana State Univ. and the Univ. of California at Santa Barbara, earning a master's degree. I moved to San Francisco in August 1979, intending to volunteer in an art museum until I could get a job there. I did volunteer and later worked at the de Young and Legion of Honor museums, where I by chance met Bruce Miller in March 1980. We were amazed to find that our families had been acquainted for many years. Bruce and I moved to Cleveland in 1984, where he worked as head painting conservator at the Cleveland Museum of Art, and where I discovered I loved editing and I began to work freelance as a book editor. We married on May 2, 1987, at my parents home in Ojai. In 1989, when I was seven months pregnant, Bruce and I moved back to California so he could attend business school at UCLA. Daniel was born on October 15 that year.

Ancestors of Bruce Frederick Miller

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

James Sloane MILLER  
born: November 12, 1817  
in Newburgh, Orange, Co. NY

James Sloane MILLER  
born: April 28, 1858  
in Springdale, Hamilton, Co. OH

Huldah ANDRUS  
born: January 3, 1822  
in Alden, Erie, Co. NY

Byron Sloane MILLER  
born: December 25, 1917  
in Sheridan Co. NE

Jacob MÜLLER  
born: December 25, 1840  
in Gundersheim, Germany (near Worms)

Frances Anna MÜLLER  
born: May 22, 1888  
in Rushville, Sheridan, Co. NE

Elizabeth ZIMMER  
born: 1848  
in Ruckenhause, Germany

Bruce Frederick MILLER  
born: February 28, 1941  
in Manhattan, KS

Abraham G. SNYDER  
born: December 13, 1836  
in

Andrew SNYDER  
born: March 1, 1868  
in Jackson Co. IA

Matilda SPANGLE  
born: July 8, 1843  
in Ohio

Clara Maxine SNYDER  
born: January 4, 1917  
in Stanhope, IA

Adam KEPLER  
born: May 13, 1833  
in Green Tp, Stark Co. OH

Emma May KEPLER  
born: April 10, 1876  
in Saratoga, Hamilton Co. IA

Elizabeth MYERS  
born: November 19, 1836  
in Griggs Tp Center Co. PA





# Byron & Clara

Husband: Byron Sloane Miller

Born: December 25, 1917 in Sheridan Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----

src -----

Wife: Clara Maxine Snyder

Born: January 4, 1917 in Stanhope, IA

src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----

src -----

Marriage date: December 24, 1943

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Brisbane, Australia

source: Family Records

## Children

Sex Birth dates

1 Bruce Frederick Miller

M February 28, 1941

2 Richard Douglas Miller

M June 9, 1948

BYRON SLOANE MILLER was born and raised on a ranch in Sheridan CO. NE, a couple of miles west of Clinton. Byron's father married twice, Byron's mother Francis being his second wife. Byron's half-brothers and -sisters were grown and had left the ranch when he was born; he had an older brother Russell and a younger sister, Ruth Jane. His mother was a graduate of Valparaiso Uni (IN.) and had majored in voice and piano. She insisted that her three children have a good education and did not remove them from school for seasonal ranch work, as was the custom. Byron's father's hobby was inventing things, and he at one point traveled through Europe with Francis, who spoke German, as his interpreter, promoting a railroad tie that he had patented in 1903. He also worked on a railroad breaking system, a punctureproof tire, and a roadway cattle guard. Byron's memoirs, "Remembrances", recount many of the details of his life on the ranch. Byron went to the Uni Nebr on a Regents Scholarship. He majored in chemistry and minored in physics and mathematics. In his junior and senior years he was elected to several honorary fraternities and graduated Phi Beta Kappa. During college he took military training, as was required, and elected to study field artillery, receiving a commission as a second lieutenant. In 1942 he was assigned to the 99th Field Artillery. After the war, Byron accepted a position at Kansas State Uni, while he worked on his doctorate. He and Maxine moved to Manhattan KA., where their first son, Richard Douglas, was born on June 9, 1948, the same month that Byron received his Ph.D. In 1950, when the Korean war began, Maxine and Byron bought a house, thinking that Byron would be called up. However, he was not, and their second son, Bruce Frederick, was born in Manhattan on Feb 28, 1951

CLARA MAXINE SNYDER, mother of Bruce Miller and grandmother of Daniel James Miller, was born and raised on a dairy farm in Stanhope, IA. Maxine was the last of eight children and remembers sleeping with her sisters, three in a bed. Her job as a child was to deliver milk to the townspeople, using a coaster wagon and hand carriers. She also had to hike to the pasture to get the cows. Maxine's mother ran the dairy farm and was also a communion steward in the Methodist Episcopal church. Maxine's father had a plumbing and heating business in Stanhope which was lost during the depression. For several years after the onset of the depression, her parents managed to hold onto the farm, part of which Maxine's mother had inherited from her father Adam Kepler, but eventually they lost it too. In 1936, Maxine joined her sister Nina in Chicago and, like Nina, studied nursing at Michael Reese Hospital. She graduated in 1939 and worked at Michael Reese until the outbreak of war. While returning from a visit home, she met a young 2nd Lt., Byron Miller, on a crowded train. The 8 hour trip to Chicago gave them time to get acquainted and was the beginning of a wartime romance. Maxine joined the army with a nursing unit from Fitzsimons General Hospital, in Denver, partly because Byron had been transferred to Camp Carson, CO. As she and Byron were moved about by the army and then to Australia, they managed to meet with surprising frequency, as a result of luck and ingenuity. (Maxine's war memoirs make fascinating reading and are found in her autobiography, "This Is My Life".) Maxine and Byron were married on December 25, 1943, in Brisbane, Australia.

## James &amp; Francis

Husband: James Sloane Miller

Born: April 23, 1858 in Springdale, OH  
src Family Records  
Died: December 25, 1909 in Rushville, NE  
src Family Records

Wife: Francis Anna Müller

Born: May 22, 1888 in Rushville, NE  
src Family Records  
Died: January 13, 1971 in Rushville ?  
src Family Records

Marriage date: December 25, 1909

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Rushville, NE  
source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Byron Sloane Miller	M	December 25, 1917
2 Russell Miller	M	-----
3 Ruth Jane Miller	F	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----
7 -----	-	-----
8 -----	-	-----

## Andrew &amp; Emma

Husband: Andrew Snyder

Born: March 1, 1868 in Jackson Co. IA  
src Family Records  
Died: November 22, 1955 in Stanhope, IA  
src Family Records

Wife: Emma Mae Kepler

Born: April 10, 1876 in Saratoga, Hamilton Co. IA  
src Family Records  
Died: November 20, 1948 in Stanhope, IA  
src Family Records

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Clara Maxine Snyder	F	January 4, 1917
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----



## James &amp; Huldah

Husband: James Sloane Miller

Born: November 12, 1817 in Newburgh, Orange Co. NY

src Family Records

Died: March 5, 1911 in Springdale, OH

src Family Records

Wife: Huldah Andrus

Born: January 3, 1822 in Alden, NY

src Family Records

Died: April 28, 1904 in Springdale, OH

src Family Records

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	James Sloane Miller	M	April 23, 1858
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

## Jacob &amp; Elizabeth

Husband: Jacob Müller

Born: December 25, 1840 in Grundersheim, Germany (near Worms)

src Family Records

Died: July 1920 in Rushville, NE

src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth Zimmer

Born: 1848 in Ruckenhause, Germany

src Family Records

Died: November 1930 in Rushville, NE

src Family Records

Marriage date: June 9, 1870

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Cleveland, OH

source: Family Records

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Francis Anna Müller	F	May 22, 1888
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

# Abraham & Matilda

Husband: Abraham G. Snyder

Born: December 13, 1836

in -----  
src Family Records

Died: May 16, 1887

in -----  
src Family Records

Wife: Matilda Spangle

Born: July 8, 1843

in Ohio  
src Family Records

Died: March 11, 1877

in -----  
src Family Records

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Andrew Snyder	M	March 1, 1868
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

# Adam & Elizabeth

Husband: Adam Kepler

Born: May 13, 1833

in Green Tp, Stark Co. OH  
src Family Records

Died: August 4, 1917

in Stanhope. IA ?  
src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth Myers

Born: November 19, 1836

in Griggs Tp Center Co. PA  
src Family Records

Died: June 1917

in Stanhope. IA.?  
src Family Records

Marriage date: March 30, 1858

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Emma Mae Kepler	F	April 10, 1876
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

The  
NYQUIST - SELLECK  
Family



# Brent & Sarah

Husband: Brent David Nyquist

Born: November 15, 1960 in Glasgow, Valley, Co. MT  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Sarah Elizabeth Selleck

Born: October 23, 1961 in New York, NY  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: November 29, 1986

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Ojai, Ventura, Co. CA

source: Family Records

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Nyquist-Selleck	F	-----
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

BRENT DAVID NYQUIST was born November 15, 1960 in Glasgow, Montana, the youngest of four children of Jan and Donald Nyquist. He attended school in Missoula, the family lived on a country acreage where he enjoyed the easy accessibility of hunting and skiing. He was a foreign exchange student in Finland for a year. After graduation from Rice University, he worked in architecture offices in San Francisco, becoming a member of the American Institute of Architects in 1988. SARAH ELIZABETH SELLECK was born at Mount Sinai Hospital in New York City October 23, 1961, one of the last babies delivered by Dr. Alan Guttmacher. She attended schools in Odessa, and San Antonio, Texas and Baton Rouge and New Orleans, Louisiana, graduating from Isadore Newman High School in 1980. Following her years at Rice, she moved to San Francisco where she worked as a research lab technician for the department of Dermatology, University of California, San Francisco. Brent and Sarah were married November 29, 1986 in the newly completed home of her parents in Ojai, California. The Selleck home in Ojai represents Brent's first architectural commission, begun while he was a student at Rice University in Houston where he and Sarah first met in 1980. Sarah graduated from Rice with degrees in BioChemistry and Psychology and Brent with a degree in Architecture. They returned to Houston, Texas in 1989. Sarah worked at Baylor School of Medicine for a year before beginning her own medical education at the University of Texas, Houston in 1990. Brent works as a residential architect.

Ancestors of Brent David Nyquist

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

Johan Algot JONSSON  
born: March 16, 1875  
in Ballsjo, Sweden

Irving Maurice NYQUIST  
born: December 12, 1906  
in Milaca, Mille Lacs, Co. MN

Anna Catrina LINDGREN  
born: July 8, 1875  
in Smaland, Sweden

Donald Irving NYQUIST  
born: March 1, 1934  
in Great Falls, Cascade, Co. MT

Leon H. WEBER  
born:  
in

Edna Viola WEBER  
born: January 19, 1908  
in Spokane, Spokane, Co. WA

Emma Caroline Matilda SHULTZ  
born: August 8, 1885  
in St. Clair, Blue Earth Co. MN

Brent David NYQUIST  
born: November 15, 1960  
in Glasgow, Valley, Co. MT

Delauney H. DICKEY, Sr.  
born: December 1, 1856  
in Corinth, Alcorn, Co. MS

Delauney H. DICKEY  
born: July 16, 1899  
in Ethel, Grayson, Co. TX

Mary POTTS  
born: October 10, 1859  
in Corinth, Alcorn, Co. MS

Jan Dell DICKEY  
born: February 27, 1934  
in Stamford, Jones, Co. TX

Joseph Lemuel TERRY  
born: April 1875  
in Greenville, Hunt Co. TX

Katherine TERRY  
born: 1898  
in Vernon, Wilbarger, Co. TX

Susan JONES  
born: 1870  
in Durant, Bryan, Co. OK

Donald & Jan

Husband: Donald Irving Nyquist

Born: March 1, 1934 in Great Falls, Cascade, Co. MT  
src FamilyRecords

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Jan Dell Dickey

Born: February 27, 1934 in Stamford, Jones, Co. TX  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: January 19, 1954

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Great Falls, Cascade, Co. MT

source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Brent David Nyquist	M	November 15, 1960
2 Lee Donald Nyquist	M	February 3, 1956
3 Katherine Jan Nyquist	F	August 25, 1957
4 Terry Ruth Nyquist	F	May 26, 1959
5 -----	-	-----



DONALD DAVID NYQUIST, the eldest son of Irving and Edna Nyquist, was born and raised in Great Falls, Montana. His father, Irving, the son of emigrant Swedish potato farmers, left the family farm in search of a better life in Montana where he built a small consumer finance business into one of the largest consumer lending institutions in the state. Donald's mother had lived in a German farming community in rural Idaho before moving to Dutton, MT where her mother homesteaded a quarter section of wheat land in 1915. Edna became a nurse and met Irving as a seriously ill patient in the wards of the local hospital in Great Falls. Both Irving and Edna grew up speaking English as a second language. Donald's education at Montana State University (Missoula) was interrupted by his marriage to Jan Dickey in 1954 and his subsequent draft into the army. Severe pneumonia and bronchitis prevented him from deploying with his battalion and he spent the duration of his service acting as a medical orderly in the psychiatric unit at Fort Sam Houston in San Antonio. Donald and Jan returned to Montana State University for their degrees; Business and English Literature. In 1958 he opened a branch of his father's finance business in Glasgow, MT and another in Missoula in 1963. The family business continued to grow with the addition of his two brothers until its sale in 1977 to a Texas corporation.

JAN DELL DICKEY spent her childhood in several small towns in the Texas Panhandle where her father worked as a station agent for the railroad. As the only child of older parents, she grew up in the company of adults which may have led to her strong literary background and wanderlust, two traits which seemed to have passed on to the next generation. Feeling a desperate need to escape the small town provincialism of North Texas, she enrolled in school at Montana State, which was one of the furthest points she could travel on her father's railroad pass. At MSU she met her husband Donald Nyquist. After the birth of her fourth child, Brent, she returned to school to get her MA in Guidance and Counselling. She worked both as a guidance counselor and assistant principal in the Missoula high school system for 12 years before enrolling in the University of British Columbia to pursue her E.ED in 1978. Donald and Jan then relocated to Washington State where they are presently living in Bellevue.

Irving & Edna

Husband: Irving Maurice Nyquist

Born: December 12, 1906 in Milaca, Mille Lacs, Co. MN  
src Family Records

Died: May 12, 1985 in Great falls, Cascade, Co. MT  
src Family Records

Wife: Edna Viola Weber

Born: January 19, 1908 in Spokane, Spokane, Co. WA  
src Family Records

Died: August 10, 1987 in Great Falls, Cascade, Co. MT  
src Family Records

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: .N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Donald Irving Nyquist	M	March 31, 1934
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

Delauney & Katherine

Husband: Delauney H. Dickey

Born: 1899

in Ethel, TX

src Family Records

Died: February 17, 1989

in Seattle, King, Co. WA

src Family Records

Wife: Katherine Terry

Born: 1898

in Vernon, Wilbarger, Co. TX

src Family Records

Died: February 19, 1960

in Vernon, Wilbarger, Co. TX

src Family Records

Marriage date:

-----

Divorced: N

Marriage location:

-----

source:

ily Records

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Jan Dell Dickey	F	February 27, 1934
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----



# Johan & Anna

Husband: Johan Algot Jonsson

Born: March 16, 1875 in Bällsjö, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Anna Catrina Lindgren

Born: July 8, 1875 in Smaland, Sweden  
src Family records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Irving Maurice Nyquist	M	December 12, 1906
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

# Leon & Emma

Husband: Leon H. Weber

Born: ----- in -----  
src -----

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Emma Caroline Matilda Shultz

Born: August 8, 1885 in St. Clair, Blue Earth Co. MN  
src -----

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Edna Viola Weber	F	January 19, 1908
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

# Delauney & Mary

Husband: Delauney M. Dickey, Sr.

Born: December 1, 1856 in Corinth, Alcorn, Co. MS  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Mary Potts

Born: October 10, 1859 in Corinth, Alcorn, Co. MS  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Delauney M. Dickey	M	July 16, 1899
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

# Joseph & Susan

Husband: Joseph Lemuel Terry

Born: April 1875 in Greenville, Hunt Co. TX  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Susan Jones

Born: 1870 in Durant, Bryan, Co. OK  
src Family records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Katherine Terry	F	1898
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----





The  
MCPHERSON - MASTALKA  
Family

# Daniel & Ruth

Husband: Daniel Giddens McPherson

Born: January 30, 1925 in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Ruth Gladys Mastalka

Born: November 30, 1924 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: May 5, 1946

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Phillipsberg, Phillips, Co. KA

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Kathleen Ann McPherson	F	August 20, 1948
2 Verne Edgar McPherson	M	February 22, 1953

DANIEL GIDDENS MCPHERSON was born in Neligh, NE, a small farm service community on the Elkhorn river. His father was a dentist, and his grandfather had also practiced dentistry there from the 1880's. His earliest recollections of his childhood were of a town large enough to be interesting, but small enough that everyone knew everyone, and the adults took a keen interest individually, and collectively in all the children. It was a very secure feeling. He was old enough to remember the depression, an event that had a profound effect on the whole community. His father loved guns and trained both Dan and Bob from an early age on their safe use and handling. Dan graduated from high school in 1942 after participating in football (end), basketball (center), baseball (1st), dramatics and band. In 1941 he was named to the All-State American Legion baseball team. He served in the Merchant Marine on gasoline tankers in the S.W. Pacific in 1944-45. Discharged Dec. 1945 as a Lt. j.g. He married Ruth Mastalka, a student nurse at Bryan Memorial Hospital in 1946. He graduated from the Univ. of Nebr, in 1949 with a BSc in chemistry. He started work at General Mills as a lab technician in their Los Angeles Mill, was appointed Director of Quality Control in 1961, sent to the Harvard Advanced Management Program 1965, Elected Vice-President, 1969, retired 1983. He loved his company and his work. In 1984 was appointed Dep. Asst. Secretary of Agriculture administering Science and Education. Other service includes: President, Chmn Building Comm, & Geddes Memorial Award, Amer. Assn. Cereal Chemists, Chmn. Groc. Mfg Technical Comm. Food Protection Comm. Nat'l Acad, of Sci., IFT, ACS, ASQC, AAS. Orono Public, Hennepin Tech. Centers, and Northwest Electronics school boards. Suburban Hennepin "Man of the Year", Pres Minn. Assn of Vo-Tech Schools, Chmn Governors Council on Voc. Education. Personal interests include family, woodworking, fishing, travel, and nature.

RUTH GLADYS MASTALKA was born and started school in Lincoln, Nebraska and remembers going on picnics with her sister to a park nearby; it was especially fun when they could take homemade potato chips, sliced and fried by her mother (potato chips were not sold in stores at that time). She loved to play with dolls, her favorite being a small rubber doll. One christmas both Faye and she asked for big dolls and both were thrilled when their wishes came true, one dressed in pink and the other blue. She moved with her family at the age of eight to Kearney, NE. where she graduated from high school, a member of the National Honor Society, and attended Kearney State Teachers College for one year. She went into nurses training at Bryan Memorial Hospital in Lincoln and graduated in 1946. That same year she met Daniel McPherson who was working as an orderly at Bryan while attending the Univ. of Nebr. After a short courtship, they were married. She continued working at Bryan as a Nursing Arts Instructor. Kathleen was born in 1948. In 1949, after Dan's graduation, they moved to Los Angeles, CA. where Dan started with General Mills. In 1953 Verne was born and six weeks later they were transferred to Ogden, UT., to Vallejo, CA. in 1954, back to Los Angeles in 1955, and to San Francisco (living in San Rafael) in 1957. In 1960 they were transferred to Minneapolis where Dan entered the Research Labs and they bought a small house in Long Lake. In 1964, they built a larger home on the same property. Ruth worked in 4H, the Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts. She was active in the Presbyterian Church, is an Elder and sang in the choir. She likes to sew, did her own painting and wallpapering, made draperies, and loved to cook and entertain. She was active in Book Club for 20 years and took classes at the U of M for a number of years after the children were in school. Both she and Dan enjoyed travel and they were fortunate enough to visit many interesting places, including the Taj Mahal in India, Mt Kilimangaro in Africa, Thailand, Japan, China, Singapore, Australia, New Zealand, New Guinea, as well as most of Europe, South and Central America. Two years after Dan retired from General Mills, he was appointed Deputy Assistant Secretary of Agriculture in 1985. They moved into a lovely apartment in Arlington, Virginia. Ruth worked as a volunteer in the White House Annex addressing birthday and Christmas cards for President and Mrs. Reagan. She was invited to many formal parties, including an invitation to President Reagan's 76th birthday party. She was also a member of the "Ag Wives" who periodically had lunch with members of the cabinet, all of which made it an exciting experience! When Dan retired from the Government, they returned to Minnesota, and also purchased a small home in Tucson, Arizona where they spent their winters.



Ancestors of Ruth Gladys Mastalka

Parents

Grandparents

James MASTALKA  
born: September 21, 1859  
in Austria, Cleveland 1866, Cook Ne 1873  
married: February 4, 1884  
in Johnson Co. probably Sterling, NE.  
died: August 28, 1901  
in Cook, NE German cemetery RNA 1008

Frank MASTALKA  
born: July 9, 1887  
in Sterling, Johnson, Co. NE.  
married: July 13, 1909  
in Tecumseh, Johnson, Co. NE  
died: February 25, 1944  
in Gibbon, NE Buried Kearney, Buffalo, Co. NE.

Anna (Sekyta) SEKETA  
born: January 1, 1869  
in Sterling, Johnson, Co. NE  
Number of children: 2  
died: May 9, 1943  
in Kearney, buried Cook, St. Paul Cem. unmarked

Ruth Gladys MASTALKA  
born: November 30, 1924  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
married: May 5, 1946  
in Phillipsburg, Phillips, Co. KA  
died:  
in

John BURNAP  
born: October 2, 1854  
in Butler, Montgomery, Co. IL  
married: March 6, 1878  
in Butler, Montgomery, Co. IL  
died: November 25, 1894  
in Hillsboro, IL Cress Hill Cemetery

Callie Irene BURNAP  
born: January 8, 1886  
in Butler, Tp. Montgomery, Co. IL.  
Number of children: 5  
died: March 12, 1990  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE. Buried Kearney, NE

Rosa Eveline NAIL  
born: September 21, 1855  
in Butler, IL (Zanesville)  
Number of children: 13  
died: December 15, 1913  
in Cook, Johnson, Co. NE



## Frank & Callie

Husband: Frank Mastalka

Born: July 9, 1887

in Sterling, Johnson, Co. NE.

src Family Records

Died: February 25, 1944

in Gibbon, NE Buried Kearney, Buffalo, Co. NE.

src Family Records

Wife: Callie Irene Burnap

Born: January 8, 1886

in Butler, Tp. Montomery, Co. IL.

src Family Records

Died: March 12, 1990

in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE. Buried Kearney, NE

src Family Records

Marriage date: July 13, 1909

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Techumseh, Johnson, Co. NE

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Ruth Gladys Mastalka	F	November 30, 1924
2 Shirley Frank Mastalka	M	November 20, 1910
3 Callie Genevieve (Bley) Mastalka	F	November 2, 1912
4 George Warren Mastalka	M	July 1, 1917
5 Faye Anna (Cerillo) Mastalka	F	October 13, 1922

FRANK MASTALKA attended school until the 10th grade when he quit to help support his mother and sister after his father died. He worked in a livery stable. At age 21 he married Callie Burnap after they had built a small home in Cook. They lived there until about 1914 when they moved with their two children, Shirley and Genevieve to Lincoln, NE. Frank became a meatcutter in Lincoln. Three more children were born, George, Faye, and Ruth. In the early 1930's, Frank moved his family to Kearney, NE to live on a small acreage. They had two Jersey cows, chickens, and a large vegetable garden. Frank sold insurance for Lincoln Liberty Life Ins. Co. In 1934 he bought a truck line to Hastings NE. He operated the truck line with the help of his son George until his death of a stroke Feb. 25, 1944. Frank was a handsome man, 6'1" tall. He kept his yard and home very neat and well trimmed. He was known by all as honest and a hard worker, and made a good living all through the depression.



CALLIE IRENE BURNAP was born Jan. 8, 1886 in a large home with 13 rooms and 5 fireplaces in Butler, IL. She loved to tell of her happy childhood until 1894 when her father, sister and baby brother died of Typhoid Fever. Later her mother remarried and she went to live and work for other families. Some of these families were good to her and some were not. She continued school through the 10th grade. She said that all of her grades were at the top of her class. About 1904, Callie went to Cook, NE to live with her brother Earl. It was there that she met and married Frank Mastalka. When they lived in Kearney, Callie raised about 400 chickens every year. She sewed most of the clothing for herself and her family. She was an excellent seamstress, and also did the bookkeeping for the truck line. After her husband's death she moved to East 25 just two blocks from the College. She rented out parts of her home to supplement her income. She worked at Schrach's potato chip factory and also at Baumgartner's 5&10 cent store. She attended church at the Christian Church and loved Unity, reading their literature as well as reading the Bible faithfully. She always tithed. At age 74 she moved to Waverly, NE, at age 92 she moved into Tabitha Nursing Home where she lived until her death in 1990 at age 104. Callie was very intelligent, talented and attractive, at age 80 she displayed her talent by taking up oil painting. She disciplined her children with quiet gentle sternness and with great wisdom. Those who knew her, loved her. She never gossiped, and was a "Godly" woman. At age 100 She recited a poem from memory, that she had learned as a child, for residents of the nursing home. The poem was named "Annie and Willie's" prayer a Christmas poem that took 6 minutes to recite.

James & Anna

Husband: James Mastalka

Born: September 21, 1859 in Austria, Cleveland 1866, Cook Ne 1873  
src Family Records & County Court

Died: August 28, 1901 in Cook, NE German cemetery RNA 1008  
src House Tecumseh, NE

Wife: Anna (Sekyta) Seketa

Born: January 1, 1869 in Sterling, Johnson, Co. NE  
src Family Records and County Court

Died: May 9, 1943 in Kearney, buried Cook, St. Paul Cem. unmarked  
src House Tecumseh, NE

Marriage date: February 4, 1884

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Johnson Co. probably Sterling, NE.

source: Record on file Tecumseh, NE Courthouse

Children

1 Frank Mastalka

Sex Birth dates

M July 9, 1887

2 Mary Marie Mastalka

F November 23, 1884

## Osnage.

Frank Doeden has rented his place again.

The primary school of Osnage will commence next Monday, Mrs. J. F. Todd as teacher.

Not much wind yet and the windmills take it easy. Some farmers have to pump their water.

Plowing out stubble is hard work for men and team but without stubble turn over all right.

Peter Eiden says that his landlady, Mrs. Nath. Flak has dropped the extra 50 dollars from his rent.

There will be no services at the Osnage church to-morrow on account of Missionary services being held at Stelmanhor in Rev. Kruegers church.

Charles Weber is plowing the stubble ground on the old Hopp farm. His wife made him a visit during picnic week and both of them will be very glad when they once more are back in Osnage for good next spring.

Aug. and Mrs. Jessen were called by a dispatch to the sick bed of her uncle, Mr. Moeller, at Nebraska City. Mrs. Wm. Schacht from Cook accompanied them to make a visit with her daughter, Mrs. B. H. Noetting and family.

Mr. and Mrs. Rob. Mueller of Sutherland, Iowa, were visiting over Sunday with her "good parents, Rev. and Mrs. vonLaternau. After service in the church their twin girls were christened. Mrs. vonLaternau and Miss Cornelia had the honor of naming the little ones. They were named Bertha Adole and Ida Johann.

## A GOOD CITIZEN GONE.

JAMES S. MASTALKA IS NO MORE.

Once More The Angel of Death Visits Our Town and Removes an Honored Citizen.

Mr. Mastalka was taken sick with typhoid fever August 20th, and his case progressed with the usual regularity until last Saturday night when there suddenly developed two hemorrhages from the bowels which were controlled without much difficulty and while it created some apprehension with his physician lest it should return, his case did very nicely until Wednesday morning about 8:30, alarming symptoms suddenly appeared which indicated internal bleeding with heart failure, from which he never rallied and died at 8 p. m. without pain or struggle.

James S. Mastalka was born in Austria, Europe, October 28, 1859. He came to America in 1880, and lived in Cleveland, Ohio, until July 1870, when he located in Nebraska. He was married February 4, 1884, to Miss Ann Seketa, who still survives him, together with two children, Mary and Frank, who are now undergoing a siege of the fever, besides these he leaves his parents, two brothers and one sister to mourn him.

Deceased was a member of the Knights of Pythias and Modern Woodmen of America and carried \$1000 insurance in the last named order. He is the first member of Artesian Camp 1009 (which has been in existence for ten years) to pass away to the house of death. James S. Mastalka was an honest, industrious and straight forward man, an excellent workman - one who

could be relied upon to do his work and do it well. He was a man of few words and attended to his own business, and by these many qualities he endeared himself to his many friends who gathered around his remains with feelings of regret that he had been removed in the prime of life.

Funeral services were held at M. E. church and were conducted by Rev. Calvert. The Knights of Pythias and M. W. A. orders attended in a body and took part in the services. The remains were laid to rest in the Osnage German Cemetery, the services at the grave being conducted by Revs. Calvert and vonLaternau.

Friend after friend departs.  
Who hath not lost a friend?  
There is no union of hearts  
That does not here mourn.

### Resolutions.

Whereas, The Supreme Ruler of the Universe has in His infinite wisdom seen proper to remove hence our beloved brother, James S. Mastalka, and

Whereas, His death has taken from us a beloved brother and a faithful Knight, from his family a tender father and a dutiful husband, be it

Resolved, That we the members of Rathbone Lodge No. 30, Knights of Pythias, hereby tender our deepest sympathy to his sorrowing family; but knowing that human consolation availeth little, we point them to the Supreme Chancellor, who called him; for trusting in Him they will have perfect peace.



# John & Rosa

Husband: John Burnap

Born: October 2, 1854 in Butler, Montgomery, Co. IL  
src Family Records & B. Young

Died: November 25, 1894 in Hillsboro, IL Cress Hill Cemetary  
src Family Records & B. Young

Wife: Rosa Eveline Nail

Born: September 21, 1855 in Butler, IL (Zanesville)  
src Family Records & B. Young

Died: December 15, 1913 in Cook, Johnson, Co. NE  
src Family Records & B. Young

Marriage date: March 6, 1878

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Butler, Montgomery, Co. IL

source: Family Records & B. Young

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Callie Irene Burnap	F	January 8, 1886
2 Walter Earl Burnap	M	June 24, 1879
3 Theresa Blanche (Briggs) Burnap	F	January 8, 1880
4 Ina Isabelle (Hagan) Burnap	F	June 24, 1881
5 George Selton Burnap	M	December 20, 1882
6 Mary Lora Burnap	F	September 9, 1884
7 Jennie Minerva (Calme) Burnap	F	June 17, 1887
8 Bonnie Belle Elizabeth "Lavon" (Bassett) Burnap	F	January 8, 1889
9 Fannie La Rue (Corlew) Burnap	F	February 26, 1890
10 Kate Gladys (Hutton) Burnap	F	September 1, 1891
11 Joseph Hiram Burnap	M	October 4, 1892
12 Susan Camilla (Adpt by Wade) (Davis) Burnap	M	January 30, 1894
13 John Burnap	M	May 5, 1895

JOHN BURNAP was born on a farm in Butler Grove, Township, Montgomery County, Illinois. He became a farmer, and a good one. Although he was a small man, shorter than his wife Rosa, Julia Schuster, Rosa's sister said she never saw a man "lay by" so much work. His father had 400 acres including a tract of timber, and he spent much of his time clearing trees, and pulling the stumps with a team of horses. The wood provided fuel for the five stoves in the house. The farm had persimmons, chestnuts, walnuts, hickory nuts, and hazelnuts. John did not smoke, drink or chew, and he farmed all the land, raising wheat, corn and oats until his death. He was a very gentle man and was thoughtful of his children. Whenever he went to town he brought them each a small gift. One time he brought each one a tin drinking cup. He was not only a good farmer, but also a successful one since they owned a number of horses and had a surrey with three seats and a fringe on top; a luxury not enjoyed by many of his neighbors. He named all the animals, his favorite team of horses being named Grace and Bess. The children had two ponies, one of which was named Bailey and their dog was named Bounce. One time when the parents were gone, Selton, Tess and Ina took Bailey the pony upstairs to show him their bedroom. Horses of course will go up steps, but not down, and this family story ends mercifully without comment on what the parents said or did when they returned. He fathered 13 children (one of which was born after his death) and died at the age of 40 from typhoid fever. He was active in the Masons and the Presbyterian Church. The farm he and his family lived on had 80 acres with a spring on the north side, and 159 acres with a spring on the south side of an east-west county road 1 mile south and 1/2 mile east of the town of Butler.

An 1895 Atlas on file at the Montgomery County Courthouse shows this property to be in the name of Joseph Seward Burnap, John's father. Since John Burnap died in 1894, it suggests that Joseph Seward retained title to the farm, even though his son farmed it. Even so, his wife realized a significant amount of money after her husband's death. This must have been a stressful time for John's parents, Joseph and Sarah, for not only did John and two of his children die, but their daughter Carrie (Caroline S. Burnap) Mrs. Benjamin Nichols who lived in Washington State, had four boys, and at about this time she was murdered, (drowned in a lake) and her husband put on trial for her death. While waiting to go on trial he died of a heart attack, so Joseph and Sarah moved to Washington to care for Carrie's four orphaned boys.

ROSA EVELINE NAIL as a young woman had worked as a hired girl in the Joseph Burnap home. She married John Burnap and they had thirteen children. She had her own horse (their only means of transportation) and she rode side saddle or took their buggy when she needed to make purchases in town. She hired seamstresses to come to their home to make clothes for the entire family. The girls had one long heavy dress for the school year which they covered with a long apron which saved on laundry and dresses. They gathered nuts and wild berries which were special family times. Also, they had family picnics. Rosa prepared fried chicken, deviled eggs, potato salad, cakes and pies. The children attended the Presbyterian Sunday School. At Christmas they all hung their stockings and were delighted with an orange and a small toy. When they took the buggy on a very cold winter day, they put several chickens in a gunny sack to lay at their feet for warmth and also used fur robes to cover their legs. At bedtime, they heated bricks to put in the bed to keep their feet warm. When the family became ill with Typhoid fever, Rosa hired two Catholic nuns from St. Louis to help care for everyone. Her husband, John, and daughter, Mary, died the same week. Her baby, John, died a few months later. After John's death, Rosas's father, a carpenter, built a new house for her on the 80 acres of farm land that her husband stood to inherit, but had died before the land could be transferred so it was deeded to Rosa Evaline. She bought a restaurant in Hillsboro, IL on main street about 3 blocks east of the courthouse. She then sold that restaurant and bought another in Litchfield, IL along with three houses. She married J.J. Davis in 1896, and with Sue, Joe, Gladys and Bonnie they moved onto an acreage near Paragould, Arkansas where J.J. built a Bank and a Saloon. One night during a fight the saloon caught fire and both buildings burned to the ground. She lost everything and left Davis, gave up the children and moved to St. Louis for a while living with a cousin. She hired out as a domestic for a while, then moved to Cook, NE. where her brother Frank Nail, and her daughter Callie lived. She moved in with Frank and Callie Mastalka two months before their first son Shirley was born. She started a millinery store in Cook and bought on consignment. Callie helped in the store. She died from apoplexy (stroke) at the age of 58.





The  
JUNEK - MCPHERSON  
Family

# John & Kathleen

Husband: John Carl Junek

Born: May 7, 1949 in Washington, D.C.  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Kathleen Ann McPherson

Born: August 20, 1948 in Lincoln, NE Bryan Memorial Hospital  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: January 2, 1982

Divorced: N

Marriage location: New York, NY

source: Family Records

## Children

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Evan Anthony Junek	M	March 23, 1983
2	Mark Chester Junek	M	December 31, 1984
3	Paul Daniel Junek	M	December 31, 1984
4	Emily Ann Junek	F	April 6, 1987
5	Peter Verne Junek	M	May 1991

JOHN CARL JUNEK was born in Washington D.C., while his family lived in Arlington, VA. When he was two years old they moved to their present home in Fairfax, VA. John had a severe kidney ailment as a child and spent much of first grade at home, remembering with great fondness the closeness he developed with his mother at this time. During high school, he recalls working at a nearby park and campground on the night shift, sleeping in his Jeep and helping, among others a camper who was sprayed by a skunk. After graduation from high school in 1967, John went to Yale Univ. and lived at Trumbull College with three other men who have remained close friends. He graduated Magna Cum Laude in 1971 with a major in English Literature and went directly to the Univ. of Virginia Law school where he completed his J.D. in 1974. He passed the New York Bar exam and began working for the Federal Reserve in New York. In 1978 he joined American Express International Banking Corporation and was promoted to Managing General Counsel in 1981. It was at AEIBC that he and future wife Kathy met working on a project to create an International Banking Facility for AEIBC's New York office. Their first date was Memorial Day, 1981, on Labor Day they became engaged and were married in Jan. 1982. John especially loved their first home - a cooperative apartment in Brooklyn created from a Presbyterian Church. The couples unit incorporated portions of the rear Choir loft and side balcony and included a dining room with a 30' ceiling. John left AEIBC in July 1982 to work at Crocker Bank in San Francisco as head of compliance and regulatory law. His 2 1/2 yrs. there were invaluable experience in domestic banking, to say nothing of the three boys who were added to the family while in the Bay Area. In 1983 John passed the California Bar. During this period, with Kathy's encouragement and tutelage, John came to share her love of camping. In late 1984, an offer came to return to AEIBC in New York and the family moved back east in February 1985. John progressed rapidly in the law department and was named General Counsel of the bank in September of 1986. In May of 1990 John accepted the position of Deputy General Counsel of Amexs' Travel Related Services Corporation, a much larger and more profitable unit of American Express.

Ancestors of John Carl JuneK

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

16 Joseph (Josef) JUNEK  
born: August 11, 1847  
in Dorida, Kladna, Moravia

8 Jan (John) JUNEK  
born: May 12, 1874  
in Lukolvec, Tabor, Bohemia/Austria.

17 Antoinette SVOBODA  
born: 1851  
in Bohemia

4 Jan Chesmia (Chester) JUNEK  
born: April 12, 1908  
in Milwaukee, WI

18 George SLADKY  
born:  
in Bohemia

9 Anna SLADKY  
born: March 24, 1877  
in Tish Mills, WI.

19 Maria SCHAUER  
born:  
in Bohemia

2 John Carl JUNEK  
born: May 7, 1949  
in Washington, D.C.

20 John Fabian NORDSTROM  
born: January 16, 1843  
in Viserum, Kalmar, Sweden

10 Carl Fritcheff (Frithiof?) NORDSTROM  
born: September 13, 1879  
in Wahoo Saunders Co. NE

21 Nelle Christina NELSON  
born: November 12, 1847  
in Alhsta, Karstorp, County Skone, Sweden

5 Norma Arlene Laverne NORDSTROM  
born: March 4, 1913  
in Wahoo, Saunders, Co. NE

22 Magnus "Martin" Augustus ERICKSON  
born: May 14, 1847  
in Yortarod, Mattered Parish, Sweden

11 Selma Elizabeth ERICKSON  
born: May 11, 1883  
in Swedeburg, Saunders, Co. NE

23 Betsy DIETRICH  
born: August 19, 1847  
in Osterlof, Sweden



John is currently responsible for the law department's activities for the credit card, travel and money order business outside the US and has always enjoyed the international aspects of American Express. Working out in the executive gymnasium early each morning has also been an ongoing source of pleasure to him. John enjoys working in the yard and is especially proud of the 30+ ton stone retaining wall constructed in the back yard to create a flat play area for the children. He participates with the boys in Cub Scouts and YMCA Indian Guides and plans to do so with Emily when she reaches the appropriate age. He also plays tennis, golfs and loves to read.

KATHLEEN ANN MCPHERSON was born in Bryan Memorial Hospital in Lincoln, Nebraska where her mother was Nursing Arts Instructor and her father had worked while in school. She moved with her parents to southern California when she was ten months old and her father had finished college. The family moved several times within California between 1949 and 1960, including a one year stay in Ogden, Utah, where Kathy went to kindergarten. In 1960 the family moved to Long Lake Minnesota where Kathy got her first of a succession of horses. She attended Orono High School, graduating in 1966. She went to Macalester College in St. Paul, graduating in 1969. During her sophomore year she began working at Schaak Electronics as a part-time bookkeeper and continued after graduating until 1975, ending as controller. In September of 1975, she began graduate studies at Stanford University, obtaining her MBA in 1977. After a two month camping trip to the Grand Canyon, Alaska and the Salmon River in Idaho, Kathy began working for American Express International Banking Corporation in New York in August of 1977. She worked as Assistant to the Chairman for a year and then was transferred to Rome, Italy for two years, working on the development and installation of an accounting system which she helped set up in most of the capital cities of Europe and Hong Kong and Singapore. Shortly after returning to New York, she met a fellow AEIBC employee, and after a brief courtship they were married in January of 1982. The newlyweds moved to San Francisco in July of 1982, discovering to their delight that Kathy was pregnant. They loved their flat on Russian hill with the view of the Golden Gate Bridge but moved to a house in Oakland in 1984. Six weeks after Mark and Paul were born, the family returned to the New York area where John rejoined American Express Bank. They settled in Maplewood, New Jersey, where Emily joined the boys in 1987. Peter Verne Juneek was born in June, 1991. Kathy loves her current role of Mom and homemaker, is Clerk of the Session for Wyoming Presbyterian Church and head of the board of the small nursery school which operates in the church. She enjoys using her computer, taking pictures, family camping and skiing.



# Jan & Norma

Husband: Jan Chesmia (Chester) JuneK

Born: April 12, 1908 in Milwaukee, WI  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Norma Arlene Laverne Nordstrom

Born: March 4, 1913 in Wahoo, Saunders, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: September 30, 1939 Divorced: N

Marriage location: Corpus Christi RC Church, New York, NY

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 John Carl JuneK	M	May 7, 1949
2 Anne (Fitzgerald) JuneK	F	April 25, 1943
3 Helen Elizabeth "Lisby" JuneK	F	July 31, 1946

JOHN CHESTER JUNEK was one of four children of Jan and Anna JuneK of Milwaukee, WI. His older Brother died shortly after birth and his sister Antoinette died during the same epidemic that killed his father when Chester was 2 years old. His mother died when he was 17. His sister Helen and his grandmother Maria raised him, both while his mother was alive but working and after she died. He describes being passed from one family to another, often for months at a time, and moving between Milwaukee and Tish Mills WI., another Bohemian town. He was the first of his many cousins to finish high school and his uncle insisted he pay \$5 per week room and board during high school, as he felt a boy his age should be working for his keep. He later graduated from the University of Wisconsin and Columbia University in New York city, where he met and married Norma Nordstrom. Ches was a teacher for some time and taught at a private school in Montclair, NJ and at an Indian Reservation in Arizona. He joined the U.S. Government in Washington in 1943 as a part of what became the General Services Administration, working there until his retirement in 1979. The JuneK family loved beach vacations and traveled to Nag's Head and Corolla, North Carolina for many summers. They also enjoyed the Oke cottage in North Truro, Massachusetts for several vacations at Cape Cod. NORMA ARLENE NORDSTROM was born in Wahoo, NE, but moved with the family to East Aurora, NY in 1914, part of the "back East" movement of the times. Norma had a shetland pony which she rode to school. She recalls her sister Nelle picking her up from school in the family car, stopping for some ice cream cones, and running into a parked car. Norma's face hit the windshield and needed stitches. A Doctor's office was near, so she saw him and he became the family doctor thereafter. After graduation from Cornell teacher's college, Norma worked at International House at Columbia University in New York City, where she met Chester JuneK. They were married at a chapel near the campus. They moved to the Washington, D.C. area, and then to Fairfax, Virginia in 1951, where they live at the present time.



From Norma (Nordstrom) Junek Genealogy: After moving to East Aurora New York (from Wahoo, Nebraska) we were all registered in the town School, I, to the seventh grade. (there were 3 sections to seventh grade, A, B, & C) I found myself registered in Room 7C, with a Mrs. Crawford as teacher. She taught a relatively small class for the slow learners. The second day, Mrs. Crawford had two math problems on the blackboard for me - one a math problem involving multiplication with "carrying", and the other - a long division problem. (I had missed this process in Rose Hall country school when we had taken a trip to Nebraska. When I complained because I had missed this process, mother asked my brother Carl, a whiz in math, to teach me, consequently I had no problem with this test and the next day I was taken up to the 7A Room. Seven A was crowded, so temporarily, I shared a seat with Sarah Louise Allen. Sarah Louise loved the Music Class and nicely asked me "not to sing" because I was throwing her off. The next day a new desk in the room was made available for me. Otherwise we all flourished in this new school. My brother Ken said he was challenged to a fight the first day by a tough kid who called him "whitey" because his light hair was bleached white by the sun. When I first went to Gym class and we were lined up by height, I was among the shortest. By the end of high school, I had achieved my full height as well as being well prepared for college. We were now into the full depression. Along with two close friends, I registered for a post-graduate school year in the high school, hoping to get a temporary job. As the depression deepened, I decided to apply to Cornell University (a tuition free Land Grant college) in the College of Home Economics, later called the School of Human Ecology. Enrollment for freshmen was limited to 100 students, so I considered myself lucky to be accepted because the state paid the tuition. In addition, I found a family close to the campus for whom I could work for room and board in exchange for babysitting and a few other tasks. David Hugh Jones taught students to play the organ for the Ithaca School of Music. Mrs. Jones liked to accompany him when he taught his evening classes, so after dinner I could do my writing and preparing for the next day's classes. The rule of thumb was to give four hours work per day, and of course to be helpful, pleasant and flexible. I could use the libraries during the daytime, play all the seasons sports as well as other class activities. The David Hugh Jones' moved to Princeton the next year but thoughtfully recommended another family, the Moore's who had two little girls of pre-school age. Mr. Moore worked in Extension for the College of Agriculture and his job involved frequent traveling about the state. Mrs. Moore was a wonderful lady, loved good food, and was not a penny-watcher as my previous family had been. I became fond of the entire family and enjoyed living with them. The next year, my junior year, I borrowed money to live in the dormitory, but waited tables for my meals. My senior year I applied for the "Desk-Girl" position in Balch #1 Dormitory. It's a small dorm for 80 sophomores & seniors. Students "signed out" if they were going to be out past eight p.m. and were due back in the room by ten p.m. weeknights, midnight Saturdays and Sundays. When the last girl was in I could lock up the dormitory. My night off from the desk, since I was a senior, was Saturday night. It was a good job, good to get acquainted with students from other colleges. It was a good four years. More than my share of honors came my way. One of the organizations I was most interested in was the Cosmopolitan Club for foreign students. John Mott, the director was asked to head up the International House in New York. He asked if I would serve on the staff. I accepted. and spent seven wonderful years enjoying this experience as well as New York.

Roger & Helen

Husband: Roger Chermak

Born: 1897

in Milwaukee, WI.

src Family Records

Died: 1969

in Fox Point, Milwaukee, WI. Holy Cross Ceme

src Family Records

Wife: Helen (Chermak) JuneK

Born: November 21, 1899

in Milwaukee, WI. Holy Cross Ceme.

src Family Records

Died: February 11, 1965

in Fox Point, Milwaukee, WI. Holy Cross Ceme

src Family Records

Marriage date: 1923

Divorced: N

Marriage location: family Milwaukee, WI.

source: Family Records

HELEN (JUNEK) CHERMAK, Chester's sister worked very hard to help raise him, including walking him 1 1/4 miles to St. John de Nepomuc elementary school in Milwaukee. The school was located at 4th and Court St., their home was at 334 12th St. Helen worked all her life, including supporting both herself and her husband during the depression.

From Norma JuneK Genealogy: Unfortunately my children never knew my parents, in good health, and with Chester's parents not living, it was always Chester's older sister, Helen and her husband Roger, who answered with great pleasure, the role of young grandparents to our children. We shared vacations, most often when the children were young, at the beach. They came for Christmas and graduations, they gave the Electric train and the Madame Alexander dolls, had the children for blocks of time during the summers - and really loved them. They were great game players. Roger was a draftsman and designer for the Allen-Bradley Co. in Milwaukee and Helen, secretary to the Post Master of the main Milwaukee Post Office. It was an enviable position for a woman at that time. Every year they left our house a few days before New Years to put the final touches on their costumes for the big Allen-Bradley New Year's party., They always designed their own costumes for this event. One year they attended as Micky and Minnie Mouse. Helen sewed the costumes and Roger built the masks from "paper-mache". For years they won first prize. When Roger died there were boxes of old costumes, relics of a happy life together.



## Jan & Anna

Husband: Jan (John) JuneK

Born: May 12, 1874

in Lukolvec, Tabor, Bohemia/Austria.

src Family Records

Died: February 28, 1911

in Calvary moved to Holy Cross, Milwaukee, WI

src Family Records

Wife: Anna Sladky

Born: March 24, 1877

in Tish Mills, WI.

src Family Records

Died: February 1, 1931

in Calvary moved to Holy Cross Milwaukee, WI.

src Family Records

Marriage date: November 9, 1898

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Tish Mills, WI. St. Mary's Church 9am

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Jan Chesmia (Chester) JuneK	M	April 12, 1908
2 Helen (Chermak) JuneK	F	November 21, 1899
3 Antoinette JuneK, Died 1910	F	April 30, 1902
4 Rudolf Chesmia JuneK, Died September 19, 1905	M	August 27, 1905

JOHN JUNEK was five years old when he arrived on the dock in Baltimore with his parents after arriving on the OHIO of the Bremmen line on May 19, 1880. He became a citizen through the naturalization of his father Joseph in the municipal court of Milwaukee, WI. on October 27, 1888. He went to school through the eighth grade at the Parochial School of St John de Nepomac, founded by Czech immigrants in 1863, where classes were taught in Czech in the morning, and English in the afternoon. He worked as meter reader for the city of Milwaukee. He died of influenza or diphtheria at the age of 30 or 32, at about the same time as his daughter, Antoinette. ANNA SLADKY was known as a great cook. She went back to work after her husband died in order to support her two remaining children. Helen and John Chesmia (now known as Chester). She was a skilled seamstress and decorator and worked for many years for the Dietrich Church Vestments Company making robes and religious garments for priests. The company later expanded into prayer books and other religious items.



# Carl & Selma

Husband: Carl Fritchhoff (Frithiof?) Nordstrom

Born: September 13, 1879 in Wahoo Saunders Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: June 29, 1960

in East Aurora Cemetery, East Aurora, NY

src Family Records

Wife: Selma Elizabeth Erickson

Born: May 11, 1883

in Swedeburg, Saunders, Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: August 31, 1957

in East Aurora Cemetery, East Aurora, NY

src Family Records

Marriage date: September 16, 1908

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Wahoo, NE

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Norma Arlene Laverne Nordstrom	F	March 4, 1913
2 Carl Nathaniel Theopolis Nordstrom	M	June 25, 1909
3 Nelle Natalie Elizabeth (Wagner) Nordstrom	F	June 9, 1911
4 Kenneth John Clare Nordstrom	M	February 22, 1916
5 Clements Wilbur Nordstrom	M	June 29, 1919

CARL FRITCHEFF NORDSTROM and SELMA ELIZABETH ERICKSON were both born, raised, and were married in Saunders county Nebraska. In about 1914 they "traded " farms and moved from near Wahoo, NE, to near Geneva New York overlooking Seneca lake. Both Carl and Selma felt educational opportunities for their children were of primary importance, and unfortunately the farm was located about 7 miles from the highschool and it became necessary to move again. They bought a dairy farm near East Aurora N.Y. about ten years later. It had a big barn which as with most dairy farms became something of a social center.

Notes from Norma Nordstrom JuneK: Goals of both my parents stressed the value of a good education for the children. I remember winter evenings when we were very young, and my father would sit down in his Morris chair with his newspapers to read about what was happening in the world, he was not alone - Nelle and I sat on the arms, little Will on his lap and Ken on the foot which pulled out as a foot rest. (I have seen these chairs in the National Museum of History) Carl the oldest was "too big" for such a show of affection. Much later when my two younger brothers drove cars they had tinkered with, cars that were not too reliable, Ken and two friends organized a three piece orchestra, Ken playing the bass viol. They played in small towns in the general area. Not infrequently, their car would break down on a cold winter's night. The home telephone would ring well after midnight. My father would say "Yes, where are you?". He would dress, climb into his car with a towing rope and flashlight and bring the boys home. Never a complaint, just a "glad to help you out" and a pat on the back. The depression was hard on my parents. They had traded farms just before the depression to live in an area where the schools were excellent and within walking distance. My father had no experience in dairy farming, and they "lost" the farm just as we were about to enter college. My father always had a job after that, but he had lost his great spirit. Like many young people of that time, the five of us graduated from high school and went on to college working summers and during the year to pay our way.

## George &amp; Maria

Husband: George Sladky

Born: ----- in Bohemia  
 src Family Records  
 Died: ----- in Milwaukee, WI Holy Cross Cemetery  
 src Family Records

Wife: Maria Schauer

Born: ----- in Bohemia  
 src Family Records  
 Died: ----- in Milwaukee, WI Holy Cross Cemetery  
 src Family Records

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Anna Sladky	F	March 24, 1877
2 Mary (Jansky) Sladky	F	-----
3 George Sladky	M	-----
4 Rudolph Sladky	M	-----

GEORGE SLADKY was the Tish Mills, Wisconsin blacksmith and former member of the Austria-Hungary army, working as the principal blacksmith for the horses of the Archduke. In about 1910, after having moved to America some time previously, he motorized a Dr. Fleichman's carriage by mounting an engine in it, creating an automobile of sorts. At retirement he bought a house at 334 12th Street in Milwaukee and lived there. During this period he worked for the Johnson Cookie Company in Milwaukee. Living in the Bohemian town of Tish Mills, Wisconsin, MARIA SCHAUER helped raise Chester after his father died and his mother worked, and subsequently, after the death of his mother. Tish Mills was careful in keeping its Bohemian tradition, insisting that the town priest be born and educated in Bohemia. Both Maria and husband George served as maintenance people at their church. Maria was known as an outstanding cook, especially famous for making the finest noodles in Tish Mills (she cut them by hand). All the flour was ground at Tish Mills and even after the family relocated to Milwaukee, they would be given a barrel of wheat flour and a barrel of rye flour from the mill. Maria's menu for special occasion meals invariably was roast goose, sauerkraut and dumplings. She always baked her own bread at home - rye, with caraway seed. Chester's after school snack was this rye bread spread with goose lard.

# Joseph & Antoinette

Husband: Joseph (Josef) Junek

Born: August 11, 1847 in Dorida, Kladna, Moravia  
src FamilyRecords

Died: ----- in Milwaukee, WI.  
src -----

Wife: Antoinette Svoboda

Born: 1851 in Bohemia  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: February 11, 1872

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Jan (John) Junek	M	May 12, 1874
2 Joseph Junek	M	-----
3 Edward Junek	M	-----
4 Emma (Benish) Junek	F	-----
5 Helen (Pokorny) Junek	F	-----
6 Mary (Matzek) Junek	F	-----
7 Sophia (Paulus) Junek	F	-----

Like nearly all of the Czechs living in this small but cohesive area of Milwaukee, they carefully maintained the Czech language and traditions. Ches recalls big Czech parties given by JOSEPH JUNEK and ANTOINETTE SVOBODA. Chester visited them regularly. They sang Czech songs; Joseph played the harmonica. He worked as a Secretary and Director of the Bohemia Building and Loan Association, at the heart of the Czech community in Milwaukee. He expanded it's operations into two branch offices to care for and serve both Catholic Czechs, and the "Free Thinkers" called "Svoboda-Myseini". Both of Chester's grandparents - the Juneks and the Sladkys - celebrated their 50th anniversaries. The Junek family, including several generations, lived in a series of three houses in Milwaukee off Vine Street at 14th.



# John & Nelle

Husband: John Fabian Nordstrom

Born: January 16, 1843 in Viserum, Kalmar, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: March 23, 1916 in Wahoo, NE Buried Sunrise Cemetery  
src Family Records

Wife: Nelle Christina Nelson

Born: November 12, 1847 in Alhsta, Karstorp, County Skone, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: July 7, 1934 in Wahoo, NE. Buried Sunrise Cemetery  
src Family Records

Marriage date: November 12, 1875

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Wahoo, NE.

source: Family Records

## Children

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Carl Fritcheff (Frithiof?) Nordstrom	M	September 13, 1879
2	Jonas Siegfried Nordstrom	M	September 6, 1876
3	Ernest Arvid Nordstrom	M	February 2, 1878
4	S. Berger Nordstrom	M	August 31, 1882

JOHN FABIAN NORDSTROM came from Sweden to Rockford, Illinois in 1867. He homesteaded on a farm near Meade Nebraska in 1869, and rented a farm near Omaha and moved there with his family October 25, 1883. He then purchased a farm near Wahoo Nebraska and moved there in the spring of 1895. He retired to a home in Wahoo in 1904 and died there March 23, 1916. He had owned a stock of beef cattle. These cattle were driven to Texas in the wintertime and John would be gone for a long time, riding horses to herd the cattle to and from Texas.

NELLE CHRISTINA NELSON. Nellie's father came over from Sweden and was fairly wealthy. Nellie was widowed at a relatively young age and lived many years after her husbands death. She had her own carriage and team of horses. She drove them herself, which was unusual for that time and place.

Notes from Norma Nordstrom June: Grandmother Nordstrom was a wonderful lady and was much loved by her grandchildren. She never forgot a grandchild's birthday, and a silver dollar was always included with her birthday greetings. When grandfather died she sold the big house and had a bungalow built for herself just as she wanted. It had beautiful furnishings from Sweden. She lived to be 87 years old in good health.

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY  
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE  
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

## Magnus & Betsy

Husband: Magnus "Martin" Augustus Erickson

Born: May 14, 1847 in Yortarod, Matterod Parish, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: February 21, 1941 in Wahoo, NE Buried Sunrise Cemetery  
src Family Records

Wife: Betsy Dietrich

Born: August 19, 1847 in Osterlof, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: July 11, 1936 in Wahoo, NE Buried Sunrise Cemetery  
src Family Records

Marriage date: March 12, 1872

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Swedeburg, NE.

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Selma Elizabeth Erickson	F	May 11, 1883
2 Edgar Erickson	M	December 23, 1872
3 Lena (Thurston) Erickson	F	March 13, 1875
4 Albertina Bengston Erickson	F	July 8, 1877
5 Ellen Erickson	F	October 1, 1885
6 Clara (Benson) Erickson	F	February 10, 1888
7 Nelle Erickson	F	July 23, 1890
8 Ruth Brodahl Erickson	F	September 28, 1893
9 Joseph Erickson	M	September 10, 1897

MAGNUS (MARTIN) ERICKSON first homesteaded five acres of Nebraska Prairie and built a sod hut for himself and wife Betsy to live in. As he acquired more land he left two acres of the original homestead untilled to remind his children and grandchildren of how the land looked when he settled there (This land remains untouched today and the original farm is being farmed by his grandsons. He worked for the Union Pacific railroad in the wintertimes. At age 50 he retired from farming and moved to Wahoo where he helped his son-in-law, Al Brodahl, purchase the local Ford agency. Magnus (called Martin) visited there daily. He died at about age 98. Magnus and Betsy celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary. They took the newlyweds, Norma and Chester Junek to the cemetery in Wahoo and pointed out all the family members buried there.

BETSY DEIDRICK and Magnus Erickson were betrothed before they left Sweden. She went to Chicago where she immediately found a job as an upstairs maid for a wealthy family while her husband-to-be, Magnus, built their sod hut in the area of Wahoo, Nebraska. Upstairs maids at the time were all called "Betsy" regardless of their given names - many of them probably unpronounceable to Nebraska natives - so we really don't know Betsy's given name. She was very thrifty and was able to save most of her salary to bring as a dowry to her wedding. Norma first met Betsy on an autumn train trip from Geneva, N.Y. to Wahoo. Both Betsy and Martin were active in their Swedish Lutheran Church and were good friends with the other grandparents, the Nordstroms. Betsy was in her 80's when she died.

The  
MCPHERSON - HANSON  
Family



# Verne & Susan

Husband: Verne Edgar McPherson

Born: February 22, 1953 in Lynwood, L.A. Co. CA.  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Susan LeAnn Hanson

Born: April 9, 1953 in Marshall, Lyon, Co. MN  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: October 10, 1976

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Boston, Mass & Cloquet, Minn  
source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Teresa Anne McPherson	F	April 2, 1983
2 Cheryl Lynn McPherson	F	July 18, 1985
3 Amy Kathleen McPherson, Died March 14, 1988	F	February 14, 1988
4 Sarah Faye McPherson	F	January 15, 1991
5 -----	-	-----

VERNE EDGAR MCPHERSON was born during the middle of the "baby boom" following World War II, in the heart of expansion crazed Los Angeles. He learned early to adapt to the impermanence of modern day society as his family moved five times in his first seven years. The final move brought his family to Long Lake, Minnesota, a small bedroom suburb of Minneapolis where he spent the remainder of his childhood on an acreage with a lake access, learning to fish, water ski, and enjoy every form of water sport. He water skied in the slalom competition at the Aquatennial and state contests. Anything mechanical was a challenge. He got a Moped, for yard use only, when he was 12, a snowmobile when he was 15. He played the trumpet in the Orono High School Band, played football and basketball, and was in class plays, summers were spent working at a local marina. He graduated from Orono High School in 1971 and continued on to St. Olaf College where he met Susan Hanson as a freshman. In 1976 he left Northfield to move to Boston, MA to marry Susan and continue his education at Boston College. In 1977 they returned to Minneapolis and he attended the Univ. of Minnesota Institute of Technology for 2 years. While attending the I.T. Verne worked a variety of positions ending with a management position with a small nonferrous foundry. This temporary position was to be the foundation of his career as he moved through several successively larger foundries to become a part owner in the largest foundry in St. Paul, MN. Verne is a member of the Council of Prince of Peace Lutheran Church, a former board member of the Minnesota Center for Grief and Loss and a current member of the Board of Directors Versa Companies. His hobbies include, woodworking, computers and gardening.

SUSAN LEANN HANSON was born in Marshall, Minnesota at Weiner Memorial Hospital - a fact she often relayed for its humor. Her sister, Sandra Lynn Hanson, was born 15 months later and provided a ready playmate and life-long friend. Her first six years were spent on a farm outside Marshall, with lots of animals and without indoor plumbing. The family moved to Benson, Minnesota where Susan started school in the first grade and continued through 7th grade. That summer the family moved to Cloquet, a northern Minnesota town known for its paper mills that smelled like rotten eggs. She graduated high school in a class of 212 in 1971 and went to college at St. Olaf where she also worked as a copy editor for the 'Northfield News'. In the spring of 1975 she graduated Magna Cum Laude with majors in English and Psychology. After completing a publishing course at Harvard University in Cambridge, MA. she moved across the river to Boston and got a job for \$100/week at a publishing company and asked for her first weeks salary in advance because she had no money. Verne McPherson, whom she'd met her freshman year at St. Olaf moved to Boston in the fall of 1975, and they were married there. After nine months they returned to Minnesota to live, and on December 21 they had a blessing of their vows at Our Savior's Luthern Church at Susan's home in Cloquet. Susan worked in various communications jobs in the Twin Cities and in 1989 became one of three partners in a small advertising agency. She and Verne have had four daughters, the third, Amy Kathleen died of SIDS (Sudden Infant Death Syndrome) at the exact age of one month. She is buried in the Long Lake cemetery in a plot overlooking the lake.

Ancestors of Susan LeAnn Hanson

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

born:  
in

John Henry HANSON  
born: March 21, 1885  
in Lambertton, Redwood, Co. MN

born:  
in

Henry Raymond HANSON  
born: December 11, 1923  
in Lyon Co. MN

born:  
in

Annie Elvera FLOODINE  
born: January 1, 1890  
in Stockholm, Sweden

born:  
in

Susan LeAnn HANSON  
born: April 9, 1953  
in Marshall, Lyon, Co. MN

Anton NEU  
born: 1864  
in St Louis, MO moved to Irwin, SD 1901

Johnnie Melvin NEU  
born: October 10, 1902  
in DeSmet, Kingsbury, Co. SD

Mary IVERSON  
born:  
in Rushford, Fillmore, Co. MN

Beverly Florence NEU  
born: August 5, 1930  
in Bryant, Hamlin, Co. SD

born:  
in

Florence Ena BONEBRAKE  
born: February 28, 1905  
in Bryant, Hamlin, Co. SD

born:  
in





# Henry & Beverly

Husband: Henry Raymond Hanson

Born: December 11, 1923 in Lyon Co.MN  
src Family Records

Died: October 8, 1982 in Hemet, Riverside,Co.CA  
src Family Records

Wife: Beverly Florence Neu

Born: August 5, 1930 in Bryant, Hamlin, Co.SD  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: February 9, 1952

Divorced: Y

Marriage location: DeSmet, Kingsbury, Co.SD

source: Family Records

## Children

- 1 Susan LeAnn Hanson
- 2 Sandra Lynn Hanson

## Sex Birth dates

- |   |               |
|---|---------------|
| F | April 9, 1953 |
| F | July 10, 1954 |

HENRY RAYMOND HANSON was the second youngest of eight children. When he was 10, his 6 year old bother Kenneth died of a ruptured appendix. He lived on a farm west of Amiret, Minnesota and graduated from high school in Marshall, Minnesota in 1941. He served in the U.S. Army during World War II in the Philippines. After the war, he attended Augustana, a Lutheran college in Sioux Falls, South Dakota where he met Beverly Neu. They were married in 1952 and moved to a rented farm outside of Marshall, MN where their two daughters were born, Susan Leann in 1953, and Sandra Lynn in 1954. The 1950's were dry and farming was bad, so he decided to quit farming and go into teaching. He moved his family to Benson, Minnesota where he taught high school Spanish from 1959 to 1966 and then moved his family to Cloquet, Minnesota. He began working with elementary school students with learning and behavioral problems. Henry moved to Hemet, California to be near his sister Ramona in the late 1970's and was divorced. After a long battle with heart problems, he died of heart failure on October 8, 1982. He was cremated in Hemet and his remains interred there.

BEVERLY FLORENCE NEU was the oldest of the four children, and lived on the family farm outside of DeSmet Where she graduated from Erwin High School. She left the family farm for Sioux Falls, SD where she attended Augustana Lutheran College. Beverly worked at Lutheran Social Services and as a waitress at Lemmonds Restaurant "that's the way I could earn a living - tips, and they fed me", while earning a bachelors degree with a major in Social Science and a minor in Business and Secondary English Education. She graduated one semester early and was married within a couple of weeks to a student who'd graduated earlier, Henry Raymond Hanson. They farmed near Marshall in southwestern Minnesota from 1952 to 1959. Daughters Susan LeAnn and Sandra Lynn were born 15 months apart, in 1953 and 1954. She was a farm wife who gardened, canned and served until the family moved to Benson, MN. After the girls started school, she worked at the local radio station/travel agency (including a few minutes on the air each day) and later as director of a program for "educable" mentally retarded children. When the family moved to Cloquet, MN she started working at the Carlton County Welfare Department and held various positions up to Supervisor. She was divorced during the late 1970's and began to travel with friends to various places in the U.S. and Canada, including New York City and Chicago, where her youngest daughter, Sandy lived and worked. She enjoyed being a grandma and always stayed for several days or more when daughter Susan and her husband Verne brought new babies home.



# John & Annie

Husband: John Henry Hanson

Born: March 21, 1885 in Lamberton, Redwood, Co. MN  
src Family Records

Died: July 1, 1941 in Amiret, Lyon, Co. MN  
src Family Records

Wife: Annie Elvera Flodine

Born: January 1, 1890 in Stockholm, Sweden  
src Family Records

Died: February 23, 1963 in Tracy, Lyon, Co. MN  
src Family Records

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
Marriage location: -----  
source: -----

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Henry Raymond Hanson	M	December 11, 1923
2 Luella (Starnes) Hanson	F	August 13, 1910
3 Ramona (Wewetzer) Hanson	F	1913
4 Rolland Hanson	M	1915
5 Virgil Hanson	M	1919
6 Verdun Hanson	M	1919
7 Maynard Hanson	M	1921

JOHN HENRY HANSON and ANNIE E. FLODINE family - (from a letter from Luella to Susan (Hanson) McPherson 1989). John started farming in the year of 1906 or 1907, 1/2 mile east of Amiret. He batched there until on October 13, 1909 when he married Annie Elmera Flodine. In 1910 on August 13 Luella was born on that place. In 1912 he bought 80 acres about 9 miles south of Marshall, MN on Highway 17. There, Ramona was born in 1913 and Rolland in 1915. Then the twins, Virgil and Verdun were born in 1919. By that time he must have thought he needed more land, so he bought 160 acres 4 miles west of Amiret. He also started to raise more hogs and milked several cows. Maynard was born in 1921 and Henry in 1923. A small baby, 5 pounds but I can remember he gained fast. In 1927 Kenneth was born. He died when he was 6 years old of a ruptured appendix. At that time there were no drugs like they have now. This was hard for all the family. Father died in 1941 of a heart attack. Mother stayed on the farm with Verdun and Henry until 1950, then went to Sioux Falls where Henry was going to College. They had an apartment, so she kept house for him. After that she got an apartment in Marshall, she enjoyed being there. In December 1962, she came down with shingles, so wasn't feeling so good. She spent some time with Ellen, came back to my place to stay a while, was in bed part of the time. Had the Doctor out on the day before she passed away. Died February 23, 1963 at my home. Annie Hanson (Flodine) (related by Susan (Hanson) McPherson 1991) Grandma Hanson lived alone in what must have been a fourplex in Marshall, MN. It was filled with lace doilies that she crocheted. She always played "hide the button" in her living room and gave the grandchildren "Sen-Sen" in the dining room. She didn't bake cookies, but always had store-bought Fig Newtons in the kitchen. From her bedroom she would bring out doilies, embroidered pillowcases, and dish towels she'd made as gifts. She died at her daughter Luella's house, with son Henry and family visiting. The family took turns sitting with her, one at a time and when I went to the upstairs bedroom for my turn, she was gone.

## Johnnie & Florence

Husband: Johnnie Melvin Neu

Born: October 10, 1902 in DeSmet, Kingsbury, Co. SD  
src Family Records

Died: August 1971 in DeSmet, Kingsbury, Co. SD  
src Family Records

Wife: Florence Ena Bonebrake

Born: February 28, 1905 in Bryant, Hamlin, Co. SD  
src Family Records

Died: February 28, 1975 in DeSmet, Kingsbury, Co. SD  
src Family Records

Marriage date: June 26, 1929

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Bryant, Hamlin, Co. SD

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Beverly Florence Neu	F	August 5, 1930
2 Alice (Warne) Neu	F	January 1932
3 Leona (Gilbertson) Neu	F	July 1935
4 Donald Neu	M	February 1940

JOHNNIE MELVIN NEU (pronounced "nigh") was born, lived and died on the same farm about 10 miles northeast of DeSmet, South Dakota. The farm included a hill pasture where it was always windy with a lake on the other side. He attended a county school through the 8th grade. He had six brothers and two sisters. The family attended West Bethany Lutheran Church, a small white country church, where Johnnie was baptized, confirmed and buried. He married Florence Bonebrake and within the year his younger brother Clifford married Florence's younger sister Mabel. Johnnie was Norwegian and his wife - though not Norwegian - learned to make lutefisk and lefse for him at Christmas time. He was very easy going and farmed right up to the day of his death. He'd gone to do fencing at the lake and was found sitting on the hillside, where he had died of a heart attack. FLORENCE BONEBRAKE was the middle daughter in a family of three girls and one boy. Her brother, the oldest, died as a young adult and her sisters were Pearl, the older, and Mabel, the younger. Her heritage included German and Scots-Irish. Her father died when she was a child, and after she finished school, she worked at the local telephone company. At the age of 24 she married Johnnie Melvin Neu and continued to work at the phone company until the couple moved to the family farm about a year later. She had three daughters, Beverly in August of 1930, Alice in January of 1932 and Leona in July of 1935. Son Donald was born in February of 1940. After her children married the farm was the focus of all holiday family gatherings. She was always the first one up, stoking the wood burning stove in the large room that served as both dining room and family room. After Johnnie died in 1971, she bought a small house in Erwin, SD (population under 100) just a few blocks from her daughter Alice. During Thanksgiving in 1974 Florence was diagnosed with Lou Gehrig's disease and she died in a nursing home in DeSmet on the morning of her 69th birthday, February 29, 1975.

# Anton & Mary

Husband: Anton Neu

Born: 1864

in St Louis, MO moved to Irwin, SD 1901

src -----

Died: -----

in -----

src -----

Wife: Mary Iverson

Born: -----

in Rushford, Fillmore, Co. MN

src -----

Died: -----

in -----

src -----

Marriage date: March 29, 1889

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

## Children

## Sex

## Birth dates

1 Johnnie Melvin Neu

M

October 10, 1902

2 Peter Neu

M

November 1, 1888

3 Kathy Neu

F

February 19, 1891

4 Louie neu

M

August 13, 1892

5 Clarence Neu

M

January 17, 1895

6 Thelma Neu

F

January 17, 1898

7 Anton Neu, Jr.

M

February 4, 1900

8 Mary Neu

F

April 18, 1902

9 Clifford Neu

M

December 4, 1907



The  
MCPHERSON - BARNES  
Family

## Robert & Betty

Husband: Robert Eugene McPherson

Born: June 27, 1932 in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Betty Lou Barnes

Born: February 24, 1930 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
src Family Records R. McPherson

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: July 18, 1952 Divorced: Y

Marriage location: Bruning, Thayer, Co. NE  
source: Family Records R. McPherson

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Kathryn Louise McPherson	F	June 17, 1955
2 Scott Allen McPherson	M	August 22, 1956

ROBERT EUGENE MCPHERSON grew up virtually as an only child due to the difference in age between him and his siblings. He spent much of his time with his mother and acquired her love of gardening and cooking. A non-athlete, he pursued music, played the trombone in local dance bands in high school and participated in the Univ. of Nebr. marching band and symphony. Other interests include hunting with his father and the Pagel family and building model airplanes. During his 6 yrs. at the UofN, he worked part time at various jobs including 2 summers in archaeology field work. Robert and Betty Barnes were married in 1953 after his freshman year in dental school. They lived with Dr. Harvey as caretakers and housekeepers for 3 years. Kathryn was born after Robert's junior year and Scott after graduation. From June to August 1956 they lived in Neligh while Verne visited Dan and family in California. Shortly after he was inducted into the U.S. Air Force moving from orientation at Gunther AFB, Montgomery AL., to Larson AFB Moses Lake, WN. He was joined by Betty and the children in October 1956. He enjoyed Air Force duty and life in the Pacific Northwest fishing, touring and camping with the family. Robert bought a practice in Hastings, NE. in March 1958 and arrived in August. The practice blossomed and never lagged. It provided him and his family with the comforts he enjoyed, including travel, and annual fishing trips with Dan, for more than 30 years. More like his grandfather, Daniel and his mother, he inherited little of his father's frugality and reserve. In 1977 Robert and Betty were divorced. In 1979, he and Kathleen Mast were married. Several health problems interrupted during his adult life, cancer of the kidney in 1972 and two laminectomies (1968 & 1986). Nevertheless, he always considered himself the recipient of much good fortune, an exceptional practice, two children who never gave him or their mother a moments grief, a career that he often said enjoyed enough to do even if no one paid him for it! (some of them didn't), a great marriage later in life. He especially enjoyed his relationship with his brother and sister as adults. Louise often quoted with chagrin that their father said that "Dan and Bob could fall in a manure pile and come out smelling like roses." Robert had all the roses anyone could ask for. Honors include Regents Scholar; Nebraska J.C. Man of the Year, Mason and Shriner, Editor and President of the Nebr. Dental Assn., Chmn. Rules & Order Committee Nat'l Dental Assn, Hastings Library Board, Chmn. Hastings Chamber of Commerce and and a Fellow of The International College of Dentistry.

BETTY LOU (MCIPHERSON) BARNES was raised intermittently by her maternal grandmother, Belle, with her cousin, Donna, in Belvedere, NE and later by her mother in Bruning, NE who remarried in the late 30's. While her stepfather was overseas in WWII, she remained with her mother. Upon graduation from high school, she attended Kearney State College to acquire a teaching certificate. She taught in a country school near Bruning 1 year and moved to Lincoln to attend the U. of N., living with her aunt Ailene. Illness forced an end to her music major and she later went to work for the Lincoln Gas Co. as an accountant. She met Robert in 1951, and they were married in 1953. She continued to work until Kathryn was born and then became a full time mother. Betty was an accomplished seamstress, cook and pianist. She enjoyed traveling and accompanied Bob to most meetings. Following their divorce, Betty retained the house at 1818 Home ST, for a time. Sold it and moved to a new house at Lake Hastings. About 1982, she moved to Los Angeles.



Ancestors of Betty Lou Barnes

Parents

Grandparents

Lafayette Perry BARNES  
born: May 9, 1883  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
married:  
in  
died: November 25, 1946  
in Torrington, Goshen, Co. WY

Richard Ferris BARNES  
born: November 25, 1905  
in Rock Fall GA  
married: March 18, 1929  
in  
died: February 27, 1950  
in Casper, Natrona, Co. WY

Charolette Mae KELLOGG  
born: June 18, 1885  
in Waverly, Lancaster, Co. NE  
Number of children: 1  
died: September 1975  
in Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff, Co. NE.

Betty Lou BARNES  
born: February 24, 1930  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
married: July 18, 1952  
in Bruning, Thayer, Co. NE  
died:  
in

James Albert SLOEY  
born: 1860  
in Avon, Fulton, Co. IL.  
married: 1897  
in  
died: 1944  
in

Leona Belle SLOEY  
born: July 27, 1910  
in Belvidere, Thayer, Co. NE  
Number of children: 1  
died:  
in

Clara Belle ALLEN  
born: November 2, 1872  
in Grand Meadow, Mower, Co. MN.  
Number of children: 1  
died: October 1957  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE.

Richard & Leona

Husband: Richard Ferris Barnes

Born: November 25, 1905 in Rock Fall GA  
src Family Records R.McPherson

Died: February 27, 1950 in Casper, Natrona, Co. WY  
src Family Records R.McPherson

Wife: Leona Belle Sloey

Born: July 27, 1910 in Belvidere, Thayer, Co. NE  
src Family Records R. McPherson

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: March 18, 1929

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Family Records R.McPherson

Children

Sex Birth dates

1 Betty Lou Barnes

F February 24, 1930

# Lafayette & Charolette

Husband: Lafayette Perry Barnes

Born: May 9, 1883 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
 src Family Records R. McPherson  
 Died: November 25, 1946 in Torrington, Goshen, Co. WY  
 src Family Records R. McPherson

Wife: Charolette Mae Kellogg

Born: June 18, 1885 in Waverly, Lancaster, Co. NE  
 src Family Records R. McPherson  
 Died: September 1975 in Scottsbluff, Scotts Bluff, Co. NE.  
 src Family Records R. McPherson

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: Family Records R. McPherson

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Richard Ferris Barnes	M	November 25, 1905
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

# James & Clara

Husband: James Albert Sloey

Born: 1860 in Avon, Fulton, Co. IL.  
 src Family Records R. McPherson  
 Died: 1944 in -----  
 src Family Records R. McPherson

Wife: Clara Belle Allen

Born: November 2, 1872 in Grand Meadow, Mower, Co. MN.  
 src Family Records R. McPherson  
 Died: October 1957 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE.  
 src Family Records R. McPherson

Marriage date: 1897 Divorced: N  
 Marriage location: -----  
 source: Family Records R. McPherson

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Leona Belle Sloey	F	July 27, 1910
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----



The  
MCPHERSON - JACOBY  
Family

Robert & Kathleen

Husband: Robert Eugene McPherson

Born: June 27, 1932 in Neligh, Antelope, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Kathleen Ann Jacoby

Born: February 4, 1942 in South Lyon, Oakland, Co. MI  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: March 2, 1979

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE

source: Family Records

Andrew & Veronica

Husband: Andrew Alfred Jacoby

Born: September 14, 1912 in Elwood City, PA.  
src -----

Died: April 3, 1948 in South Lyon, MI  
src -----

Wife: Veronica Jane Wiegel

Born: January 13, 1916 in Elwood City, PA  
src -----

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Elwood City, PA

source: -----

Children

- 1 Kathleen Ann Jacoby
- 2 Richard Andrew Jacoby

Sex	Birth dates
F	February 4, 1942
M	November 27, 1944

KATHLEEN ANN (MCPIERSON) JACOBY I suppose my family background could be classified as upper lower class to lower middle class and began with a traditional two parent, two child, family. My father, a tube mill worker, died when I was six, and my mother then worked as a key punch operator until I was ten. After that, we became a yours, mine and ours family with the yours and mine parts being fairly independent. Independent coupled with poor in my particular case, did not produce a congenial family relationship. Following graduation from a catholic elementary school and a public high school, I lived at home and attended college full time while working 20-30 hours per week, first in a restaurant and then in a dental office. An understanding dean of women rescued both me and my long suffering family with a grant that provided for my tuition during my sophomore and junior years. Bonds purchased for me by my father provided for my senior year. My financial situation did not permit a PhD in English, nor a career as an author and teacher and so, probably due to my job as a dental assistant, I chose a bachelors degree in dental hygiene. This was a fortunate choice as it happened, leading as it did to immediate financial independence, careers in private practice and teaching, and eventually to the Presidency of the American Dental Hygienists Association. In fact, the majority of my personal and professional growth can be attributed to the doors opened to me by my career in dental hygiene. In turn, that career led me to a Masters Degree in occupational education and a new career in education administration. first as a chairperson of health occupation and currently as Dean of Instruction. I also served as acting campus president from July 1990 to January 1991 at Central Community College, Hastings, NE. In the twenty-seven years since I embarked on these careers, I've been married, divorced and remarried--raising 6 cats along the way. My present husband, a dentist, is dynamic, interesting, and supportive of my needs. A survivor of renal cancer and Past President of the NE Dental Assoc., he shares my love of reading, traveling, scuba diving and volunteering. Recent books we have shared are the latest biographies of Teddy Roosevelt and Winston Churchill, Megatrends, In Search of Excellence, and many mysteries. We follow these by visiting the homes and battlefields, the castles and cathedrals and the mountains, plains, and cities that catch our interest while reading. Other travels involve dental meetings, study clubs, and workshops which we work into our schedules at least two to four times each year. My husband is a gem. He cheerfully tolerates my sporadic efforts to learn the piano and not so cheerfully deposits all the cat-hunting trophies in the garbage can. Looking back, my greatest satisfaction comes from seeing the difference my life and careers have made to others. In dental hygiene, the association might not have had two bright new officers and many new committee persons from Nebraska. South Dakota, without my support, would not have established its Research Foundation. I was instrumental in changing the dental law in Michigan and the Federal Civil Service Regulations regarding dental hygiene. As an educator and administrator I have encouraged countless students and several faculty to continue their education and become involved in their profession. Perhaps the biggest surprise and satisfaction comes from discovering that you indeed get back as much as you give. After the long hours and hard work have faded from memory there is left a long list of achievements and honors, a wealth of unexpected growth and many dear friends across the U.S. and abroad who are important people in their profession and are probably just as surprised by it all as I am.



Parents

Grandparents

Stephen JACOBY  
born:  
in  
married:  
in  
died:  
in.

Andrew Alfred JACOBY  
born: September 14, 1912  
in Elwood City, PA.  
married:  
in Elwood City, PA  
died: April 3, 1948  
in South Lyon, MI

Kathleen Ann (McPherson) JACOBY  
born: February 4, 1942  
in South Lyon, Oakland, Co. MI  
married: March 2, 1979  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
died:  
in

Sarah GOOCH  
born:  
in  
Number of children: 1  
  
died:  
in

James Perry WIEGEL  
born:  
in  
married:  
in  
died:  
in

Veronica Jane WIEGEL  
born: January 13, 1916  
in Elwood City, PA  
Number of children: 2  
  
died:  
in

Anna Regina MCGINLEY  
born:  
in  
Number of children: 1  
  
died:  
in

# Stephen & Sarah

Husband: Stephen Jacoby

Born: ----- in -----  
src Family Records  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Sarah Gooch

Born: ----- in -----  
src Family Records  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Andrew Alfred Jacoby	M	September 14, 1912
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

# James & Anna

Husband: James Perry Wiegel

Born: ----- in -----  
src Family Records  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Anna Regina McGinley

Born: ----- in -----  
src Family Records  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: ----- Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Veronica Jane Wiegel	F	January 13, 1916
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

Andrew & Veronica

Husband: Andrew Alfred Jacoby

Born: September 14, 1912 in Elwood City, PA.  
src Family Records

Died: April 3, 1948 in South Lyon, MI  
src Family Records

Wife: Veronica Jane Wiegel

Born: January 13, 1916 in Elwood City, PA  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src Family Records

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Elwood City, PA  
source: Family Records

Children

- 1 Kathleen Ann Jacoby
- 2 Richard Andrew Jacoby

Sex	Birth dates
F	February 4, 1942
M	November 27, 1944

The  
SMITH - MCPHERSON  
Family



# John & Kathryn

Husband: John Russell Smith

Born: April 20, 1953 in Lafayette, Tippecanoe, Co. IN  
src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Kathryn Louise McPherson

Born: June 17, 1955 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
src Family Records R. McPherson

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: September 2, 1979

Divorced: N

Marriage location: San Diego, CA

source: Family Records R. McPherson

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Nathan Robert Smith	M	August 6, 1983
2 Brandon Patrick Smith	M	May 1, 1986
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----

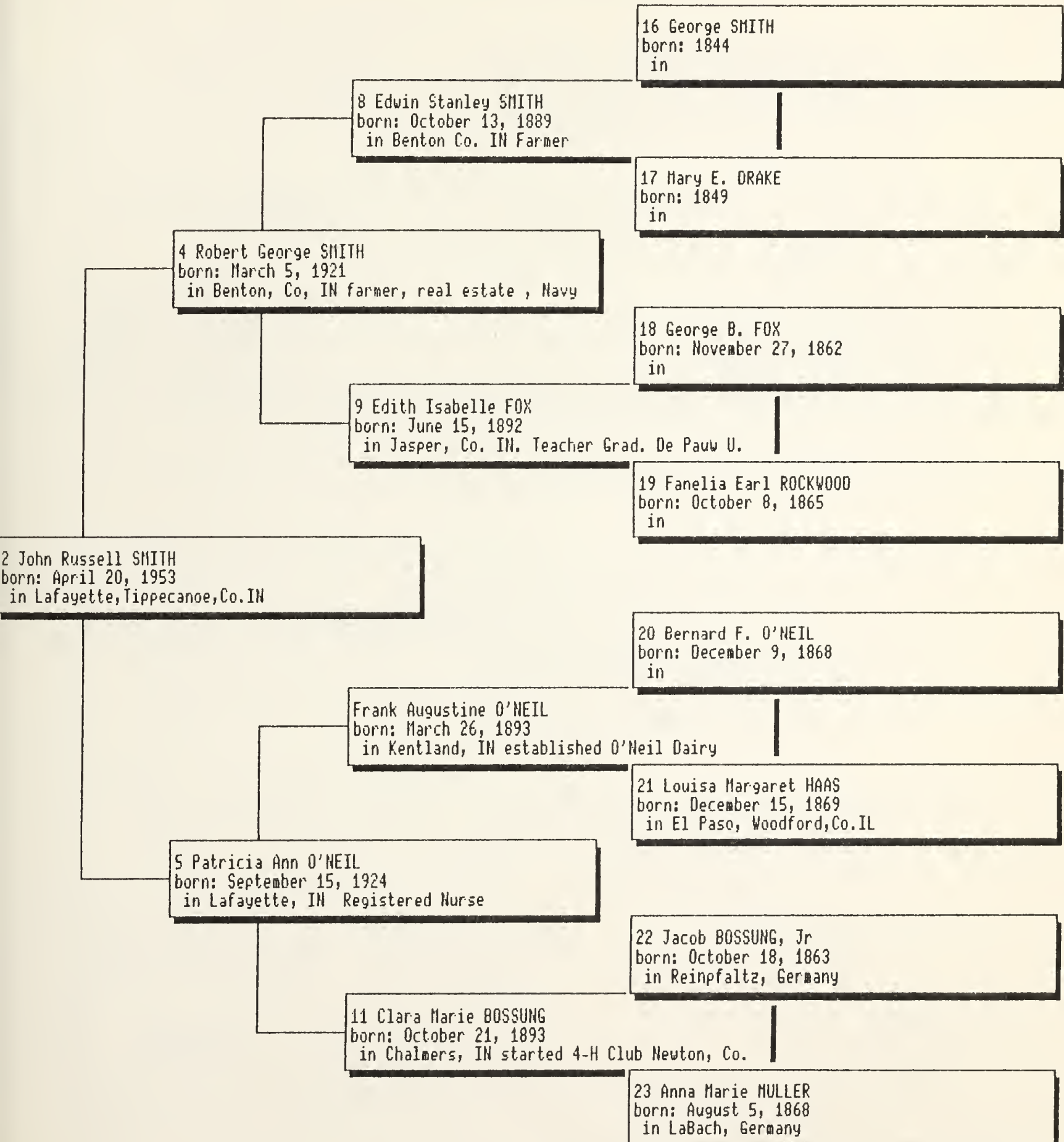
JOHN RUSSELL SMITH is an Engineer at Boeing Aerospace in Seattle. John was raised on a farm in Indiana where his family of two brothers, Tom and David, father, Robert and mother, Patricia, grew corn and soybeans. He attended a country grade school, then a high school which served the entire county. He studied physics and astronomy in college, and met his future wife, Kathryn McPherson, at a sailing class at the University of Iowa. They were married in 1979 and lived in San Diego, California for eight years where he worked for General Atomic Company. In 1987, John and family moved to Auburn, Washington. John has two sons, Nathan and Brandon who enjoy doing Estes Rockets together and going sailing with Mom and Dad. KATHRYN LOUISE MCPHERSON is a Violinist and teaches violin and viola to children at Annie Wright School and the University of Puget Sound, both in Tacoma, Washington. Kate (her nickname since age ten) grew up in Hastings, Nebraska, with one brother, Scott, her mother, Betty, and her father, Robert--a dentist in that town. Her parents both had music backgrounds and this influenced Kate's interests at an early age. She began piano at age six and violin at age nine. Kate later switched to viola at age 12 and that instrument remained her main focus--performing in orchestras and quartets, and receiving a BME from the University of Nebraska and a MA from the University of Iowa. While at Iowa, Kate met and later married a Physicist, John Smith (that's really his name!). They made their first home in San Diego, California, where they both enjoyed sailing and scuba diving in their free time. After Nathan and Brandon were born (1983, 1986), Kate and John wanted a less stressful home for their family. They moved to Auburn, Washington in 1987 and are still enjoying the beautiful Northwest lifestyle.

Ancestors of John Russell Smith

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents



Robert & Patricia

Husband: Robert George Smith

Born: March 5, 1921 in Benton, Co, IN farmer, real estate , Navy  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Patricia Ann O'Neil

Born: September 15, 1924 in Lafayette, IN Registered Nurse  
src -----  
Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: October 21, 1948

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

Children

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	John Russell Smith	M	April 20, 1953
2	Thomas Robert Smith	M	October 5, 1949
3	David Lyle Smith	M	August 28, 1951

# Edwin & Edith

Husband: Edwin Stanley Smith

Born: October 13, 1889 in Benton Co. IN Farmer  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records  
 Died: July 22, 1980 in Lafayette, IN. buried Newton Co. IN.  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records

Wife: Edith Isabelle Fox

Born: June 15, 1892 in Jasper, Co. IN. Teacher Grad. De Pauw U.  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records  
 Died: July 12, 1982 in Lafayette IN. buried Newton, Co. IN.  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records

Marriage date: June 18, 1920

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Mrs R. Smith Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Robert George Smith	M	March 5, 1921
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

# Frank & Clara

Husband: Frank Augustine O'Neil

Born: March 26, 1893 in Kentland, IN established O'Neil Dairy  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records  
 Died: January 29, 1981 in -----  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records

Wife: Clara Marie Bossung

Born: October 21, 1893 in Chalmers, IN started 4-H Club Newton, Co.  
 src Mrs. R. Smith Family Records  
 Died: ----- in -----  
 src -----

Marriage date: February 4, 1920

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Mrs. R. Smith

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Patricia Ann O'Neil	F	September 15, 1924
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----



## George &amp; Mary

Husband: George Smith

Born: 1844

in -----  
src -----  
in -----  
src -----

Wife: Mary E. Drake

Born: 1849

in -----  
src -----  
in -----  
src -----

Died: 1919

Marriage date: -----

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: -----

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Edwin Stanley Smith	M	October 13, 1889
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

## George &amp; Fanelia

Husband: George B. Fox

Born: November 27, 1862

in -----  
src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: November 28, 1915

in -----  
src Mrs. R. Smith

Wife: Fanelia Earl Rockwood

Born: October 8, 1865

in -----  
src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: March 13, 1940

in -----  
src Mrs. R. Smith

Marriage date: January 10, 1889

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Mrs. R. Smith

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Edith Isabelle Fox	F	June 15, 1892
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

# Bernard & Louisa

Husband: Bernard F. O'Neil

Born: December 9, 1868 in -----

src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: 1960 in -----

src Mrs. R. Smith

Wife: Louisa Margaret Haas

Born: December 15, 1869 in El Paso, Woodford, Co. IL

src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: February 17, 1956 in -----

src Mrs. R. Smith

Marriage date: November 7, 1889

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Mrs. R. Smith

## Children

Sex Birth dates

1 Frank Augustine O'Neil M March 26, 1893

2 ----- - -----

3 ----- - -----

4 ----- - -----

5 ----- - -----

6 ----- - -----

# Jacob & Anna

Husband: Jacob Bossung, Jr

Born: October 18, 1863 in Reinpfaltz, Germany

src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: August 4, 1930 in -----

src Mrs. R. Smith

Wife: Anna Marie Muller

Born: August 5, 1868 in LaBach, Germany

src Mrs. R. Smith

Died: June 21, 1913 in -----

src Mrs. R. Smith

Marriage date: November 14, 1889

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Mrs. R. Smith

## Children

Sex Birth dates

1 Clara Marie Bossung F October 21, 1893

2 ----- - -----

3 ----- - -----

4 ----- - -----

5 ----- - -----

6 ----- - -----



The  
MCPHERSON - JONES  
Family



# Scott & Marilee

Husband: Scott Allen McPherson

Born: August 22, 1956 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Marilee Kay (McPherson) Jones

Born: March 12, 1955 in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE.  
src Family records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: December 16, 1978

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Lincoln, Lancaster, NE

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Elisabeth Anne McPherson	F	April 24, 1982
2 Rebecca Joy McPherson	F	February 18, 1986
3 Christine Ruth McPherson	F	November 10, 1987
4 Deborah Kay McPherson	F	November 17, 1989

SCOTT ALLEN MCPHERSON was born in Lincoln General Hospital in Lincoln NE. His first years he lived in Moses Lake WA. while his father serve in the U.S. Air Force. In 1958, his family moved to Hastings, Nebr. H attended elementary and secondary school in Hastings and found severa areas of interest, primarily science and music. Scott started playing the trombone when he was nine years old. He was involved in most musical organizations in junior high school. He graduated in 1974 and went on to the University of Nebraska. His major was microbiology but he was so busy getting the prerequisites for medical school he didn't have much time for his major. He entered medical school after three years of college. Medical school was also a three year program and he graduated with a M.D. and a B.S. in 1980. While in medical school Scott married Marilee Jones. After graduation they moved to FT.Worth, TX. where Scott began his residency in Family Medicine and his servic to the Air Force. Their first daughter, Elisabeth, was born there in 1982. In 1983 Scott finished his residency and they moved to Rapid City, SD., where he finished his obligation to the Air Force. Rebecca was born there in 1986. Later that year Scott entered Grace Theological Seminary, in Winona Lake, IN to study the Bible and receive a certificate of Biblical Studies after two years. Christine was born in 1987 and they left the next June for Zaire to serve as missionaries for one year with the Evangelical Free Church of America. In 1989 the family returned from Zaire to Nebraska where Deborah was born. They now live in Geneva, NE where Scott is in partnership with another Christian physician.

MARILEE KAY (MCPHERSON) JONES was born in Lincoln, the third of four children of Melvin and Elfrieda Jones. Her father was a minister who had worked at Back to the Bible Broadcast since 1940, and her mother was busy at home with church activities. She was privileged to attend Christian schools for all her grade school years except one, and enjoyed swim lessons and music lessons throughout these years. After graduating from high school in 1973, she attended Grace College of Bible in Omaha for one year, the University of Nebraska for one year, and entered the nursing program at Bryan Memorial Hospital in Lincoln, graduating in 1977. She returned to Omaha to work at University Hospital and finish a Bachelor's degree in Nursing and Missions at Grace in 1978. During that year in Omaha, she met and began dating Scott, who was a medical student at the University of Nebraska Medical Center and lived only five blocks away. After graduation from Grace, she spent the summer as camp nurse in Wisconsin, where she became engaged to Scott. They were married the next December. She continued to work in Omaha until they moved to Texas in 1980. She continued her education for another year and a half, until the arrival of her first child, Elisabeth. Rebecca joined the family almost four years later, followed by Christine and Deborah.

Ancestors of Marilee Kay Jones

Parents

Grandparents

Great-Grandparents

Thomas A. JONES  
born: September 13, 1871  
in Harrison, Co. MO

Alva Guy JONES  
born: June 11, 1891  
in Huntley, Harlan Co. NE

Elizabeth Alice VAN DYKE  
born: September 21, 1871  
in Harrison, Co. MO

Melvin Alva JONES  
born: April 28, 1918  
in Huntley, Harlan, Co. NE

John S. CRUMB  
born: 1865  
in Ohio?

Alma Lucinda CRUMB  
born: February 3, 1895  
in David City, Butler, Co. NE

Mary A. AREHART  
born: December 25, 1870  
in David City, Butler, Co. NE.

Marilee Kay JONES  
born: March 12, 1955  
in Lincoln, Lancaster, Co. NE.

Peter H. SCHMIDT  
born: December 6, 1851  
in Ukraine ?

John P. SCHMIDT  
born: February 25, 1880  
in Halstead, Harvey, Co. KA.

Elizabeth WEDEL  
born: May 14, 1850  
in Ukraine

Elfrieda SCHMIDT  
born: May 6, 1919  
in Goltry, Alfalfa, Co. OK

Henry Martin (Bohse) BASE  
born: December 22, 1842  
in Russian Poland

Helena BASE  
born: June 25, 1885  
in Moundridge, McPherson, Co. KA

Susan BECKER  
born: July 25, 1860  
in Poland

# Helvin & Elfrieda

Husband: Helvin Alva Jones

Born: April 28, 1918 in Huntley, Harlan, Co. NE  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Wife: Elfrieda (Jones) Schmidt

Born: May 6, 1919 in Goltry, Alfalfa, Co. OK  
src Family Records

Died: ----- in -----  
src -----

Marriage date: December 1, 1940  
Marriage location: Goltry, Alfalfa, Co. OK  
source: Family Records

Divorced: N

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Harilee Kay (McPherson) Jones	F	March 12, 1955
2 Carol (Nickel) Jones	F	June 16, 1944
3 Charlene (Shultz) Jones	F	March 24, 1947
4 Martin R. Jones	M	April 15, 1958

MELVIN ALVA JONES left the farm after high school graduation, attended college, and after graduation in 1940, began work as a secretary for Theodore Epp, a young preacher from Oklahoma. Mr Epp began a radio ministry, Back to the Bible, and Melvin worked with him there as Executive Director until his retirement. ELFRIEDA SCHMIDT is one of six children and went to Nebraska to work for her sister, Mrs. Theodore Epp, for several months. While there she met a handsome young boarder, Melvin Jones, and they were married by the end of that year. They have four children and 15 grandchildren.



# Alva & Alma

Husband: Alva Guy Jones

Born: June 11, 1891

in Huntley, Harlan Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: August 26, 1976

in Hastings, Adams, Co. NE

src Family Records

Wife: Alma Lucinda Crumb

Born: February 3, 1895

in David City, Butler, Co. NE

src Family Records

Died: -----

in -----

src -----

Marriage date: September 17, 1919

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Huntley, Harlan, Co. NE

source: Family Records

	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Melvin Alva Jones	M	April 28, 1918
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

ALVA GUY JONES was born in a sod home near Huntley, NE., the oldest of 13 children. After finishing high school and marrying, he moved to Missouri where he attended college two years before returning to Nebraska. They bought their own farm and raised five children, one of whom died as a small child. Alva was a farmer like his father, and during the difficult Dust Bowl years in Nebraska in the 1930's, supplemented the family income with carpentry work on projects such as the Army Ammunition Depot outside of Hastings, Nebraska. Upon retirement in 1956 he and his wife moved to Holdrege, and later to Hastings.

ALMA LUCINDA (JONES) CRUMB'S father was a school teacher in David City, Nebraska. He married a former student of his, Mary Arehart, and they moved to Harlan county, Nebraska to settle near relatives on a farm. The Areharts were neighbors of the Jones family.

# John & Helena

Husband: John P. Schmidt

Born: February 25, 1880 in Halstead, Harvey, Co. KA.  
src Family Records

Died: March 5, 1938 in Cherokee, Alfalfa, Co. OK.  
src Family Records

Wife: Helena (Schmidt) Base

Born: June 25, 1885 in Moundridge, McPherson, Co. KA  
src Family Records

Died: December 31, 1973 in Fairview, Major, Co. OK.  
src Family Records

Marriage date: March 1, 1907

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Ft. Cobb, Caddo, Co. OK

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Elfrieda (Jones) Schmidt	F	May 6, 1919
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

JOHN P. SCHMIDT was one of eleven children of Peter and Elizabeth Schmidt and was raised on a farm in Kansas. HELEN (SCHMIDT) BASE was also from a family of eleven and grew up on a farm near Chickasaw, OK (then Indian Territory). Her family were German-speaking Mennonites, and even though she received little formal education, she could read and write in German and taught herself English. She was also an excellent quilter in addition to caring for the needs of a large family and farm. She met John when he came to Oklahoma to visit relatives. They bought John's brothers' and sisters' land they had inherited from their father Peter, and farmed it together until John's death from pneumonia in 1938. They had six children and their son continued on the family farm until his retirement.

# Thomas & Elizabeth

Husband: Thomas A. Jones

Born: September 13, 1871 in Harrison, Co. MO  
src Family Records

Died: February 18, 1953 in Huntley, Hanlen CO. NE  
src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth Alice (Jones) Van Dyke

Born: September 21, 1871 in Harrison, Co. MO  
src Family Records

Died: August 11, 1941 in -----  
src Family Records

Marriage date: 1890

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 Alva Guy Jones	M	June 11, 1891
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

The grandfather of THOMAS JONES, Joseph H. Jones, was born in 1814 in Ohio. He married Sarah Brown, a woman of Quaker stock, whose ancestors were among those who came to America in 1682 with William Penn. The line can be traced with certainty to 1700, the names of one generation still missing. In 1852 Joseph and Sarah moved from Ohio to Harrison County Missouri. Their oldest son Moses met his wife, Eliza McGowan there, and they lived in Missouri from the time of their marriage in 1859 until 1872. (Eliza's mother was an Immhampuk - a unique Scottish name). Together they had 13 children. In 1872 they moved by covered wagon to Harlan County, Nebraska, where they homesteaded in a sod house. Their sixth child, Thomas A. was also a farmer, and married ELIZABETH VAN DYKE, who was of French & Cherokee Indian descent, living in a sod house where the first of 13 children, Alva was born. Thomas was also a carpenter, and built the first frame house in that area. Drought forced them to Colorado for two years, but due to poor conditions there they returned to Nebraska and bought a quarter section of land in Harlan County and remained there.

# John & Mary

Husband: John S. Crumb

Born: 1865

in Ohio?

src Family Records

Died: September 26, 1933

in

src Family Records

Wife: Mary A. (Crumb) Arehart

Born: December 25, 1870

in David City, Butler, Co. NE.

src Family Records

Died: January 7, 1953

in Holdrege, Phelps, Co. NE

src Family Records

Marriage date: August 9, 1891

Divorced: N

Marriage location:

source: Family Records

## Children

## Sex

## Birth dates

1 Alma Lucinda (Jones) Crumb

F February 3, 1895

2

3

4

5

6

Not much is known about JOHN S. CRUMB except that he was a school teacher for a time in David City, Nebraska. One of his students was MARY AREHART, whom he later married. The family moved to Huntley, NE in 1908 to be near Mary's family who had earlier purchased a farm there. Tom Jones and his son Alva built a house and barn for them before they arrived. Two of their daughters married Jones brothers, and the third daughter, a teacher, never married and remained on the farm with her parents, until she and her widowed mother moved to Holdrege in the 1940's.



# Peter & Elizabeth

Husband: Peter H. Schmidt

Born: December 6, 1851 in Ukraine ?  
src Family Records

Died: May 16, 1908 in Goltry, Alfalfa, Co. OK.  
src Family Records

Wife: Elizabeth (Schmidt) Wedel

Born: May 14, 1850 in Ukraine  
src Family Records

Died: December 17, 1924 in Goltry, Alfalfa, Co. OK.  
src Family Records

Marriage date: October 30, 1871

Divorced: N

Marriage location: -----

source: Family Records

Children	Sex	Birth dates
1 John P. Schmidt	M	February 25, 1880
2 -----	-	-----
3 -----	-	-----
4 -----	-	-----
5 -----	-	-----
6 -----	-	-----

PETER H. SCHMIDT was part of a large group of 18000+ that arrived in New York from Russian Poland in 1874. After a three-year stay in Ohio, His family moved to Kansas and eventually to Indian Territory. He and his wife, ELIZABETH (SCHMIDT) WEDEL bought a farm near Goltry, Oklahoma where they remained until their deaths. The farm was subsequently divided among all eleven children, who then sold their portions to John Schmidt.

# Henry & Susan

Husband: Henry Martin (Bohse) Base

Born: December 22, 1842 in Russian Poland  
src Family Records

Died: March 24, 1924 in Ft. Cobb, Caddo, Co. OK  
src Family Records

Wife: Susan (Bohse-Base) Becker

Born: July 25, 1860 in Poland  
src Family Records

Died: November 24, 1950 in Ft. Cobb, Caddo, Co. OK.  
src Family Records

Marriage date: October 19, 1879

Divorced: N

Marriage location: Canton, McPherson, Co. KA

source: Family Records

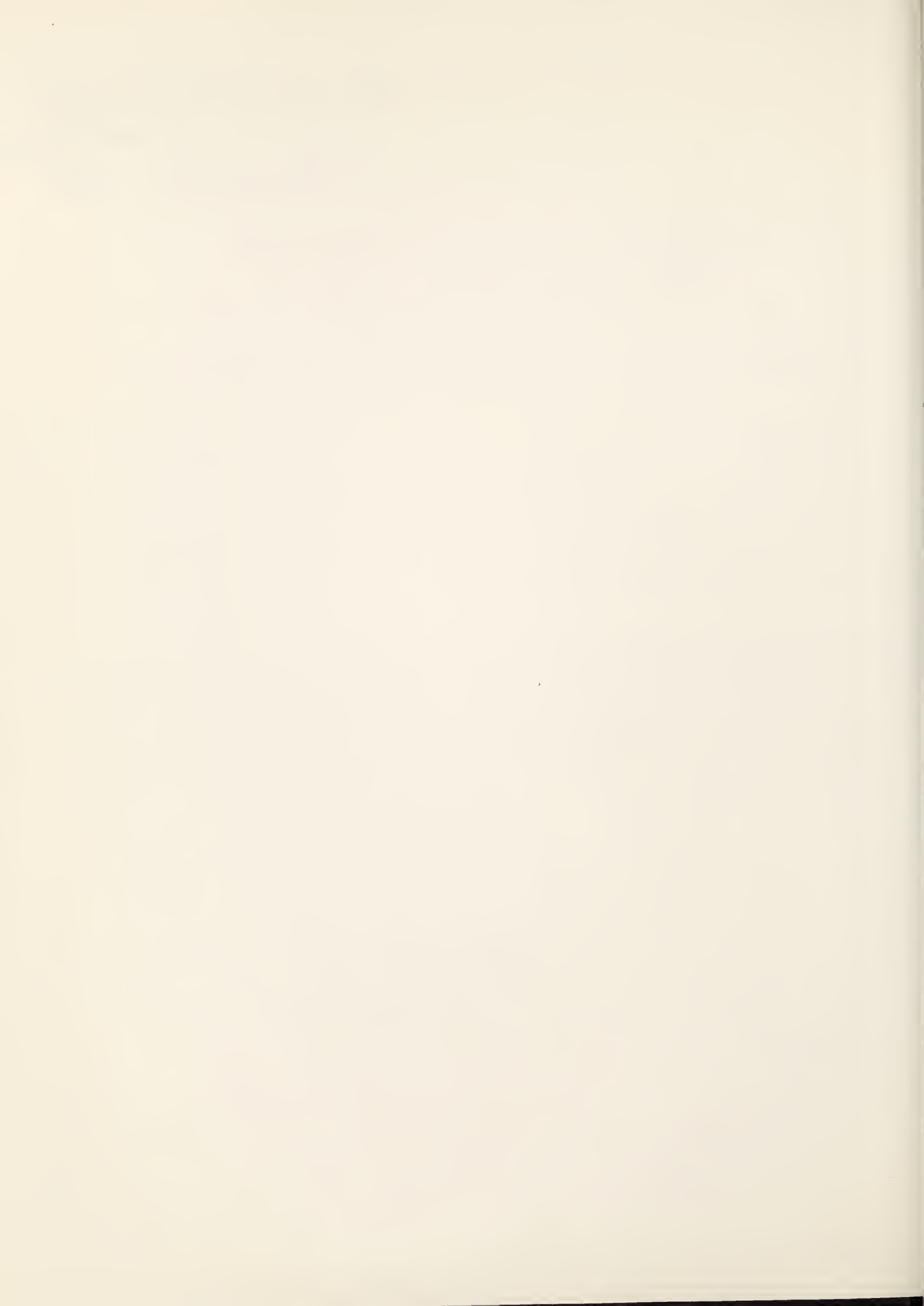
	Children	Sex	Birth dates
1	Helena (Schmidt) Base	F	June 25, 1885
2	-----	-	-----
3	-----	-	-----
4	-----	-	-----
5	-----	-	-----
6	-----	-	-----

The Base (Bohse) line can be traced to 1807, the year Martin Bohse was born, to Karolswald, Russia. His parents' names are unknown, but they were probably born in Germany and were part of a Mennonite migration to Russia at the end of the 18th century. Catherine the Great of Russia invited German Mennonites to farm and colonize areas of Russia and Russian Poland. Around 1874, however, Czar Alexander gave all Mennonites ten years to become Russian citizens and hence conscripts for his army. This prompted a large migration to the United States of America. Martin Bohse and his son, HENRY MARTIN BOHSE, came to the U.S. in 1874 with Henry's first wife Elsa, who died shortly after their arrival in America. Henry moved to Kansas in 1876 from Ohio after his father died and met SUSAN BECKER. Susan had immigrated after working five years to buy passage for her parents and herself. Their rat-infested ship (previously a grain ship) arrived in July 1879, and after meeting Henry while working in the broom-corn fields of Kansas, married him in October that same year. She was 18, he was 36. Eight children were born in Kansas. In 1892 the moved by train to Indian Territory (Oklahoma) and lived with a relative in a 14' x 16' log cabin until their's was built. In 1903 they moved to Ft. Cobb, OK, accompanied by their 12 children.



For my Father's sister,  
Hilah Fisher MacPherson,  
Christmas 1967





THESE CHARTS, PREPARED BY  
Doris Fisher Anderson  
HAVE BEEN INTENDED, AND  
COMPILED FOR USE WITH "THE  
HISTORY OF THE FISHER FAMILY  
IN AMERICA" COMPILED BY me.

Copyright pending, 1967.



# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler DORIS FISHER ANDERSON Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 Address 1828-Stanford Drive, N.E., person as No. \_\_\_\_\_ on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_.  
 City, State Albuquerque, N.M., 87106  
 Date Nov. 24, 1967

Chart No. 1.

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

Dentist  
 4 Daniel Giddens McPherson

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Dentist  
 2 Verne Edgar McPherson

(Father of No. 1)

b. December 11, 1892  
 p.b. Atkinson, Nebraska  
 m. October 11, 1920  
 d. 1957  
 p.d. Omaha, Nebraska, ae. 65

5 Emily Capitola Mason

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Daniel Giddens McPherson

b. January 30, 1925  
 p.b. Nebraska  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Miller-Painter-Farmer

6 DeWitt Valentine Fisher

(Father of No. 3)

b. December 15, 1854 N.Y.  
 p.b. Villanova, Chautauqua Co.,  
 m. January 7, 1891, Fremont, Nebr.  
 d. July 9, 1945- old age  
 p.d. Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebr.

3 Hila Nina Fisher

(Mother of No. 1)

b. July 27, 1894  
 p.b. Omaha, Douglas Co., Nebraska  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 Beda Louisa Birkenstock

(Mother of No. 3)

b. October 2, 1870  
 p.b. Florence, Douglas co., Nebr.  
 d. March 14, 1922  
 p.d. Omaha, Douglas co., Nebr.  
 of cancer

Ruth

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 Orrison Fisher-Farmer

(Father of No. 6)

b. June 29, 1828 N.Y.  
 p.b. Stockton, Chautauqua Co.,  
 m. ca. 1852  
 d. October 23, 1875, Papillion,  
 p.d. Sarpy Co., Nebr. at 42 yrs  
 3 mos. 23 days.  
 Adaline Rummer (Romer)

(Mother of No. 6)

b. 1832  
 p.b. Dryden, Cortland Co., N.Y.  
 d. June 2, 1861-2  
 p.d. Papillion, Sarpy Co., Nebr.

Cabinet-maker-musician-soldier

14 Frederick Karl Birkenstock

(Father of No. 7)

May 6, 1850  
 b. Mudau, Baden, Germany  
 p.b. 1st. June 6, 1870, Omaha, Nebr.  
 m. 2d. Emma V. Caldwell  
 d. March 6, 1921-buried Holy  
 Cross Cem., San Francisco  
 California  
 Caroline Henderson (Danielsdatter)

(Mother of No. 7)

b. October 12, 1853  
 p.b. Appelbo, Jitterdragen, Sweden  
 m. Mar. 12, bur. Mar. 16, 1931  
 d. Seattle, King co., Washington

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Farmer

24 Orrin Harte Fisher

b. March 4, 1804 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. ca. 1823

d. December 1, 1880, Papillion  
 Olive Abbey

b. May, 1805 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. buried 1882- Fisher Cem.  
 Papillion, Sarpy Co., Nebr.  
 Peter Rummer (Romer)

b. Jan. 27, 1781 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. April 25, 1802 N.Y.

d. July 3, 1835, Dryden, Tomp-  
 kins Co.

b. July 4, 1782 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. Westchester Co., N.Y.

b. 1859  
 Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y.

28 Johann David Birkenstock

b. 1803 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. 2d. May 16, 1839, Mudau,  
 Baden, Germany

d. October 20, 1861, Mudau,  
 Baden, Germany

29 Maria Josefa Berberich

b. Mar., 1811 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. February 13, 1868, Mudau,  
 Baden, Germany

30 Daniel Henderson

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. Killed in woodlands, Sweden

31

Maja (Marie) Jansson

b. Dec. 17, 1820 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. Nov. 13, 1881, Florence,  
 Nebraska




Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Birth  
of Birth  
Marriage  
Death  
of Death

*Ancestor Chart*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 24 on chart No. 1.

1786.

Yeoman Chart No. 2.

 **4 Ichabod Fisher, Sr.**  
(Father of No. 2)  
b. Sept. 11, 1747  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
m. Dec. 6, 1770, Dedham  
d. Nov. 14, 1818  
p.d. Cassadaga, N.Y. Chaut. Co.  
Tavern-keeper  
**2 Ichabod Fisher, Jr.**  
(Father of No. 1)  
b. January 28, 1772  
p.b. Princeton, Mass. Worcester Co.  
m. February 12, 1795, Bratt., Vt.  
d. May 5, 1847  
p.d. Cassadaga, N.Y.

**5 Sibbel (Isabel) Fisher**  
(Mother of No. 2)  
b. August 21, 1753  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
d. August 1, 1826  
p.d. Cassadaga, N.Y. Chaut. Co.

**Orrin Harte Fisher**  
b. March 4, 1804  
p.b. Stockton, Cassadaga, N.Y.  
m. ca. 1823  
d. December 1, 1880  
p.d. Sarpy County, Nebraska

**6 Ebenezer Fisher, Sr.**  
(Father of No. 3)  
b. April 4, 1741  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. ca. 1766  
d. January 10, 1831  
p.d. Brattleboro, Vermont  
Windham County

**3 Lucy Fisher**  
(Mother of No. 1)  
b. January 1, 1775  
p.b. Brattleboro, Vermont  
d. January 12, 1863  
p.d. Cassadaga, New York

**7 Bathsheba Wilder**  
(Mother of No. 3)  
b. February 13, 1751  
p.b. Mass.  
d. March 19, 1829  
p.d. Brattleboro, Vermont  
Windham County

**Olive Abbey**  
(Spouse of No. 1)  
b. May, 1805  
d. after 1877  
p.d. Brookline, Vt. Sarpy Co. Neb.

**8 Joseph Fisher**  
(Father of No. 4)  
b. January 14, 1712  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. May 11, 1738, Dedham  
d. July 5, 1759  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts  
part called Dover  
**9 Mary Metcalf**  
(Mother of No. 4)  
b. February 16, 1716  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
d. March 11, 1766  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. 2d. Samuel Dwight  
July 24, 1760, Rev. J. Haven

**10 Benjamin Fisher**  
(Father of No. 5)  
b. May 1721  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. August 11, 1742, Dedham  
d. January 18, 1777  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts  
**Sarah Everett**  
(Mother of No. 5)  
b. June 7, 1718  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
d. August 2, 1795  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

**12 Joseph Fisher**  
(Father of No. 6)  
b. January 14, 1712  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. May 11, 1738, Dedham  
d. July 5, 1759  
p.d. Dedham, Mass. which became  
Dover  
**13 Mary Metcalf**  
(Mother of No. 6)  
b. February 16, 1716  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
d. March 11, 1766  
p.d. Dedham, Mass.

**14 Elias Wilder**  
(Father of No. 7)  
b. January 17, 1727  
p.b. Lancaster, Massachusetts  
m. Int. April 18, 1749, Petersham  
d.  
p.d. Buried Brattleboro,  
Locust Ridge Cemetery  
**15 Abigail Rice**  
(Mother of No. 7)  
b. March 28, 1732  
p.b. recorded Worcester, Mass.  
d. June 20, 1793, 60 yrs. 3 mos.

**16 Josiah Fisher, Jr.**  
(Father of No. 8)  
b. Nov. 25, 1683  
m. ca. 1705  
d. February 24, 1763  
**17 Elizabeth Avery**  
(Mother of No. 8)  
b. May 16, 1684  
d. August 7, 1747, Dedham  
**18 Nathaniel Metcalf**  
(Father of No. 9)  
b. April 17, 1691  
m. February 17, 1712  
d.  
**19 Mary Gay**  
(Mother of No. 9)  
b. May 30, 1693  
d.

**20 Eleazer Fisher**  
(Father of No. 10)  
b. Sept. 18, 1669  
m. Oct. 13, 1698  
d. Feb. 6, 1722, Dedham  
**21 Mary Avery**  
(Mother of No. 10)  
b. Aug. 21, 1674  
d. March 25, 1749, Dedham  
**22 William Everett**  
(Mother of No. 11)  
b. Jan. 20, 1678  
m. Feb. 24, 1703  
d. Feb. 23, 1765, Dedham  
**23 Rachel Newcomb**  
(Mother of No. 11)  
b. Aug. 15, 1680  
d. Dec. 8, 1747, Dedham

**24 Josiah Fisher, Jr.**  
(Father of No. 12)  
b. Nov. 25, 1683  
m. ca. 1705  
d. February 24, 1763  
**25 Elizabeth Avery**  
(Mother of No. 12)  
b. May 16, 1684  
d. August 7, 1747, Dedham  
**26 Nathaniel Metcalf**  
(Father of No. 13)  
b. April 2, 1689  
m. Feb. 17, 1712  
d.  
**27 Mary Gay**  
(Mother of No. 13)  
b. May 30, 1693  
d.

**28 Nathaniel Wilder**  
(Father of No. 14)  
b. 1687  
m. Marlboro, 1707  
d. June 9, 1775 at 88  
Petersham, Mass.  
**29 Damaris Whitcomb**  
(Mother of No. 14)  
b. 1686  
d. Sept. 3, 1772 at 86  
**30 Ephraim Rice, Jr.**  
(Father of No. 15)  
b. Sept. 26, 1693  
m. Int. Aug. 3, 1728  
d. removed Worcester  
**31 Sarah Whitney**  
(Mother of No. 15)  
b. March 3, 1698  
d. removed Worcester

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Immig. "Rose". A. &amp; H.A. Co.

Printer- yeoman

4 Anthony Fisher, Jr.

b. apt. Aug. 7, 1623, Sileham  
 p.b. Suffolk County, England  
 m. September 7, 1647, Dedham, Mass.  
 d. February 13, 1670  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

2 Josiah Fisher, Senior- Yeoman

(Father of No. 1)

b. May 1, 1654  
 p.b. Dedham, Norfolk co., Mass.  
 m. January 27, 1680, Dedham, Mass.  
 d. April 14, 1736

p.d. Dedham, Mass.  
 m. 2d Joanna Morse; 3d Abigail Greenwood; 4th Mehitabel Veazie, 5th Johanna Faxton (Faxton)

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1626-1629  
 p.b. England  
 d. "Aug. ye 23, 1719"

p.d. Dedham, Mass. Norfolk co.

"aged 90" D.V.R.

m. 2dly Capt. George Barbour

1 Josiah Fisher, Jr.

b. November 25, 1683  
 p.b. Dedham, Norfolk co., Mass.  
 m. September 25, 1707  
 d. February 24, 1763  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

6 Deacon Samuel Bullen

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1617  
 p.b. Dedham, England  
 m. August 10, 1641, Medfield  
 d. January 16, 1692, Mass.  
 p.d. Dedham or Medfield, Norf. co. Massachusetts

3 Meletiah Bullen

(Mother of No. 1)

b. September 15, 1655  
 p.b. Dedham or Medfield, Mass.  
 d. April 23, 1693  
 p.d. Dedham or Medfield, Mass. Norfolk co.

7 Mary Morse

b. Chr. 13 Aug. 1620  
 p.b. Dedham, England  
 d. February 14, 1692

p.d. Dedham or Medfield, Norfolk co., Massachusetts

Elizabeth Avery

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. May 16, 1684  
 p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
 d. Aug. 7, 1747  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 2

Immig. "Rose" 1636 Yeoman  
 8 Anthony Fisher, Senior

(Father of No. 4)

bapt. April 23, 1591  
 p.b. Sileham, Suffolk co. Eng.

m. Intestate  
 d. April 18, 1671 (Roxbury)  
 p.d. Dedham, Norfolk co., Mass.  
 m. 2d Isabell Breck, wid. of Mary Fiske 14:9:1663 Edward

(Mother of No. 4)

b. Broad Gates, Laxfield, Eng.  
 p.b. June 21, 1673. Will dated  
 d. Sept. 20, 1671.

10 Thomas Faxon

(Father of No. 5)

b. ca. 1601  
 p.b. Thornbury, England  
 m. November 23, 1680  
 p.d. Braintree, Massachusetts  
 m. 2dly Sarah Saville  
 d. Joan or Johanna

(Mother of No. 5)

b. ca. 1605  
 p.b. England  
 d. 1670  
 p.d. Braintree, Massachusetts

12 Samuel Bullen

(Father of No. 6)

b. England  
 p.b. England  
 m. Mary  
 d. Mary

(Mother of No. 6)

b. England  
 p.b. England  
 d. England  
 p.d. England

14 Samuel Morse

(Father of No. 7)

b. apt. Boxted, 1576, June 15  
 p.b. England  
 m. June 29, 1602, Redgrave  
 d. April 5, 1654 at 67 years  
 p.d. Medfield, Massachusetts

15 Elizabeth Jasper

(Mother of No. 7)

b. apt. Jan. 30, 1579-1580  
 p.b. Redgrave, England  
 d. June 30, 1655  
 m. field, Mass.

Chart No. 3.

18 Anthony Fisher-landholder

b. Suffolk co. Eng.  
 m. Suffolk co. Eng.

d. Buried April 11, 1640

17 Mary Buckingham

b. ca. 1592  
 d. England

Nicholas Ffyske of Denton  
 b. Laxfield  
 m. Will dated Aug. 20, 1569  
 d. proved Sept. 28, 1569

19 Joan Crispe  
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 10)

res. Dennington, England  
 d. Dennington, England

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 10)

(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 11)

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 11)

(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 12)

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 12)

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 13)

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 13)

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 14)

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 14)

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 15)

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 15)

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 16)

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 16)

(Father of No. 16, Cont. on chart No. 17)

(Mother of No. 16, Cont. on chart No. 17)

(Father of No. 17, Cont. on chart No. 18)

(Mother of No. 17, Cont. on chart No. 18)

(Father of No. 18, Cont. on chart No. 19)

(Mother of No. 18, Cont. on chart No. 19)

(Father of No. 19, Cont. on chart No. 20)

(Mother of No. 19, Cont. on chart No. 20)

(Father of No. 20, Cont. on chart No. 21)

(Mother of No. 20, Cont. on chart No. 21)

(Father of No. 21, Cont. on chart No. 22)

(Mother of No. 21, Cont. on chart No. 22)

(Father of No. 22, Cont. on chart No. 23)

(Mother of No. 22, Cont. on chart No. 23)

(Father of No. 23, Cont. on chart No. 24)

(Mother of No. 23, Cont. on chart No. 24)

(Father of No. 24, Cont. on chart No. 25)

(Mother of No. 24, Cont. on chart No. 25)

(Father of No. 25, Cont. on chart No. 26)

(Mother of No. 25, Cont. on chart No. 26)

(Father of No. 26, Cont. on chart No. 27)

(Mother of No. 26, Cont. on chart No. 27)



Ancestor Chart

1788.

Chart No. 4.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 3.

Birth  
Marriage  
Death  
Death

4 (Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Probably John Fisher (Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Anthony Fisher

b. Syleham, Suffolk Col, England

Buried April 11, 1640

d.

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Mary Buckingham

(Spouse of No. 1)

d.

8 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 (Father of No. 5, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

17 (Mother of No. 6, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
m.  
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 3)

b.  
d.

## THE FISHER FAMILY

ref.: A Dictionary of British Surnames, by P.H. Reaney (Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, 1958) p. 120.

Fisher (1) Richard le Fischer 1263 FFE ss. OE (Old English) fiscere (fisherman the common source of this name ii) Ralph de Fisshar 1296 SR SX; Martin atte Fisshar ib "Dweller by an enclosure for catching fish" OE fiscgear. v. Fisher (PNSX 76) and ME1 s '65.

ref.: History of Surnames of British Isles, by C. L'Estrange Ewen London, Kegan Paul, French, Trubner & Co. Ltd. 1931 p. 162, 163, 217.

Lancashire Names A.D. 1324, List of persons fined at the hallmote of Ightenhill, 17 Edw. II (Hilary) (PRO. S.C. 2, 183111 m. 4.)

Will 'o de Fissher

Huntingdonshire Names, A.D. 1327. List of taxpayers under the twentieth of I Edward III (PRO, E. 179, 122/4) offord cluni (m. 8d)

Siluestr 'Fisshere

Richard Clement Fisher, of Packington, Worn. also flourished in the sixteenth century (Notes and Queries 3rd Oct. 1874, p. 271)

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. p. 167.

Thomas Fisher, the carpenter of Dedham...the town gave to his widow 40 shillings toward the bargain he had made in building the meeting-house, 25 (1) 1639. She paid to the attorney of Elisha Bridges 4 (7) 1639 a legacy left by her husband for his daughter Sarah, wife of John Blackston. She had leave from the General Court 13 May, 1640, to administer husband's estate.

ref.: Ibid., p. d.o.

At some previous time, not given with the document, Daniel, Anthony, Nathaniel and Cornelius Fisher gave bond to their mother to pay her £10 per year at 2 li 10s. the quarter of the yeare, in payment to her just content, during her naturall life (Dec. Rec.) The widow died June 21, 1673, Will dated 20 Sept. 1671.

ref.: The History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Z.G. Whitman, Boston: 1842, p. 143.

ANTHONY FISHER, Dedham--that part now called Wrentham--freeman 1645; perhaps brother of Joshua and Daniel, before mentioned. He died at Dorchester, about 1670. Inventory, f359.5.2.

Hartford Times...Thomas Fisher, born in Winston or Cambridge, about 1595...

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 5, 1851, pp. 393, 394.

petition to magistrates & house of Deputyes in Generall court at Boston this nineteenth day of October, 1664. The Petition off the Inhabitants of Dorchester: Humply sheweth:...Another is that it shall be lawfull for this gournmnt by all fitting meanes & if need bee by force of armes to deffend orselues against all such as shall attempt the detriment or anoyance of this plantation. i.e. to vphold & maintaine the said gouernment...Next of all, full power being granted by the patant for making & executing all lawes not repugnant to the lawes of England, some one of the lawes here established being this: That noe injustice shall bee put vpon any church officer or member...that the liberty of or churches & faithfull ministry in this collony may bee still continued...Anthony Fisher, sen. 43

...A similar Petition by the inhabitants of Roxbury, dated 25th 8th 1664 bears signatures Edward Bridg...Robert Pepper, and in Mr. Eliot's hand John Pepper, John Bridge and others...William Robinson  
Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten, shows William Andrews, Jr. was Master of the Rose of Yarmouth.



## F I S H E R

There are three possible derivations of this surname. The first is the sufficiently obvious one from the occupation of a fisherman, especially since 'fisher' occurs in our version of the New Testament                    sense; and Leland in his Itinerary usually describes the                    sea-coast places as "fischar tounes". The word "fisher" itself comes from the Old English "fiscere" meaning "fisherman". In Domesday and other early records we meet with the forms Piscator, Le Pecheur etc. There is, however, curious evidence that some families bearing this name are descendants of Fitz-Urse, one of the assassins of St Thomas à Becket. Fitz-Urse is said to have gone over to Ireland, and there to have become ancestor of the Mac Mahon family - Mac Mahon being the Celtic equivalent of Bear's son; but other branches of the family remained in England and gradually corrupted the family name thus; Fitzour, Fishour, Fisher. The great Kentish family of Berham or Barham is also deduced by Philipot, Harris and other Kentish historians from the same source - apparently upon the strength of the first syllable of that name resembling the word 'bear', for Ourse derives from Ursus, the Latin for 'bear'. A third possible derivation is from the Old English 'fiscglar', an enclosure for catching fish. Thus 'Fisher' means a dweller by an enclosure for catching fish. In the days when communities were small a person was identified by a single name, but with the increase in, and movement of, population it became necessary to adopt an additional cognomen. This was coined from one of four sources - the name of an ancestor, a

place, an occupation or some personal characteristic. Thus a man named John who was a fisherman might be known as "John the Fisher" in order to distinguish him from others of the same Christian name. In the course of time the cognomen became hereditary in what we now term surnames.

Early records contain several references to people bearing this surname. A Robert le Fyser appears on the Hundred Rolls of 1273 in the county of Buckingham, and a Ralph de Fisshar appears on the Subsidy Rolls of Sussex in 1296. Ibota and Alicia Fischer appear on the Yorkshire Poll Tax Returns in 1379. The London Commercial Directory contains a hundred and ninety entries under the surname Fisher, and the Philadelphia Directory of 1885 contains five hundred and thirty two.

ref.: N.E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. 5, 1851, p. 396

Edward Breck, m. Isabell, wid. of John Rigbie, prob. his 2d wf.; she m. 2d. Anthony Fisher, who d. in Roxbury, 18 April, 1671, in his 80 year... p. 399

Savage, History of Dorchester...

Anthony Fisher, Sen. freem. May, 1645; m. Isabel, wid. of Edward Breck, 14:9:1663, he d. intestate, 18th April, 1671, in the 80th year of his age; she d. 22:4:1673. Ensign Daniel Ffisher son of Anthony; also Nathaniel, Cornelius, and Joanna. On 5:3:1662, the town allowed Anthony Ffisher fl4 "for killing vs six wolues." His residence was "in Mrs. Stoughton's ffarms within the bounds of Dorchester, but yet distant about seven or eight miles from Dorchester meetinghouse, being neere adjacent to the towne of Dedham." The Fisher family were heirs to the estate of elder John Wiswal, or of certain lands laid out to him "beyond the Blue Hills near Dedham, now (1737) in Stoughton." The heirs were John Fisher, Joshua Fisher, Daniel Fisher and his wf. Esther; Jeremiah Dean and Mary his wife.

NEBRASKA (STATE) DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH  
DIVISION OF VITAL STATISTICS

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH  
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

(1) 6799

<b>1. DECEASED PERSON'S NAME</b> (a) LAST NAME: <u>SMITH</u> (b) FIRST NAME: <u>JOHN</u> (c) MIDDLE NAME: <u>EDWARD</u> (d) SUFFIX: <u>SR.</u> (e) DATE OF BIRTH: <u>1915</u> (f) PLACE OF BIRTH: <u>NEBRASKA</u> (g) SEX: <u>MALE</u> (h) RACE: <u>WHITE</u> (i) RELIGION: <u>CATHOLIC</u> (j) MARRIAGE: <u>MARRIED</u> (k) OCCUPATION: <u>LABORER</u> (l) EDUCATION: <u>HIGH SCHOOL</u> (m) SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER: <u>123-45-6789</u> (n) MARITAL STATUS: <u>MARRIED</u> (o) DATE OF DEATH: <u>11/15/60</u> (p) PLACE OF DEATH: <u>HOSPITAL</u> (q) CAUSE OF DEATH: <u>HEART DISEASE</u> (r) MANNER OF DEATH: <u>NATURAL</u> (s) SIGNATURE OF DECEASED: <u>[Signature]</u> (t) DATE OF SIGNATURE: <u>11/15/60</u>		<b>2. USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED</b> (a) STREET: <u>1234 MAIN ST.</u> (b) CITY: <u>OMAHA</u> (c) COUNTY: <u>DUBUQUE</u> (d) STATE: <u>NEBRASKA</u> (e) ZIP CODE: <u>68102</u> (f) DATE OF RESIDENCE: <u>11/15/60</u> (g) PLACE OF RESIDENCE: <u>HOSPITAL</u> (h) CAUSE OF DEATH: <u>HEART DISEASE</u> (i) MANNER OF DEATH: <u>NATURAL</u> (j) SIGNATURE OF DECEASED: <u>[Signature]</u> (k) DATE OF SIGNATURE: <u>11/15/60</u>
<b>3. MEDICAL CERTIFICATION</b> (a) PHYSICIAN'S NAME: <u>DR. J. H. SMITH</u> (b) PHYSICIAN'S ADDRESS: <u>1234 MAIN ST., OMAHA, NEBRASKA 68102</u> (c) PHYSICIAN'S PHONE: <u>123-4567</u> (d) PHYSICIAN'S SIGNATURE: <u>[Signature]</u> (e) PHYSICIAN'S DATE: <u>11/15/60</u> (f) PHYSICIAN'S TITLE: <u>PHYSICIAN</u> (g) PHYSICIAN'S LICENSE: <u>123456789</u> (h) PHYSICIAN'S EXPIRATION: <u>12/31/61</u> (i) PHYSICIAN'S SPECIALTY: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (j) PHYSICIAN'S HOSPITAL: <u>ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL</u> (k) PHYSICIAN'S DEPARTMENT: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (l) PHYSICIAN'S DIVISION: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (m) PHYSICIAN'S CLINIC: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (n) PHYSICIAN'S OFFICE: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (o) PHYSICIAN'S RESIDENCE: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (p) PHYSICIAN'S EDUCATION: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (q) PHYSICIAN'S TRAINING: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (r) PHYSICIAN'S EXPERIENCE: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (s) PHYSICIAN'S RECOMMENDATION: <u>INTERNAL MEDICINE</u> (t) PHYSICIAN'S SIGNATURE: <u>[Signature]</u> (u) PHYSICIAN'S DATE: <u>11/15/60</u>		

THIS CERTIFIES THE ABOVE TO BE A TRUE COPY OF AN ORIGINAL  
CERTIFICATE ON FILE WITH THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH,  
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS, WHICH IS THE LEGAL DEPOSITORY  
FOR VITAL RECORDS.

Freda L. Linn  
DIRECTOR OF VITAL STATISTICS AND ASSISTANT STATE REGISTRAR  
LINCOLN, NEBRASKA  
Issued November 16, 1960



I, De Forest Fisher, son of De Witt Valentine Fisher, herein testify to the error in the Nebraska State Department of Health, Division of Vital Statistics, Standard Certificate of Death #06799; the name of my father's father Orrison Fisher (De Witt's father) has been erroneously entered as Oscar. Also my grandmother's name, Adaline, misspelled as Adeline.

*De Forest Fisher*

STATE OF NEBRASKA

: ss

COUNTY OF DOUGLAS

Before me, a Notary Public qualified for said county, personally came De Forest Fisher, known to me to be the identical person who signed the foregoing instrument and acknowledged the execution thereof to be his voluntary act and deed.

WITNESS my hand and notarial seal on the 16th day of December, 1960.

*Genevieve L. Newman*  
Notary Public



NAME	RELATION	COLOR	SEX	LAST BIRTHDAY	IN WHAT COUNTRY BORN	OR ALIEN	OCCUPATION
O. H. Fisher			M	45	B. 1805 N.Y.		Farmer
Olive Fisher			F	45	"		
Orison Fisher			M	22	B. 1828 "		Farmer
Willard Fisher			M	19	B. 1831 "		Farm laborer
Amos Fisher			M	17	" 1833		"
Ebenazar Fisher			M	15	" 1835		"
Casper Fisher			M	14	" 1836		
Elvira Fisher			F	12	" 1838		
<del>Elvira</del> Daniel Fisher			M	10	" 1840		
Nancy Fisher			F	8	" 1842		
Amy Fisher			F	3	" 1847		

STATE OF NEW YORK )  
CHAUTAUQUA COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE) SS.

I, NATHANIEL Y. ELLIOTT, Clerk of the County of Chautauqua, do hereby certify that I have compared the foregoing with the original entries in the New York State Census taken as of August, 1850, and that the extract hereinabove made is a correct transcript of the entry found on Page 37, Lines 14 through 24, of the ~~Electoral District~~ Ward, Town of Villenova.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal at Mayville, New York, this 11th day of January, A. D., 19 61.

*Nathaniel Y. Elliott*  
Chautauqua County Clerk

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 17 on chart No. 2

Chart No. 5

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

1st Apoth. shop  
to America 1650. A.&H.A.Co.

4 Dr. William Avery, Bookseller

(Father of No. 2)  
b. 1622

p.b. Barkham, Berkshire, Eng.

(Walsingham)

m. 2d. Mary Woodmansey Tapping

d. Mar. 18, bur. 21, 1686 at

p.d. Boston, Tombstone King's

Chapel. d. 3 o'clock.

2 Deacon William Avery

b. apt. Oct. 27, 1646-7

p.b. Barkham, Berkshire, England

m. August 29, 1682, Dedham, Mass. Yeoman

1. Sept. 21, 1673, Mary Lane

d. 3. Mchitabie Binckley Worden

p.d. Dec. 15, 1708, dau. of

Dedham, Mass. m. 1. Sybil Sparhawk

5 Margaret Allright

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b. Aberfeild, Berks Co., Eng.

d. September 28, 1678

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

1 Elizabeth Avery

b. May 16, 1684

p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts

m. September 25, 1707

d. August 7, 1747

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

(2nd wife, m. August 29, 1682)

3 Elizabeth White

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b. m. Aug. 29, 1682

d. October 3, 1690

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Josiah Fisher, Jr.

Nov. 25, 1683 (Sp. 1)

b. Dedham, Mass.

p.b.

Feb. 24, 1763

d. Dedham, Mass.

p.d.

8 Robert Avery-Blacksmith

(Father of No. 4)

b. Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng

p.b. Will, March 30, 1642

m. Proved June 15, 1644

d. Wokingham, England, Berkshire

p.d. Joanne

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10 William Allright, the Elder

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Will 18 March, 1666, proved

p.d. May 21, 1667, Arberfeild, Berks Co, Eng.

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

18 William Avery

b.

m.

d. Congnesbury, Winterstoke  
Hundred, England -1585

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 5.Chart No. 6.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

4  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 2)

Yeoman

2 Robert Avery

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Will July 27, 1575  
p.d. Pill (Pylle) Somerset, Eng.  
at Doctor's Commons  
proved, October 14, 1575

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.

d.  
p.d.



## THE AVERY FAMILY

In searching for the original meaning of the name of Avery, we find the following in the "Patronymica Britannica":-

Avery--a name credited with an origin from several sources.

I. Aviarus--a Keeper of birds, as "avyries of sparhaks, falcons, eagles and herons," mentioned in the Forest Charter. Sec. 14.

II. Avery--The place where forage for the King's horses was kept, derived either from Avena, oats, (Lat.) or Haver, oats, (Anglo Norman) or Aver, a northern provincialism for a working horse.

III. Alberic--German personal name, latinized, Albericus, and softened in Norman times to Aubrey.

Other authorities give substantially the same derivations. The name Auvary and Auvrey are very common in Normandy as far back as 1200. A book on the Gentry of Normandy has a long list of Auvrays. We give a few of these, abridged from the original:-

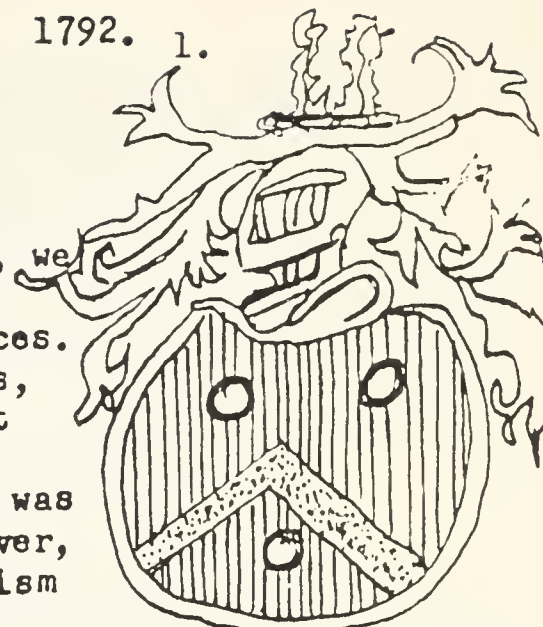
Auvray---1463--Monfaut.

Guillaume--(William) Auvray.

Auvray (Jean) John--1470.

Auvray--(Jacques) James--son of Cyprien--1589.

Phillipe Auvray--1634.



Coat. of Arms  
Avery

Crest: two lion  
jambes or suppor  
ing a besant.  
Motto. Fidelis

*Wm Avery*

...The following of ancient date is from the Deanery of Trigg Minor.  
By MacLeon:--

1466, Aug. 22. John Avery was mentioned as living in the parish of St. Endellion, Cornwall. Henry Avery also held land in the same parish.

"after 1543, a messuage in Trowiggett, Cornwall, was in the possession of Richard Aveye. ("A messuage was a dwelling house; with adjacent buildings, and lands for the use of a house-hold."--Webster.)

In 1603, a boundary of Tintaget, Cornwall, was signed by William Avery and others. Thomas Avery was mayor of the same place, in 1605, William in 1746, Richard in 1801.

The name of Avery, according to memoranda from Longon, "Notes and Queries," is found at Bodmin, Cornwall, Engl., at an early date, (and exists there at the present time) as early as 1310, in which year Thomas Avery was associated with others in a suit concerning 500 acres of land, at Halgrave, near Bodmin.

In the year 1544, Michael Avery was mayor of Bodmin. The parish registers commence in 1559, and the name of Avery is among the first found therein.

There have also been found records of baptisms, marriages and deaths as follows:--

1560--Johan, dau. of Thomas Avery, baptized May 26th

1563--Thomas, son of Thomas Avery, baptized---

1569--Walter Aveye and Origo Williams, married Sept. 6th



1569--Michael Avery was buried Sept. 28th.

John Avery, of Bodmin, married Isoult Barry, of Wynscote, Devonshire, dau. of John Barry, who died 1538.

...The name Avery is also found in the will of Agnes Arden, (mother of William Shakespeare) widow of Robert Arden of Wilmscote parish of Arton (three miles from Stratford). In this document, dated 1584, she gives Avery Fulwood two sheep. John Fulwood married an aunt of William Shakespeare. (Malone's Shakespeare.)

...Coat-of-Arms:--

"Arms--Gules, a chevron between three besants or,  
Crest, two lion's jambs, or, supporting besant."

...The parish of Pill- now Pylle, Somerset--which was the residence of our earliest known ancestor, Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles south of Shepton Mallet, in White Stone Hundred; acres, 1,570; houses, 35 in 1831; population, 216 in 1841. Pylle House (as per Black's Guide) is on the Bath & Bridport Railway. There is a town by the same name near the mouth of the Severn, on map of England, in Cotton's general atlas of 1862 (it is not the ancient Pill, however),  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Bath, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Shepton Mallet.

The name Pill seems to correspond to the Welsh Powl, an inlet or pool.

William Avery, our earliest ancestor in America, lived in Barkham, Berkshire, England.

...William<sup>2</sup>, the oldest son of Robert<sup>1</sup>, had one son, Robert<sup>3</sup>, whether there were others, records do not say. This Robert<sup>3</sup> we suppose to have been the father of Dr. William of Dedham.

...Robert Avery<sup>3</sup> lived in Wokingham, Berkshire. By trade he was a blacksmith. His will, found in the Diocese of Doctor's Commons, bears date March 30, 1642. He married Joanne, and had three children.

i William<sup>4</sup>, b. 1622

ii Robert<sup>4</sup>

iii Frances<sup>4</sup>.

...Children of Dr. William Avery and his wife Margaret:

i. Mary<sup>5</sup>, bap. Dec. 19, 1645, in Barkham, Eng. She married Nov. 5, 1666, James Tisdale, of Taunton, Mass., lived in Middleboro', Mass., the part now known as Lakeville. She died Sept. 9, 1713, aged 68. He died Jan. 15, 1715, aged 71. They had a daughter Mercy, born May 3, 1676. (Dedham Records.)

ii. William, bap. Oct. 27, 1647, Barkham.

iii. Robert, bap. Dec. 7, 1649.

iv. Jonathan, born May 26, 1653, Dedham, Mass.

v. Rachel, b. Sept. 20, 1657, Dedham, Mass.

vi. Hannah, b. Sept. 27, 1660, Dedham, Mass.

vii. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 24, 1663, died before 1683, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

... Dr. William married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary (Woodmansey) Tapping, daughter of Mr. Robert (probably) Woodmansey, and lived only about six years afterward, dying on the 18th March, 1686, aged about 65 years. His wife Mary died May 21, 1707, aged 78. His tombstone stands in King's

Chapel burial ground, Boston, near and facing the middle of the railing on Tremont street. On it is also inscribed the name of his widow, Mary. "it is likely that this stone does not stand where it was originally placed, as a number of tombstones were taken up and set in a row by some person. A barbarism that should never have been sanctioned." (Letter of W.T. Avery.)

...Robert Avery<sup>1</sup>, died previous to Oct. 14, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. The will itself bears date July 27, 1575, a copy of which, made from the original, is in the possession of Mr. W.T. Avery.

He had three sons, William, Richard and Thomas. William seems to have fallen under his father's displeasure for "having made a base marriage, and left his native parishe," but receives a share in the property, according to the terms of the will, "in token of forgiveness." Richard, the second son, is made sole executor, and his brother William Avery, of Congresburie, and John Champion, his brother-in-law, are appointed overseers.

...William Avery<sup>5</sup>, eldest son of Dr. William<sup>4</sup> and Margaret Avery, was in his third year when his parents emigrated to America and settled in Dedham.

Of his personal character history is silent, except that he was a deacon of the church which shows him to have been a man of Christian principles.

He married Mary, eldest daughter of Job and Sarah Lane, of Malden, Mass., Sept. 21, 1673. Children were:

i. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1674, m. Oct. 13, 1698, Eleazer Fisher.

ii. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1675, m. Nov. 24, 1696, Thos. Metcalf & Dea. Jos. Wight.

iii. William, b. March 31, 1678, m. June 26, 1700, Esther Hunting.

iv. Hannah, b. Jan. 7, 1679, m. Jan. 15, 1700, Jonathan Metcalf.

Mary, wife of Dea. William<sup>5</sup>, died Oct. 11, 1681, aged 29 years. Her broken tombstone, in Dedham, is inscribed...

He married, Aug. 29, 1682, Elizabeth White, and had children:

i. Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. 19th of 3d (May, 1683, died July 10, 1683.

ii. Elizabeth, b. 16, 3 (May), 1684, m. Josiah Fisher, Sept. 25, 1707

iii. John, b. 26, 10 (Dec.) 1685, died Feb. 10, 1687<sup>6</sup>(per records)

iv. Joseph, b. April 9, 1687, m. Sarah Newman

v. Deborah, b. May 5, 1689, died Sept. 3, 1689

His wife, Elizabeth, died October 3, 1690, and he was married Aug. 25, to Mehitable, (widow of Samuel Worden and daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley) by Rev. James Allen. He died Dec. 15, 1708. His slate tombstone in Dedham cemetery is inscribed thus:

"Here lyes ye Body of Deacon William Avery, aged 62 years.

Died December ye 15th, 1708".<sup>1</sup>

His widow, Mehitable, died about 1726.

ref.: D.H.R., Vol.III, October, 1892, No. 4, p. 159.

...March 18<sup>7</sup>(1686-7.) Dr. Wm. Avery dyes. (I., 170).

Monday, March 21, Mr. Stoddard and Dr. Avery buried. Mr. Avery about 3,...

---

<sup>1</sup>. Avery Genealogy, pp. 7-39.



4.  
1795.

WM. AVERY, Physician, whose gift of f60 Latin School in Dedham--one of signers. He and his wife admitted to Church, Feb. 16, 1650-1. He was a Selectman 1664, and after, a member of the Artillery Co. 1654, and Lieut. of Dedham Co., 1673; Rep. for Springfield, 1669. His wife Margaret, d. Sept. 28, 1678. He removed to Boston, and before Nov. 8, 1675, m. Mary, dau. of Robert Woodmansey and widow of John Tapping of Boston. He joined the Old South Church October 8, 1680. His wife had inherited from her first husband real estate and continued to keep shop (pgs. 159, 160, 161, Dedham Historical Reg., Oct. 1892, Vol. III, No. 4), until her shop was shut and goods attached in 1690. She died May 21, 1707 at 78, and buried in King's Chapel Burial Ground near her husband.

A fast day sermon by Rev. Wm. Adams printed in 1679 for William Avery near the sign of the BLUE ANCHOR.

By a deed dated July 23, 1687, Mary, relict of Wm. Avery, late of Boston, Physician, binds herself for £100 for keeping harmless Wm. Avery, of Dedham, blacksmith son of Wm. Avery, late of Boston, physician, from an obligation of £100, dated Dec. 9, 1686, passed under the hands of Wm. Avery, junior, to Wm. Gilbert of Boston, merchant, for the payment of £54; also she assigns to Wm. Avery land in Hampton conveyed to her and husband & self, Oct. 27, 1686 by Zechariah Symmes & Mehitable his wife.

Wm. Avery's will is in Suffolk Wills, file 1526, but is not recorded; dated Oct. 15, 1683. Wm. Avery, resid. Boston, practitioner in physic, at 61 years.

...Concerning my part in several mines, the profit from which while my wife lives shall be divided to her and to my four children, Wm. Robert and Jonathan Avery and Mary Tisdale, and after my wife's decease shall be divided among my children, my son Wm. to have a double share. One third part of all profit that shall arise to my children from said mines shall be improved for public and charitable uses according to their own discretion. Sons Wm. Robert and Jonathan to be executors..

May 26, 1687, Wm. Robt. & Jonathan Avery refuse to take executorship. From Sewall Diary:

April 27, 1704, Little Judith is carried on horseback, Jane Green attending her, unto the house of Mr. Robert Avery of Dedham, for to be healed of her Rupture..

Note: Ensign Robt. Avery of Dedham, blacksmith, son of Wm. & Margaret Avery, Selectman, 1698. He d. Oct. 3, or (grave stone) 3, 1722, in his 73rd year. He m. April 3, 1677, Elizabeth Lane, who died October 21, 1746, in ye 91st year of her age". She was a daughter of Job Lane of Malden. If her age given as recorded on gravestone, correct must have been a child of Job Lane by first wife, Sarah.

page 171, D.H.R., Oct. 1892, Vol 3, #4, pp. 166-167.

Rev. Joseph Avery, b. Dedham, April 9, 1687, son of Deacon Wm. Avery and his second wife, Elizabeth White. He died April 23, 1770. He married Sarah, dau. of Deacon Samuel and Hannah Newman of Rehoboth, pub. Aug. 13, 1720. She d. Oct. 4, 1763. Grad. Harvard 1706. Taught school in Rehoboth 1707. He preached for a short time at Freetown before his settlement at Norton. He continued in his ministry at Norton until Jan. 30, 1748-9, when he was dismissed after a long struggle with his parishioners. He lived in Norton until his death.

page 174: Rev. John Avery, son of Robt. & Elizabeth Lane Avery, born in Dedham, Feb. 4, 1686, grad. Harvard, 1706, ordained Nov. 1, 1711, first minister of Church at Truro where he died April 23, 1754.

Janet "ethey Foley. Early Settlers. Hannah Avery, w. of David. Feb. 4, 1814, in her 50th year. b. 1764.

Died--Sarah W. Avery, Sept. 29, 1869, Bible Record of Mrs. Telford, Duluth. ref.: MacKenzie, Colonial Families of the U.S., pp. 30-34.



## Avery Family Cont'd.

The Warren, Little, Lothrop, Park, Dix, Whitman, Fairchild, Platt, Wheeler, Lane and Avery Pedigrees of Samuel Putnam Avery 1847-1920, The N.Y. Gen. & Bio. Soc.

p. 202

1

...We now come to trace the direct lines of descent from Robert Avery, yeoman, down to the twelfth and latest generations...

1. Robert Avery died previous to October 14th, 1575, that being the date of the proving of his will. The will itself bears date July 27th, 1575...He had three sons, William, Richard and Thomas...

In the name of Almighty God Amen, the 27th day of July in the year of our Lorde God 1575, I. Robert Avery, yeoman of Pill, Co. Somerset, being sick in bodye, but hole in mynde and good in remembrance, do ordaine this my Testament and last Will, in manner and forme followinge:

Fyrst. I commande and bequeathe my Soule to Almytie God, my maker and Redeemer, and to all the Hollye companye in heaven, and my bodye to be buried as a Christian man.

Also I give and bequethe to my sonne William Avery, f5, my bowe and arrows, and my wynter gowne furred with fox, in token of my forgiveness for his having made a base marriage and left his native parishe.

Item. I give and bequethe to my second sonne, Richard Avery, all my farm implements, and the house wherein I now do dwell. Also I give and bequethe to the said son Richard Avery, one field and one medowe now in the occupation of John Austen, and I also bequethe to him my goods, moveable and unmoveable which are in and about the house and premises, I now dwell.

Item.. I give and bequethe to my youngest sonne, Thomas Avery, f5, one cowe, and one loade of hay, my silk doublet, two pair of hose and one brasse pottle and cover.

Item. I doe give and bequethe to my sister, Prudence (Avery) Champion, the somme of 10/4, and one milch cowe, two prs sheets, and my second best feather bedde, with all covering and appurtenances thereto.

Item. I give and bequethe to my grandsonne, Robert Avery, the sonne of my sonne William Avery the somme of 6/8d.

Item. I give and bequethe unto William Sharpe, my ould blue coate, and to my nephew, Jacob Avery, my brother William's sonne, my pen and one silver guilt flagon with cover.

Item. I give and bequethe to Abell, my servant, my bodye Lynen, and one shillinge.

Item. I give and bequethe the Resydewe of all my goods and Cattels unbequethed, unto my sonne, Richard Avery. Also I ordeyne and make the sayde Richard Avery, my sonne, to be my sole executor, and he to see my funeralles and debts payed. And to this my last testament and will p.formed, as he will answer before Almightye God, at the generall day of judgment. Also I make overseer of this, my will, my brothers, William Avery, of Congresburie, and John Champion, and I doe give for their paynes takyne Herein 20/eche. These beyng witnesses Robert Hibbert, Thos. Vyse with others. Proved by the executor Richard Avery, Oct. 14th, 1575.

William Avery, the oldest son of Robert Avery had at least one son, Robert Avery. Whether there were other children the records do not say. This Robert Avery we suppose to have been the father of Dr. William Avery of Dedham, Mass.

3. Robert<sup>3</sup> Avery lived in Wokingham, Berkshire. By trade he was a blacksmith (which was then regarded as a profession as blacksmiths were skilled in the making of armor). His will, found in the Diocese of Doctor's Commons, bears date of March 30th, 1642. He married Joanne-----? and had three children, 1. William, b. 1622, Robert, Frances.



Avery Family Cont'd.

Will of Robert Avery of Wokingham.

In the name of God, Amen. The thirtieth day of March in the Eighteenth yere of the reign of our Sovereigne Lord Charles, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, and Ireland, Kings, defenders of the faith, Anno Domini one Thousand Six Hundred forty-two. I, Robert Avery, of Wokingham in the countie of Berks, blacksmith, being in perfect memory, praised be Almighty God, doe disannul, recall and make void all former wills and Testam<sup>ts</sup> weiche in writing or other wais. And doe make this my last will and Testament in manner and forme followinge. That is to say,

First. I doe bequeathe my sould unto God, my creator and redeemer. And my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors and overseers, and as touching my landes wherein I have estate, my will is as followeth: If it happens, Joane, my wif survive and outlive me, my will is, I give and bequeath unto the said Joane, my now wiff, all that messuage or Tenement in<sup>n</sup> the wh<sup>h</sup> I now dwell, with the barns, Stables and houses, orchards, garden, w<sup>h</sup> appurtenances and the close of avable or pastur thereunto belonging, and next adioninge, known and called by the name of Lower dowles, allis little dowles, conteynng two akers more or less. And also another parcell of land, great dowles, allis upper dowles, lyinge and being in the p'ish of Wokingham and Countie of Berks, aforesaid, containing sixteen akers more or less, all of which said House and landes, I bought and purchased of Richard Windgate of Long Sutton Co. South to yeoman, during the terme of her naturall life, is she shall so long keep herself a widdow and unmarried, and after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wif, which of them shall first happen, my will is, and I doe give and bequeathe unto William Avery, my eldest sonne, all that my p'cell of land called great dowles, allis upper dowles aforesaid, to remain unto him and to his heirs forever. Item, that after the death or marriage of the said Joane, my now wiff w<sup>ch</sup> ever of them shall happen, I doe give and bequeathe unto Robert Avery, my youngest son, all that my messuage in the which I now dwell with the appurtenances and the close aforesaid thereunto belonging and next adjoyning, to remain unto him and his heirs forever.

Item. I doe give and bequeathe unto Frances Avery, my daughter, the sum of twenty pounds to be paid unto her within two years, next after my decease which said some of f20 my will is, shall be paid by my executors, and to be raised out of that p'cell of land called upper dowles, allis great dowles.

Item. I doe give and bequeathe (the some of five pounds)? unto Roger Irelande the younger, eldest sonne of Roger Irelande of Hurst, weaver, w<sup>h</sup> said some of f5 my will is shall be paid at his age of one and twenty years, by the said Robert Avery, my youngest sonne, heirs, executors and administrators if the said Roger shall so long live.

Item. My will is that all the debts I now owe or shall ow, at the time of my decease shall be paid by my executors (and no pt throf be laid upon my son Robert, other than the five f aforesaid) and that all such debts and funerell expenses shall be raised out of my stock of goods and chattels and the residue of all my goods and chattels, my debts and funerell charges first deducted any my legacies paid, I doe give and bequeathe unto Joane my said wif, and unto William my sonne equally to be divided whom I doe ordeine and make my executors joyntly and coequally.

And I doe entreat and earnestly request my loving friends Thomas Champion of Barkham and Andrew Ayery of East Hampstead both in Berks, overseers of this my last will and testam<sup>t</sup> to whom I give and bequeath the some of five shillings apiece, to be paid to them w<sup>h</sup>n three months next after my decease. In witness



whereof I have set my seal and enscribed unto both sheets in the p'tes of provided all wais that is my eldest sonne William Avery shall and doe well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto my sonne Robert Avery, the full some of Threescore pounds of lawful english money w<sup>in</sup> three years next after the Decease of me and Joane, my now wif, by twenty pounds a year for three years yearly, that then it shall be lawful to and for my said sonne William Avery the messuage Tenements and their appurtenances w<sup>ch</sup> in the close or parcell thereunto belonging called lower Dowles, alis little dowles by these pates given unto my youngest sonne Robert to enter, possess and enjoy. And I doe give and bequeathe the said p<sup>re</sup>mis unto my said sonne and his heirs forever, and any thinge herein not w<sup>th</sup> standing.

Witness Giles Boulders Ann Boulders

Robt. Avery

Proved 15th June 1644.

(signed)

...Parish of Barkham, Berks, is in Charlton Hundred, and 5 miles So. West of Wokingham.

p. 214.

The Will of William Allright the elder of Arberfeild in the County of Berks, yeoman, 18 Mar. 1666. Aged and weak of body. To the poor at the parish of Arberfeild 10s. To wife Jone £70, which is owing to me upon the bond of Thomas Moore of Whitley in the said county, yeoman. My wife shall dwell with my executor rent free for six months after my decease in my said dwelling house. If my wife depart this life before she receive the £70, it is to be divided among my two children William Allright and Thomas Allright and Alice Wright, my wife's sister. "I give vnto my eldest daughter Margaret Avery in new England Twenty shillings of Lawfull money if ever it be Demanded, to be paid vnto her by my Executor." To my cousin James Brant a suit. To my youngest son Thomas Allright £140. To Mary Ellis, Margaret Ellis, and William Ellis, three of the children of my son-in-law Edward Ellis, £10 each at age of twenty-one years. All residue of estate to my son William Allright, to be sole executor. My brother James Allright and my friend Samuel Norris to be overseers. (Signed) The Marke of William Allright. Witnesses: John Mileham, Mathew Mileham, and William Biddle. Proved 21 May 1667 by the Oath of William Allright, son and executor named in the will.

(Margaret Allright, daughter of the testator, must have been the wife of William Avery who settled in Dedham, Mass., about 1650. It has been assumed that William Avery of Dedham was identical with William Avery, son of Robert Avery of Barkham, Berks. As Barkham is only about two miles from Arborfield, this assumption of identity now seems a certainty. (.N.E. Hist. Gen. Reg. Oct. 1909, p. 361.)

p. 215.

The Blue Anchor stood near the spot where the Transcript Building stood on Washington street, not occupied by the Globe newspaper office...His wife Margaret died September 28th, 1678 & in 1679 he married Mrs. Maria Tappin, widow of John Tappin, died Sept. 14, 1678, married 20, 6 mo. 1654, of Boston, to which place he removed & took charge of the book shop recently conducted by Joseph Tappin, her son, to which he added an apothecary's department, which is said to have been the first ever established in New England. In 1679 he published a book the title of which reads: "The Necessity of pouring out the spirit from on High, etc." Boston: Printed by John Foster, for William Avery near the sign of the Blew Anchor, 1679." Littlefield's Early Boston Booksellers, 1642-1711, pp. 93-180.

...he lived only about six years afterward, dying on the 18 th March, 1686, aged about 65 years. His wife Maria died May 21st, 1707, aged 78...

AVERY FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.: Groton-Avery Clan, Avery, 1912, Vol. 1, p. 5.

In Dowland, North Devon, Robert Avery, Gent., buried his mother, the "weif of Thomas Stoffard in 1600", his wife Thomasine in 1601, and wife Johanna, 1612. Dec. 21, 1613, Robert Avery of Dowland and Ann Chamberlyn of Dowland married. "1615, Sept. 26. Richard Englishe of Collompton and Joanna Everye of Totnes, widow, married".

This Joanna Everye was the widow of Thomas Everye of Totnes. Richard Englishe's Will was exhibited at Exeter, 13 Sept. 1623. After making several legacies, he left the residue of his estate to his wife, Joanna, who was made executor.



# Ancestor Chart

1799.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. 2

Chart No. 7

Weaver of Dornix & teacher  
immig. John and Dorothy  
8 Michael Metcalf, Senior  
(Father of No. 4)

15 Leonard Metcalf  
b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Michael Metcalf, Jr.  
(Father of No. 2)

b. August 29, 1620  
p.b. Tattersford, Norwich, Eng.  
m. April 2, 1644  
d. March 25, 1654  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

b. apt. June 17, 1587  
p.b. Tattersford, Norwich, Eng.  
m. Oct. 13, 1616  
d. December 24, 1664

17 Amy  
b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. 2d. 1645 Widow Pidge of Roxbury  
9 Sara Ellwyn  
(Mother of No. 4)

18 Thomas Ellwyn  
b. 1566 (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m. Norfolk, England  
d. 1648

19 Elizabeth Benslye  
b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 Jonathan Metcalf

(Father of No. 1)  
b. Dedham, Massachusetts- Sept.  
p.b. 21, 1650  
m. April 10, 1674  
d. May 27, 1727  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

bapt. June 17, 1593  
p.b. Norfolk, England  
d. Feb. 21, 1645  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

20 George Fairebanke, Jr.  
b. ap. Aug. 2, 1562 (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m. 6th Aug. 1593, Heptonstall  
d. 1625

At Boston, 1633. Immig.  
10 Jonathan Fairbanks  
(Father of No. 5)

b. 1595  
p.b. Sowerby, West Riding,  
Yorkshire, England  
m. May 20, 1617, Warley, Eng.  
d. Will dated June 4, 1678  
p.d. Died Dec. 5, 1678, Dedham, Mass.

21 Mary Farrer of Erringden  
2nd wife  
b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

5 Mary Fairbanks  
(Mother of No. 2)  
b. April 18, 1620, bapt. Feb.  
p.b. Yorkshire, Eng. 23, 1621-  
d. Will May 30, 1676-m. 2nd  
6th Mo. 1654, Christopher  
p.d. Smith. d. Dedham, Mass.

Grace Smith of Warley, Halifax  
(Mother of No. 5)

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1 Nathaniel Metcalf

b. April 17, 1691  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. February 17, 1712  
d. April 16, 1752  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

b.  
p.b.  
d. "28th: 10 mo. 1673 (Dec.)  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

23  
b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

6 John Kenric (Kendrick)  
(Father of No. 3)

b. 1604  
p.b. England  
m.  
d. August 29, 1686 at 82  
lily-Newton, Massachusetts  
p.d. died in Boston.

12  
(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

24  
b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25  
b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26  
b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27  
b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28  
b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29  
b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30  
b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31  
b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

3 Hannah Kenric (Kendrick)  
(Mother of No. 1)

b. March 20, 1652  
p.b.  
d. December 23, 1731  
p.d.

13  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14  
(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15  
(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

7 Anna  
(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d. March 15, 1656  
p.d.

Mary Gay

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. May 30, 1693 d.



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 18 on chart No. 7.

Chart No. 7a

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 Elwyn  
 (Father of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. probably dead by 1556  
 p.d.

2 William Ellwyn

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, Eng.  
 m.  
 d. 1610-11  
 p.d.

5  
 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Thomas Ellwyn

b. May 1, 1566  
 p.b. Norfolk, England  
 m. 1591  
 d. Dec. 2, 1648  
 p.d. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, Eng.

6  
 (Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Alice

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Feb. 13, 1602-3  
 p.d. Old Heigham (St. Bartholomew)  
 Norfolk, Eng.

7  
 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Elizabeth Benslye

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. bur. Jan. 12, 1605  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, England  
 m.  
 d.

8 Peter Elwyn of Wooddalling

(Father of No. 4)

b. 1480  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 1557  
 p.d.

9 Lucy

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. dead before 1556  
 p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.

15

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

# Ancestor Chart

1900.

1.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 7.

"of Sourby Bridge" Chart No. 7a  
 15 William Fairebanke

4 Gilbert Fairebanke

(Father of No. 2)  
 ca. 1505

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. March 3, 1577-8 buried same day as Will  
 p. Sowerbie, York, Hallifax, England

2 George Fairebanke, Senior

(Father of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. Sowerbie, York, England  
 May 10, 1551  
 m. Buried March 29, 1610  
 d. Sowerby, West Riding, Yorkshire  
 p.d. 2d. Feb. 15, 1573, Jenet  
 She died Nov. 26, 1612  
 5 Jenet

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Will proved May 3, 1582, township  
 d. Sourby, doc. York. buried  
 p.d. January 16, 1478-9.  
 Will dated January 13, 1578-9

1 George Fairebanke, Jr.

bapt. August 2, 1562, Halifax  
 p.b. Yorkshire, England  
 m. 1st. August 6, 1593  
 d. 1625  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

8

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3 Sibyl Wade

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. buried May 21, 1573, childbirth  
 p.d. Halifax, Yorkshire, England

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Mary Farrer- 2nd wife

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Erringden, Eng. d. \_\_\_\_\_

8 John Fairebanke

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, England  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. 1551  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9 Margaret

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. 1455 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. Halifax Parish  
 d. 1518

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

## Ancestor Chart

2.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 31 on chart No. 1a.

Chart No. 7a

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4  
b. (Father of No. 2)  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Richard Farrer of Erringden

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Will, April 7, 1610  
p.d.

5  
b. (Mother of No. 2)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

8  
b. (Father of No. 4)  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
9  
b. (Mother of No. 4)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10  
b. (Father of No. 5)  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
11  
b. (Mother of No. 5)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12  
b. (Father of No. 6)  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
13  
b. (Mother of No. 6)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14  
b. (Father of No. 7)  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
15  
b. (Mother of No. 7)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16  
b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
17  
b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

18  
b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
19  
b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

20  
b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
21  
b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

22  
b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
23  
b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

24  
b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
25  
b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

26  
b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
27  
b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

28  
b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
29  
b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

30  
b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.  
31  
b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

3 Margaret Blackburn

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7  
b. (Mother of No. 3)  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

George Fairebanke, Jr.

b. ap. Aug. 2, 1562 d. 1625  
p.b. Halifax, Eng. p.d. Halifax, Eng.

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death



1801.

## Ancestor Chart

"of Breare Park"

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same

Chart No. 8

Address \_\_\_\_\_

person as No. 8 on chart No. 7

Brian Metcalf

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Leonard Metcalf

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

2 Reverend Leonard Metcalf

(Father of No. 1)

b.apt. 1585

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5 Johanna "of Boughton"

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

to N.E. 1637 on "Rose"

1 Michael Metcalf, weaver &amp; teacher

b.apt. June 17, 1587

p.b. Tatterford, Norwich, England

m. October 13, 1616

d. December 24, 1664

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

m. 2dly 1645 wid. Mary Pidge of Rox.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Amy

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Sara Ellwyn

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.apt. June 17, 1593 d. Feb. 21, 1645

England - Dedham Mass

8 James Metcalf "Champion of

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

## THE METCALF FAMILY

*Michael Metcalf*Ref.: Americana, Vol. 32, 1938, p. 353.

Michael Metcalf from ship, "John and Dorothy", landed in New England. He died at Dedham, December 27, 1664, inventory of estate, f364. 18. 5. His wife was Sarah Ellwyn who died at Dedham, November 30, 1644. Sarah Ellwyn was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Ellwyn. The Ellwyns were a distinguished family of Norfolk tracing descent back to John Ellwyn of Woodalling, Thurning and Heigham of that County, born about 1450.

Michael married 2dly, August 13, 1645, Mary Pidge, a widow of Roxbury. His children were baptized at St. Benedict and St. Edmonsbury of Norwich.

1. Michael, b. Nov. 13, 1617, d. y.
2. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1619, d. Feb. 12, 1672, m. Nov. 24, 1642, Henry Wilson
3. Michael
4. John, b. Sept. 15, 1622, died at Medfield Nov. 27, 1675, m. March 22, 1647, Mary Chickering, daughter of Francis Chickering, Sr.
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 10, 1624, d. Feb. 20, 1689, m. Robert Onion of Dedham.
6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 4, 1626, m. Sept. 15, 1648, Thos. Bancroft of Reading.
7. Martha, b. Oct. 27, 1628, m. 1st in 1648, Wm. Brignall; 2nd Christopher Smith, and 3d. a Mr. Stow.
8. Thomas, b. Dec. 21, 1629, d. Nov. 16, 1702, was deacon at Dedham; m. 1st Sept. 12, 1655, Sarah Paige; 2nd. Dec. 2, 1679, Ann Paige.
9. Ann, b. March 1, 1631, died young in England.
10. Jane, born March 24, 1633, m. Samuel Walker of Rehoboth.
11. Rebeka, b. April 5, 1635, d. in 1667, m. April 5, 1659, John Mackintosh of Dedham.

In 1661 when brick making developed in the Colony, the record shows "one of the principal clay pits being on land of Michael Metcalf, Dedham Island". Michael was baptized at St. Benedict's Parish, August 29, 1620. He died at Dedham, December 24, 1654 or Jan. 25. He married March 2, 1644, Mary Fairbanks who died March 26, 1654.

Metcalf Coat-of-arms: argent, on a fesse wairy, between 3 calves, passant sable, a sword fesseways.

Crest: a talbot sejant sable the dexter paw supporting a shield or thereon a hand issuing from the clouds holding a pen.

Matthews: American Armory.

Michael (1587-1664) was a teacher of the first free school at Dedham. He was born at Tatterford, County of Norfolk, England.

ref.: Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Savage, page 202

Frequently this name was spelled Medcalf. Eleazer of Wrentham, son of the second Michael, married April 9, 1684, Meletiah Fisher and had Eleazer, born May 30, 1685, died young; Michael, born May 21, 1687; Samuel born January 15, 1689; Ebenezer born January 8, 1691; Jonathan born April 9, 1693; Meletiah born April 21, 1695; Timothy born July 2, 1697; Martha born August 27, 1699 and her twin, Mary, born August 27, 1699; Eleazer, the second time,



born November 21, 1701.

Eleazer, Sr. was a deacon, and died May 14, 1704.

Michael of Dedham, was born 1586, and came over on the ship Rose, from Yarmouth, April, 1637. He calls himself 45 years, and his wife 39. His servant, Thomas Comberbach was 16. His wife died February 21, 1645, and he married August 13 following, Martha, widow of Thomas Pigg or Pidge, and he died December 27, 1664.

ref.: D.H.R., Vol. III, October, 1892, No. 4, p. 168.

...Note. Rev. Joseph Metcalf, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Kenrick) Metcalf, born in Dedham, April 11, 1682. Graduated at Harvard College 1703. Married Abiel, youngest child of Rev. William and Alice (Bradford) Adams. He had eleven children, and died Dec. 24, 1723. His widow married Rev. Isaac Chauncy, of Hadley. He accepted the call to the ministry in Falmouth, Aug. 22, 1707. There is no evidence that he was regularly ordained, but he continued to preach there until his death.

(extract from Sewall Diary)

ref. : D.H.R., Vol. III, Oct., 1892, No. 4, p.198

...The quotation credited to the New England Hist. and Gen. Register is correct. The record, according to my manuscripts, should be as follows:-

SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. March 10, 1624, was the fifth child of the  
emigrant Michael<sup>1</sup> and Sarah ( )Metcalf, and m.  
3 in 1646, Robert Onion. 2

SARAH , b. Jan. 7, 1648, was the third child of Michael and  
Mary Fairbanks Metcalf, and m., July 14, 1677, Robert  
3 Ware.

SARAH , b. March 3, 1658, was the first born of Thomas and Sarah  
Page Metcalf and m., Nov. 23, 1676, Samuel Whiting.

Martin Metcalf,  
Battle Creek, Michigan.

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. I, October, 1890, No. 4, page 122.

Agreed with Michall Metcalfe to keepe the schoole so longe time as god shall inable him for seaven shilinges eight penc a weke the schoole to be kept in the parlor of the dweling house some time Frances Chickeringes deceased: to teach the malle children that shall be sent to him by the inhabitance the sayd Michall do ingage to teach them to reade and to wright English as thay shall be capable: in considration where of we the select men do ingage and promise to pay vnto the say (d) Michall his ex(e)cetors or assignes at the ende of the quarter for so longe a time as he keepe schoole: seaven shilinges eight penc a weeke: viz. halfe in wheat at the price the biscat bakers take when it is dew and the other halfe in rye or Endine corne at the price it pas curant from man to man: and all good and merchant-able corne to be delivered at his dwelling house: more over that woode for the fire be layd in at the schoole house: a hachet and belows to be provided all so it is at our liberty when we please to put in hooms we think goode to keepe the schoole at any time when he shall se cause: not with standing: any thing expresed in eyther of thes covenants above sayd: shall not hinder the sayd Michall in his just librtty or absence from schoole vpon any speciall ochasions or providences that may be fall and that no advantage shall be



taken so as to detain any parte of his wages for some times: being necessarily taken of from the schoole provided: if it shall be above a weekes time: it shall then be discounted: other wise not: the schoole to beginne the first of the 6mo 1661 provided that the in habitanc take no children from other Townes to put them to schoole if any do so thay shall agree with the school master.

Under this agreement master Metcalf continued his labors probably, till the spring of 1663. He died December 24, 1664. He was a beloved teacher, and his name should be honored...

ref.: Isaac Metcalf, Gen. of Metcalf.

The Rev. Leonard Metcalf, Rector baptized 1585. Leonard of Bears Park married ( ) Thursby. Brial Metcalf of Bears Park m. Joanna of Broughton. James Metcalf of Nappa was the Bryon Bears in the story of the Felon Sow in Rokeby in Sir Walter Scott's "Rokeby". James Metcalf of Wensledale m. Gelsone of Ireland. John Metcalf m. Alice of Ireby. Thomas Metcalf, Richard of Bainbridge, Adam of Baynbridge; Adam called Medcalf 1278; A dam 1253.

ref.: Holmes' Dir. of Ances. Heads N.E. Fam. 1620-1700

Metcalf in Welsh medd sign, vale, caf, a cell- a church- a church in the vale, English ancestor Adam de Medikalf 1278. Brian Metcalf is mentioned in Middleham Rolls 1465-66. Michael was weaver and tapestry maker, son of Rev. Leonard and sixth generation from Brian. Michael was born Tatterford co. Norfolk 1586, came to N.E. 1637, settled at Dedham.

ref.: Americana Magazine, Vol. 32, pp. 349-350.

from research of William M. Metcalf, Esquire, of York, England, who was born in 1839, the following:

Arkefrith, 1016 (Danish)

Arkell who is found in the Domesday Book of Edward the Confessor

Gospatrick

Dolfin

William

Richard

Adam, of 1252

Adam, of 1278. It is recorded that in the reign of Edward I, Adam de Medekalf killed by one Steynebrigge, in single combat.

Adam Medecalfe, of Baynbridge

Adam Medecalfe, of Thornton

Richard Metcalf of Baynbridge

Thomas Metcalf of Baynbridge

John Metcalf married Alice of Ireby

James Metcalf of Nappa married Gelsone of Ireby; was Captain at Battle of Agincourt under Henry V in 1415. He endowed the Chapel of Saint Aunc at Askrigg in which is still to be seen a marble slab dating from its construction. His children included Reginald; Brian; Myles, who was in Parliament in 1478; Thomas who was Chancellor of the Kingdom under Edward IV, and Richard III; Joan who married Marmaduke; and Cicely, who was Prioress of Marrich Abbey in Iraledale, and of St. Andrew in Marrich. The American Metcalfs descend from Brian of Breare Park whose children were: Johannes; Richard; Leonard; Nicholas and Roger. Leonard Metcalf, in 1569, joined in the uprising for Mary Queen of Scots, and was tried, narrowly escaping the scaffold. All of his estates were confiscated, and he left Yorkshire and settled in Norfolk. He had been a zealous Catholic, but after this gave it up with his estates; later, he, or his son, the record

is not clear, became rector of the Parish.

p. 352.

Howell's State Trials, Vol. IV, page 33, reports...

"That by suppressing means of Knowledge and Salvation, and introducing ignorance and superstition & profaneness, many of his Majesty's subjects, which used trades, spinning, weaving & knitting, and making of cloth, stuffs & other manufactures of wool--that is to say, Daniel Sonning, Michael Metcalf, John Besant, Nicholas Metcalf & many others, some of them setting one hundred poor people to work, have removed themselves into Holland and other partes beyond the sea...to the impoverishing & bringing to extreme want...to great prejudice of his Majesty & his people..."

The inventory of Michael Metcalf was dated February 1, 1665, and totaled f364. 18s. 5d.

ref.: Hartford Times

Thomas Pidge of Roxbury died December 30, 1643, Will proved 1644 names wife Mary, sons Thomas and John; daughters Hany, Sary, Matthew (prob. meant for Martha), Mary; widow Mary married secondly, 1645, as second wife, Michael Metcalf of Dedham....

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 9- on chart No. 7.

Chart No. 9.  
 15 Peter Elwyn of Wooddalling  
 b. 1480 (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(called "the younger" in g.f. Will)

4 William Ellwyn

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, Eng.  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. 1610-11  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

2 Thomas Ellwyn (Ellwin)

(Father of No. 1)

b. apt. May 1, 1566  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, Eng.  
 m. Sept. 24, 1591  
 d. Monument in Heigham Church,  
 Dec. 2, 1648, ae. 82  
 p.d. m. 2dly, Dorothy

5 Alice

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. February 13, 1602-3  
 p.d. Old Heigham, St. Bartholomew  
 Norfolk, England

Sara Ellwyn

b. apt. June 17, 1598  
 p.b. Heigham, Norfolk co., Eng.  
 m. October 13, 1616-Heigham, St. Barth.  
 d. November 30, 1644-5  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

6

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3 Elizabeth Benslye

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, Eng.  
 d. Buried January 12, 1605  
 p.d. Heigham, England

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Michael Metcalf

b. apt. June 17, 1587 (Spouse of No. 1)  
 p.b. Tatterford, Norwich, England  
 m. Dec. 24, 1664  
 d. Dedham, Mass.  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

8

Elwyn,

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. probably dead in 1556  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

17 Lucy

b.

d. before 1556

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 9.Chart No. 9a.

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

4 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 John Elwyn of Wooddalling,  
Co. Norfolk, England  
ca. 1450  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Mother of No. 2)

testator of 1556

1 Peter Elwyn of Wooddalling

ca. 1480

b.  
p.b.  
m.

Will dated June 1557  
proved Sept. 27, 1557  
Wooddalling, Norfolk

6

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 3)

3 Catherine

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Mother of No. 3)

Lucy

(Spouse of No. 1)

d. before 1556

b.  
p.b.

8

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 4)

9

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Mother of No. 4)

10

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 5)

11

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Mother of No. 5)

12

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 6)

13

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Mother of No. 6)

14

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 7)

15

b.  
p.b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 7)

16

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## THE ELLWYN FAMILY

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. V, April, 1894, No. 2, pp. 94, 95.

...The records as now found on the Parish Record of Heigham, St. Bartholomew, are as follows:---

Michael Medcalfe, & Sara Ellwyn married y<sup>t</sup> 13 day of October 1616.  
1593. Sara Ellwin, ye Daughter of Thomas Ellwin and Elizabeth,  
his wife, was Baptized y<sup>t</sup> xvii day of June.

Other records still extant in Norfolk County, of the Ellwyns and Ellwins, as well as Michael's "license to go beyond the sea to inhabitt," seems to prove that the figure 3 of the transcript of birth, or baptism rather, should be 8; and that Sara was baptized 17 June 1598, instead of 1593. The Ellwyns are still living in that vicinity, and are earlier close connections of the line of Nappa Metcalfe's, in at least two family intermarriages. Calling one William Ellwyn, of Heigham, first, we find as follows:---

WILLIAM ELLWYN<sup>1</sup>; wife not given: had son Thomas.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup>, b. 1566; m. Elizabeth ( ); d. 1648.

Children:-- 3

Martha, b. June, 1593; m. Lawrence Marsh; d. 1667.

William<sup>3</sup>, b. 1595; m. Elizabeth ( ) (b. 1600,  
d. 1666, aged 66); d. 1655, aged 60

children:--

Augustine<sup>4</sup> b. 1631; d. 1666, aged 35.

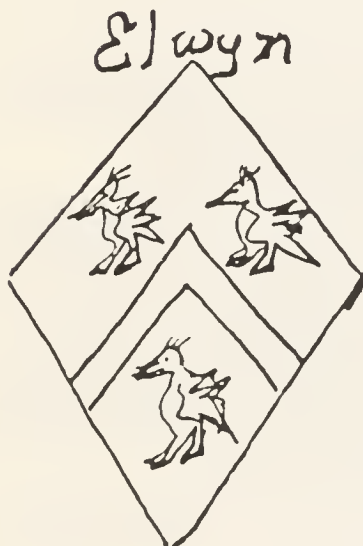
Alice, b. ( ), m. Edward Carver;  
d. 1679.

Mary, b. ( ); m. Daniel Reeve; d. 1668.

William, b. 1640; m. Elizabeth ( );  
d. 1686. Children:

Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1674, d. 1676 1.  
Elizabeth, b. 1678, d. 1679

3  
Sara, b. 17 June, 1598; m. Oct. 13, 1616, Michael  
Metcalfe.



No. 207 in the Roll of Arms reg. by Comm. on Heraldry of N.E.H. & Gen. Soc.  
arms of Sarah Ellwyn wife of Michael Metcalf of Dedham, Mar. 1637.

Coat-of-arms: Silver a chevron gules between three martlets sable.

Boston Transcript April 2, 1938.

<sup>1</sup>. From "Sara (Ellwyn) Metcalf" by Martin Metcalf of Battle Creek, Michigan.



ref.: G. Andrews Moriarty, M.A., LL.B., The Elwyns of Norfolk, London: Mitchell Hughes and Clarke, 11-13 Bream's Buildings, Chancery Lane, E.C.4, 1926. p. 4.

...To American antiquaries the most interesting fact is that Sarah, daughter of Thomas Elwyn of Heigham, became the wife of Michael Metcalf, the Dornix Weaver of Norwich, who went to New England on 8 April 1637 on the "Rose" of Yarmouth. Metcalf was an interesting person. He appears to have been a very well-to-do citizen of Norwich and a fiery Puritan. His zeal brought him into conflict with his bishop, Matthew Wrenn, who cited him into the Bishop's Court, and by his persecution brought about his flight to New England. In his trial by the Long Parliament one of the charges brought against Wrenn was his cruelty to Metcalf, which compelled him to remove to New England to the detriment of Norwich's manufactures. Metcalf, after his arrival in Massachusetts, settled at Dedham, whence he wrote several long and religious epistles to his friends in Norwich, and the certificate of his freedom of Norwich is still preserved in the Dedham Historical Society. He left numerous descendants in New England.

After the time of Peter Elwyn of Wooddalling, the testator of 1556 and the progenitor of the family, it seems to have been divided into two main branches, the elder settled at Wooddalling and Thurning and the younger settled at Heigham, near Norwich. The connection between the two branches is proved by the reference on the one hand in the will of Peter's son, Rev. John Elwyn of St. Michael's, Coslany, in 1568, to Peter Barker, evidently a great nephew, and of Peter Elwyn of Thurning in his will in 1607 to Thomas Barker (the brother of Peter) as his "kinsman," and on the other hand by the reference in the will of John Elwyn of Heigham in 1598 to his "cousin Mr. Peter Barker, citizen and Alderman of Norwich." The will of Richard Elwyn of North Walsham in 1583 proves that William and John Elwyn of Heigham and he were brothers.

Peter Elwyn, the testator of 1556 and the progenitor of the family, mentions several of his grandsons, calling them his "nephews"; among these is his "neve William Elwyn the younger" (so called to distinguish him from Peter's son William). This is apparently William Elwyn of Heigham, the brother of Richard and John, and their father had apparently predeceased his father Peter.

#### WILLS AT NORWICH.

##### Will of Peter Elwyn of Wooddalling, Norfolk.

My soul to God and All the Saints. Body to be buried in the Church. To the High Altar for forgotten tithes 6s. 8d. To the reparation of the church 26s. 8d. "An altar to be made of lyme and stone in the Ladie Chapell of Wooddalling whereat Jhesus Marie was wont to be songe." To Peter Bulwer the elder, my godson, to his exhibition if he will be a priest f6 13s. 4d. To William Bulwer, my daughter's son, 20s. To Thomas Bulwer, my daughter's son, 20s. To Alys Bulwer my niece (i.e. granddaughter) 66s. 8d. at 21. To William Elwyn my neve (i.e. grandson), son of William, 100 shillings at 20. To Rose Elwyn my niece (granddaughter) 66s. 8d. at 20. To Agnes Miller my niece (granddaughter) 40s. To my servant Margaret Wigot a feather bed, sheets, etc., and five ewes. To William Elwyn the younger, my neve (grandson) 20s. To William my son the house and lands I dwell in called Clarke's for life, then to William his son and his heirs male. To John Elwyn, clerk, my eldest son, my house and lands in Guestwick, Foulsham and Norton, called Merialls and Norton Close. To William Elwyn my son my house in Thurning that was old William Wigott's. For four years after my decease a barrel of herrings to be given to the poor in Wooddalling. A dirge and masses to be kept for me and my wife Lucy and for my father John Elwyn and Katherine my mother. All my unbequeathed household stuff to be divided between my children and Johane Lamon to have the best



part. To Peter Elwyn my godson a milch cow. Residue to the disposition of my sons and executors John Elwyn, clerk, and William Elwyn. Witnesses: Peter Elwyn, Peter Bulwer, clerk, John Heggelton and Thomas Harte. Dated 16 June 1556; proved by the executors 27 Sept. 1557. (Norwich Consist. Court, Register 1557, fol. 151).

...Will of Richard Ellwine of North Walsham, cordwainer.

...to William Ellwyne, my brother 40s...To my nephew Thomas Ellwyne sundry pewter and napkins...To my niece Sara Ellwyne 5s. ...Dated 10 August 1583. Proved by the executrix 2 September 1584. (Norwich Consist. Court, Register 1583-4, fol. 126)...

#### Lay Subsidies.

Lay Subsidy 153/583, 21 James I., Norwich, Heigham.

Michael Metcalf for lands f20 ...4d.

Thomas Elwyen goods f3 ...8d.

William Elwyn goods f3 ...8d.

p. 13

Extract from the First Church Records, Dedham, Massachusetts.

"Sarah ye Wyfe of our Brother Michel Metcalfe, Sen. died comfortably November ye 30th 1644 aged fiftie one years five months and thirteen days. She was born at Heigham near Norwich 17 June 1593 and married 13 October 1616."

#### Hotten's Shipping Lists.

The "John and Dorethy" of Ipswich and the "Rose" of Yarmouth.

8 April 1637. Michael Metcalf of Norwich, Dornix Weaver, aged 45 years, Sarah, his wife, aged 39 years (sic). Eight children, Michael, Thomas, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Martha, Joane and Rebecca. Servant Thomas Comberback, aged 16 years.

Feet of Fines, Norfolk and Divers Counties. Bundle 29, File 195, No. 29.

Final agreement at Westminster on the morrow of Ascension 23 Henry VIII, and Octaves of Trinity the same year. Between William Yelverton, gent., John Elwyn, Edmund Day, Richard Cobbes, and John Hobson, plaintiffs, and Geoffrey Aleyn and wife Agnes and Henry Cam, son and heir of Mathew Cam, deforciants. Five messuages, 90 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 10 acres of wood in Wesenham All Saints and Wesenham St. Peter. Warranty to plaintiffs and the heirs of John Elwyn against the heirs of Agnes. Consideration f40.

## THE FAIRBANKS FAMILY

ref: Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, Vol. II, Cutter:

Jonathan Fairbanks (Fairebanke, Fairbank) was born about 1600 in England. But little is known of his immediate English ancestry. He came from Sowerby, in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1633, to Boston, Massachusetts, and settled in Dedham, where he built the noted Fairbanks House. This house is an object of great interest to visitors to Dedham. The house as it stands to-day was probably complete as early as 1654. It is claimed that the oldest part was built as early as 1636. In his will, dated June 4, 1668, he bequeathed the house to his eldest son John, and it has since been occupied successively by John, Joseph, Joseph, Ebenezer, Ebenezer, Prudence, Sarah, Nancy and Rebecca. In July, 1892, the house was struck by lightning and damaged, and Rebecca Fairbanks removed for a time to Boston, but later returned and occupied it until 1904, when the Fairbanks Association took possession of it, and will preserve it indefinitely.

Jonathan Fairbanks signed the famous Dedham Covenant which regulated the future conduct of the town. Among the one hundred and twenty-five signers were his sons, John, George and Jonathan, Jr. Jonathan Fairbanks was admitted a freeman March 23, 1637-38, and received numerous grants of land. He joined the church June 14, 1646. He died in Dedham, December 5, 1668. He married Grace Lee, who died October 28, 1673, or March 19, 1676. Children, all born in England:

1. John, died November 13, 1684, married March 16, 1641, Sarah Fiske, who died September 26, 1683. His will was dated November 10, 1684, and proved November 19, 1684.
2. Captain George, married Mary Adams; she died 1682-83.
3. Mary, born April 18, 1622; died March 10, 1676, or April 4, 1684; married, February 2, 1644, Michael Metcalf; (second), June 2, 1654, Christopher Smith.
4. Susan, died July 8, 1659; married Ralph Day, August 12, 1647.
5. Jonas of Lancaster, who married the daughter of John Prescott, founder of Lancaster, Lydia, and was killed by the Indians in the massacre of February 10, 1676.
6. Jonathan, died January 28, 1711-12; married Deborah Shepard.

Coat-of-arms: arg on a fess sa bet 3 pellets a bezant

Crest: three arrows 2 in saltire one in pale, tied with a riband

Motto: Finem respice

Book-plate Joseph Fairbanks

Boutell's American Armory.

ref.: D.H.R., Vol. VIII, January, 1897, No. 1, pp.1-4

"The Old Fairbanks House" by Alvin Lincoln Jones:

In some respects the homestead of the Fairbanks family is entitled to the first place in considering the claims of the numerous old houses in the State to our regard and attention. It is, beyond comparison,



more picturesque, and in its primitive simplicity it brings us nearer to a true understanding of the actual appearance and characteristics of the homes of our fore-fathers than any other house we have seen.

From the outside it is difficult to realize that this is an occupied dwelling. It seems more like an ideal picture, brought before our wondering eyes by some magic power of art. The gray walls, tinted by the brush of Father Time with the natural stain of the rain-drops; the moss-grown shingles on the roof in varying shades of sage and mauve; the deep green of the tall old elms; the brightness of the meadow carpet, stretching away to the south, dotted with the yellow and white of the "Marguerite" and the buttercup; the purple shadows on the tree-trunks and on the weather-beaten clapboards--make up a composition of form and color which is hard to equal.

It is impossible, in one photograph, to show even the construction of this house, much less its remarkable quaintness and picturesqueness. We have chosen the view from the back, as it appears when approached from the railroad station. No other point shows so well the lowness of the house as it nestles among the tall and stately trees. Facing southerly, the house stands on one of the best corner lots in the town. As we come to examine details, we shall see that the house is in three sections, a main part and two wings. The entire length of the house, including the wings, is seventy-five feet. The main or middle part has a pitch-roof extending down over the leanto at the back to within a few feet of the ground. Both wings are gambrel roofed. Long years ago an Indian arrow projected from the roof, having been there beyond the memory of any of the family. In reshingling, the arrow was pulled out and has now disappeared.

As we stand before the front door we can count eight windows, of which no two are alike in size. Being irregularly placed, the effect is peculiar. The boarding of the outside walls will also attract attention; for we may see an assortment of sizes ranging from a narrow clapboard four inches wide to some heavy boards measuring twenty-one inches across. Contrary to the usual custom, we do not find the chimney and the front door exactly in the centre, one of the very few exceptions to this rule of building of two centuries ago that we have seen. This deviation results in making one of the main rooms larger than the other. The old well, where formerly the well-sweep hung, is in front of the door, although the house is now supplied by the town water.

In addition to the main chimney we shall notice a smaller one in the eastern wing. The western wing never had a chimney, the rooms having been principally used by the hired men as sleeping apartments. Although connected with the main part by a door, it stands as a separate house, being built up against the old structure, as may be seen by an examination of the cellar. This wing is about one hundred and fifty years old.

The doorways throughout the house are so low that a person of medium height can scarcely pass through without bending the head. The lower front entry measures eight feet in width and three and one-half feet in depth. From this diminutive hall five doors open,--



the front outside door, those opening into the rooms on either side, a door at the foot of the stairway to the floor above, and another at the head of the stairs to the cellar. The back wall of the upper stairway is formed by the wall of the chimney, as is usual in houses of this period, and the bricks have never been covered. This is the only case of the kind we have ever seen. In the hall we first noticed the extent of the settling of the walls, the front wall having dropped little by little until the timbers which run from front to back have broken clear through. Extra pieces have been put in as braces, some of them measuring eleven inches in length.

We passed into the kitchen at the left of the entry. It is about sixteen feet square, and is only lighted by two narrow windows on the front. Overhead all the beams and rafters show, this room never having been plastered. All the woodwork in the kitchen has turned to a deep chocolate brown, the result of age and the smoke from the wood fires of two centuries. The old fire place has now been covered in; the brick oven still remains, but it has outlived its usefulness. As the floor of the kitchen is a foot or more lower than the room in the leanto, a square log has been placed in the doorway as a step. The smooth, deep hollow in this log, caused by the passing and repassing of countless footsteps, was one of the most interesting features of the house.

Crossing the entry we enter the parlor. This was originally about two-thirds of the size of the kitchen. An addition was built on to the eastern end, adding about six feet to the width and allowing for two extra windows. The parlor has been plastered and is in other ways more modern than the kitchen. It is one of the lowest rooms in the house, measuring in the highest part not over six feet in height, and near the front wall which has sunk so much, it is several inches less. The leanto contains a room back of the parlor, which was formerly a bedroom, and a long room back of the kitchen and chimney, once used as a sitting-room and work-room. The bedroom has one small window. The other room has two windows and an outside door, which, owing to the sinking of the walls, is now but four feet and four inches high.

Although the leanto is two steps higher than the main rooms, we must go up still another to enter the eastern wing. With the exception of a kitchen we found this quite a cosy tenement, having two lower rooms, and one upper room. A very odd little porch has been squeezed into the corner of the house, opening from the larger room. A "settle" or seat fills up one side. One window looks out beside this porch and two others across the yard at the back.

In the north-east corner is a chimney, with a fireplace in each of the lower rooms. In the parlor, over the fireplace, still swings a wooden crane, five feet long. The smaller room in the wing was a chamber, and is only separated from the parlor by a board partition. The fireplace in the chamber once was ornamented with old-fashioned blue Dutch tiles, two of which still remain. This room has two windows. From the main room a winding stair ascends to the chamber above, which is as large as both of the lower rooms.

Retracing our steps, we found ourselves in the front entry again, from which we went up the enclosed stairway, where the chimney bricks show, to the floor above. The more we investigated this old part the more surprised we were that a wooden house could have stood so long with such slight changes. The great hewn timbers show plainly here, the upright posts widening out at the top support the transverse beams. The upper entry is about the same size as the one below and is lighted by one window, the outside size of the entire casement being seventeen by twenty-two inches. The window-panes are the seven by nine size.

The kitchen chamber, like the room below, has never been lathed or plastered. It is a large room, yet the light is only admitted by one small window, twenty inches high and twenty-eight inches wide. The entire window opens outwardly from the side.

The house contains many relics of the family who have lived here through eight generations. The homestead has never been deeded. A Fairbanks built it, and his descendants have always owned and occupied it.

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. V, April, 1894, No. 2, pp. 95, 96.

There is on file at the State House (Mass. Archives, Vol. XXX, page 200) a petition to the Governor and Council, signed by Jonathan Fairbanks, and dated April 19, 1676, asking them to give him possession of an Indian girl, about twelve years of age, then at Deer Island. A copy of the paper will be found in the Fairbanks Genealogy, by Lorenzo Sayles Fairbanks, which will soon be published.

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. VIII, October, 1897, No. 4, pp. 104-5.

#### Mary Fairbanks of Dedham by Howard Redwood Guild:

Mary Fairbanks was born about the year 1620, in England. Her father was Jonathan Fairbanks of Dedham, one of the first settlers here, and quite a prominent man. He appears at Boston in 1633, and three years afterward at Dedham. He is reported to have come to New England from Sowerby, in the Vicarage of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, and to have had for his wife Grace Lee. The only source of her maiden name, which I have discovered, is the History of Ashburnham (page 693), Mass. He died December 5, 1668, at Dedham, and his will, dated June 4, 1668, proved March 26, 1669, in the Suffolk Registry, mentions, among others, wife Grace, and daughter Mary, wife of Christopher Smith. Inventory, Suffolk, 5.112, December 16, 1668, son John made oath. The widow, Grace, died either in 1673 or 1676, at Dedham. Mary Fairbanks married, April 2, 1644, at Dedham, Michael Metcalf<sup>3</sup> (Michael<sup>2</sup>, Leonard<sup>1</sup>), born August 29, 1620, at Norwich, England, died March 25, 1654, at Dedham. After his death she re-married, August 2, 1654, at Dedham, Christopher Smith, of Dedham, born ( ), died November 7, 1676, at Dedham. That this is a correct solution to this hitherto vexatious problem is shown by her will, Suffolk Registry, 6.464, May 30, 1684, Mary Smith, of Dedham,



relict of Christopher Smith, deceased; mentions her sons, John Smith, Jonathan Metcalf, Eleazer Metcalf, daughter Sarah, wife of Robert Ware, daughter Hannah Metcalf, Melatiah Metcalf, daughter Mary Ware's two sons, John and Eleazer, my brother, John Fairbanks, money left by my father, etc.; Inventory taken July 11, 1684. She was appointed administratrix of her husband, Christopher Smith, deceased, of Dedham, December 13, 1676, Suffolk Probate, 12. 13, and Deeds 2.55.

Her children, recorded at Dedham, were:--

Michael Metcalf, b. Jan. 21, 1644-5.

Mary Metcalf, b. Aug. 15, 1646.

Sary Metcalf, b. Dec. 7, 1648.

Jonathan Metcalf, b. Sept. 21, 1650.

Eliazer Metcalf, b. March 2, 1653.

John Smith, b. Nov. 19, 1655.

ref.: Stearns' Gen. of New Hampshire, p. 991.

Jonathan Fairbanks (variations ffarbanke, ffarebanke, ffarebanks, Fairbancke), came from Sowerby in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, to Boston, Massachusetts, in the year 1633, and in 1636 settled in Dedham, where he first built the noted "Old Fairbanks House," which is still standing as an ancient landmark, the oldest dwelling in New England which for the same period of time has been continuously owned and occupied by the builder and his lineal descendants. He was one of the earliest settlers of Dedham, which was established 1636, and signed the covenant March 23, 1637. Before 1637 Jonathan Fairbanks had been granted at least one of the twelve-acre lots into which the first allotment was divided, with four acres of swamp land, for the same year he received as his proportion of a further allotment four acres of "Swamp" land, this additional grant being made on account of the swampy condition of a portion of the first grant. In 1638 he was appointed with others "to measure out those polls of meadow which adjoin to men's lots. And to mete out so much meadow in several parcels as is allotted unto every man according to the grant made unto them." In 1638 he was allowed six acres more, which was later exchanged for other land; and at other times following he received various small grants. He was admitted townsman and signed the covenant in 1654. He died, in Dedham, December 5, 1668. His wife's name was Grace Lee. She died "28th 10 Mo. 1673." Their children were all born in England, as follows: John, George, Mary, Susan, Jonas and Jonathan.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 7, p. 303.

Will of George Fairbanks of Sowerby in ye Vickeridge of Halifax and Co. of Yorke Clothier--May ye XXVII<sup>th</sup> 1650. to Mr. Jonathan Faierbank, XXs; (in different hand) for his lovinge Cusen Jonathan Fayrbancke in New England these...

ref.: Crane, Worcester Co., Mass. Vol. IV. p. 192.

...immigrant ancestor Jonathan Fairbanks...was a proprietor of the town of Dedham, Massachusetts where his original house is still standing and occupied, as early as March 23, 1636-7. He was admitted to the church August 14, 1646. He signed the famous Dedham Covenant. He was a town officer. He died December 5, 1668, and his will was proved January 26, following. It mentions all the children given below, and some of their children. His widow, Grace, died December 38, 1673...children: 1. John. 2. George. 3. Jonas. 4. Jonathan, Jr. 5. Mary, married Michael Metcalf; (second) Christopher Smith. 6. Susan, married October 12, 1647, Ralph Day...



## THE FAIRBANKS FAMILY

ref.: MacKenzie, Colonial Families of the U.S. p. 254, 255, 256.

Fairbanks is the American form of the name. The original English form of the name, as contained in the family documents and records, was Fayrebanke or Fairebanke. This branch of the family is probably derived from the ancient family of DE BELLO MONTE of Northumbria, which name was changed to Beaumont or Fairbank by the different branches, according to whether they preferred the French or Saxon equivalent. The chief American branch of the family is derived from William Fairebanke of Sowerby Bridge, parish of Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, England.

William Fairebanke, b. 1455; d. 1518. In 1492, 8th, Henry VII, William Fairbanke took land of the soil and waste of the lord, in Sowerby, to hold according to the custom of the manor.

Issue: John Fairebanke, b. 1480; d. 1551. In 1504, 19th, Henry VII, received land from Edmund Fairebanke; m. Margaret (surname unknown).

Issue: Gilbert, b. circa 1505; d. 3d Mar. 1577-8. In 1569, 11th, Elizabeth, Gilbert Fairebanke would not pay the stipend of the minister or curate of the chapel. m. (firstly) Cibella Waide; m. (secondly) Jennet (surname unknown).

Issue: 1. George, 2. Edward, 3. John, 4. William, 5. Hughe, 6. Edward, 7. Agnes, m. --- Harrison, 8. Elizabeth, m. -----Brathwet.

John Fairebanke of Thaighe, parish of Thornton in Craven. Was constable in 1587 and 1595, and Juror in 1589 and 1595; d. 1625; m. (firstly) 6th Aug. 1593, Isabel Stancliffe, d. 9th July, 1597; m. (secondly) 28th Aug. 1598, Ellen Parker of Thorne.

Issue by 1st m. 1. Jonathan, b. 1594.

Issue by 2d m. 1. George, 2. Michael, 3. Jeremie, 4. a daughter m. James Crooke, and had daughter Sarah Crooke; 5. Marie, m. -----Deane, 6. Susanna, m. John Oxenhard, 7. Abigail, m. Henry Blakey.

Jonathan Fairebanke came from Sowerby Bridge in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, to New England in 1633; d. 5th Dec. 1668. In 1636, built the house in Dedham, near Boston, which is said to be the oldest inhabited dwelling-house in the United States, bringing same ready framed of oak from England. It now belongs to the Fairbanks Family Association...he m. 20th May, 1617, Grace Smith of Warley, in Halifax parish church.

Issue: 1. John, bap. 15th Feb. 1618, Warley, Eng.

2. George, bap. 28th Nov. 1619; d. 10th Jan. 1682, Sheff. Eng. Was Captain in the French and Indian Wars. Member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. m. 26th Aug. 1646, Mary Adams.

3. Mary, bap. 23d. Feb. 1621-2, d. 1676; m. (firstly) 2d mo. 1644, Michael Metcalf, d. 1st mo. 1654; m. (secondly) Christopher Smith, 6th mo. 1654.

4. Jonas

5. Susan, b. 23d Dec. 1627, Thornton, Eng.; d. 8th July, 1659; m. Sergt. Ralph Day, 8th mo. 1647.

6. Jonathan...

FAIRBANKS FAMILY, CONT'D. No. 146, April, 1961, Vol. 37 # 2  
 ref.: The American Genealogist.

1. William Fairbanke
2. John Fairbanke
3. Gilbert Fairbanke, m. Jennet
4. George Fairbanke, m. 1st. Sibyl Wade
5. George, Jr., m. Mary Farrer
6. Jonathan Fairbanke, m. Grace Smith

I. William Faierbanke b. ca. 1455, d. 1518. "1492, 8th Henry VII, William Faierbank Took land of the soil and waste of the lord in Sourby to hold according to the custom of the manor". May 18, 1498, 13th Henry VII, William Faierbank, a tenant, surrendered a close called Wynlufroide in Worley unto the hands of the lord. And in 1503 one messuage and 22 acres of land to John Turnour. 1514- 6th Henry VIII, Johannis Haldeworth et Willelmus Faierbanke electi sunt ad officium prepositi".

II. John Faierbanke, son of William, b. ca. 1480, d. 1551. "1504, 19th Henry VII. Edmund Faierbanke surrendered one rood of land with the buildings thereon, lately taken from the waste in Soureby to the use of John Faierbanke, son of William Faierbanke, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten." "1506, 22nd Henry VII, William surrendered all his estate and term of year not elapsed which he held in 16 acres of land and meadow called Brigbothame, and one croft called Pigilcroft in Soarbie to the use of John Faerbank, son of said William, and his assigns during the term." "1524, John Faierbanke, one of the feofees of the will of John Wodde".

III. Gilbert Faierbanke, son of John, born about 1505, died March 3, 1577/8. "1526, 19th Henry VIII, John Fairbanke surrendered 'Brigbotham' &c. to use of Gilbert Faierbanke, son of the aforesaid John Faerbank and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, rendering therefor yearly 48s. 9d." "1550, 5th Edward VI. John Faierbanke and Gilbert Faierbanke, son and heir of said John, surrender one messuage, one garden and the moiety of one barn and 1 croft called 'Laithecroft' and two closes of land and meadow called 'Overholme' and 'Netherholme' to" etc. "1569-11th Elizabeth. Gilbert Faierbanke would not pay the stipend of the minister or curate of the chapel. Fined 12 d." Gilbert made his will on death bed, March 4, 1577/8, and was buried the same day. Abstract proved April 16, 1678. Gilbert Fairbank of township of Sowerbie in diocese of York, to be buried in Church or churchyard at Hallifax...my wife Jennett Fairbanke to have third part of my lands and goods according to the custom of the country...One stott I have to be sold, price to be bestowed on sheep and these for the children of my children, William, John, Hugh Fairbanke, and Agnes Harryson and to the use of that child my daughter Elizabeth Brathwet is conceived with as they come of age. Sheep in the meantime to be ordered by George Fairbanke and Edward Fairbanke my sons. Rest of goods to my children unprovided for. The children of mine provided for have had such part of my goods as I was able to give them so ought not to challenge any more of my good. My wife to be executrix. Witness James Metcalfe, clerk, George Faierbank. Abstract of will of Jennet Faierbank, dated 13 Jan. 1578/9, proved 3 May, 1582. Jennet Fairbanke, widow, late wife of Gilbert Faierbank, deceased, of township Sourby, diocese of York...to my daughters Agnes and Elizabeth apparel at discretion of my son George Fairbank. Rest of goods to my son Edward Fairbank and he to be executor. Wit. Adam Morris, George Fairbank. ..She was buried January 16, 1578/9.



Fairbanks, Cont'd.

Children of Gilbert Fairbanks not in order particularly:

1. George; m. Sibyl Wade 1st.

m. 2dly Jenet Broadley. Her name was Johanna Mawd Broadley, but called Jenet in record of her 2nd marriage. John Brodley and Johanna Mawd married May 30, 1552. He was buried March 8, 1571/2. "George Fayrbanke et Jenet Brodlye, Feb. 1573/4. "

2. William, m. June 28, 1562, Isabella Horton; removed to Hensall, Snaith, Yorkshire.

3. Johanna, baptized January 19, 1544.

4. John, baptized May 3, 1547, m. Jan. 28, 1565/6, Jane Banester, and removed to Hensall, Snaith, Yorkshire.

5. Michael, baptized July 3, 1549, buried September 14, 1549.

6. Hugh, baptized Aug. 16, 1550, married March 28, 1578, Jane Mitchell; resided Hensall.

7. Dorothy, baptized March 25, 1553, buried December 18, 1554.

8. Agnes, married December 14, 1573, George Harrison.

9. Elizabeth, married 1577 or early 1578, Brothwet

10. Edward, married November 5, 1582, Mary Mitchell.

More information about William, John, Hugh, in Snaith Parish Registers.

IV. George, born about 1528, married first, May 10, 1551, Sibbel Wad (Sibyl Wade) who died in childbirth and was buried May 21, 1573 at Halifax, Yorkshire. Child buried same day, probably same grave. He married 2nd Feb. 15, 1573/4, Jenet or Johanna Mawd Brodley, widow of John. He was living in 1599, also second wife. He may have been buried at Sowerby March 29, 1610. The wife of George of Sowerby buried November 26, 1612.

The baptisms of Genet, Genet (again) Maria, George, Robert and Susan by his first wife were recorded at Halifax. He had a daughter Dorothy buried May 24, 1562 whose baptism not in Halifax Parish Registers. His oldest son and heir is not in baptismal records either.

Children by first wife:

1. Genet- baptized April 26, 1552, died young.

2. John, b. 1554, married secondly, Aug. 6, 1593, Isabel Stancliffe who was buried July 9, 1597; m. 3 in 1598, by license, Ellen Parker.

3. Genet, baptized July 28, 1556, married July 25, 1575, Matthew Broadley, son of John and Jenet Wade Broadley.

4. Maria baptized May 18, 1558, m. Jan. 15, 1580, Richard Saltonstall.

5. Dorothy, b. 1560, buried May 24, 1562.

6. George, baptized August 2, 1562; m. as 2nd wife, Mary Farrer.

7. Robert, baptized Dec. 8, 1566.

8. Susan, baptized June 5, 1569; m. Feb. 7, 1590, William Wade.

9. (child) born May, 1573, buried May 21, 1573.

Child by second wife:

10. Abram, baptized January 22, 1575/6, buried April 23, 1576.

George, the father, mentioned in deeds...he bought of Robert Savil of Copley, Esq., a messuage and a cottage with lands in Skircote, 1573/4...he bought of John and Jane his wife (Fairbanks) a messuage with lands in Hensall and Snayth, 1578, Michaelmas Term, 20, and 21 Elizabeth...of John and Jane Fairbanks and William Cantlawe and Elizabeth his wife, lands in Hensall and Snayth 1578- 20-21... of William Caulter and Elizabeth his wife one of sisters and co-heirs of Richard Banester- two messuages with lands in Hensall, 1583/4 Hilary Term, 26 Elizabeth...



Matthew Broadely bought of Michael Fairbanks, son of John, late of Ovendon, and Margaret Brodely his wife and George Fairbanks and Johanna Fairbanks, two messuages and a fulling mill with lands in Ovenden, 1585, Michaelmas Term 28, 29, Elizabeth.

Richard Waterhouse bought of John Fairbanks and Elena his wife, and George Fairbanks and Johanna his wife a messuage and a cottage with lands in Skircote, 1599. Michaelmas Term, 41 and 42, Elizabeth.

V. John, b. 1554, 3 m. 1st wife d. after Aug. 2, 1593 at Skircoat, Halifax. He m. 2nd Aug. 6, 1593, Isabel Stancliffe who was buried July 9, 1597. In 1598, he secured a license to marry Ellen Parker of Thorne, Thornton (Pavers Marriage Lic. in Yorkshire Archæological Journal, 10; 43). moved from Halifax to Carleton or vicinity and to Thornton-in-Craven where he died 1625. Abstract of will of John of Thaighe dated 4 Aug. 1625, proved 3 November 1625... John Fairebank of Thaighe in Thornton in Craven in county of York, Yeoman..to be buried in Parish Church in Thornton...to wife Elline, one part of my goods.. to Jonathan, Marie, Susanna and Abigail Fairebank my children another part. To Sarah Crook, daughter of James Crook my son-in-law, f40. To Elline, my wife, f40. To Marie, Susanna and Abigall, my daughters, f40 apiece. The rest to Elline, executrix...And it is my will and mynde that George, Michael and Jeremie, my sons, shall have no part of my goods for I have and do intend sufficientlie to preferre them with my lands." Some members of the family removed to Colne, Lancashire. Widow Ellen buried October 18, 1643 at Colne.

Children of John by first wife:

1. Marie baptized Sept. 22, 1583; living 1625, m.---Dean
2. John, baptized August 12, 1586, perhaps buried July 26, 1608 at Colne.
3. George, baptized November 24, 1588 called self clothier in will dated May 28, 1650 proved July.
4. Joseph baptized August 2, 1590, buried September 6, 1591.

Child by 2nd wife:

5. Susan, baptized May 18, 1595, buried November 18, 1605.

Children by third wife:

6. Helene baptized May 29, 1599, buried June 3, 1599.
7. Joseph baptized June 29, 1600, buried July 12, 1600.
8. Anna baptized May 31, 1601, married James Crook and died before Aug. 24, 1625, leaving daughter Sarah.
9. Michael, baptized Oct. 25, 1603, living 1650.
10. Jeremy, buried Aug. 29, 1637 at Colne. Married Margaret Becroft by license in 1629.

11. Susanna, married Nov. 9, 1631 at Colne, John Oxenhard (Axenoppe)

12. Jonathan, living in 1625.

13. Abigail, married May 1, 1635 at Colne, Henry Blakey (Blackley)

V. George <sup>5</sup>(Geo. <sup>4</sup>, Gilbert <sup>3</sup>, John <sup>2</sup>, William <sup>1</sup>) was baptized August 2, 1562 at Halifax. In 1593 he was living Heptonstall, Halifax. In 1593, secured a license to marry Mary Farrer. She was of Erringden, and they were to be married at Heptonstall (Pavers Marriage Lic. Yorkshire Arch. Jour. 9; 57) two children in baptismal records: of Erringden

1600- Nov. 20, Mary, daughter of George

1602- Ester- Feb. 27.

The Fairbanks Family Cont'd.  
THE FARRER FAMILY

Mary Farrer was the daughter of Richard and Margaret Blackburn Farrer of Erringden. She was mentioned as wife of George Fairbanks in her father's will, April 7, 1610. (Farrer Wills, 1936, 95).

Children:

1. Jonathan, born 1595
2. Mary, baptized November 30, 1600 at Heptonstall, probably buried December 11, 1620.
3. Ester, baptized February 27, 1602.  
probably others.

Jonathan's daughter, Susan, was baptized December 23, 1627, at Thornton-in-Craven, where his uncle John died in 1625. By 1631, John's widow Ellen and some of the children had removed to Colne, but presumed still at Thornton in 1627.

The above from "The English Ancestors of Jonathan Fisher of Dedham" by Clarence A. Torrey of Boston with Parish Registers of Halifax, Heptonstall, Yorkshire, Probate and Land Records (Feet of Fines) also pamphlet by Henry Fairbanks, Fairbanks Family, published in 1892, a rare pamphlet...from Genealogist, pages 65-72.

4

-----George Fairbanks m. 1551 Sibyl Wade-----

/ John<sup>5</sup> (c. 1554-1623 m. 1.  
/ George<sup>6</sup> (1588-1650), testator

/ George<sup>5</sup> (b. 1562), m. Mary  
Farrer  
/ Jonathan<sup>6</sup> (c. 1595-1678),  
emigrant. M. Grace Smith

"HOUSE OF HISTORY - THE FAIRBANKS HOUSE"

Its venerable old roof sags a bit here and there, but eight generations of the same family lived under it for 267 years and never had a penny of mortgage over their heads.

This is the ancient but warmly inviting Fairbanks House at Dedham, Massachusetts, the oldest wooden frame dwelling in the country and an object of affection to those who know it.

The house has the mystery and charm of an elderly queen. And like many a grand dame it grows more interesting each year. At the ripe age of 327 years, the Fairbanks House is constantly being poked and prodded by historians and architects. The Library of Congress, for example, has revealed her innermost secrets on 24 large architectural blueprints.

To get an idea of the age of this beloved dwelling, remember that it was 140 years old when the Declaration of Independence was signed. It was 224 years old when Confederate batteries opened up on Fort Sumter to begin the War Between the States.

The house was built in 1636 by a most remarkable man, Jonathan Fairbanks (it was spelled Fayerbanke then). Jonathan, a solid citizen, wanted a home that would stand so he brought good English oak and rose colored bricks all the way from Yorkshire's West Riding to the American wilderness.

He built well, because throughout all these years the house has never been rebuilt or restored. It is "the real thing."

The old furniture is still there and as authentic as a Klondike gold nugget. There are cradles (one rocked 47 babies), beds, chairs, dolls, clothing, paintings, garden tools, kitchen utensils, cabinets, desks and some of the most fascinating old maps to be found anywhere.

The tinware in the kitchen intrigues modern housewives, but the men and youngsters prefer the secret passage used by the family to escape from unwanted Indian visitors in warpaint. One of the Fairbanks men was slain by Indians.

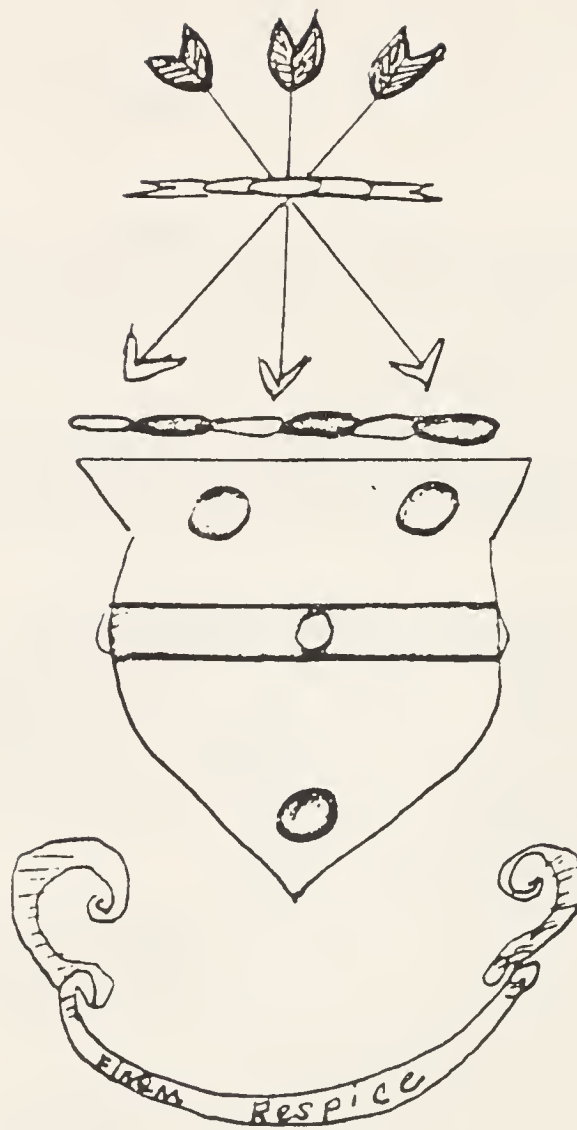
Another became a renowned Indian fighter who trailed his foes for days. He devised a special reflecting pan with hooks which he placed beside his campfire to cook wild game. (It would be highly practical for modern campers.)

Many of the architectural innovations of the Fairbanks House are used in modern homes. The three cornered fireplace and the "Dedham Mantel" are two examples. The Dedham Mantel is really not a mantel, but a strip of wood over the fireplace to add appearance.

The interior paneling of the house has a considerable amount of so called "lapstrake" joints which indicates ship's carpenters had a part in its construction. It is known that in 1630 about 11 groups of ship's carpenters arrived in nearby Boston from England.

The beloved house snuggles serenely under wineglass elms just a few hundred yards from bustling U. S. 1, which was probably an Indian trail when the home was built. It is an island of peaceful reflection in an often frantic age.





FAIRBANKS COAT-OF-ARMS

## FARRAR FAMILY

ref.: Stearns' Gen. and Fam. Hist. of State of New Hampshire, Vol. II, p. 591, 592.

The name Farrar, as a family name, was first known in England from Gualkeline or Walkeline de Ferrariis, a Norman of distinction, attached to William, Duke of Normandy, before the invasion of 1066. From him all of the name in England and America have descended. Henry de Ferrars, his son, is on the Roll of Battle Abbey, a list of the principal commanders and companions in arms of William the Conqueror, and was the first of the family who settled in England. In the fourteenth year of his reign William I ordered a general survey of the lands of his realm, which was recorded in Domesday Book, and this Henry de Ferrars was one of the commissioners appointed to perform the service. "That he was a person of much eminency, both for knowledge and integrity, there is no doubt, otherwise it is not likely he would have been entrusted in so high and weighty an employment." He bore for his arms, Argent, six horseshoes pierced, Sable. The arms were probably suggested by the name. Like Marshal which designated "any attendant on horses," and finally became a distinguished French military title, so Farrar, from Old French ferreor, ferrier, "a horse-shoer," finally became a title and a family name...

ref.: The Virginia Magazine, Vol. 59, #1, January, 1951.

William Farrer, born 1594, age 31 in muster 1624, died before June 11, 1637, came to Virginia in 1618 in the Neptune. He was the son of John Farrer who died in 1628, of Crorton, Co. Lincoln, later, London, Esquire. He was the first of the Farrers of Great Auwell to go south. Arms in 1609 exemplified by William Cowden. His will was dated 4-28-1627. 22V. 398.

Ch.: Henry

Margaret

Ellen

Hugh

Agnes

His marriage license August 26, 1574 shows he married Sissely Kelk of Barnaby (see 50V. 353), daughter of William Kelk, co. Lincoln, son of John Kelk who married Mary. She administered his estate August 13, 1590.

William Ferrar of Eywood, Yorkshire was the oldest son and owner of the estate. He witnessed a will of Lawrence Hamerton of Worly, 7-14-1543. His own will was long, dated Dec. 28, 1572, proved April 3, 1573 at York. He was buried in the church at Heptonstall.

Henry Farrar of Ewood (Eawood) Yorkshire, township of Midgley, Parish of Halifax, will dated 6-25-1548, proved 11-26-1549 (York: 13-597). He got Ewood estate in 1471, acquired additional land in Hollinhey (Halifax Parish) in 1558, and surrendered it to his son Henry in 1539 (Wakefield Manor Roll). He expressed his desire to be buried in the Church at Heptonstall. He had married Agnes Horsfall of Scothly who was executor of her husband's estate with their daughter Agnes.



## No. 10

No. 10





## THE KENRICK FAMILY

"The Kenricks have ever held a distinguished place".

ref.: Pg. 5, Vol. 3, History of Middlesex Co., Mass.

p. 10, Ibid.,

John Kenrick in 1658 bought 250 acres in the southerly part of Cambridge Village. Kenrick's Bridge over Charles River is near his house, and perpetuates his name. In his will he left to his pastor, Reverend Nehemiah Hobart, 4 acres of meadow land or fl0, at the option of his son John, who was executor.

p. 14, Ibid.,

John and Elijah Kenrick settled near the river at the South part of the town, and John Kenrick on "Averly Avenue".

History of Cambridge by L.R. Paige, pp. 80, 596.

John Kenrick settled, at age 40, in 1658, at Newton. He went there from Boston, and died 1686 at 82.

27 (9) 1650, Haukins--Grantee, Symon Bradstreet mortgage, house in Boston, built last year, between land of John Smith and John Kenrick, adjoining the lane that goes to the mill-pond.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. page 266.

George Kendrick came with Richard Mather, Rev., from Bristol, England, May 23, 1635, and settled at Scituate; was yeoman, and volunteer in Pequot War. He removed to Barnstable, then Boston; town officer 1640, wife Jane mentioned in Boston Records. He married at Rehoboth April 23, 1647, Ruth Bowen. He was a laborer, and died August 29, 1686, Will January 21, 1681 at 78 years.

ref.: Holmes' Dir. of Ances. Heads N.E. Fam. 1620-1700.

Kendrick from Saxon Kennen to know and rec...rich, rich in knowledge. George was a freeman to Scituate in 1635, removed to Rehobeth in 1645.

ref. : Savage, p. 354.

Hannah Kenric, d. Dec. 23, 1731, dau. of John.



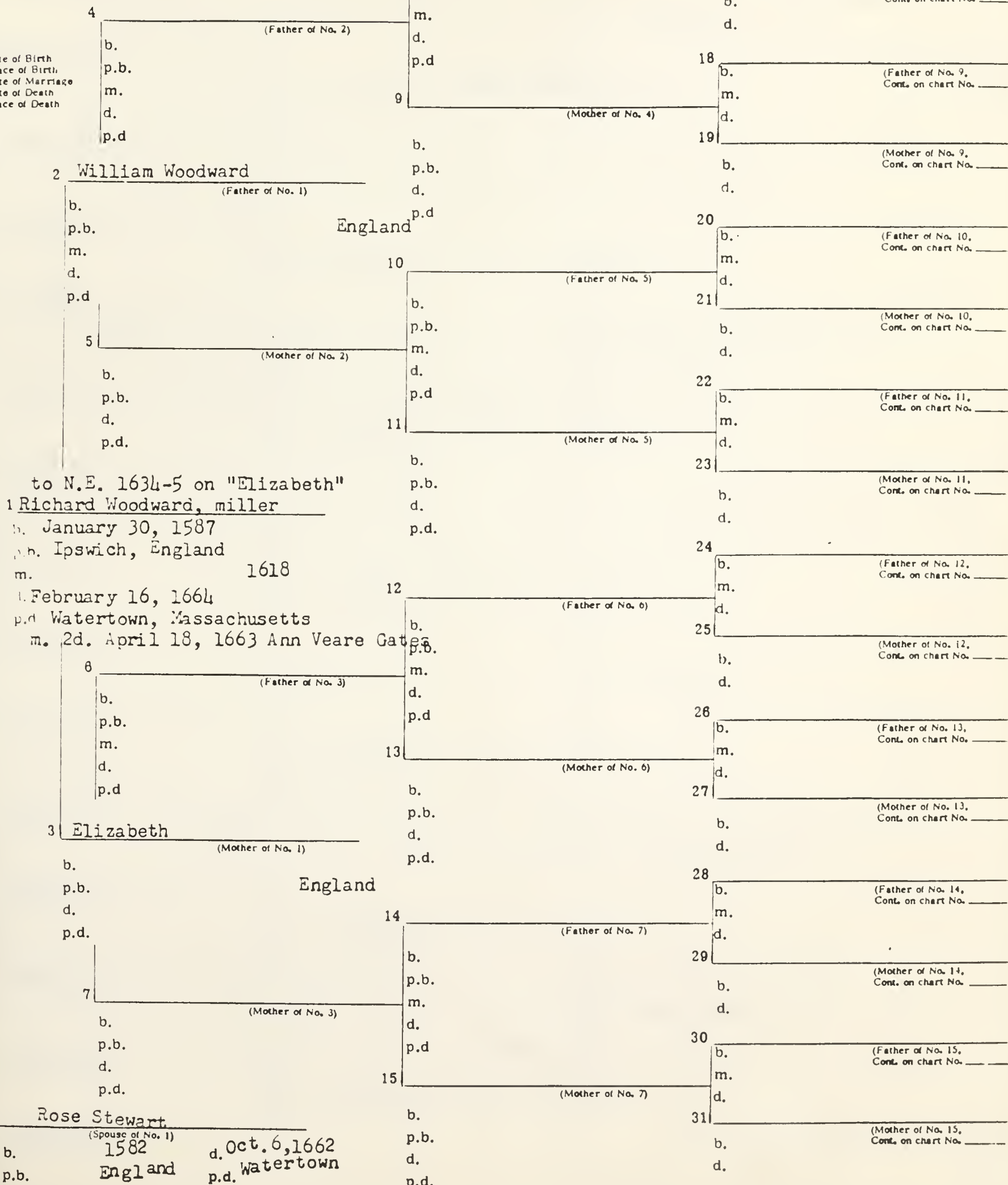
# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 28 on chart No. 10.

Chart No. 10-6

b. Date of Birth  
 p.b. Place of Birth  
 m. Date of Marriage  
 d. Date of Death  
 p.d. Place of Death





## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 10.Chart No. 11.

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 Thomas Gay

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

2 John Gay

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

5 Alice Pollard

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Matthew Gay

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

3 Margaret Welsh

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
n h

d.  
n d

8 Anthony Gay

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

9 Joan Juell

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 William Gay

b. (Father of No. 5,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

17 Alice Fleere

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

1822.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 12

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 11.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 John Gay

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 John Gay

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Alice

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 William Gay

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

Gambon

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Alice Fleere

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## GAY FAMILY

The name of Gay was a surname in County Oxford in England in the Hundred 1. Rolls of 1273 and in Somerset County in the time of Edward III. One source claims that prior to 1609, the Gay family immigrated to England from Cork, Ireland to escape religious persecution, and that John Gay was born in 1612 in Devonshire, England, coming to America in 1630. He married the widow, Joanna ( ) Balducke who was born in 1607.

John came to America in 1630, a member of the group who went in the hospital in Plymouth, England, to immigrate to the new world. They chose their leaders and in the following month, in the 400 ton ship Mary and John embarked with 140 others. After 70 days they landed at Nantasket Harbor, Mass John going to Watertown where he first settled. In 1636 he was one of the group who went from there to settle Dedham, Mass. His wife Joanna died Aug. 14, 1691.<sup>2</sup> His will was dated Dec. 18, 1686, and his estate was valued at \$91.5.8.

The Gay Arms - --Gules, crusily or, three lions rampant argent  
Crest--- A demi grehound rampant sable, ;collared or.<sup>3</sup>

John Gay was a grantee in the Great Dividends and in the Beaver Brook plow lands, and in Dedham Marriages before 1699, Abiel Gay to Daniel Hawes-1677; Johanna Gay to Nathaniel Whiting-1664; John Gay to Rebecca Bacon-1678; John Gay to Mary Fisher-1692; Jonathan Gay to Mary Bullard-1682; Judith Gay to John Fuller-1672; Lydia Gay to Thomas Eaton-1697; Mary Gay to Jabez Pond; Samuel Gay to Mary Bridge-1661.

## Children of John Gay:

1. Samuel, b. 3-16-1639; d. 4-15-1718, m. 11-23-1661 Mary Bridges (1637-1718)
2. Hezekiah, b. 7-8-1640; d. 1659-60.
3. Nathaniel, b. 1-11-1643; d. 1712, m. Lydia Lusher
4. Joan, b. 3-23-1645, m. Jerusha Bradford
5. Eliezer, b. 5-21-1647; d. 1726, m. Lydia Hawes
6. (Twin) Abel, b. 4 23-1649
7. (Twin) Judith, b. 4-23-1649
8. John, b. 5-6-1661
9. Jonathan b. 8-1 1653
10. Hannah b. 8 16-1656
11. Elizabeth

## Children of Samuel Gay and Mary Bridges:

1. Samuel, b. 2-4-1663, m. Abigail ( ) lived in Swansea.
2. Edward, lived at Wrentham, m. Rebecca Fisher in 1688
3. John, b. 1668; d. 1758, m. 1692, Mary Fisher
4. Hezekiah
5. Timothy b. 1674; d. 1719, m. Patience Lewis.

Cutter's Boston and Eastern Mass., Vol. III, has this to report:

The Gay family was founded in America by John Gay who came to New England in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630. He arrived on the 30th May and was landed

---

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Vonnetta Gay, r.5, Oskaloosa, Iowa.

2. Ref. letter Alice Fuller Wanzer, 195 Lawrence Rd. Medford, 55 Mass. 1961

3. Americana Vol. 32, 1938



at Nantasket. Part of the ship's company located at what was known among the Indians as 'Mattapan', and others, among them John Gay, proceeded up the Charles River, engaged an interpreter from among the Indians, settled at Charlestown and continued until they reached a place near where the United States arsenal now stands at Watertown, Massachusetts. They found there an encampment of some three hundred Indians, hastened to declare their peaceful intentions through their interpreter and were allowed to settle there, thus becoming 'the first settlers of Watertown'. John Gay received grants of land, but a few years later, in company with eighteen others of the settlers, pushed on farther up the river and settled a plantation which they called "Contentment" which became in the course of time, incorporated as Dedham. John Gay became prominent in the life of the Colony, was a signer of the "petition for incorporation", September 6, 1636; was one of the proprietors of the town, and in 1664 was Selectman. He died March 4, 1688, and his wife Johanna died August 14, 1691. Eleven children were born to John and Joanna Gay.

Carlos Slafter, in his chapter entitled, "The Schools and Teachers of Dedham, Vol. II, July, 1891, No. 3 of the Dedham Historical Register, says,

In the year 1717 the difficulty of sending to one school from all parts of the expanding town began to call for a remedy. At a general meeting May 13, 1717,

It was further proposed to the town if (it) be their mind to have the school Removed to seuerall parts of thes town. voted in the affirmative. It was also proposed to chose a committy of 3 men to consider and propose what is proper and conuenient as to the places and time to haue sd school removed and the comity chosen by vote were Joseph Smith Amos fisher sen and John Gay tailor...

"According to information in the Gen. Library, Salt Lake City, Utah, the Gay family was prominent in England (Devonshire) about 1600. It was one of the families dispersed at the time William the Conqueror took over England. The family was wealthy although the different revolutions took heavy toll of their estates and fortunes. The name 'Gay' came originally from France and was 'Le Jay' or 'Le Gaye', meaning 'the bird'. After going to England the family dropped 'Le' and became Gaye or Gay.

The family had a coat-of-arms and a crest. Some of the family went to Ireland and one William Gay from there settled in America in one of the Carolinas. One John Gay and his brother came to America on the good ship

'Mary and John', landing in New England, 30 May 1630. They settled at Charles River where the U.S. Army Arsenal now stands. This John Gay's genealogy is in the Genealogical Library in Salt Lake City. The record goes down to one Moses Gay who came to Utah in 1852 and who is my (Mrs. Smurthwaite) ancestor. This record is in 'History of Woodstock, Conn.', Vol. 5, page 296 ff<sup>1</sup>.

In England there is a published record of the Gay family that goes back to King John, AD 530, which shows one John Gay coming to America in 1630. He is our John Gay, who established a village on a plantation that later became the town, Dedham.

One source, information gathered by Roy J. Honeywell from the Media Research Bureau, states that the name Gay is believed to have originated in a nickname given to persons notably gay and light-hearted. The name Gay is found in London and in the counties of Oxford, Devon, Somerset, Kent and Norfolk in early times. Adam le Gay was in Oxfordshire in 1273. He is one of the earliest Gays on record. Most Gays belonged to the yeomanry and to the landed gentry.

John Gay, who lived in Devon in the late 14th and early 15th centuries seems to be the most probable progenitor of the John Gay who arrived in Massachusetts in the early 1630's.

William H. Gay, in his Story of the Gay Family, places the origin of the Gays in Devon. They resided at the Goldworthy Manor. Some of the Gays seem to have left the area during and after the religious wars in the 17th century. One branch settled in Ireland and fought for the King in the Battle of the Boyne (1690). From this branch a James Gay left Ireland for the Carolinas (1766).

Another source states that the family was originally seated at Hampton Gay in Oxfordshire. Later, they settled at Goldsworthy (1420). This source also states that the heiress of Curtoys of Goldsworthy and a co-heiress of Gamond or Gambon married into the family. John Gay, the English poet, was of the Goldsworthy family. A coat-of-arms is also provided.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Material provided by Douglas Wenny, Oakwood School, Poughkeepsie, N.Y. 1966.



ref.: Stearns' Family History of New Hampshire, p. 1903.

In ancient times, before surnames were fashionable, men were sometimes distinguished from one another by reference to their temperament, and in old records men are designated as the lively, the blithe, or the gay; and probably the ancestor of this family took his surname from his disposition to be gay.

(1) John Gay came to America from England about 1630, and first settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. He was one of the grantees of lands in the Great Dividends and in Beaver Brook plow lands, receiving altogether forty acres. He was made a freeman May 6, 1635, and was subsequently one of the founders of the plantation of Dedham. He was one of the original proprietors of the town, his name appearing on the petition for incorporation September 6, 1636. He was a selectman of Dedham in 1654, and died in that town March 4, 1688. His wife Joanna died August 14, 1691. It is a matter of family tradition that she was the widow Balewicke when she married John Gay. His will appears in the Suffolk records, being dated December 18, 1686, and was proved December 17, 1689. His wife and son John were the executors, and his estate was valued at ninety-one pounds, five shillings, eight pence. His children were: Samuel, Hezekiah, Nathaniel, Joanna, Eliezer, Abiel, Judith, John, Jonathan, Hannah and Elizabeth...

(II) Samuel, eldest child of John and Joanna Gay, was born March 10, 1639, in Dedham, and always resided in that town. By his father's will he received the lands situated near Medfield line granted to the father by the town. He was selectman in 1698, and died April 15, 1718. He was married, November 23, 1661, to Mary, daughter of Edward Bridge, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Their sons were: Samuel, Edward, John, Hezekiah, and Timothy.

(III) John (2) third son of Samuel and Mary (Bridge) Gay, was born June 25, 1668, in Dedham, where he resided all his life and was a selectman in 1721. He was married, May 24, 1692, to Mary Fisher, who died May 18, 1748. She was survived more than ten years by her husband, who died June 17, 1758. Their children were: Mary, Mercy, John, Samuel, Margaret, Eliphalet and Ebenezer...

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. U.S. Vol. VII, pp.210-214.

Arms.- Gules, three lions rampant, two, one argent.

Crest.- A demi-grey hound rampant sable, collared or.

ref.: Dow-Ball-Eaton and Allied Families, p.481

John Gay from Plymouth, England, d. Mar. 4, 1688, Will is dated Dec. 18, 1686, proved Dec. 17, 1689. The inventory was 91 pounds, 5 shillings, 9 pence. Of migration to America: They sailed after meeting in Feb., 1630 at New Hospital, in Plymouth, March 30, 1630, taking 70 days to reach the harbor of Nantucket. John Gay was admitted freeman at Watertown, May 6, 1635, obtained grant of 40 acres, and the following year was a founder in Dedham, and in 1654 a selectman...m. Joanna --- who died Aug. 14, 1691.

ref.; Hartford Times, D-2143.

John Gay married about 1638 Joanna Balduck Dedham, widow of John Dedham. In 1636 John Gay founded a village he named for John Dedham...





## THE BRIDGE FAMILY

ref.: Savage, Gen. Dict. N.E., p. 248

Edward Bridge was a freeman May 22, 1639, had wife Mary and these children:

Mary b. 18 Nov. 1637, m. 23 Nov. 1661 Samuel Gay

Thomas b. 31 Mar. or May, 1639

A.&H. Artillery: ref.

Sam'l. Livermore- 1640-1690, m. 1668, Anna Bridge (1647-1727)

Matthew Bridge- 1615-1700, m. 1643(Served 1643) Anne Danforth- 1622-1704.

ref.: The Town of Roxbury, Francis S. Drake, Roxbury: Oct., 1878, p. 18

Petition to General Court "to adhere to the Patent and the privileges thereof"

dated Oct. 25, 1664, signed by...Edward Bridg, Robert Pepper...Isaac Curtis...

p. 49,

A note of ye Estates and Persons of the Inhab. of Roxsbury

12 acres Edward Bridge...4 02

12 $\frac{1}{2}$  Richard Peneer ..4 03

John Johnson 15 12 06 08 dated betw. 1636-1640

p. 428

At the corner of May Street, formerly Lowder's Lane, is the estate of Mr. T.W. Seaverns, formerly the Bridge estate. Edward Bridge was one of the first settlers of the town, and a very old house is yet standing on the place.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten. p. 107

Edmond Bridges at 23, 13 July, 1635, to N.E. on James... John May, Master for N.E., was certified from minister of his conformation in religion, and that he was no subsidy man....

## THE WOODWARD FAMILY

ref.: Genealogical and Family History of Western New York, W.R. Cutter, Vol. 1, 1912, p. 154

The name Woodward, or Woodard, is supposed to be a trade name, probably derived from the English common noun, Wood-ward, the early Woodwards being park and forest keepers. The earliest emigrant of the name was Richard Woodward, who embarked at Ipswich, England, with his wife Rose and sons, George and John, April 10, 1634, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. It is not known that he was related to Nathaniel Woodward, of Boston...

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. III, October, 1892, No. 4, pp. 156, 157.

...Monday, May 11th, 1685, Goodman Woodward of Dedham, father to the Minister, is dead within's day or two. (I., 75, 76.) (The Sewall Diary)

Note. Peter Woodward was received in to the Church Jan. 7, 1641-42; his wife whose name does not appear on the record, was admitted April 7, 1643. He was made freeman, May 18, 1642; Representative, 1665, 1669, and 1670; died May 9, 1685. Savage thinks he was the father of Peter, William, Rebecca, and Ann. Peter and William were doubtless his sons. It is possible that Ann Woodward, who died June 4, 1666, may have been his wife, not his daughter. The Rebecca Woodward, who married Thomas Fisher, Dec. 11, 1666, is correctly stated by Savage, Vol. IV, p. 643, to have been the daughter of George Woodward, of Cambridge, and not, as he says on p. 646, of Peter Woodward, of Dedham.

ref.: Stearn's Gen. and Fam. Hist. of New Hampshire, Vol. III, page 1273.

...The surname is from the name of an officer in England, who duty was to (sic) protect the wood, and who was sworn to present all offences against vert and venison at the forest courts.

(I) Richard Woodward, aged forty-five, with his wife Rose, aged fifty, son George, aged thirteen years, and son John, aged thirteen years, embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the "Elizabeth". William Andrews, master. Richard Woodward was admitted freeman September 2, 1635, and his name is on the earliest list of proprietors of Watertown. In 1642 he had a homestall of twelve acres, the bounds of which are given in the ancient records. At the same time he owned another homestall of ten acres; also twelve other lots, amounting to three hundred and ten acres. September 8, 1648, Richard Woodward, then said to be of Boston, bought of Edward Holbrook and wife Anne a mill in Boston, which he sold December 26, 1648, to William Aspinwall. He resided in Cambridge in 1660. His wife Rose died October 6, 1662, aged eighty, and he soon after married (second) Ann Gates, born 1603, widow of Stephen Gates of Cambridge. The marriage settlement was dated April 18, 1663. Ann died in Stow, February 5, 1683. He died February 16, 1665...

(II) George, son of Richard and Rose Woodward, was born probably in England, about 1621, and came to America with his parents in 1634. He was admitted freeman May 6, 1646. He died May 31, 1676, and administration was granted June 20, 1676, to his widow Elizabeth and son Amos. The inventory of his property amounted to fl43. 10s. His first wife's name was Mary and

(ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. page 514.

Richard Woodward, who had bought a windmill in Boston, sold it in 1648.)



by her he had eight children. He married second, August 17, 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hammond of Newton. Her father in his will, proved November 5, 1675, gave her one hundred acres of land on Muddy river (Brookline). By this wife he had five children. The widow Elizabeth married second, Samuel Truesdale. The children of the first wife were: Mary, Sarah, Amos, Rebecca, John, Susanna, Daniel and Mary; and those of the second wife were: George, Thomas, Elizabeth, Nathaniel and Sarah. It appears that George Woodward, Sr., had a daughter Sarah by each wife, and that both of these daughters were living at the same time...

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 657.

...He (Richard Woodward) at the same time owned another homestead of 10 acres, bounded W. by highway; E. by Edward How, and his own land; N. by Richard Benjamin; S. by Edmund Blois. Also, 12 other lots, amounting to about 310 acres. Sept. 8, 1648, he bought of Edward Holbrook, and wife Anne, a mill in Boston, which he (R.W., then said to be of Boston), sold Dec. 26, 1648, to William Aspinwall. He d. Feb. 16, 1664-5; his estate was appraised, Feb. 21, by Nathaniel Treadway, William Bond, and Henry Spring, and was admin. by his sons George and John. He resided in Camb. in 1660. His wid. Ann, d. in Stow, Feb. 5, 1682-3. (See Barry, p. 250).

...George Woodward d. May 31, 1676, and admin. granted June 20, 1676, to wid. Elizabeth, and son Amos. Inventory, June 23, 1676, fl43.10. His wid. m. Samuel Truesdale. Chil.,

1. Mary, b. August 12, 1641; d. August 23, 1718; m., January 13, 1663-4, John Waite.
  2. Sarah, b. Feb. 6, 1642-3; m., about 1664, Stephen Gates, Jr., of Boston, and afterwards Stow.
  3. Amos, birth not recorded, but he was one of the administrators of his father's estate; adm. freeman, Oct. 10, 1677. He d. in Camb., Oct. 9, 1679, "aged 38," probably should be 33. He was witness in Court Ap., 1668, then aged 23, and said to be "of Flint's Farm Camb." It appears by his Will, dated Oct. 9, 1679, that he left neither wife nor child. It was probably his wife Sarah, dr. of William Patten, of Camb., who d. in Camb., Sept. 24, 1677. He gave his right and title to the house and land in Wat., "which was our father Woodward's," to brother Daniel Woodward; gave his house to brother (?Thomas) Patten, of Billerica, and mentioned sister Grey's dr. Sarah.
  4. Rebecca, b. Dec. 30, 1647; m., in Dedham, Dec. 11, 1666, Thomas Fisher, of Dedham.
  5. John, b. Mar. 28, 1649
  6. Susanna, b. Sept. 30, 1651; d. unm.; admin. on her estate granted to her brother John, Dec. 19, 1676.
  7. Daniel, b. Sept. 2, 1653. His father's homestead was assigned to him in the settlement of the estate. It is supposed that he was the Daniel Woodward, of Medford, who was licensed by the Court, May 1, 1690, to keep an inn. Chil. by wife Elizabeth; Sarah, b. in Medford, Jan. 5, 1689; Hannah, b. in Woburn, May 7, 1691; Amos, b. June 5, 1693.
  8. Mary, b. June 3, 1656 (so the town record says; it probably should be Mercy) (for children by second wife see pp. 657, 658)
- ref.: also 968.



ref.: The N.E. H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. CXX July 1966, p. 163.

Stephen Gates and Ann Veare were married in Hingham, England, 5 May 1628. (The American Gen., vol. 10, p. 199, April 1934)...She married secondly, (Contract 18 April 1663), as his second wife, Richard Woodward of Watertown, Mass., who died 16 Feb. 1664/5. In her will, dated 18 April 1682, she described herself as of Pompasitacutt (Ponpositicut, now Stow, Mass.). The will was proved 9 April 1683. In it she calls herself "Ann Gates." A footnote states that "my last Husbands name was Woodward but I generally went by ye name of Gates notwithstanding." There are conflicting statements about the date of her death. According to Stow records Anne Woodward died 19 Feb. 1682 (i.e. 1682/3). Marlborough, Mass., records state that Wid. Hannah Gates died 5 Feb. 1682 (i.e. 1682/3).

ref.: Americana Magazine, Vol. 28, 1934, p. 140.

Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Cason Hammond of Lavenham, England, born 1633-4, married first, George Woodward; 2dly, Samuel Truesdale.

ref. Hartford Times C-5383.

George Woodward and John came 1635 to Watertown on "Elizabeth". George was born in Ipswich, England and died 1676.

B-4987. Rose born England about 1584 died Watertown Oct. 6, 1682...Elizabeth Hammond daughter of Thomas of Newton. Was she Rose Stewart born 1582, died Oct. 6, 1662?...was first wife of George Woodward Mary Gales who died 1658?

C-2222-Richard, born Ipswich 1589, married Rose Stewart (?) d. 1662.

Ann Veare Gates Woodward died at Stow Feb. 5, 1682-3. Had children George and John. George married Mary Gales (?) who died 1658. George died Watertown Feb. 16, 1665 ch: Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1641 d. Aug. 23, 1718 m. Jan. 13, 1663, John Wait; Sarah b. Feb. 6, 1642-3; Amos; Rebecca Dec. 30, 1647; John, Mar. 28, 1649; Susanna, Sept. 30, 1651; Daniel Sept. 2, 1653; Mary, June 3, 1656; George Sept. 11, 1660.

D-2942.

John (2) Woodward (Richard 1) married first Mary White, daughter of Thomas. She died 1664. John married 2d at Charlestown, 1658, Mrs. Abigail (Benjamin) Stubbs; had Rose and Abigail by second wife.

Gates Gen.-D-2942-E.D.H. Nov. 8, 1966.

Richard Woodward (1) born England Jan. 30, 1587, son of William and Elizabeth, married in England, 1618, Rose Stewart born in England about 1582. Children: Geo. b. 1619 in England, John, b. 1621, in England. Rose died Watertown Oct. 6, 1662; Richard married 2d. April 18, 1663, Ann Veare Gates.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten...

Ipswich note of those did not take oath of allegiance or supremacy being under age, shipped in this port for the Elizabeth of Ipswich, Mr. Wm. Andrews, bound for N.E. the last of Apr. 1634 Rich Woodward: George W. age 13

: John aged 13

Robt Goodale : Mary G. aged 4

: Abraham G. aged 2

: Isaacke G. aged half a year

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 13  
16 Probably John Fisher

. Date of Birth  
 . Place of Birth  
 . Date of Marriage  
 . Date of Death  
 . Place of Death

## 4 Anthony Fisher, Sr.

b. apt. April 23, 1591 (Father of No. 2)

p.b. Syleham, England

m.

d. April 18, 1671

p.d. Dorchester, Suffolk, Mass.

## 2 Anthony Fisher, Jr.

b. ap. Aug. 7, 1623, Sileham, (Father of No. 1)

p.b. England, Suffolk County

m. Sept. 7, 1647, Dedham, Mass.

d. Feb. 13, 1670

p.d. Dedham, Mass.

## 5 Mary Buckingham

(Mother of No. 2)

b. ca. 1592

p.b. Denton, England

d.

p.d. Denton, England

## 1 Eleazer Fisher

b. September 18, 1669

p.b. Dedham, Mass.

m. October 13, 1698

d. February 6, 1722

p.d. Dedham, Mass.

## 8 Thomas Faxton

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1601

p.b. England

m.

d.

p.d.

## 3 Joanna (Johanna) Faxton

(Mother of No. 1)

b. 1626

p.b. England

d. October 16, 1694

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 7 Joane

(Mother of No. 3)

b. England

p.b.

d.

p.d. ca. 1670

Massachusetts

## Mary Avery

b. Aug. 21, 1674 (Spouse of No. 1)

p.b. Dedham, Mass.

d. March 25, 1749

p.d. Dedham, Mass.

## 8 Anthony Fisher, land-owner

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

England

m.

d. Buried April 11, 1640

p.d. Sileham, Suffolk Co., Eng.

## 9 Mary Fiske

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b. Broad Gates, Laxfield, Eng.

d.

p.d. Sileham, England

## 10 John Buckingham

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

## 11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

## 12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

## 13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

## 14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

## 15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

b. (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 1)

m.

d.

## 17

b.

d.

18 Nicholas Ffyske

b.

m.

d.

p.d.

19

Laxfield

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 1)



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 21 on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 14.

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

Bookseller &  
 4 Dr. William Avery, M.D.

b. 1622  
 p.b. Barkham, Berkshire, Eng.  
 m.  
 d. Buried March 21, 1686  
 p.d. Boston, Mass.

2 Deacon William Avery

(Father of No. 1)  
 b.ap. Oct. 27, 1646-7  
 p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
 m. September 21, '73, Dedham  
 d. December 15, 1708  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

5 Margaret Allright

(Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b. Arberfeild, Berks co, Eng.  
 d. September 28, 1678  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

1 Mary Avery

b. August 21, 1674  
 p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
 m. October 13, 1698  
 d. March 25, 1749  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

6 Job Lane, artificer,

(Father of No. 3)  
 b. ca. 1620  
 p.b. Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire,  
 m. 1647, England  
 d. August 23, 1697, 77 years  
 p.d. Malden, Massachusetts.  
 m. 2d, 2d 7 mo. 1660, Anna Reynar

3 Mary Lane

(Mother of No. 1)  
 b. 1652  
 p.b.  
 d. October 11, 1681  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

7 Sarah Boyce

(Mother of No. 3)  
 b. 1632  
 p.b.  
 d. May 19, 1659 (14th-)  
 p.d. Malden, Mass. at 72 yrs.  
 Malden Burying Gr. Apr. 30, 1704

Eleazer Fisher

(Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. Sept. 18, 1669 d. Feb. 6, 1722  
 p.b. Dedham, Mass. p.d. Dedham, Mass.

8 Robert Avery, blacksmith

(Father of No. 4)  
 b. N  
 p.b. Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng.  
 m. Will March 30, 1642  
 d. Proved June 15, 1644  
 p.d. Wokingham, England, Berks  
 Co.

9 Joanne

(Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 William Allright, the elder

(Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m. Will 18 Mar. 1666, prvd. 21  
 d. May, 1667 at Arberfeild, 22  
 p.d. Berks Co., England

11 Joan (Jone)

(Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 James Lane

(Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b. Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire,  
 m. England  
 d. before 1654.

13 Katherine

(Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 Joseph Boyce ?

(Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

17 b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

18 b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

19 b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

20 b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

21 b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

22 b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

23 b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

24 George Lane

b. ca. 1550 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. Will Nov. 6, 1627  
 d. proved Sept. 27, 1628

25 b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

26 b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

27 b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

28 b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

29 b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d. d.

30 b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m. d.

31 b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 24 on chart No. 14.Chart No. 15

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 Robert Lane, husbandman

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b. Rickmansworth, Hertford-  
 shire, England  
 m.  
 d. Will, dated July 4, 1542  
 proved June 11, 1543  
 p.d. Buried churchyard Rickmansworth

2 Thomas Lane, yeoman

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 1515  
 p.b. Rickmansworth, Eng.  
 m.  
 d. Will Dated 9. 1586, proved  
 June 14, 1587  
 p.d. Buried churchyard Rickmansworth  
 England

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 George Lane, yeoman

b. ca. 1550  
 p.b. Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, Eng.  
 m.  
 d. Will, Nov. 6, 1627, proved Sept. 12  
 27, 1628  
 p.d. Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, Eng.

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Alice

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
 m. m.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16

b. (Father of No. 5,  
 Cont. on chart No.

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No.

b.

d.

## THE LANE FAMILY

ref.: Historic Homes and Places, Middlesex Co., Vol. II, Cutter, 1908, p. 419;

Job Lane, the immigrant, who came from Rickmansworth, England, in 1635, and settled in that part of Massachusetts Bay Colony, organized as the town of Billerica, May 29, 1655, and as the town Bedford, September 23, 1729. He purchased a part of the Governor Winthrop estate in the Concord river.

Ibid., Vol. IV, pp. 1502, 1503:

Robert Lane, the English progenitor, lived at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. His will, dated July 4, 1542, proved June 11, 1543, provides that he be buried in the churchyard of Our Blessed Lady in Rickmansworth, and gives to daughters Annes (or Agnes) Page and Margaret Thorpe each one acre of wheat, one cow and ten sheep, and various articles of household furniture; to John Page, son William Page, and John Thorpe, son of Edward Thorpe, each one sheep; and to Elyne, his son's daughter, one bullock. His son Thomas was executor and residuary legatee. Children:

1. Thomas
2. Annes, married William Page
3. Margaret, married Edward Thorpe.

II Thomas Lane, son of Robert Lane (1), was born about 1515. He was a yeoman of Rickmansworth. His will, dated December 9, 1586, proved June 14, 1587, provides that his body be buried in the churchyard at Rickmansworth, and bequeathed ten shillings to the poor of the parish; to his son George "the table in the hall, and the form and settles about the window, and the horse mill standing in the barn, with all things belonging to the said mill; also a brass pot which was his grandfather's, after the death of his wife; to son John; son Richard; daughter Joan Wynchfield; to Elizabeth Culverhouse; to Mary Page; to James Lane, house and land at Croxley Green, on condition that the aforementioned George Lane, father of James pays to testator's daughter Dorothy ten pounds at the time of her marriage; to sister Thorpe. His wife Alice was executrix and residuary legatee.

1. Elyne, mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1542
2. George, mentioned below.
3. John
4. Richard
5. Elizabeth, married-----Culverhouse
6. Dorothy, perhaps wife of Thomas Hull.

III George Lane, son of Thomas Lane (2), was born about 1550. His will, dated November 6, 1627, proved September 27, 1628, bequeaths to son Henry; son Symon, a life annuity towards the bringing up of his children, upon condition that he shall not return his children to his kindred, otherwise the legacy to be void; to daughter Isabel Lane; sons Jerome and James; to Edward, James's son; to Anne, daughter of Thomas Hull, and other children of Thomas Hull. Thomas and John were executors and residuary legatees.

1. Thomas, executor of father's will and trustee under the will of his brother Symon in 1629, probably died before 1646 in England.



2. John, ancestor of one branch of the American family.
3. Henry
4. Symon, died in England
5. Jerome
6. James; mentioned below
7. Isabel
8. George, married and had children.

IV James Lane, born in Rickmansworth, England, was the father of Job, James and Edward Lane of Malden, Massachusetts, 1650. He died possessing a landed estate, before the year 1654. His wife's name was Katherine.

1. John, the eldest, remained in England and received joint inheritance with his brother James in the parental estate prior to 1654.
2. Job, born about 1620, in England; settled in Malden, Massachusetts; ancestor of the Billerica and Bedford Lane families
3. James; mentioned below.
4. Edward, an early settler of Malden; bought real estate there in 1651 of Robert Harding; visited England, returning 1656; settled as a merchant in Boston.

... That same year (1654) James and John Lane, his brother, had joint ownership in real estate at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, received from their parents. Job Lane, their brother, also claimed a share. James had paid debts on the property, "a good sum," and was reduced in circumstances. The brothers--Job, James and Edward--settled in Malden about 1656, in some kind of partnership which did not continue long. James Lane soon removed to Casco Bay, Edward Lane to Boston, and Job to Billerica, about 1664. James Lane was called an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1658; in 1660 he was at Malden, according to a power of attorney given his brother Job.

Coat-of-Arms: Per chev or and az a chev gu bet 3 mullets counter-changed

Crest: A lion pass guard holding a mullet by its point in the gamb

Motto: Fide et amore

Bookplate William Lane

ref.: Lane Genealogies, Volume III, English Family, Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, 1542-1758, compiled by James Hill Fitts, Exeter, N.H., The News-Letter Press, 1902 pp. xx to 26.

Robert Lane or A Lane, of Rickmansworth, Herts., "husbandman," who is described in the Subsidy Roll of 1524 as "Robert A Lane," and in that of 1525 as "Robert Lane," in his will, dated 4 July, 1542, proved 11 June, 1543, provides that he is to be "buried yn the churche yerd of our blessed lady yn Ricmansworthe," and gives to his daughters Annes Page and Margaret Thorpe each one acre of wheat, one cow, and 10 sheep, and specified article of household furniture; to John Page, son of William Page, and John Thorpe, son of Edward Thorpe, each one sheep; and to Elyne, his son's daughter, one bullock. The residuary legatee and executor was his son Thomas.



In the name of God Amen In the yere of oure lord God 1542 the iiijth daye of Julye I Robt Lane of the pyshe of Ricmansworth, husbandman syke yn body & hole of memory make my testament and last will yn thys forme and man followyng ffirst I bequeth my soul unto Almightye God &c & my body to be buried yn the churche yerd of our blessed lady yn Ricmansworthe Item I bequeth to the hye aut of my pyshe churche for tythes for yourer iiijd Item I bequeth to Annes Page my dought one acre of wheate Item I bequeth to Margaret Thorpe one acre of wheat I bequeath unto Annys & Margaret either of them x shepe apeece Item I bequeth to John Page the sone of Willm Page one shepe Item I bequeth unto John Thorpe the son of Edward Thorpe one shepe Item I bequeth to my dought Annes and Margatt the Botts (sic) that ar yn the nether pece yn the myld fyld I bequeth to Annes Page ij pans Item I bequeth vnto Margaret Thorpe a pott Item I bequeth to Annes and Margaret ether of them ij pwt dysshes Item I bequeth unto Annes Page one postnett Item I bequeth unto Margett Thorpe one kettell Item I bequeth to Annes and Margaret ether of them two peyre of shetts Item I bequeth unto Annes Page one cowe Item I bequeth unto Marg<sup>et</sup> Thorpe one cowe Item I bequeth unto Elyne my sones dought one bolloke. The rest of my goods not bequethed my detts payd and my funerall done I gyue frely unto my sone Thoms whome I make my trewe and Lawfull executore for to dyspose my goods for the Comfort of my soule and all chrysten Soules as he shall thynke best and also my leuyng neyghbours John Garden & John Euelyng ou sears of thys my last wyll The wytnes Willm Hopkyns curat Ric Rosse Wyllm Pearne John Garden John Euelyng with many other the daye & yere above sayd.

Children of Robert Lane, in 1542:

Thomas, m. Alice-----, and had children. See hereunder.

Annes, m. William Page, and had: John, living in 1542. Did the latter m. Mary-----, or was there also a daughter Mary? Thomas Lane, in 1586, bequeathed to Mary Page one-quarter of wheat.

Margaret, m. Edward Thorpe, and had: John, who was living in 1542; she received a bequest from her brother Thomas in 1587.

Thomas Lane, of Rickmansworth, yeoman, son of the above mentioned Robert Lane, made a will dated 9 Dec., 1586, proved 14 June 1587, in which he provides that he is to be buried in the church yerd at Rickmansworth, and bequeaths 10 shillings to the poor of Rickmansworth; to his son George "the Table in the hale, and the forme and the settles about the window, and the horse mill standinge in the Barne with all things belonging to the said Mill;" also "a great Brase pott wich was my Grandfathers," after the decease of the testator's wife; to his son John Lane, 10 sheep; to his son Richard Lane, certain crops and farm implements; to his daughter Joan Wynchfield, a cow and a quarter of wheat; to Elizabeth Culverhouse, one bullock and five sheep; to Mary Page, one quarter of wheat; to James Lane, a house and two acres of land in Croxley Green, on the condition that the afore-mentioned George Lane, father of the said James, pays to testator's daughter Dorothy, ten pounds at marriage, otherwise the said house and land to go to Dorothy and her heirs; to his daughter Dorothy, in addition to the above, f10 at marriage, household furniture and also

a certain debt of f5; to his sister Thorpe two bushels of wheat and two of rye, and 40s apiece to each of testator's six children. The residuary legatee and executrix was his wife Alice.

In the name of god Amen the ninth Daye of December in the yere of our Lord god 1586 in the nine and twentieth yere of the rainge of our moste gracious Soueraig Ladie Quene Elizabeth I thomas Lane of Rickersworth in the countie of Hertford yeoman beinge sicke of bodie by the visitation of Almightye god Not w<sup>th</sup> standinge hole in mind and in good and perfect memory Prayse be to god mack ordaine & declare this my laste will & Testament in Manner & forme followinge That is to saie ffirste I bequeth my soule to allmightie god my maker & into Jesus Christe my onely redemer & saviour and my bodie to be buried in the Curche yarde of Rickm shworthe Imprimis I geve to the poore of Rickmersworth x<sup>s</sup> Item I give to George Lane my sonne the Table in the hale and the forme and the settles about the window and the horse mill standinge in the Barne with all things belonging to the said mill also I geve him a great Brase pott wich was my Grandfathers and he shall not haue it untill after the deth of my wife & that she shall not cary it out of the house withe her Item I geve unto John Lane my sonne Ten shepe wherof five to be Ewes & five to be Lambes not of the beste nor of the worste Item I geve unto Richard Lane the third part of all the Corne nowe growing uppon the Burie ground payinge the third part of the rent & halfe a quarter of wheate & halfe a quarter of Rie Two quarter of Otts half a quarter of Barley & half a quater of Pease Ten shepe one cowe one gray horse and half parte of all carts ploughes Harrowes Horse harnessse & all other things belonginge to husbandrie and all the implements & shope gere wiche Richard Lovett hath in occupinge (It I wyll that yf my wyff do marry then my wyll is that my sonne Richard shalt have the other half of my cartes (?) and plowes & horses and Implements of husbandry) Item I geve unto Johan Winckfelde my daughter one cowe and one quarter of wheate to be deliuered to the said Johan after harvest next cominge Item I geve to Elizabeth Cylverhouse one Bullocke of three yere olde and five sheep Item I geve to Mary Page one quarter wheat after harveste next Item I geve to Jeames Lane one house & two acres of Land lying in Croxley grene nowe in the occupiinge of Willm Runwell upon this condition that the foresaide George Lane my sonne the father of the said Jeames shall paie unto Dorothie Lane my daughter ten pound of currant money at the Daye of her mariage or within sixe weeks after being lawfully demanded & if the said George doe refuse to paie the said Ten pound unto the foresaid Dorothie accordinge to my will then I geve the house and the Land to the said Dorothie and her heires for ever Item I geve unto Dorothie Ten pound more at the Daie of her mariage and a joyned bedstede with bed wholly as it standeth two paire of shets a Brasse Pott Item I geve her five pounds more wiche Jhon Gould of Bovingdon dwelling at (illegible) to be paide within Sixe weecks after my deasease Item I geve to my sistar Thorpe ij bushells of wheate and ij of Rie whereof one to be paid presently after my deasease and the Rest after harveste\* All the rest of my goods cattalls unbequethed detts and legacies paide my funerall discharged I geve unto Alice my wife whom I macke and constitute my whole executrix & I macke Charlys Spencer & Thomas Hull my over seers & for there paines iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> a peece.

\*It I geve unto all my sixe chyllidren xls apeece to be payd unto them immediately after my dysses



Children of Thomas Lane, the last six of whom were living in 1586: Elyne, to whom her grandfather, Robert Lane, in 1542, bequeathed a bullock.

George, who had children

John

Richard

Joan, m.-----Wynchfield.

Elizabeth, m.-----Culverhouse.



Dorothy. Did she m. Thomas Hull, and have among other children, Judith, who m. Henry Lovett? See the wills of George Lane, 1627, and John Lane, 1661.


George Lane, of Rickmansworth, yeoman, son of the above mentioned Thomas Lane, and grandson of Robert, was the father of James Lane, Senior, and the grandfather of Job, James and Edward, to an account of whose families this volume is devoted. The will of George Lane, dated 6 Nov., 1627, and proved 27 Sept., 1628, bequeaths to his son Henry Lane, f10. and certain articles of furniture, to his son Symon Lane a life annuity of f4 towards the bringing up of his children, upon condition that he shall not return his children to his kindred, otherwise the legacy to be void. To his daughter Isabell Lane he gives articles of furniture and f70, to his sons Jerome and James Lane each f10, to Edward Lane, son of said James, 40s; to Thomas, Sara, Judith, Mary and Rebecca, children of Thomas Hull, each one ewe sheep; 10s to the poor widows, and to his son John Lane, certain articles of furniture. The residuary legatees and executors were his sons Thomas and John.

In the name of god Amen the sixt daie of Nouember 1627 and in the third yeare of the Raigne of our Soulgne Lord Charles by the grace of god of england Scotland ffrance and Ireland Kinge defender of the ffaith &c I George Lane of Rickmersworth in the Countie of Hertf yeoman being sicke in body, but of good and pfecte Remembrance thanks be geuen to Allmightie god for it doo make and Ordaine this my last will and Testament all former wills to be Revoked in maner & forme ffollowing that is to say, ffirst I bequeth my soule into the hands of allmightie god my maker, and my body to be buried in Christian Buriall as becometh, Item I geve & bequeth to my son Henry Lane the Cubberd in the Buttery one Bed and Bedstead with all the ffurniture there unto belonging wherare in I now do Ly at the making of my will and Testament, and Ten pounds of Currand english money, to be paid to him within sixe monthes after my Desess. Item I bequeth to my sonne Symon Lane fower pownds of Lawfull english money to be paid to him yearly during his naturall Life, towards the bringing up of his Children upon Condicion that hee shall not Retorne his Children to his Kindred if he Retorne his Children to his Kindred then this gift is to be Cleerely voide, Item my sele Executor shall(doubtful) Symon Lanes ground one year after the dated abovesaid that hee now houldeth, Item I bequeth to my Daughter Issabell Lane the Bedstead with all the ffurniture there unto belonging of the best the biggest brass pott saving one and the biggest Kettle saving one, and the Cubberd that is now in the Lofte and the greate Cheste and Threescore & Ten pownds of Lafull english money to be paid to her within Three Monthes after my decess, Item I bequeth to my sonne Jerome Lane Ten pounds of Lawfull english money to be paid to him within Three monthes after my Decess, Item bequeth to my sonne James Lane Tenn pownds of Lawfull english money Item I bequeth to



Edward Lane the sonne of the said James Lane ffortie shillings of Lawfull english money, Item I bequeth to Anne Hull daughter of Thomas Hull fortie shillings of Lawfull english money, Item I bequeth to Thomas Hull Sarra Hull Judeth Hull Mary Hull and Rebecca Hull children of Thomas Hull each of them one ewe sheep Item I bequeth to the poore widdowes Ten shillings, Item I geve and bequeth to my son John Lane the Table in the halle with the Tressels benches forme and settles as it now standing the biggest pott and Kettle that is in the house wherein I now dwell and alsoe the Timber that is now ffelled Lying about the house wheare in I now dwell und I make my sole Executores of this my Laste will & Testamente my two sonnes Thomas Lane and John Lane all the Residue of my goods and Chattels vnbequeathed my debts being paid and my funerall discharged my will is that my Executo<sup>res</sup> shall have equally between them and I make my overseers of this my last will and Testament Roger Eve and William Clarke, and they are to have ijs vjd apiece for their paines. In witness wheare of I have put my hand and seale the daie and yeare above said in the psents of us whose names are heare under written.

Abraham Gibb  
the marke of  
Roger Eve  
the marke of  
William Clarke

the marke of  
  
Georg Lane

Seal

#### Children of George Lane, in 1627:

Thomas, executor of his father's will of 1627, and trustee under the will of his brother Symon in 1629. Not mentioned in the will of his brother Jerome in 1646, or that of his brother John in 1661.

John, executor of his father's will of 1627, and trustee under the will of his brother Symon in 1629. Made his own will in 1661.

Henry.

Symon, m. Alice-----. By his will, dated 19 May, 1629, proved 15 June, 1629, printed on page xxvi he left f30 to his son Thomas, and f15 each to his daughters Sarah, Joan and Frances; the above legacies to be paid to his brothers, Thomas and John Lane, for the benefit of his said children till of age, until which time his wife Alice is to have the profits arising therefrom, and the said sums are to be paid by the executrix to the said trustees at the house of the said Thomas Lane in Rickmansworth. Residuary legatee and executrix his wife Alice. Children:

1. Thomas, m. and had children.
2. Sarah
3. Joan
4. Frances.

Jerome, m. Martha-----.

James, m. Katherine Russell...His grandfather, Thomas Lane, bequeathed to him in 1586, a house and two acres of land in Crexley Green, upon certain conditions. In 1661 four sons of James Lane were living:

1. John
2. Job
3. James
4. Edward.

Isabell

George, m. and had children.

## Will of Symon Lane.

In the name of God Amen the nineteenth daie of May 1629 I Symon Lane of Rickm sworth in the countie of Hertf yoman being sick in body but of good and p fitt Remembrance thanks be geven to allmightie god for it doo make and ordaine this my last will and Testamente, all fformer willes to be Revoked, in manor and fforme ffollowinge vidy ffirst I bequeth my soule into the hands of Almightye god my maker And Redeemer, and my body to be buried in Christian Buriall as becometh, Item I give and bequeth unto my sonne Thomas Lane the some of Thirty powns of Lawfull english money to be paid unto him when he shall be of the full age of one and Twentie years Item I give and bequeth unto my daughter Sara Lane the some of fifteine powns of Lawfull english money to be paid to her when shee shall be of the ffull age of one and Twentie yeares, Item I give and bequeth unto my Daughter Joan Lane the sum of fifteine powns of Lawfull english money to be paid Two her when shee shall be of the full age of one and Twentie years Item I give and bequeth unto my Daughter Francis Lane the some of ffifteine powns of Lawfull english money to be paid to her when shee shall be of the full age of One and Twentie yeares And my will is ffurther that al these forsaid portiones and somes of money geven and bequethed shall be put out and delivered unto my Two Brothers Thomas Lane and John Lane, they putting in good Security to my Executors and overseers, whearby my children may be sure to have there portiones when they shall be of the full age of one and Twentie yeares as is aforsaid And my will alsoe is that Allice Lane my Lawfull wife shall have the benefit and profite that shall arise according to the statue of the portiones geven to my children, tell they shall come to the full age of One and Twentie yeares for and Towards the bringing up of my children afore named And Alice my wife is to deliv these forsaid somes to Thomas Lane and John Lane vidy that is to say the Onehalfe at the ffeaste daie of All Saints next ensuing after the Date Above said, and the other halfe at or upon the ffeaste Day of Sainte John the Baptiste which shall be in the year of our lord god one Thousand sixe hundred and Thirtie at or in the Dwelling house of the said Thomas Lane, in Rickm sworth Aforsaid, And if it shall happen that any of the said Children, Thomas Lane Sara Lane Joane Lane and ffrancis lane Do die and depart this life before they shall be of the full age then my will is that his or her porsion soe departed shall be Equally Devided Among the Rest that be living, And if it shall happen that Allice my wife Doe mary or contract herself to any man before the forsaid somes of money be payable to be put out to Thomas land and John Lane if shee doo not put them in good security for the payments of the said money Then my will is that my Two Brothers Thomas land and John lane shall enter upon soe mutch goods and Chattels as the Childrens portiones shall Amonte unto, And I make my sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament Allice my lawfull wife all the Residue of my goods & Chattels unbequethed I give and bequeth to my said Executrix my Debts being paid my funerall discharged

And I make my overseers of this my last will and Testament William Clarke and John White, and I give them ijs vjd apeece for their panes In witness wheare of I have put to my hand and seale the daie and year aforsaid

Witnesses to the p sents

Abraham Gibb

Jeremy Lane

John White

the marke of

William Clarke

the marke of

✕  
Symon Lane

Seal



James Lane, Senior, yeoman, perhaps of Rickmansworth in the county of Hertford, England, was the father of Job, James and Edward Lane, of Malden, Mass., about 1650. (was the name of his wife Katherine? "Will of Rich<sup>d</sup> Russel of the county of Hereford, the elder, gent., 16 Aug. 1627, proved 10 June 1628: To Mr. James Lane and wife Katherine Lane, etc.") Mr. Lane had four sons and died possessed of landed estate before 1654.

John, the eldest son, remained in England. He received joint inheritance with his brother James, in the parental estates prior to 1654, and perhaps was the kinsman and executor mentioned in John Lane's will of 1661. Other sons of James Lane, Senior, were Job, James and Edward who all settled in the vicinity of Boston, Mass. A letter from Jeremiah Gould, dated at London, 6 June 1654, and directed to his "Kind Friend Job Lane" in Mass., shows that James Lane, Senior, and wife had surrendered an estate to their sons James and John and their heirs. The father and mother died in debt, "a good sum," and the son James paid it.

James Lane, Senior, had five brothers of whom we have some knowledge.

## II.

Henry Lane a brother of James Lane, Senior, and probably died without issue. The letter of Jeremiah Gould to Job Lane, 1654, says: "Your uncle Henry Lane is dead; there is 19 acres of poor land fallen unto his heir, and there is a scruple made whether you be he or no, because you have an elder brother and not known to be dead."--N.E. Gen. Reg., 44:397.

## III.

John Lane was a brother of James Lane, Senior, and was mentioned in their brother Jeremie's will, 1646. Jeremiah Gould writes to Job Lane, in 1653 or '4: "I made a journey unto your uncle John Lane within this 8 days and must meet him on Saturday at Rickmansworth". The will of John Lane of Rickmansworth in the county of Hertford is dated 7 Aug., 1661, and gives much family history. The will provides for "Herriotte" payable at his death to the lord of the manor of Rickmansworth. It bequeaths "to Rebecca Baker my daughter ffive pounds of good and lawfull money of England." It leaves legacies to ten other persons in sums varying from ten to thirty pounds. It gives "to the poore people of Rickmansworth ffifty shillings to be distributed amongst them where most need is;" also "Three Hundred of Spray ffagotts To the poore people of Millend to be delivered to them thensueing Winter and continually for one and Twenty years." The residuary legatee and executor of the will was "my kinsman John Lane." He seems without male issue. His daughter Rebecca m.-----Baker..."And to my kinsman Job Lane sonne of my brother James Lane deceased I giue and bequeath the sume of Thirty pounds of like good money..."

## IV.

Symon Lane, a brother of James Lane, Senior, died prior to the signing of John Lane's will, 1661. His son Thomas Lane received by John Lane's will fifteen pounds, to go in case of his decease to his wife, and if she die to his children...

## V.

George Lane, a brother of James Lane, Senior, was living in 1654. He was mentioned in a letter from John Lane to his cousin Job Lane, 3 Mar., 1676, as having conveyed estate to his brother John Lane whose daughter Rebecca Baker surrendered it to the lord of the manor of Rickmansworth...



## VI.

Jerome, Jeremie or Jeremiah Lane, a brother of James Lane, Senior, from Penn in Buckinghamshire, bought land in Rickmansworth, 1624, lived at West End, and had wife Martha, executrix of his will, 1647... Three sons of Jeremiah Lane are mentioned in his will 1646, namely John, Josiah and Jahasiel. Two daughters of Jeremiah Lane, Mary and Martha, are named in John Lane's will of 1661. These daughters are traced to Charlestown, Mass., where Mary died before 1694...

Job Lane (James), 1620-1697, was born in England about 1620, and owned lands in Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, about eighteen miles from London. His uncle-----Boyse by marriage, fell April, 1643, in the sea-croft or club-fight between the King's forces and the Parliamentary army under Lord Fairfax. The tradition that Job Lane came to America in 1635, when only 15 yrs. old, is not authenticated.

Job Lane was distinguished as "master-carpenter," "house-wright," "artificer" and "bridge-builder." He first appears at Sekonk, Mass., in 1643, where he was estimated worth fifty pounds for the purpose of receiving subsequent grants of land, and where he joined the Sekonk Combination, 3d 5 mo. 1644. He was at Rehoboth, Mass., 9th 4 mo. 1645, and drew lot No. 28. He was at Dorchester, Mass., and returned to England and was married there in 1647.

"A full manifestation of Thomas Howell's desire on his death bed," June 6, 1647, his property to be divided between his wife and children, names "Job Lane his kinsman now in England" executor. "The coppie of Job Lane's refusall to accept of the executorship of Thomas Howell's last will and testam<sup>nt</sup> directed to the gov<sup>r</sup>nor, Oct. 19, 1647," shows him to be a carpenter of Dorchester, Mass. Thomas Howell was of Marshfield. Inventory, May 31, 1648; amount f38, 2s.

Job Lane settled in Malden, Mass., near the time of its incorporation, May 2, 1649. "In answer to the petition of seull inhabitants of Mistick Side, their request is granted viz. to be a district town of themselves, and the name thereof to be Maulden."--Gen. Court Record.

A curious entry in the Mass. Bay Colony Records has reference to a Negro servant Eneroe who, having been set free by his former master Clement, had bound himself to Mr. Lane, May 28, 1651, for nine years. Again May 18, 1653, "In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of Job Lane in behalf of Ebedmeleck his servant for the remittment of the rigor of the lawe &c. the Court judgeth it mote that the sayd Ebedmeleck, for his stealing vitualls and breaking open a window on the Lord's day, shall the next lecture day be whipt five stripes."--Mass. Records, 3:306 and 4: 137.

...Records show that Job Lane's forfeiture was abated and fine remitted," May 23 and Nov. 13, 1655; he was made freeman May 14, 1656; bought land in Malden of Nicholas Parker Sept. 22, 1656; was attorney to collect five pounds for William Wilkins of Chesham, Buck's county, England, Apr. 6, 1658; was mentioned in the inventory of George Mumings, 17th 7 mo., 1658. He contracted with the selectmen of Malden, Nov. 11, 1658, "to erect and finish upp a good strong Artificial meeting house, to be completed before 20 Sept. next ensuing."...

Job Lane purchased five acres of land in Malden from Michael Smith, the last day of the 11th mo. 1659, contracted to build a bridge over Concord



river to be completed before the close of the year 1659, "with abutments at each end suitable for the passing over with carts," and engaged to raise the frame of a house for Thomas Robinson of Scituate, Aug. 25, 1660.

He was appointed attorney for his brother James Lane of Malden, turner, Nov. 19, 1660. He received from his uncle John Lane's will, Aug. 7, 1661, thirty pounds...

Job Lane removed, about 1664, from Malden to the Indian Shawshine, a part of ancient Cambridge till incorporated Billerica, May 29, 1655, and Bedford since Sept. 23, 1729...Gov. John Winthrop of Mass. died Mar. 26, 1649, at 63 years. His son John Winthrop, Jr., settled first at Ipswich, Mass., in 1633, but was made governor of Saybrook plantation, Conn., in 1635. He founded New London in 1645 and became governor of Conn. in 1657. His son Fitz John Winthrop sold the entire Winthrop grant to Job Lane, Aug. 2, 1664, for 230 pounds current money in New England. Mr. Lane paid for the estate by building Mr. Winthrop a mansion house and barn at New London. He was put in possession of it by John Parker, Aug. 8, 1664, and took receipt for payment July 4, 1665. The deed written on vellum, with Fitz John Winthrop's unique seal upon it, is still preserved in the possession of Job Lane's descendants.

The "Two Brothers" or "Brother Rocks" are composed of rough granite each about 10 feet in diameter and standing about 60 feet apart on the meridian. The north side of the south rock is marked "Winthrop 1638". The south side of the north rock is marked "Dudley 1638"...Old oaks cut from the grove where the Two Brothers are situated were put into the bridge between Boston and Charlestown which Washington crossed and praised in 1789...

There is no evidence that the Winthrop Farm was occupied till bought by Job Lane. He owned a saw mill on the farm and built a dwelling house on the eastern side of it...The Winthrop Purchase was estimated to contain 1260 acres and continued intact until the death of Mr. Lane in 1697, when it was divided among his heirs. In 1707 it was surveyed for the first time and found to contain 1500 acres.

...It is said that Job Lane erected one of the wooden college buildings (Harvard)...

He was apportioned by lot land in the commons of Malden, May, 1695; and bought real estate of J. Green, Aug. 7, 1695. He also bought out this year, some interest of Mrs. Martha, widow of John Coggan, in the mill built by her first husband Thomas Coytemore, brother-in-law of Gov. John Winthrop, which he bequeathed to his daughter Dorothy and her husband Edward Sprague...

Job Lane was a man of marked intelligence, great business capacity and commanding influence in church and colony. Late in life he became infirm through age and paralysis, so that important papers were signed by his initials only, J.L..."By reason of my weakness and other infirmity of old age, attending me for the space of these six years past, I have wholly been incapacitated to do anything for you about that business which is above a hundred miles from me...By reason that I am lame in my right hand and have almost lost the use thereof, you may only expect my mark to my letters and bills for the future.

The mark of Job J.L. Laine.

Seal: a hand between three crescents."

Mr. Job Lane died at Malden, 23 Aug., 1697, aged 77 years.--Tombstone.

Will, signed Sept. 28, 1696, was presented for probate at Charlestown, Oct. 21, 1697.



"I Job Lane of Malden In y<sup>e</sup> county of middlesex be in a comfortable measure of health, of sound mind and perfect memory, Trough God's goodness to me: not knowing how sune it may pleas God to take me out of this world, doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following:...Itim, I give unto the children of my daughter Mary Euery one third part of those two farms in Malden both housing, upland and meddo now in the possession of John Chamberlain and Samuel Wait, and one quarter part of those lots latly laid out to me one y<sup>e</sup> Land formerly Malden common, to them and their haires forever...Itim, I give to my son William Eury's daughter Mary one pentar plattar and to his daughter Sarah one pentar platter. I have already given to my daughter Elizabeth Eury my bason In use...the Rest of my moveable estate shall be divided equally amongst the children of my daughters Mary Euery, Elizabeth Eury, and Annan Foster...

Charlestown, Oct. 21, 1697. By the Honble James Russell Esq.

Deacon John Greenleaf, Capt. John Green, Mr. John Lynde & Mr. Samuel Sprague personally appearing...  
Samll Phipps, Regr.

*for Lane*

Errors Excepted) sume totall (of estate) is, £2038, 07, 00...

Job Lane's first wife Sarah Boyce, whom he married in England, 1647, died at Malden, Mass., 14th---19th 3 mo., 1659. Malden Record. He married again, 2d 7 mo., 1660, Anna or Hannah Reyner, she b. about 1632, daughter of Rev. John and ----(Boyse) Reyner.

Mrs. Hannah (Reyner) Lane died at Malden, 30 Ap., 1704, aged 72 years.

-----Tombstone.

Children of Job and Sarah (Boyse) Lane:

1. Sarah, bap. Dorchester, Mass., 28, 3, 1648, m. Samuel Fitch.
2. Mary, b. 1652, m. William Avery.
3. Elizabeth, bap. Dorchester, Mass., 1655-6, m. Robert Avery.
4. Rebekah, b. Apr. 1658, bap. Dorchester 4th 5 mo., 1658. Malden rec. day, "b/ Feb., 1658, d. 2 mo. 58 years."

Children of Job and Anna (Reyner) Lane:

5. John, b. May, 1661, m. Susannah Whipple
6. Anna, b. 1 Sept., 1662, d. 28 Nov., 1662.
7. Anna, m. 7 Oct., 1680, by the Worshipful Humphrey Dana, Esq., James, son of Hopetill and Mary (Bates) Foster; he b. Dorchester, 13 Apr., 1651, and d. 4 Oct., 1732. He had previously m. 22 Sept., 1674, Mary dau. of John Capen..
8. Jerima, b. 19 Aug., 1666, m. Matthew Whipple, son of William and Mary (Bartholemew) Whipple of Ipswich, Mass.
9. Dorothy, b. 24 July, 1669, m. 4 or 24 Nov., 1693, Edward Sprague, son of John and Lydia (Goffe) Sprague of Malden...
10. Rebecca, b. 6 April, 1674...

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. page 277.

Job Lane Carpenter of Dorchester, son of James I. of Great Misenden, Bucks, England...wife Sarah died May 19, 1659.



## THE LANE FAMILY CONT'D.

ref. N.E.H.&Gen.Rec. July, 1859, p. 204.

"Know al men by these p'sents that I Jobe Lane, of Malden in the Covnty of midelsex in New Engld., Carpenter, acknowleg my selfe to be indebted vnto John Leverett, of Boston in the Covnty of Svffolke, in the Massachvsets Collony in New Engld, for a negro boy called mercvry the svm of thirty povnds of Cvrrant monney of new Engld., the which svm, I, the sayd Jobe Lane p'mise to pay vnot the sayde Leverett at his Now dwelling hovse in boston, or in other pay to his Content, as for monney, or to his heyres execcvtors or assignes, for the trve performance of the same, I doe hereby fyrmely bynd myselfe my heyres, execcvtors & assignes in the penalty of sixty povnds of like Cvrrant monney. In witnes whereof, I have herevnto set my hand & seale this 12th day of Jvne 1667.

Job Laine.

(Sealed with a pine-tree shilling).

Witnes, William Sedgwicke, Isaac Gross."

The above bond, except the signatures, is in the handwriting of Gov. John Leverett, who has made the following memoranda under it:--"jnterest of 30sh at 8 cent for 3 yeares one Mo. dve fro 12 jv. 1667 to jvly 15. 1670  
So yt ye debt dve at ye receveing is 37. 6.0." 7. 6. (sic)

May 17, 1676.

A letter, though the signature is lacking, is undoubtedly from Marmaduke Reyner, saying he paid money to Mr. Harwood for Job Lane; is now penniless, &c.

"I am sorry to hear of your war with the Indyans the Lord give you a blessed issue, and be with you under all, and cease his anger, and give you to sit under your vines in peace; which is the prayer of many of his people with us."

A fragment no doubt from Marmaduke Reyner confessing his "great trespass in receiving your money instead of returning it to you." Desires to hear from him, "being aged."

A fragment of a letter to Job Lane from Samuel Boys, mentions some canvas sent to Mr. Reyner, minister at Dover, by Mr. Timothy Marshall of Wakefield.

"I can get no account or receipt of Mr. Harwood, but shall by next ship send you an exact account of what money I have paid him. If you intend me receive your rent still, you must by first ship send me a letter of attorney, &c."

*Samuel Boys*

Feb. 6th, 1677.

John Dickinson's letter. Concerning Job Lane's land, "it lies on the outside of the town, not an acre of good land; in it all, there's 22 acres." "It might give about £150," if sold. "Mr. Reyner was stalled in it, but he had her lifestall in it, and it fell to him at her death; only two closes that's in Mr. Reyner's deed of gift from his father was sold by Mr. Reyner and his father to John Scott that was half brother to old Mr. John Reyner's mother; and that money Mr. Reyner had to fit him for his journey to New England." \* \* \* "This land lies 150 miles north from London on the road to Lendill; your land lies 170 miles N. E. from London, 20 miles N. E. from York; your land is 33 miles N. E. from this Place. Old Mr. Boys is alive; his wife he had in New England dead, and he married again two years ago. His oldest son Samuel, Boys that you know, hath had three wives. He had about £140 with his first, three children by her; she died, he married a gentlewoman, a maid, had £400 by her, and one child by her. She died; since he married a widow with £80 per annum for her life; he drove a good trade of merchandize in cloth to Holland and Flanders; but lighting with bad debtors and bad markets, about five months since he was forced [to] leave the country, all that he hath seized on, and owes seven thousand pounds." \* \* \*

His next son is a minister, but gives not the old man content, being a Conformist. His third son lives with Sam. &c." A fourth son at College, [is] like [to] make a hopeful man."

"If Mr. Reyner made not a will to possess it, then left heirs, it (the land) must fall on Jachin Reyner; I would it might go in the right race. and hope in the name it hath been in long."

May 6, 1677.

John Harwood, Sen, to Job Lane.

March 3, 1678.

Cousin Job,

I have been mindful of your business; I have been several times with the lord of the manor to search the court rolls, and he promised me he would see it himself. I preferred him to pay for the searching of them, but he would not admit of any to search the court rolls but himself. About a week, since I was with him and he told me that he cannot find the surrender that my uncle George Lane made to my uncle John Lane. I received a letter from you about a month since, by which I understand that you desire to know how my cousin Baker has disposed of the estate, and I so understand she did surrender it into the hands of the Lord of the manor, and then did take it up for her own life to one Mathew Baker, kinsman of William Baker, and I think the land is past recovery. Mts. Mary Gould (?) is yet living and remains single still. Henry Gould is dead, almost a year since. Strange you write so short giving no account whether the heathen be yet subdued or not, neither anything concerning your own family nor my sisters. I should have writ more at length, but that you write so short. Not else at present but my love to you and your wife and the rest of our friends. I remain your loving cousin until death,

John Lane

I Jachin Reyner do testifie that he heard his father often say and affirm that the land that came in by my mother's right, I was heir to the whole of it after his decease; and so apprehending, I sold it to my brother Job Lane.

Witness my hand this 26th September, 1678.

JACHIN REYNER.

Gildersome, ye 1st April, 1679.

Coz. Job Layne,

Yours dated the 22nd Oct. 1678 came to my hands two months since. Math. Boyes and our uncle hath been for three months since. Our uncle Marmaduke can ride abroad; Math. so ill and weak in his knees, he goes on crutches; hopes he may come to his strength again. I got our uncle to Leeds, he, Math. and I, was together to understand the payment of the £200 paid to Mr. Harwood. Mr. Boyes gave a bill for it to be paid to Mr. John Harwood, but does not know for whose account, farther than from Marmad. to Mr. Harwood. Marmad. Reyner, our uncle does affirm it was paid to Mr. Harwood on your account, and not on Mr. John Reyner's, and with he hath writ so to you formerly; it is not usual in this country to take any cash in such cases. He affirmed before Mathew Boyes and myself. That is all I can say in it; I do believe what he saith is true. Your uncle Boyes was slain in the war at a fight between the Lord Fairfax and the King's forces called Sencroft Fight, or Club Fight. It was called so because many of the countymen went with the Lord Fairfax with clubs, and no other weapons. [The] Parliament-party your uncle was in, and they was put to the rim, and he slain, between Sencroft and Leeds, within 2 miles of Leeds, in April, 1643, now 36 years since. He sent that greater part of the land yearly to Mr. Reyner, till it was ordered to you. I cannot conceive any of the land could have fallen to your second wife, but all to her brother, that came by his name, that your father



In relation to the Boyes family, I learn that Samuel Boyes of Leeds, merchant, married in or about 1674, Mary, daughter of John Mauleverer, Esq., of Letwell. She was first cousin, once removed, to Gen. Oglethorpe, the founder of Georgia. J. Dickinson's letter of Feb. 6, 1677, makes it possible that this was the second wife of our Samuel Boys. Thomas Boyes, of Edston, had a daughter Anne, born about 1685. William Boyes of Great Edston, made his will in 1640. Emmot, daughter of John Boyse of Egton, married Robert Ripley of Hull, who died about 1624. There was a family of the name at Whitby.

NOTE.—It may not be inappropriate to add that the following settlers here were connected with Yorkshire. Rev. John Reyner, Rev. Peter Prudden, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, Rev. Richard Denton, (who was curate of Coley Chapel, Halifax, in 1631, and of a good family,) Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, (of Halifax in that county, the son of Mathew Mitchel), Rev. Richard Mather, and the hundred passengers by the ship James of Bristol, who arrived here in 1635. Will not some antiquary in England try to trace them out.

Job Lane was born about 1620, m. Sarah ———, who d. May 19, 1659, and secondly Hannah Reyner, July, 1660. The names of his children have already been given; it appears that his only child by his first wife died in infancy. He resided at Malden, where he was selectman 1683, 1686-7, and representative in 1686. We have already seen that he purchased the Coytmore Mill in Malden of Mrs. Cogan, and this property, inherited by his son-in-law Edward Sprague, long remained in the possession of his descendants.

There was a Thurston Reynor at Watertown, who removed with his son Thurston to Wethersfield.

Samuel Boyes, of Saybrook, m. Lidia Bemon, dau. of Wm. Beament, Feb. 3, 1667, and had Joseph, b. in Barbadoes, and d. at Saybrook, March 22, 1682-3; Michael, b. May 26, 1683, d. same year. He d. Oct. 4, 1683, aged 48. [Hinman, 2d ed., p. 305.]

**Memoranda Relating to the Lane, Reyner and Whipple Families, Yorkshire and Massachusetts by Wm. H. Whitmore, Boston: Henry W. Dutton & Son, Printers, 1857.**

## THE BOYCE FAMILY

ref.:

N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 12, p. 65-67.

Joseph Boyse, son of Matthew Boyse bore name DeBosco and acquired lands in Devonshire in the time of Henry II (according to Sir William Pole). The Manor of Holberton had then been long in the family.

Ralph de Bosco<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>2</sup>, William 2d<sup>3</sup>, Sir William De Bosco, Knight, 3d<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>6</sup>, and John Boys, the last of the family in that place. There was another family at Boyshele in the Parish of Modbiry as early as the 1st of Edward II. Thomas Boys of that place granted Hele to Thomas Boys of Woode (perhaps son). To him succeeded Thomas, Thomas, John, Thomas, John. Some probably ancestors of Yorkshire Boyeses among whom was the learned Dr. John Bois b. January 3d, 1560, who had hand in the present translation of the Bible. (See Watson's History of Halifax, p. 461). Joseph Boyse (Byse) born at Leeds in Yorkshire, January 14, 1659-60.

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 266.

1680. July 6th. At their monthly meeting at Joseph Boyce's house, the Friends residing in Salem, desired Thomas Maule to obtain a bill of sale for their burying ground. Edward Wharton had left them £5 in his will towards purchasing this ground.

ref.: Genealogy of N.H., Stearns. Vol. II, p. 863.

Boyce. This is a name of French origin, and was carried into England by Huguenots who fled from the persecutions of their countrymen in France. The name as originally spelled was Bois, which is equivalent to the English word wood, and belongs to the class called local surnames. On the adoption of surnames by the common people of France, this was taken by many who lived in or near a wood or handled wood.

(1) Joseph Boyce was born about 1609, and is found of record as early as 1640 in that part of Salem which is now Peabody, Massachusetts. He was a tanner by trade. He early associated himself with the Quakers. His wife, whose christian name was Ellenor, died about 1694. His will was dated September 4, 1684, and was proven February 18, 1695, indicating approximately the time of his death. Their children born in Salem, were: Mary, Esther, Elizabeth, Joseph and Benjamin...

# Ancestor Chart

1846.

Chart No. 16.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 22 on chart No. 2.

To N.E. 1630 in "Blessing of the Bay."  
 4 Richard Everett, farrier

(Father of No. 8)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. County Essex, England  
 m. June 29, 1643, Springfield, Mass.  
 d. July 3, 1682  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts.

Will May 12, 1680.  
 m. 2dly Mary Winch.

2 Captain John Everett  
 (Father of No. 1)  
 b. January 15, 1646  
 p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts (Watertown)  
 m. May 13, 1662  
 d. June 17, 1715 (Apr. 1, 1714)  
 p.d. Watertown or Dedham, Massachusetts

5 Mary  
 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ England  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

1 William Everett  
 b. January 20, 1678-9  
 p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
 m. February 24, 1703, Dedham, Mass.  
 d. February 23, 1765-Will, 1-21-'56  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts.  
 m. 2 Mrs. Joanna Kingsbury Walpole  
 m. 3d Mrs. Hannah Boyden-d. Feb. 23, 1773

6 Robert Pepper  
 (Father of No. 3)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. March 14, 1642, Roxbury,  
 d. July 7, 1684  
 p.d. Roxbury, Massachusetts

3 Elizabeth Pepper  
 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b. May 25, 1645, bapt. June 1  
 p.b. Roxbury, Massachusetts  
 d. April 1, 1714  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

7 Elizabeth Johnson  
 (Mother of No. 3)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ England  
 d. January 5, 1683-4  
 p.d. Roxbury, Massachusetts

Rachel Newcomb  
 (Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. Aug. 15, 1680  
 n.b. Braintree, Mass. d. Dec. 8, 1747  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

8  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12 Richard Pepper  
 on "Francis" to N.E. 1634  
 b. 1607  
 p.b. Leicestershire, England  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. July 7, 1684  
 p.d. Roxbury, Massachusetts

Mary

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14 John Johnson, Captain  
 A. & H. Art. Co. - 1st Clerk  
 Surveyor-General Arms of Colony  
 on "Arabella",  
 Winthrop's fleet, 1630  
 b. ca. 1590  
 p.b. Herne, co. Kent, England  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. September 30, 1659  
 p.d. Roxbury, Massachusetts

15 Margery Scudder  
 (Mother of No. 7)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ England  
 d. January 9, 1655  
 n.d. buried at, Roxbury, Mass.

16 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 17 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 18 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 19 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 20 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 21 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 22 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 23 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 24 Robert Pepper  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_ Leicestershire, Eng.  
 25 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 26 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 27 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 28 William Johnson  
 bapt. 1559 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. ca. 1587  
 d. Dec. 27, 1637  
 buried Canterbury, England  
 29 Susan Porredge  
 bapt. Jan. 20, 1585-6 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 buried April 10, 1604  
 30 William Scudder  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. Darienth, Eng.  
 d. Will, 1607  
 31 Margaret  
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_



## THE EVERETT FAMILY

ref.: Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts by William Richard Cutter, A.M. Vol. II, N.Y., Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1908, page 605.

Richard Everett, or Evered, as the name was often spelled, was the immigrant ancestor, and was in the employ of William Pynchon for several years. It is believed that he came over with Pynchon, and went to Agawam, now Springfield, with him in 1636, where he witnessed an Indian deed July 15 of that year. August 18, 1636, he was a proprietor of Dedham, and was a trader. He married, June 29, 1643, Mary Winch, who came to New England "aged fifteen," in the ship "Francis", of Ipswich, England, with the family of Rowland Stebbins, who settled finally at Dedham. Richard Everett was admitted to the church at Dedham, March 6, 1646, and his wife Mary with him. His children then born were baptized March 15, 1646. He was made freeman May 6, 1646; was first on the tax list in 1648, and in 1660 was third on the list of eighty-seven proprietors, showing that he was a man of means. In 1650-51 he was a surveyor; was constable 1650-51-52-53; selectman 1660-61, and on various committees. He died July 3, 1682; his will was dated May 12, 1680, proved July 25, 1682. Children: John, mentioned below; Israel, baptized March 15, 1646, died April 4, 1646; Mary, born September 28, 1638, at Dedham, married, September, 1662, James Mackerwithy; died June 13, 1670; Samuel, born at Dedham, September 30, 1639, married, October 28, 1669, Mary Pepper; died March 26, 1717-18; Sarah, born March 14, 1641, died April 1, 1641; James, born March 14, 1643, died April 21, 1643; Sarah, born June 12, 1644, died December 28, 1677, married, July 24, 1665, Cornelius Fisher; Abigail, born November 19, 1647, married, February 11, 1677, Matthias Puffer, died December 27, 1685; Israel, born July 14, 1653; Jedediah, born July 11, 1656, married Rachel ( ); died about 1698-99.

Captain John Everett, son of Richard Everett, baptized at Dedham, March 15, 1646, died there June 17, 1715; married, May 13, 1662, Elizabeth Pepper, of Roxbury, born May 25, 1645, died April 1, 1714, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Pepper, of Dedham. He was a taxpayer in 1662, and had grants of land in 1668 and 1674. He was a fence viewer eleven times between 1671 and 1700; constable 1678-84-98-99; on the committee to run the line between Dedham and Dorchester 1682-85-86-91-94-97; on committee in 1684-85 to buy of Josiah's Sachem the right of land on the Neponset river; on the committee to lay out the highway, 1685-86; surveyor of highways, 1704 and 1706; tithing-man, 1700. He was captain of a company of militia in 1693, and in King William's war was in command of a company in 1695 to protect the settlers in New Haven and Massachusetts. His will, dated August 16, 1710, proved July 7, 1715, removed the entails on land deeded to his sons. Children: Elizabeth, born November 6, 1665; married John Newcomb; Hannah, born November 14, 1670, married Simon Crosby; Bethiah, born October 3, 1673, died October 19, 1694, married Peter Thorpe; John, born June 9, 1676, died March 20, 1750-51, married first January 3, 1699-1700, Mary Browne, died November 27, 1748, aged about seventy years; married second, August 31, 1749, Mrs. Mary Bennett, of Wrentham; William, born January 20, 1678, married February 24, 1703, Rachel Newcomb, died 1765; Israel, born April 8, 1681; Richard, born August 24, 1683, married, March 3, 1708-09, Mary Fuller, died 1746.

ref.: N.E.H. & G. Reg. 1859, Vol. 13, p. 234.

1. Richard Everett, called Everard, one of the first settlers of Dedham, d. at Dedham, July 3, 1782 (sic); made his will, May 12, 1680; m. 1,

Mary-----, 2, Mary Winch.

2. John Everett of Dedham, eldest son by 1st wife, b. at Watertown; d. at Dedham, April 1, 1714; m. May 13, 1662, Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Pepper of Roxbury...

ref.: Somerville, Americana, The Am. Hist. Soc., Vol. XXVII, Jan. 1932  
p. 125

Richard Everett was a "farrier" of Cambridge before he moved to Dedham. He was at Agawam in July 15, 1636, and made his mark as the one white witness to an Indian deed. The following month at a proprietor's meeting he appeared in Watertown. January 6, 1638-9, he was granted his only land in Springfield, a lot one rod wide. He was a Constable in 1652-53; 1655 Surveyor, on Committee in 1649 to lay out highways; 1660-61, Selectman of Dedham.

Coat-of-arms: Gules a chevron paly of eight or and azure between 3 mullets argent

Crest: a griffin's head erased sable collared gemel of 3 pieces, the middle or, the others argent.

p. 123

Burke's Gen. Armory.

The Everards of England come from Evards of Domesday Roll after the Conquest. It is believed they descend from the German Eberhard who was abbot of Einsiedlen in 934. It is very probable that the Norman St. Eberhault is the same.

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., Oct. 15, 1941 #4068

Richard<sup>1</sup> Everett who died July 3, 1682, married first Mary-----and they had: John, Israel, Mary, Samuel, Sarah and James; married secondly, Springfield, Mass., June 29, 1643 (v.r.) Mary Winch (aged 15 when came on "Francis with family of Rowland Stebbins, she of Ipswich) and they had: Sarah, Abigail, who married Matthias<sup>2</sup> Puffer (George<sup>1</sup>); Israel, and Ruth, born in Dedham, 14 d. 11 mo. 1653/4.

ref.: Holmes' Dir. of Ances. Heads of N.E. Families 1620-1700.

Everett is a corruption of Everard from Saxon signifying ever honored.

Richard from England settled at Watertown but was at Cambridge 1636, removed to Dedham.

ref.: Hartford Times, B-7996- (5) W.C. July 16, 1955.

Everard-Appleton. Ref. The Founding of N.E. by Flagg; Pioneers of Mass. Vol. I.

- William Everard, b. Marshburg, Essex Eng., abt. 1375.
- William Everard, b. Marshburg, Eng. abt. 1400, mar. abt. 1430, Isabel Bedell.
- John Everard, b. Marshburg, Eng. abt. 1430, mar. 1455 Cathrine -----
- Thomas Everard, b. Marshburg, abt. 1460, d. Great Waltham, Eng. 1529, mar. 1495 Joan or Mary Cornish.
- Henery Everard, b. Great Waltham after 1405
- Thomas Everard, b. Marshburg, Eng. abt. 1520, mar. Margaret Westman, dau. of John and Agnes (Josselin) Westman. Agnes was the daughter of Ralph Josselin and Elizabeth Cornis.
- John Everard, b. Preston, Eng. abt. 1545, died abt. 1596, mar. abt. 1574, Judith Bourne daughter of John Bourne.
- Mary Judith Everard, b. Preston, Eng. abt. 1596, died in Mass. abt. 1660, mar. Samuel Appleton born 1586, died Relley, Mass. 1670.
- John Wiseman who died August 17, 1558, had daughter Margaret Wiseman who married first -----Everard; were of Canfield, Essex co.

ref.: B-2049.

Richard Everet married Mary Winch born in England, died 1682. Ch.: John; Israel, Abigail; Mary; Ruth; Samuel; Jedediah. Capt. John bap. Wat. Jan. 15, 1640.

ref.: A-9983, .H.K.B., Mar. 19, 1949.

Desc. of Richard Everett by Edward Everett



## THE EVERETT FAMILY CONT'D.

...He is thought to have come from Dedham, England with wife Mary about 1634-5, on the same ship as the first John Dwight. He was for several years in employ of William Pyncheon, who was connected by marriage with the Everard family of Essex, England. Richards is a common name in that family. Ch. by wife Mary----- (1st two not recorded and omitted by Pope): 1. John, baptized 15-1-1646; 2. Israel baptized same day, died young; 3. Mary born 28-7-1638; 4. Samuel and Mary, baptized 15-1-1646; 5. Sarah b. 14-1-1641, d. y. 6. James b. 14-1-1643, d. y. By second wife Mary Winch; 7. Sarah, b. 12-4-1644; 8. Abigail b. Nov. 19, 16 (--) (Matthias Puffer); 9. Israel b. 14-5-1651; 10. Ruth b. 1-11-1655 (Richard Puffer); 11. Jedediah b. 11-15-16 (-) bap. 3-6-1656.



## THE PEPPER FAMILY

ref.: Americana, The Am. Hist. Soc. Mag., Vol. XXVII, Jan., 1932 p. 157

Authorities differ as to origin of name of Pepper. According to some it is a shortened form of Pepperer, a dealer in pepper, while others derive it from piper. An Anglo-Saxon family by name of Piperinger is mentioned in an 8th Century Charter. Prior to the period of migration to New England, the name is found in both Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, England, and in both families the names of Richard and Robert occur. The Lincolnshire family resided at Thoresby and came originally from Tenurden in County Kent. A Visitation of Leicestershire in 1619 records a Robert Pepper aged 13, Thomas aged 11, and Richard aged 8. This Robert may be the Robert Pepper who located in Roxbury, Massachusetts. The three brothers, named above were children of Robert Pepper. (Harrison; Surnames of the United Kingdom, Vol. II, p. 70, The Gen. Vol. IV).

Robert Pepper was an early inhabitant of Roxbury, Mass. where he took the freeman's oath, May 10, 1643. Richard Pepper who came to New England on the ship "Francis" in 1634 and also located at Roxbury, may have been his brother. Francis Pepper, a 3rd member of the family to settle in the New World, was in Springfield, Mass., as early as 1645 and died in 1685, but there is no record of his descendants. The family in Eastern Mass. descends from Robert of Roxbury. His home at Roxbury was west of Stony River, the homestead there consisting of 4 Acres. Some of his property was in the nearby town of Dedham. He was among signers of petitions to the General Court praying it "to be firm in its resolution to adhere to the Patent & privaleges thereof" requesting the deputies "to stand fast in our present libertys", and assuring them they would "pray the Lord to assist them to sterve right in these shaking times". The petition was due to the changes in colonial policy after the return of Charles II to the throne.

He died at Roxbury, July 7, 1684, 3 days after making his will. He married March 14, 1642, Elizabeth Johnson. Children were; Elizabeth baptized March 3, 1643-4, died April 1644; Elizabeth; John, born April 8, 1647, died 1670, married Bethiah Fisher of Dedham; Joseph, baptized 1648, died in infancy; Joseph, born March 8, 1649-50, slain by Indians April 21, 1675 at Sudbury while fighting under Captain Wadsworth. Joseph married Mary; Mary, baptized 1651, married 1669, Samuel Evered, of Dedham; Benjamin, baptized May 15, 1653, died 1658; Robert born April 21, 1655, taken prisoner by Indians at Northfield September 1675, and died in captivity; Sarah, born April 28, 1657, married a Mason of Boston; Isaac, born April 26, 1659, married October 1, 1685, Apphia Freeman, they resided at Eastham; Jacob, born July 25, 1661, married 1685 Elizabeth Paine, and resided in Framingham.

Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, born in Roxbury May 25, 1645, died in Dedham, April 1, 1714, married Captain John Everett.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. page 354.

Robert Pepper, freeman, May 10, 1643. Elizabeth Johnson and he married March 14, 1642. She died January 5, 1683. The son John, in his will, 3 March, 1669-70, calls Isaac Johnson his uncle. Pepper died July 7, 1684, Will probated 17 July 1684 bequeathed to sons Isaac and Jacob, daughters Elizabeth Everett, Mary Everett of Dedham, Sarah Mason of Boston and Bethiah, daughter of his son Joseph P. dec.

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. of U.S., Vol VII, pp. 383-385.

## THE PEPPER FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.:

N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 5, 1851, p. 301

Phillip Elliot & Robt Pepper deposed before ye Court ye Last day of Jany 1653, yt they saw Wm. Potter signe this as his Last will, & yt he was of a Sound mynd, &c.

Phillip Curtis also was a witness.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 28 on chart No. 16.

Chart No. 16

## 4 William Johnson

(Father of No. 2)

b.ca. 1500

p.b.

m.

d. Buried June 9, 1576

p.d.

## 2 John Johnson

(Father of No. 1)

b.ca. 1531

p.b.

m. May 23, 1551

d. May 10, 1598

p.d. Canterbury, England

## 5 Alice Foreflood

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

## 1 William Johnson

b. apt. 1559

p.b.

m. ca. 1587

d. Dec. 27, 1637

p.d. buried Canterbury, England

## 3 Joane Humphrey

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. Buried May 15, 1584

p.d.

7

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. —)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. —)

Susan Porredge

(Spouse of No. 1)

apt. Jan. 20, 1565 - bur. Apr. 10, 1604

n h

n d



## THE JOHNSON FAMILY

Arms--Gules, three spear-heads argent; a chief ermine.

Crest--A spear's head argent between two branches of laurel vert crossing each other over the spear's head.

Matthews--"American Armoury"  
Burke--"General Armory"

John Johnson...sailed from London in Governor Winthrop's fleet...

ref.: Genealogy of Captain John Johnson of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Generations I to XIV by Paul Franklin Johnson, Editor, 1945...completed with additions and corrections by Ada Johnson Modern, 1948. Privately printed for the author by The Commonwealth Press, Inc., Los Angeles, California, 1951. pp. 1, 2, and 8.

Johnson

The home of our ancestor in England has not been learned. As his known relatives resided about twelve miles from London on the River Lee, it is safe to say that he probably came from the same locality. Neither has the maiden name of his wife Margery been ascertained. Through the relationship mentioned in certain legal documents, it has been assumed by some that she was Margery Heath.

JOHN JOHNSON, with his family, came to this country in the fleet with Winthrop, landing at Salem June 22, 1630. He settled in Roxbury, where he, with his son-in-law, Richard Mowry, (Roger Ed.) was made Freeman May 18, 1631. He was active in the business of the Colony, as Juryman, serving on Committees, as Surveyor laying out the bounds of Towns around Boston. March 4, 1634/5 John Johnson and Richard Dumer were ordered to build a bridge across Muddy River. Five towns were to contribute to the cost. May 25, 1636 or 1635 he was chosen one of a Committee to determine the valuation of the several towns. September 8, 1636 he was again chosen for that purpose. May 17, 1637 he was chosen one of the Deputies to levy on the towns for raising fifty men to send against the Pequots. He was also chosen Surveyor General, an office, which at that time, included the care of the stock of arms and the ammunition of the Colony. An interesting account of the burning of his house, with the Colony's stock of powder, also the Town Records of Roxbury, of which he was Town Clerk, is given in Governor Winthrop's History, also in Drake's History of Roxbury. He was chosen Deputy to the House of Deputies to represent Roxbury in 1634, the first year of that Assembly; and was chosen for twenty-one years afterward, nearly all consecutively.

"Captain John Johnson was the first Clerk of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery. His son, Isaac, was its Captain, and leader at one time. It is the oldest military organization in this country, founded March 13, 1638, and which still proudly maintains its existence. Upon the rolls of its members are to be seen the names of men who in their day, through the entire history of Massachusetts, were foremost in peace and war, and who occupied the highest place in science, art, and literature, and in social, political and

military life. At no time could any but a distinguished citizen have become a member of its society."

Later in his life, John Johnson was granted one thousand acres of land in consideration of his great service to the Colony.

Duties and position of the Surveyor General are described by Osgood in "American Colonies in the 17th Century" Volume I, page 513:

"In the Massachusetts Bay System the germ of the modern military staff appears chiefly in the office ordinarily designated as that of Surveyor of Ordnance, or later as General Surveyor of Arms. Early in 1631 the general court chose a Surveyor of Ordnance, to be allowed £10 per year. But from 1632 to 1642 the business of the office was mainly transacted through committees. In 1642, owing to fear of an Indian attack and the desire that the colony might be well supplied with powder, John Johnson was appointed Surveyor General of the Arms. From that time until the downfall of the Colony government, the many references to the office indicate its importance. The Surveyor General of Arms was a custodian of the Colony's supply of ordnance, arms, and ammunition; under authority from the general court, he delivered powder to the towns, and received back from them any excessive supplies which might have been issued. He could also sell ammunition. He was empowered to recover arms belonging to the Colony from individuals or towns that had them in their possession, to either preserve them pending an order of the general court, or to sell them at a fair price and procure others in their place. The purchases of ammunition were usually made through the Surveyor General, though in co-operation with the treasurer. Orders of the general court that he should loan munitions to individuals are common. When in 1643, arms and stores were brought from Castle Island, an invoice of the whole was given to the Surveyor General and the arms were delivered into his custody..."

(1) CAPTAIN JOHN JOHNSON

Born----in England; died Sept. 30, 1659, Roxbury, Mass.; married 1st-----in England, Margery----born-----; died Jan. 9, 1655, buried at Roxbury, Mass., April 9, 1655. He married 2nd Grace (Negus) widow of Barnabas Fawer; born-----; died Sept. 29 (Town Records).

Will dated 30th.

CHILDREN (all born in England)

- \* Isaac, b. (about 1617 Ed.); d. Dec. 19, 1675.
- \* Mary, b.-----; buried Jan. 27, 1678.
- \* Humphrey, b.-----; d. July 24, 1692.
- \* Elizabeth, b.-----; d. Jan. 5, 1685.
- \* Sarah, b. (about 1627 Ed.).

...2(5)Elizabeth (Johnson) Pepper  
(Capt. John 1.)

Daughter of Capt. JOHN (1), and Margery (-----) JOHNSON; born-----England, died Jan. 5, 1683, Roxbury, Mass.; married March 14, 1642/3 ROBERT PEPPER, son of Richard Pepper, and Mary (-----) Pepper; born-----, England; died July 7, 1684, Roxbury, Mass.

Richard Pepper, age 27 years, and his wife, age 30 years, came from Ipswich, England, in the "Francis" in 1634. Robert, above, was their son. The Pepper family had Crest and Motto: They resided in Roxbury.



## CHILDREN

- 37 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 3, 1644; d. Mar. 13, 1644.
- 38 Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1645; m. May 13, 1662; John Everett.
- 39 John, b. Apr. 8, 1647; d. 1670, Dedham, Mass.; m. Bethiah Fisher.
- 40 Joseph, b. Mar. 18, 1649; killed by Indians Apr. 18, 1676 at Sudbury while fighting under Capt. Wadsworth; m. Roxbury, Mass. Nov. 4, 1675, Mary, daughter of John<sup>2</sup> May and Sarah Brewer, (daughter of Daniel and Joanna ( ) Brewer,) who was b. Nov. 7, 1657. Mary m. 2nd Roxbury, Feb. 28, 1677, Joshua Seaver who was b. Roxbury, Aug. 31, 1641.
- 41 Mary, b. Apr. 27, 1651; m. Oct. 28, 1669, Samuel Everett of Dedham, Mass.
- 42 Benjamin, b. May 15, 1653; buried Jan. 16, 1669.
- 43 Robert, b. Apr. 21, 1655; captured by Indians at Northfield, Mass., Sept. 4, 1675. Died in captivity.
- 44 Sarah, b. Apr. 28, 1657; m. John Mason of Boston, Mass. who came from London in 1678 and died 1698 between July & Sept., when probate of will was made. Sarah's son, Benjamin, is counted the progenitor of the late Hon. Jonathan Mason of the U.S. Senate.
- 45 Isaac, b. Apr. 26, 1659; resided Eastham, Mass.; m. Oct. 7, 1685 Apphiah Freeman, who was b. Jan. 1, 1666.
- 46 Jacob, b. July 28, 1661. Resided Framingham, Mass.; m. Feb. 10, 1685, at Rehoboth, Elizabeth Paine.

ref.: Johnson Genealogy, Vol. VII, by Alfred Johnson, page 37.

ref.: Cleveland Genealogy, Vol. I, page 63.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. page 259.

Edward Johnson, Joiner, of Canterbury, England, came from Sandwich, England before June 9, 1637 with his wife Susan, 7 children and 3 servants and settled in Charleston...wife Susan deposed 1664 at 66 years. Children, Edward, George, William, Martha, Matthew, John, Susan, who married James Prentice. He deposed 1659 at 60 years, and died April 23, 1672, Will probated May 11, 1672-bequeathed to wife Susan, specifies estate at Heron Hill, England. The widow in will dated Dec. 14, 1689 bequeaths all to son John. He was the author of "Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Savior".

ref.: Francis S. Drake, The Town of Roxbury, Roxbury, 1878, pp. 88

Upon the westerly side of the street, beginning at the boundary line, was John Johnson's estate of eight acres, including the 'house, barn, and house-lot on the back side of his orchard, and buildings lying together, with liberty to inclose the swamp and brook before the same, not annoying any highway'.

John Johnson, "surveyor-general of all ye armyes," was chosen constable of Roxbury, Oct. 19, 1630; was made freeman in 1631; was for fourteen years a representative in the General Court, and died Sept. 29, 1659. He probably came over with Winthrop, was a "very industrious and faithful man in his place," and kept a tavern in Roxbury Street, where many public meetings were held. When Anne Hutchinson was taken into custody the General Court ordered that the arms of her Roxbury adherents be delivered to "goodman" Johnson, the town of Roxbury being required to take order for their custody, and "if any charge arise, to be defrayed by her husband."

Under date of Feb. 6, 1645, Winthrop records that "John Johnson having built a fair house in the midst of the town, with divers barns and other out-houses, it fell on fire in the day time (no man knowing by what occasion),



and there being in it seventeen barrels of the country's powder and many arms, all was suddenly burnt and blown up to the value of four or five hundred pounds, wherein a special providence of God appeared, for he being from home the people came together to help and many were in the house, no man thinking of the powder till one of the company put them in mind of it, whereupon they all withdrew, and soon after the powder took fire and blew up all about it, and shook the houses in Boston and Cambridge so as men thought it had been an earthquake, and carried great pieces of timber a good way off, and some rags and such light things beyond Boston meeting-house. There being then a stiff gale from the south, it drove the fire from the houses in the town (for this was the most northerly), otherwise it had endangered the greatest part of the town." Eliot, who had an eye for special providences, says: "Ye wind at first stood to carry ye fire to other howses, but suddenly turned it from all other howses only carrying it to ye outhouses and barns thereby, and it was a fierce wind & thereby drave ye element back from ye neighbors howses which in a calm time would by ye great heate have been set on fire." At this fire the first book of Town Records and the School Charter were destroyed; the former was an irreparable loss.

The old house standing at the corner of Ball Street was built by Aaron Davis, on the site of that occupied by his father, Capt. Aaron Davis, and taken down during the siege on account of its exposed situation. This estate of between ten and eleven acres, formerly John Johnson's, lay between Boston line, Smelt Brook, and Denison's house, having a frontage of three hundred and fifty feet on the west side of Washington street. ..

p. 194. In 1669 John Eliot and Thomas Weld, feoffees, in a petition to the General Court, stated that "the first book and charter was burnt in the burning of John Johnson's House. (This fire occurred on April 6, 1645). It was renewed, but some of the hands of the donors are not unto this second book personally which were to the first, nor are they attainable, being dead." The present book is a small parchment-covered quarto of one hundred and twenty pages, containing entries by different hands from 1646 to 1787. p. 260..on the meeting-place)..In the earliest days, "Brother John Johnson's house" was occasionally the place of meeting.

...The Record of Houses and Lands contains this memorandum:-

"We whose names are underwritten being chosen by the towne upon the 29th of Jan. fifty four to examine the transcript which Edward Denison was to write out according to the coppies delivered to him, having examined the said transcript upon the 14th of Feb. fifty four, we find that he hath performed exactly according to the coppies committed to his charge what he was entrusted with to write for the towne so far as we are able to discerne. Witness our hands

" John Johnson  
William Parke  
Griffin Craft  
Edward Rig"

p. 325...Prichard's Island was at the mouth of Stony River. An old deed says, "It is an island now by reason of the Creeke that hath been digged before the same and the land of John Johnson's."

p. 393...Capt. Isaac Johnson, son of John...in 1653 captain of Roxbury Co. killed in famous Narragansett "fort fight", Dec. 19, 1675. West of Johson was the homestead of Robert Pepper, who in 1642 married his sister Elizabeth. A Robert Pepper was captured by Indians while on his way to Northfield 1675.



# THE JOHNSON FAMILY

ref.: Cutter, Middlesex Co., Vol. IV, p. 1818.

William Johnson, immigrant ancestor, born in Canterbury, Kent, 1602; married Elizabeth Story, 1630. He came to America with Governor Winthrop in 1630, returned to England, and brought over his family in 1634, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1634 and followed the occupation of planter and brick-maker there. He was admitted to the church with his wife Elizabeth, February 13, 1634-35; was a proprietor of the town; admitted freeman March 4, 1634-35. He deposed December 29, 1657, that he was fifty-four years old. He was at one time the grave-digger at Charlestown; was town constable 1657. He died December 9, 1677, and his widow Elizabeth married (second) Thomas Carter. His house was on Middle row and Back street, where he bought land in 1651. His will, dated December 7, 1677, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth; children, John, Joseph, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Zachariah, Isaac, Elizabeth; deceased daughter Ruhamah's daughter Elizabeth Bacon. The inventory of the estate of William and Elizabeth Johnson, taken April 12, 1686, John Johnson, of Haverhill, and Zachariah Johnson, of Charlestown, being appointed administrators of the estate of their father William and mother Elizabeth, made division of real estate between themselves and their brothers Joseph, Isaac, Jonathan and Nathaniel, April 13, 1686. Children: 1. John, born about 1632 in England, died August 29, 1708 at 76, blacksmith, married Elizabeth, born June 2, 1639, daughter of Elias Maverick, October 15, 1639; he was killed August 29, 1708, in his own house by Indians, and buried with other officers of the militia in the old burying ground at Haverhill. He had married second, as Elizabeth died March 22, 1673-4, March 3, 1674-75, Sarah Gill of Lynn, who died July 24, 1676, after giving birth to twins, and so he married third, September 8, 1680, Katherine (Skipper) widow of John Maverick, of Boston. His wife was killed by the Indians at the same time that he met his death. 2. Ruhamah, baptized February 21, 1634-35, married, 1654, John Knight. 3. Joseph, baptized February 12, 1636-37. 4. Elizabeth, baptized March 17, 1639-40, married, 1658-59, Edward Wyer; (second) William Monro. 5. Jonathan, baptized August 14, 1641. 6. Nathaniel. 7. Zachariah, born 1646. 8. Isaac, born 1649.

ref. Hartford Times.

Hist. of Woodstock by Bowen, Johnson came on "Arabella" with Winthrop's fleet to Salem, 1630... Lady Arbella Clinton, was wife of Isaake Johnson, on same ship. B-2049... John Johnson from Herne, Kent, Eng. C-9010- H.S. Oct. 28, 1963...

Refs. Holman-Stevens-Miller Ances. Desc. of Thos. Brainerd... John Johnson b. Eng. abt. 1590, mar. Margery---she may have been a Heath sister of Elder Isaac Heath from Hertfordshire, Eng. John m. 2d Grace (Negus) Fawer, 1655-6, widow of Barnabas Fawer, and died at Roxbury, Sept. 30, 1659. Chil: Isaac, Mary b. abt. 1624, mar. abt. 1644 Roger Maury, Humphrey; Elizabeth and Sarah... Hist. of Woodstock, Vol. 7, John of Herne, d. Rox. Sept. 29, 1659, mar. Margery Scudder who died at Roxbury, June 9, 1655, daughter of William Scudder of Darenth co. Kent, Eng.

Bank's Top. Dict. says John came from Wilmington, Parish kent... Wm. Scudder of Darent co. bequ. small sums to two John Johnsons, elder and younger, both resid. of Wilmington Parish. abst. of Wills of two John Johnsons, one prob. April 21, 1625, who made beq. to son John, the other was prob. Aug. 8, 1644. Quite possib. they may be the men named in wills of Wm. Scudder... B-8255 (1) B.H.H. Oct. 1, 1955 ...was named by Winthrop to settle his estate. He and son Isaac, were memb. A.& H.A.Co... B-1239 L.S.D. Mar. 25, 1950... The rec. of John Johnson, emig. contrib. by Geo. Sherwood archivist of 48 Beechcroft (Beecroft) London... "Lic. issued to John Johnson age 24, dated Sept. 23, 1623, and Margaret Cole now of Grantham, age 18, dau. of---Cole, late of Leicester, to marry at Grantham. Ref. Cert. Early Anc. 1943 by C.E.H. Smith. S.R.O.

B-8900 (2) H.A.Q. Mar. 24, 1956. Ref. "Maryland Cal. of Willis" (sic) Vol. 1. p. 105. Edw. Johnson of Cant. co. Kent. son of Wm. had sev. chil: 1. John of Woburn, Mass. 2. William of N.E. 3. Edward of N.E. 4. Geo. of Maryland who willed land to the Quakers; 5. a dau. who married --Prentiss. ...B-1457. John landed at Salem 6-22-1630...

## THE JOHNSON FAMILY CONT'D.

D-2722- (1) J.B.T. Aug. 15, 1966.

N.E. H. G. Reg. Vol. 67 (1913)..Wills and rec. of Johnson fam. from Wm. (1) through John (2) to William (3) who mar. Susan Porredge, appear on pp. 170-173. Rec. of the Porredge family follow in the same vol. on p. 177 the will of Edward Pordage alias Porredge of Beakesborne in the county of Kent, June 5, 1616 states; "whereas I have a reversion by my brother Henry Pordage's Will of a rouse (sic) in Canterbury, over against the Bishop of Canterbury's palace, which house William Johnson, one of my sister Johnson's sons, hath an estate in for life, which after his decease return to me as next heir of my brother, Henry, I leave said reversion to George Johnson, son of my sister Johnson, and to his lawful issue; and for want of such to Edward Johnson, another son of my sister Johnson"...

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 5, 1851, page 296.

Will of Thomas Dudley of Roxbury...To the Deacons of the church...Worthy & beloued friends, John Elliott, teacher of the church at Roxbury, Samull Danforth, pastor of the said church, John Johnson, Surveyor Generall of the Armes, & Willim Parkes of the said church, giueing to each of them, if they shall liue, 2 years after my death, 5 l. apiece--that they will doe for mee & mine as I would haue done for them & theirs in the like case...

Mr. John Johnson, on the 15th of August, 1653, appeered before the Magistrates, & did on his oath present this as the last will of Tho: Dudley, late of Roxbury, Esqr. wh was found in the chest of the said Thomas Dudley, psently after his decease, vnder locke & key.

Edwd. Rawson, Recorder.

The magistrates did allow & approue of this will with the schedules annexed. Present, Richard Bellingham, Esq. Mr. Nowell, & Mr. Hibbins.



1851.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 29 on chart No. 16.

Chart \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

## 4 Thomas Porrage

(Father of No. 2)

b. prob. 1500

p.b.

m.

d. Jan. 2, 1548-9

p.d. Brendley-Boughten near Blean  
Co. Kent

## 2 John Porredge

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m. May 5, 1572

d. September 16, 1582

p.d. Buried Westgate Ct., Canterbury,  
England

5

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

## 1 Susan Porredge

b. apt. Jan. 20, 1565-6

p.b.

m.

d. Buried April 10, 1604

p.d.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

## 3 Margaret Carter Ruck, widow

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. Buried May 11, 1583

p.d.

7

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

## William Johnson

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. apt. 1559

p.b.

d. Dec. 27, 1637

p.d. Canterbury, Eng.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

## PORDAGE OR POREDGE FAMILY

ref.: Col. Fam. of U.S. by Mackenzie, Vol. VI, p. 437.

Richard Tilghman of Snodland, son of William of Holloway Court, Kent; d. 1518;  
his will was proved 12th November, 1518; m. Julyan Pordage, dau. of William Pordage.

## THE SCUDDER FAMILY

ref.: Hartford Times, D-1074 (3) P.P.I. Sept. 6, 1965.

Scudder-Thomas, son of Henry Scudder who had: Henry, John and Thomas above. Henry was son of-----Scudder who was buried in churchyard of Darenth, Kent, and who had John Seudder (father of Henry); William, who died at Darenth in 1607 leaving a will in which he mentioned children: Parnell; Margaret, who married John Johnson of Herne, Kent, she died at Roxbury, Mass., June 9, 1655; Joane; Mary. Also mentions brothers (his) John and Henry above and his nephews.

Thomas Scudder of Horton, Kirby, Kent, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lowers of Darenth, Kent; had children, 1. Thomas, mariner in 1688; John, came to New England in 1635.



1857.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 23 on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 17.

16 Thomas Newcomb

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_ Saltfletby, Eng.

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

19

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

20

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

22

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

24

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

25

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

26

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

28

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

29

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

30

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

31

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. \_\_\_\_\_

8 Samuel Newcomb

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. Saltfletby, Lincolnshire,  
England  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

sett. Braintree 1638  
Immig. to Boston, 1635 "Planter"  
4 Francis N. Newcomb

b. \_\_\_\_\_ 1605 (Father of No. 2)

p.b. St. Albans, England

m. Hertf.

d. May 27, 1692

p.d. gravestone in Braintree

p.d. Boston, Massachusetts

lived in Quincy

2 Peter Francis Newcomb

(Father of No. 1)

b. May 16, 1648

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. June 26, 1672, Watertown,

d. May 20, 1725, Will, April 8-

p.d. Braintree, Massachusetts

n. 2dly Mrs. Mary Humphrey d. May,

5 Rachel

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ 1615

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_ England

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

1 Rachel Newcomb

b. August 15, 1680

p.b. Braintree, Mass.

m. February 24, 1703

d. December 8, 1747

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

"Elizabeth"-1634

6 Richard Cutting, wheelwright

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ 1623

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_ England

d. March 21, 1695

p.d. Watertown, Massachusetts

3 Susanna Cutting

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ 1650

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7 Sarah

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ 1624-5

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. November 4, 1695

p.d. Watertown, Massachusetts

William Everett

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Jan. 20, 1678-9

d. Feb. 23, 1765

p.b. Dedham, Mass.

p.d. Dedham, Mass.

## The Newcomb Family

Andrew Newcomb 1618-1686 And his Descendants, compiled by B. M. Newcomb, 1923

pp. 2, 3, 5 and 6.

12

13

...William Newcomen d. at Saltfleet 1545; had son Richard<sup>13</sup>, whose son Thomas<sup>14</sup> had son Samuel<sup>15</sup> whose son Francis may have been the Francis<sup>1</sup> who came to America 1635...

Family Coat-of-arms: (Saltfleetby, Co. Lincoln temp Richard I.) Ar. a lion's head erased, sa. betw. three crescents gu.

Crest: --a lion's gamb, erased and erect, sa.

Burke's General Arm.

Additional from Burke's Heraldry, vol. 2.

Newcom, Newcomb, or Newcomen, (London, Saltfleby, Lincolnshire,) ar. a lion's head, erased, sa. betw. three crescents gu.--Crest, a lion's garb, erased, sa.

The name Newcomb is said to be of Saxon origin, combe signifying a low situation, a vale, a place between two hills. Newcome, Newcomes is defined by Halliwell as "strangers newly arrived"; but the family of this name, who trace back to Hugh Newcome, of Saltfleetby, Co. Lincoln, temp. Coeur de Lion (1189-1190), are not parvenus in this or any other sense. The name is doubtless the same as Newcombe, though the locality from which that is derived is not known"...The records of baptism, marriages, etc., at Saltfleetby, where the family has been seated 700 years, begin in 558, and are written in Latin; in these records the name is written Newcomen; the known descendants write the name Newcomen, Newcome, and perhaps Newcomb...

PEDIGREE OF NEWCOMEN OR NEWCOME OF SALTFLEET, LINCOLNSHIRE, ENG.

From the Harleian Manuscripts in the British Museum at London, England

Hugh Newcomen<sup>1</sup> of Saltfleetby, Co. Lincoln, temp. Rich. I (A.D. 1189-90)-

Andrew Newcomen<sup>2</sup> married Alice, dau. of Adrian or Adryan.

Walter Newcomen<sup>3</sup> married dau. to Tho. Thursby.

Gilberte Newcomen<sup>4</sup> married dau. to John Gabignes or Gabings of Stickworth.

Walter Newcomen<sup>5</sup> married Alice, dau. to John Lakesby.

Roberte Newcomen<sup>6</sup> of Saltfleetby, 33 Edw. I (A.D. 1305) married Alice, dau to Sir William Somercotts, Kt.

Roberte Newcomen<sup>7</sup> of Saltfleetby, 10 Edw. II (A.D. 1317) married Margaret, dau. of Sir William Hardingshall.

William Newcomen<sup>8</sup>, d. 1404 married Margaret, dau. of William Blunderville of Norfolk.

Roberte Newcomen<sup>9</sup>, d. 1452 married Joane, dau. of Robert Cracroft (Stephen in Berry's Herts). had Robert, Christian, Elizabeth (MS 1190 says William)

William Newcomen<sup>10</sup> of Saltfleetby, d. 1466 married Alice, dau. & heire of William Kinge of Gainsborough and had five daughters

Martyn Newcomen<sup>11</sup> of Saltfleetby, d. 1536 married Mary, dau. of Bryan Samford of Yorkshire (Har. MS. 1190) (in Harr. MS. 1550 he is called Sir Wm. S. of Thorpe Salbin.)

had: Margaret married Robert Borough; Elizabeth married Charles Yerborough; Bryan of Saltfleetby married Margaret, dau. & heire of Jo Grenfield of Barnboro', Yorkshire; d. Dec. 10, 1582; and William<sup>12</sup> of Saltfleetby, who died in 1545.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., page 327.

Francis Newcomb, husbandman, came in Planter, April 6, 1635. He died June 13, 1672 accounted 100 years old.

THE NEWCOMB FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.:

Hartford Times B-1352 The Newcombe Family by J.B. Newcombe 1874.

Francis sailed from England April 15, 1635 and was of Boston June 17, 1635, according to sailing records by Rolls Office, Chancey Lane, London. He was age 30; wife Rachel, age 20, daughter Rebecca age  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , John, nine months. They lived at Boston about three years and removed to the present Quincey, Mass. where he died. According to the above he was age about 87 when he died, although his stone says he was 100 years...



## THE CUTTING FAMILY

ref.: Gen. and Family History of the State of New Hampshire by Ezra S. Stearns, Vol. III, The Lewis Publishing Company, N.Y. Chicago, 1908, p. 1221.

Richard Cutting, the emigrant ancestor of this line, was admitted freeman April 18, 1690, in Watertown, Massachusetts, where he settled about 1640. He was a wheelwright by occupation. He died March 21, 1696, "an aged man." His wife Sarah died November 4, 1685, aged sixty years. In his will dated June 24, 1694, are named sons, Zachariah and James, and daughters, Susan Newcomb and Lydia Spring. His son John and his daughter, Sarah, the wife of John Barnard, died before the date of the will.

ref.: Gen. of the Families and Desc. of the Early Settlers of Watertown, by Henry Bond, M.D., Boston: Pub. by N. E. H. Soc., 1860, p. 193.

Cutting.--William Cutting, aged 26 and Richard Cutting, aged 11 yrs., embarked in the Elizabeth, at Ipswich, Eng., for N. Eng., Ap., 1634, Richard settled in Watertown; what became of William has not been ascertained. There was a Mary Cutting, of Wat., witness in Court, 1657, then aged 33. It is very probable that this is a mistake of Mary for Sarah, wife of Richard.

(1.) Richard Cutting, a wheelwright, of Wat., adm. freeman, Ap. 18, 1690. His wife Sarah, the mother of his chil., b. 1625, d. Nov. 4, 1685; and he d. Mar. 21, 1695-6, "an aged man." His Will, dated June 24, 1694, mentions sons Zechariah and James, drs. Susan Nucum and Lydia Spring, gr. chil. John Cutting and Elizabeth Barnard. Inventory, f185.17. The births of only three of his chil. are recorded.

Zechariah, son of Richard (1) and Sarah, mentioned in his father's Will. May 18, 1709, he and wife Sarah, sold 14 acres of land to Samuel Bigelow. At the baptism of the chil. of Zechariah, he is designated as Junior. Did he settle in Marlboro?

James, b. Jan. 26, 1647-8.

John. He d. before his father, and his eldest son is mentioned in the father's Will.

Susanna, m., June 26, 1672, Peter Nucum. (?Newcomb.)

Sarah, b. Sept. 2, 1661; m., Mar. 5, 1682-3, John Barnard. She died before her father, leaving a dr. Elizabeth, mentioned in her father's Will.

Lydia, b. Sept. 1, 1666; m., about 1685, Henry Spring, Jr.

p. 751.

Inventory of Richard Cutting, Mar. 31, 1696, by John Page, Sen., Edward Harrington, and Abraham Brown. Homestall and 4 other lots, f185 17s. Mary Cutting was a witness, June, 1659, then aged about 33 years.

1860.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 18.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 2.

16 Anthony Fisher

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. England  
 d. Buried April 11, 1640  
 Mary Buckingham Silham, Eng.

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Denton, Eng.

18 Nicholas Ffyske

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. Laxfield  
 d. Will dated Aug. 20, 1569  
 proved Sept. 28, 1569  
 Joan Crispe

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

res. Dennington, Eng.

20

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

22

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

24

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

25

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

26

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

28

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. Foxearth, Eng.

d. \_\_\_\_\_

29

Will Nov. 10, 1596  
 Margaret King England

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

30

Lancelot Jasper

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

Will Feb. 17, 1616-7 Redgrave  
 d. Rose Shepard

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

buried Redgrave Sept. 3, 1625

8 Anthony Fisher, Sr.

(Father of No. 4)

b. ap. April 23, 1591  
 p. b. Silham, Suffolk Co. Eng.

m. April 18, 1671  
 d. Dedham, Mass.

9 Mary Fiske

(Mother of No. 4)

b. Broad Gates, Laxfield, Eng.

p. b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. Silham, England

p. d. \_\_\_\_\_

10 Thomas Faxon

(Father of No. 5)

b. ca. 1601  
 p. b. Thornbury, England

m. 2d. Sarah Saville  
 d. November 23, 1680

p. d. Braintree, Massachusetts

11 Joane or Johanna

(Mother of No. 5)

b. ca. 1605  
 p. b. England

d. 1670

p. d. Braintree, Mass.

12 Samuel Bullen

(Father of No. 6)

b. England

p. b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p. d. \_\_\_\_\_

13 Mary

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p. b. England

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p. d. \_\_\_\_\_

14 Samuel Morse

(Father of No. 7)

b. Redgrave, England  
 p. b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. 1602-3

d. April 5, 1654 at 67 years

p. d. Dedham, Massachusetts

15 Elizabeth Jasper

(Mother of No. 7)

b. apt. Jan. 30, 1580

p. b. Redgrave, England

d. June 20, 1655

p. d. Medfield, Massachusetts

4 Anthony Fisher, Jr.

(Father of No. 2)

b. apt. Aug. 7, 1623

p. b. Silham, Suffolk Co., Eng.

m. Sept. 7, 1647, Dedham

d. February 13, 1670

p. d. Dedham, Mass.

2 Josiah Fisher, Sr.

(Father of No. 1)

b. May 1, 1654

p. b. Dedham, Massachusetts

m. Jan. 27, 1680

d. April 14, 1736

p. d. Dedham, Massachusetts

5 Johanna Faxon (Faxon)

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1626-1629

p. b. Thornbury, England

d. "Aug. ye 23, 1719"

p. d. Dedham, Mass. "aged 90"

1 Josiah Fisher, Jr., -Yeoman

b. Nov. 25, 1683

p. b. Dedham, Massachusetts

m. September 25, 1707

d. February 24, 1763

p. d. Dedham, Massachusetts

6 Deacon Samuel Bullen

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p. b. Dedham, England (prob.).

m. August 10, 1641

d. January 16, 1692

p. d. Dedham, Massachusetts

3 Melotiah Bullen

(Mother of No. 1)

b. September 15, 1655

p. b. Dedham, Mass.

d. April 23, 1693

p. d. Dedham, Mass.

7 Mary Morse

(Mother of No. 3)

b. 1623

p. b. England

d. February 14, 1692 (Jan. 16)

p. d. Dedham, Mass.

Elizabeth Avery

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. May 16, 1684

p. b. Dedham, Mass.

d. Aug. 7, 1747

p. d. Dedham, Mass.

p. b. \_\_\_\_\_

p. d. \_\_\_\_\_



1861.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 25 on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 19.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Bookseller &  
4 Dr. William Avery, M.D.b. 1622 (Father of No. 2)  
p.b. Barkham, Berkshire, Eng.  
m.  
d. Buried March 21, 1686  
at 3 o'clock  
p.d. Boston, Mass.

2 Deacon William Avery

b. ap. Oct. 27, 1646-7 (Father of No. 1)  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
m. August 29, 1682, Dedham  
d. December 15, 1708  
p.d. Dedham, Mass.

5 Margaret Allright

(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. September 28, 1678  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

1 Elizabeth Avery

b. May 16, 1684  
p.b.  
m. September 25, 1707  
d. August 7, 1747, Dedham, Mass.  
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Elizabeth White

(Mother of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. October 3, 1690  
p.d. Dedham, Mass.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Josiah Fisher, Jr.

(Spouse of No. 1)  
b. Nov. 25, 1683  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
d. Feb. 24, 1763  
p.d. Dedham, Mass.

8 Robert Avery, blacksmith

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b. Wokingham, Berkshire, Eng.  
m. Will, March 30, 1642  
d. proved June 15, 1644  
p.d. Wokingham, Berks Co. Eng.

9 Joanne

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 William Allright, the elder

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m. May, 1667.  
d. Will 18 Mar. 1666, provd.  
p.d. Aberfeld, Berks Co. Eng.

11 Joan (Jone)

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16 William Avery

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

b.

m.

d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 16,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 20

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. 2.

Weaver of Dornix

8 Michael Metcalf, Senior

(Father of No. 4)

b. ap. June 17, 1587  
 p.b. Tattersford, Norwich, Eng.  
 m. Oct. 13, 1616  
 d. Dec. 24, 1664

p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

9 Sara Ellwyn

(Mother of No. 4)

b. ap. June 17, 1593  
 p.b. Heigham, St. Bartholomew, England  
 d. Feb. 21, 1645  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

10 Jonathan Fairbanks

(Father of No. 5)

b. 1595  
 p.b. Sowerby, West Riding, Yorkshire, England  
 m. May 20, 1617  
 d. Will dated June 4, 1668  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

11 Grace South of Warley,

(Mother of No. 5) Halifax

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. "28th: 10mo. 1673"  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 Leonard Metcalf

b. (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17 Amy

b. (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

18 Thomas Ellwyn, son of Wm.

b. 1566 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19 Elizabeth

b. (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

20 George Fairebanke, Jr.

b. ap. Aug. 2, 1562 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. 6th Aug. 1593, Heptonstal

d.

21 Mary Farrer of Erringden

b. (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

Janitor of school  
 4 Michael Metcalf, teacher

(Father of No. 2)

b. August 29, 1626  
 p.b. Tattersford, Norwich, Eng.  
 m. April (Feb) 2, 1644  
 d. Dedham, Massachusetts  
 p.d. March 25, 1654

2 Jonathan Metcalf

(Father of No. 1)

b. September 21, 1650  
 p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
 m. April 10, 1674  
 d. May 27, 1727  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

5 Mary Fairbanks

(Mother of No. 2)

b. April 18, 1620  
 p.b. Yorkshire, England  
 d. Will May 30, 1684 - had m.  
 d. 2nd Christopher Smith  
 p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

1 Nathaniel Metcalf

b. April 17, 1691  
 p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
 m. February 17, 1712  
 d. April 16, 1752  
 p.d. Dedham, Mass.

6 John Kenric (Kendrick)

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1604  
 p.b. England  
 m.  
 d. August 29, 1686  
 p.d. Boston, Massachusetts

3 Hannah Kenric (Kendrick)

(Mother of No. 1)

b. March 20, 1652  
 p.b.  
 d. December 23, 1731  
 p.d.

7 Anna

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. March 15, 1656  
 p.d.

Mary Gay

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. May 30, 1693  
 p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
 d. Dedham, Mass.  
 p.d.

1863.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 27 on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 21.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

## 4 John Gay, Sr., farmer

(Father of No. 2)

b. 1612  
p.b. England  
m.  
d. March 4, 1688  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 2 John Gay, Jr., tailor

(Father of No. 1)

b. Aug. or May, 6, 1661  
p.b. Dedham, Massachusetts  
m. May 24, 1692, Dedham  
d. November 19, 1731  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 5 Joanna Balduck (Baldwin)

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1607  
p.b. England  
d. August 14, 1691  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 1 Mary Gay

b. May 30, 1693

p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

## 6 Thomas Fisher

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m. December 11, 1666, Dedham  
d. March 12, 1707  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 3 Mary Fisher

(Mother of No. 1)

b. January 17, 1673  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
d.  
p.d. Dedham, Mass.

## 7 Rebecca Woodward

(Mother of No. 3)

b. December 30, 1647  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Nathaniel Metcalf

b. April 17, 1691  
p.b. Dedham, Mass.  
d. Dedham, Mass.  
p.d.

## 8 John Gay

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

## 12 Thomas Fisher

(Father of No. 6)

b. Winston, parish Winstanley,  
p.b. Suffolk, England  
m.

d. August 10, 1638  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

13

Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b. England  
d. January 10, 1652  
p.d. Dedham, Massachusetts

## 14 George Woodward

(Father of No. 7)

b. 1621  
p.b. England  
m.  
d. May 31, 1676  
p.d. Cambridge, Massachusetts

15

Mary

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d. before 1659  
p.d.

## 16 Matthew Gay

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

## 24 Probably Richard Fisher

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

## 28 Richard Woodward

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
m.



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 28. on chart No. 2.

Chart No. 22.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Prop. Charlestown, 1638  
Lt. during King Wm's War (1689-1697)

4 Thomas Wilder

(Father of No. 2)

b. 1618-1620  
p.b. Shiplock, England  
m. 1641  
d. October 23, 1667  
p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

2 Lt. Nathaniel Wilder, Inn-keeper  
in old homestead 25 years

(Father of No. 1)

b. November 3, 1650  
p.b. Charlestown, Massachusetts  
m. November 24, 1673  
d. Killed by Indians July 31, 1704  
p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

5 Hannah Eames

(Mother of No. 2)

b. ca. 1620  
p.b. England  
d. June 10, 1692  
p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

1 Nathaniel Wilder - Farmer

b. 1675  
p.b. Lancaster, Massachusetts  
m. Marlboro, Mass., 1707  
d. June 9, 1775 at 88 years  
p.d. Petersham, Massachusetts

N.E. 1636-of Rowley 1639

8 Thomas Sawyer-Blacksmith

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1616  
p.b. Lancaster, England  
m. 1647-8  
d. Will March 6, 1705-6  
Sept. 12, 1706 at 90 yrs.  
p.d. Proved April 12, 1720  
Lancaster, Mass.

3 Mary (Marie) Sawyer

(Mother of No. 1)

b. Jan. 4, 1652-53  
p.b. Lancaster, Massachusetts  
after 1706-7 when inn-keeper  
p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

7 Mary Prescott

(Mother of No. 3)

b. apt. Feb. 24, 1630  
p.b. Sowerby, Halifax, Eng.  
d.  
p.d.

Damaris Whitcomb

1688 (House of No. 1) Sept. 3, 1772  
b. Lancaster, Mass. d. Petersham, Mass.  
p.b. p.d.

8 Thomas Wilder

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b. Shiplake on Thames, Eng.  
m.  
d. 1632  
p.d. Shiplake, Oxfordshire, Eng.

9 Martha

to N.E. 1638 Confidence

called "spinster-weaver"

b.  
p.b.  
d. April 20, 1652  
p.d. Hingham, Mass.

A.&amp;H.A.co.

Prop. Charlestown, 1634.  
Captain Anthony Eames

(Father of No. 5)

b. 1595  
p.b. Dorsetshire, Fordington, Eng.  
m. ca. 1615  
d. 2d. Mrs. Anna James  
res. Charlestown-1686  
p.d. Marshfield, Mass.

11 Margery Pierce (Price, Priss)

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d. December 31, 1662  
p.d. Marshfield, Mass.

12 John Sawyer-Farmer

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d. Lincolnshire, England

13 Martha

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Cromwellian soldier  
Builder of mills

14 John Prescott-Blacksmith

(Father of No. 7)

To Barbadoes- 1638-1604  
b. Standish, Lancashire, Eng.  
p.b. January 21, 1629  
mat wygan in Lancashire  
d. Dec., 1681-2  
p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

15 Mary Platts

(Mother of No. 7)

b. March 15, 1607  
p.b. Sowerby, Yorkshire, Eng.  
d. 1674  
p.d. Lancaster, Mass.  
n.d.

15 John Wilder

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. Shiplake on Thames  
d. Will Oct. 1588 prvd. Nov.

17 Alice Keats of Sulham House

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.  
19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20 Thomas Eames

b. 1577 (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. Fordington, St. George

d. June 25, 1618 -Dorset

21 Millicent Brewster

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. May 23, 1614 at Eng.  
Fordington, St. Geo. Dorset

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28 Ralph Prescott

bapt. 1571-2 (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. Shevington, Eng.

d. Will 1608-dated Dec. 7,  
proved at Chester, Jan. 1608

29 Ellen

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30 James Gawkroger-Platts

bapt. Sept. 7, 1578 (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. Sept. 5, 1601

d. Will proved 1627

31 Martha Ainsworth

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.



1865.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 17 on chart No. 22.Chart No. 22 a

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

2 Thomas Keats, Esq. of Sulham House  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

4

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

16

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Alice Keats

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

John Wilder

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.

Will Oct. 1588  
proved Nov. 1588.  
p.d.

1866.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 22.

Chart No. 23.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Proprietor of Sulham Estate  
4 Nicholas Wilder, War Chief

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m. at Battle of Bosworth  
d. living in 1485

p.d. Berkshire, England

2 John Wilder

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. possessed "Nunhide" 1525

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 John Wilder

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d. Shiplake on the Thames, Eng.  
ca. 12 miles from Sulham

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Agnes

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Alice Keats

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

## THE WILDER FAMILY

ref.: An Historical Discourse in Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Formation of the First Congregational Church in Templeton, Massachusetts with an Appendix, Embracing a Survey of the Municipal Affairs of the Town, by Edwin G. Adams, Junior Pastor, Boston: Crosby, Nichols, and Company, 111, Washington Street, 1857, pp. 3-

...The General Court of the Province of Massachusetts was glad to give away these lands in the hill-country for the sake of having new townships opened. Those who had done service in King Philip's War, as it was called, against the Narraganset tribe of Indians, having made claim for compensation, the General Court, first in 1728, and afterwards in 1732, granted several townships, each of six miles square, for those soldiers and their heirs, to be divided into lots for a hundred and twenty proprietors in each township, who were to apportion to each other their respective shares. The law also enacted, that sixty families should be settled in each place, with a minister of the gospel, within seven years from the date of the grant...Two of these seven townships were finally laid out here,---one called Narraganset No. 2, which is now the town of Westminster; the other called Narraganset No. 6, which included Templeton and the greater part of the present town of Phillipston. Township no. 1 was in Maine. At least one other of the townships granted at this time is said to have been also in Maine; and two seem to have been laid out within the present bounds of New Hampshire, on territory then claimed erroneously by Massachusetts. It is said that the whole body of claimants under the grant for Narraganset soldiers met at Boston, on the Common, June, 1732, and lots were drawn for the respective townships. Our proprietors did not like their first location, and obtained leave to change it for the territory here. Not far from the same time, grants were made by the General Court, on similar conditions,---chiefly to other claimants for services against the Indians,---of the lands in the present townships of Athol, Petersham, Barre, Winchendon, Ashburnham, and Royalston...Our proprietors, it appears, lived mostly in the towns of Concord, Groton, Lancaster (especially that part of Lancaster then called Chockset, now Sterling), Bolton, Littleton, Westford, Chelmsford, Stowe, Marlborough, Billerica, and Woburn. Their earliest recorded meeting as an incorporation was held at Concord, Oct. 29, 1733. At this meeting they chose Samuel Chandler, Esq., of Concord, Jonas Houghton, of Lancaster probably, and John Longley, of Groton, a committee "to lay out a township on the back of Rutland, in lieu of one assigned to us west of Pencook and Suncook."

At a meeting at Concord, Dec. 3, 1733, they accepted the township thus laid out, and chose a committee "to finish the line and burn the woods till further order." But though the proprietors chose their officers, and sent men here--"into the woods," as the records significantly call it--to survey and explore so early as 1733 and 1734, yet it was not till almost twenty years later that any substantial progress was made in bringing forward the actual settlement. Not only the difficulties of the wilderness were in the way, but also the French and Indian hostilities which raged between 1733 and 1749...

Surveys had been made here, however, at an early day; and one division of land among the proprietors completed, by laying out to each a lot of about



forty acres "of the best of the upland." These were called "house-lots," and the division was made in 1735. These sections were intended to be of nearly equal quality; and they were numbered, and distributed to the proprietors by drawing lots. Some of the owners came here and labored, especially in the summer season, previous to 1750. Something was done towards roads, by marking trees, or clearing them away. Steps had been taken, though at first with but indifferent success, to provide a sawmill. But before 1750, probably, there were almost or quite no houses or families established here, owing to the causes just mentioned. From that time, families began to move in. It had been voted, that the sixty families who would first settle on their lots should receive a certain sum, amounting, however, to only a few dollars each; the other sixty "non-settlers" paying the money into the proprietors' treasury for them. The earliest payment from the treasury to any person, for thus building a house on his lot and living in it with a family, was made in September, 1751, to Elias Wilder; the next in October, 1751, to Deacon Charles Baker; and the next in May, 1752, to Timothy Chase...A road was marked from the township to Narraganset No. 2, that is, Westminster...They early chose out a place for the meeting-house. In 1744, they voted to lay a road from the meeting-house place to the sawmill, and thence onward toward Westminster...the first sawmill seems to have been erected just before the French and Indian War of 1744, already spoken of, and to have lain neglected for some years during those hostilities; no permanent inhabitants coming in till the peace. It was then found not to be in good working order; for, in 1749, the clerk was directed to write to the owners "to rectify the sawmill." But, as it never proved satisfactory, another was built not many years after. We have said that houses seem to have been first erected and occupied by families in 1750 or 1751; and within two years more, as soon as there were twenty families or thereabouts in the township, it was determined to build a meeting-house, fifty feet long by forty wide.

The Lord's Day was respected from the very beginning. Before the meeting-house was built, and at a time when the congregations in the neighboring settlements at Athol, Petersham, and elsewhere, felt obliged to carry their weapons with them, when assembled for public worship, for fear of Indians, and the ministers preached with a loaded gun by their side, did the settlers here regularly assemble in private houses to consecrate the day with psalm and prayer, and listen to the preacher's discourse. In the autumn of 1752, when there were probably not more than fifteen or eighteen families in the township, the proprietors granted a tax of four shillings on each right of land to provide preaching for the ensuing winter. This was a far larger sum, in proportion to the property then here, than what is now paid for the support of public worship in this town by all denominations. In 1753, they did the same. Rev. Aaron Whitney, of Petersham, and Mr. Beaz Brown, were the committee to obtain a preacher. They employed Dr. Joseph Lord, of Athol, then called Pequota, who was a physician and preacher, a man of good ability, and the most prominent person among the settlers of that township. He was the first and only preacher employed here till Rev. Mr. Pond came. Dr. Lord was son



of Rev. Joseph Lord, who was minister at Charleston, S.C. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1726; and practised medicine in the town of Sunderland, previous to his residence in Athol. He afterwards removed to Vermont, and was a judge of a county court. He died in Westmoreland, N.H., in 1788.

As soon as the meeting-house was finished, it was determined to settle a minister, and make ready for all the institutions on which they relied for the prosperity of the town. About the same time, a gristmill was built by Mr. Thomas Sawyer, by help of a tax on each lot granted by the proprietors. ...Though the township was granted some twenty years earlier, it is now just a hundred years ago that families enough had settled here, under the regulations of the proprietors, to begin religious institutions, having just builded a meeting-house; Phillipston and Templeton being then together... On the 10th of December, 1755, the First Church of Christ was embodied, and a minister was ordained,--the Rev. Daniel Pond. His ministry, however, lasted only three or four years, and produced, consequently, but little impression upon the town. Very soon after, another minister was settled,--the Rev. Ebenezer Sparhawk, who came here in the year 1761, while there were not more, probably, than about fifty or sixty families in the whole township (the west or Phillipston part included, as well as the Templeton); that was also before the place was incorporated with town-privileges. Mr. Sparhawk continued in the ministry here as long as he lived; that is, to Nov. 25, 1805, when it wanted only fifteen days of completing the first half-century of the church. ...In the year 1755, so early as the 8th of January, they signed their names, together with their pastor elect,--to the number of twelve men in all, -- to a church covenant; professing their determination, as disciples of the Lord Jesus, to walk together...Though this was done in the early part of the year, the organization of the church was not considered as completed till the concurrence and fellowship of the Christian brethren of the neighborhood had been manifested...A fort was built, probably during the summer of 1755, in this township, for safety in case of an Indian attack. The proprietors, at their first meeting in October, 1755, voted "to make a reasonable allowance" to the persons who built the fort. I have not been able to ascertain its location. Probably it consisted of simple ramparts of logs and earth, within which any settlers might retire upon an alarm; and was though defensible against a savage enemy, armed only with muskets...

The church assumed at its formation no sectarian or party name: it never has from that day to this. On the basis of Protestant Christianity, and of the simple, free, and scriptural usages and forms of the Congregational order and discipline...

Those twelve men, who, on that eventful day, acknowledged their signatures and the consent of their hearts to that church-organization, must have felt that they were then, indeed, laying "the foundations of many generations." I have before me the original paper, subscribed in the handwriting of each of the twelve...The names of these twelve original founders are Daniel Pond, Joshua Hyde, Josiah Wheat, David Clark, Charles Baker, David Goddard, Jacob Byam, Phineas Byam, Zaccheus Barrett, Elias Wilder, Thomas Drury, John Chamberlin.

This original church-covenant conformed in its phraseology to the usual theology of the times. It was not drawn up, however, by Mr. Pond, or by any of the members, here; for it was the same as the one adopted, several years before, at the formation of the First Church in Athol...



That was a great day for the inhabitants of Narraganset No. 6, a hundred years ago, which witnessed the first consecration of their public religious institutions. Friends, relatives, and strangers came in on horseback, from many miles, in large numbers. The meeting-house, then just erected, was crowded with people from far and near. A generous hospitality was afforded to all comers. The entertainment for the council, and the many guests from abroad, was made by Mr. Jason Whitney. The proprietors' ancient records contain the items of the provisions furnished on the occasion, and paid for out of their treasury, with the prices for the same: they were ample and generous. It is worthy of note, that there was no tea or coffee; but there was a barrel of cider, and liquors, according to the fashion of the times, in moderate quantities. Large kettles were scarce: one or two of brass were transported, at considerable expense, from other towns. Some provender for the horses, and other stores, had been brought from abroad. Among the items of food were fifty pounds of veal, at two cents and a quarter per pound; thirty-seven pounds and a half of pork, at four cents and a half; twenty-five pounds of beef, at two cents and three-quarters; "two geese and four hens," which cost together less than did six pounds of sugar. The price paid out of the treasury for horse-keeping was at the rate of nine cents a day each. To the inhabitants, it was a day of festivity and cheerful anticipations: they were manifesting their settled conviction...Mr. Pond ceased to preach here in August, 1759.

...At the same meeting of proprietors at which the action of the council, in favor of dismissing Mr. Pond, was ratified, they chose Mr. Jonas Wilder, Rev. Aaron Whitney (of Petersham), and Mr. Daniel Knowlton, a committee to provide preaching in the township...The first minister who came (September, 1759) was Mr. Josiah Brown, who preached only three or four Sundays. He was followed by Mr. Francis Gardner, who seems to have been quite acceptable to the people; for he preached here at different times the greater part of a year. There were four or five other candidates before Mr. Sparhawk came; but Mr. Gardner supplied more Sundays than all the others...

In 1760 and 1761, the proprietors appointed on their committees, to supply the pulpit, Jonas Wilder, Charles Baker, Ebenezer Wright, and Zaccheus Barrett. By them, Mr. Ebenezer Sparhawk was first introduced here; preaching in this place, for the first time, Nov. 29, 1760. The tradition remains, that, on the first journey hither,--coming on Saturday from Rutland, probably by way of Barre, on horseback, guided only by marked trees,--Mr. Sparhawk lost his way; and night coming on, and no habitations discernible, he was obliged to fasten his horse to a tree, and, as the weather was quite cold, was constrained, for safety, to walk in a circle about the tree all night. When morning came, the spot proved to be but a short distance from the house of Deacon Wilder, on the farm now owned by Col. George W. Sawyer. Mr. Sparhawk preached here through the greater part of the year 1761...Mr. Sparhawk received his call to settle here in July, accepted it in October, and was ordained Nov. 18, 1761...

Town taxes in 1763 included Jonas Wilder, Josiah Wilder, John Wilder, but not Elias Wilder...

There were no schools here before the incorporation of the town in 1762;...



ref.: The History of Petersham, Massachusetts, Incorporated April 20, 1754, Volunteerstown or Voluntown-1730-1733, Nichewaug-1733-1754, by Mabel Cook Coolidge for The Petersham Historical Society, Inc., 1948.

...The entire eastern angle of the town was first taken up by the descendants of Simon Willard, the Wilder and Stevens families, with Asa How of Marlboro bounding his kindred Sylvanus How on the east, Nathaniel Wilder, heading the church register in 1738, evidently owned extensive domains, bounding of the Rutland (or Barre) line. These were transferred in due course of time to his son Charles. Bordering on the Northern town line, Narregansett No. 6 (later Gerry and Phillipston) we find John and Prudence Wilder of Lancaster, whose possessions descended to Cornelius 2 and Artimas 3; therefore for one hundred and ten years these three generations owned the homestead farm on Narrow Lane and Wolf Hill. Between Nathaniel and John, we find Nathaniel's son Jerathmeel who owned less acreage but came the same year as John, 1741. Aaron Wilder a younger son of Nathaniel was a church member in 1744, but seems to have settled for a few years south west of the center.

About 1755 four Bouker brothers came from Shrewsbury and settled the town west of the Wilder families and south of Joseph Stevens who had located between Sylvanus How and John Wilder. Silas bought a few acres on the eastern portion of the Thomas Beaman farm, John owned a larger territory east of Silas and extending north to the Templeton road. Ezekiel, bought land south of Hubbardston road, Jotham owned land south of Ezekiel and between Nathaniel Wilder on the east and Simeon Houghton on the west, later owned by Enoch Hammond...

William Willard, son of Reverend Samuel Willard, born in Biddeford, Maine, married Katherine Wilder of Lancaster in 1763, and probably settled in Petersham about that time. Although they were Tories the family continued its ownership for about one hundred and twenty-five years...

...Anna, daughter of Joseph Farrar, Jr., married Lysander Wilder in 1839 and they became the grandparents of the present owner, George K. Wilder. ...Of the fifteen original signers of the church book in 1738, five soon left town to take up their residence elsewhere...

Rev. Aaron Whitney was settled on lot No. 15 allotted to the minister. He was a farmer as well as a minister and during the forty years of his service as preacher...

...Nathaniel Wilder lived in the extreme eastern portion of the town bordering on Barre line; more recently known as the Patrick Carbery farm, and his son Jerathmeel, born in 1721 was later settled on the adjoining farm on the north, last owned by Augustus Skinner, while John Wilder who was probably a nephew of Nathaniel, made his settlement on Narrow Lane, and married Prudence a daughter of Nathaniel. Aaron Wilder bought several lots but probably lived in the eastern section of the town, later occupied by the Bouker family.

...14. On the east side of the road, opposite the Walde house, stood Dean's Tavern before 1790, resembling the Joseph Farrar house that stood on the site of Geo. Wilder's house...

...63. A half mile from the Hubbardston Road on Narrow Lane, are the ruins of the original Wilder place, probably one of the first to be settled in town. After being owned by several generations of Wilders it was owned successively by Silas Wheeler, Josiah Cushman; John Sidorchuck. Burned in March, 1937.

64. Near the Barre line on the north side of Hawes Hill once stood the home of Partrick Carbery. It was deeded to him by his father, Thomas Carbery, owned in 1855 by Phiny Babbett, and probably built by Nathaniel Wilder.

to p. 72

p. 115. Revolutionary War-

Wilder, Cornelius. Petersham. Priv., Capt. J. Wheeler's co. of minutemen which marched on alarm of Apr. 19, 1775; service 12½ days---p 336.

Wilder, John. Petersham. Priv., Capt. J. Wheeler's Co., of minutemen which marched on alarm of Apr. 19, 1775; service 23½ days; also Capt. Spooner's Co., Col. Sparhawk's regt.; marched to Bennington Aug. 1777; service 9 days.--p. 341

Wilder, Manasah. Priv., Capt. E. Knowlton's Co., Col. Dike's regt.; muster roll dated Dec. 1776-Feb. 1777; credited to town of Petersham.--p 346.

p. 150- Tax list of 1814-

Wilder, Widow Betsey. 23 acres, one third of farm, dwelling and barn north of John Gates' property.

p. 187.

Aug. 29, 1857. Mrs. Artemas Wilder buried.

p. 220.

The first fiftensigners of the Church Book in 1738 are as follows:

Rev. Aaron Whitney, Nathaniel Wilder, Isaac Ward, Reuben Farnsworth, Thomas Adams, George Robbins, Nathaniel Stevens, Jonas Farnsworth, Joseph Wilson, John Oakes, Samuel Wilson, Zedekiah Stone, Silas Walker, James Clemence, Isaiah Glazier.

The first preaching in town was probably in the month of May 1736, by Mr. Ephraim Keith. Various ministers were employed until Dec. 1738 when Rev. Aaron Whitney was ordained as minister and continued as such till May 1775, when he was forbidden to preach from the pulpit, on account of his being a Tory. He continued to preach regularly at his own house, on the Sabbath, the services being attended by those who were politically in sympathy with him.

p. 259.

J. Benjamin Howe relates the following regarding Col. Ephraim Doolittle: "When appointed Colonel, a number of his friends loaded some muskets, to fire a salute in celebration, partly because he was popular and partly because they knew he would respond liberally with refreshments. Some rogues tampered with the loaded guns, withdrew the charges, substituted ashes, rendering the guns voiceless. The serenaders were disappointed in the effect, they renewed the priming, picked the flints, using the priming wire but to no purpose. Meanwhile subdued expressions of wonder, disgust, and profanity, were heard by the Colonel for the fizzle occurred just outside his bedroom window, and the affair was so ludicrous that the Colonel, as afterwards reported by his wife, nearly had laughing hysterics. As soon as he could compose himself he lighted the candles, opened the door and cordially welcomed his visitors; although the salute was a failure the treat was a success and the reception, warm and cordial."

p. 273.

Swift River, east branch rises in the borders of Phillipston, flows within a mile of Petersham village, easterly crossing the Hubbardston road near the Capt. Brown place, two and one-half miles south of village crossing the Barre State road at Connor's Pond, flows through the entire length of Nichewaug village, once having many mills in this section.

ref.: Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. 4, 1911, pp. 109, 110.

The LeBaron family has always been of the greatest interest to students of Plymouth history. Francis LeBaron, first of the family, was an educated Frenchman wrecked in a privateer in Buzzard's Bay. As France was at war with



England, he, with the other members of the crew, were taken prisoners to Plymouth on their way to Boston. There was no surgeon at the time in Plymouth and during his stay he volunteered to perform a surgical operation upon a lady. It was so successful that as a result, the people of the town petitioned for his release from Governor Stoughton and that he might settle among them. When he first came to Plymouth, he could talk no English and, as the people spoke no French, he talked Latin with the Minister. Tradition says that he never told his real name and that "Baron" is but the title that he bore. He is the hero of a historical romance by Jane Austin, "The Nameless Nobleman." He settled in Plymouth where he married Mary, daughter of Edward Wilder of Hingham.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 497.

Edward Wilder, husbandman, proprietor of Hingham, 1637, served in King Philip's War. He married Elizabeth Eames, daughter of Anthony Eames of Medfield (History of Hingham). She died June 9, 1652. His estate was administered June 26, 1691. Children: Elizabeth, married Israel Fearing; John; Ephraim; Isaac; Jabez; Abiah married William Clark of Plymouth; Mehitable married Joseph Warren of Plymouth; Abigail; Anna b. 1665-6; Mary, b. Apr. 5, 1668 who married first LeBaron, and 2dly Return Waite.

p. 157.

James Ensign, proprietor 1634 Cambridge, and at Scituate 1638, Deacon, married 17 January 1638, Elizabeth, daughter of widow Martha Wilder. Children Hannah, bapt. July 6, 1640. Will dated July 16, 1663, probated 9 June, 1664. Wife Elizabeth. Other children mentioned in Will, John, Hannah and Sarah, wife's sister, daughter of same, Sarah Underwood not yet 15, and bequeathed to daughter Hannah's son, Thomas Shepherd.

ref.: Ezra S. Stearns, Gen. and Family History of the State of New Hampshire, The Lewis Pub. Co., N.Y.: Chicago, 1908, Vol. III, pp. 1316, 1317.

...There is no doubt that the inciting cause was religion which led Martha Wilder and her children to emigrate to the colony of Massachusetts Bay. They firmly and inflexibly maintained that iron-side orthodoxy peculiar to the seventeenth century, and their descendants have a full measure of their peculiar characteristics. ..

(I) The first Wilder known in history is Nicholas, a military chieftain in the army of the Earl of Richmond, at the battle of Bosworth, in 1485. The name is German and would indicate that Nicholas was one of those who came with the Earl of France, and landed at Milford Haven, April 15, 1497. Henry VII gave Nicholas Wilder, as a token of favor, a landed estate and a coat-of-arms, and that estate is still held by his heirs. From the son of Nicholas until 1777 they were born at Shiplake, which seems to have been the family residence. Of Nicholas Wilder we do not know the time of his birth or death. He had one son.

(II) John, son of Nicholas Wilder, was in possession of the ancestral estate by entail in 1525. His wife's name was Agnes, and they had a son, John Wilder, Esq., and a daughter, Agnes, who died in 1580.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) and Agnes Wilder, married Alice Keats, daughter and heiress of Thomas Keats, Esquire of the Sulham House, by whom he had four sons: John, Nicholas, William and Thomas, and three daughters: Eleanor, Joan and Alice. Thus far we have no dates of births and deaths. In 1582 John gave by deed of entail the Sulham House, of which his wife was heir, to William, their third son, probably as a part of an arrangement by which Thomas, the fourth son, was to become the proprietor of the entailed estate. By the will of John, made



in October, 1588, and proved by his widow Alice, his executors, the following November, John and Thomas were both provided for, and a deed of conveyance was also made to Thomas. We do not know by what power the third son came to be made heir instead of the eldest, yet it was done in this case, and the family residence, Shiplake, which was not a part of the entailed estate, was probably conveyed by deed to Thomas, and thus made to continue as the family residence.

(IV) Thomas, son of John (2) and Alice (Keats) Wilder, was born and died at Shiplake, on the property which came from his father. Berry, in his "Pedigrees," says that Thomas succeeded John at his father's death, and that his heir apparent was his son John of Nunhide, who was living in 1681, and probably died in 1688. Martha Wilder left Shiplake in May, 1638, for the colonies. One strong presumption is that Martha was the widow of Thomas, who died in 1634, and that Thomas, of Charlestown, was the son of Martha and the brother of Edward; it follows that they had an older brother, John, who was the heir of Thomas, and that all the five who had emigrated were his children; and until this is shown by proper evidence to be incorrect, we shall assume that they were all of one family. Thus the children of Thomas and Martha Wilder seem to be: John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Edward and Mary.

(V) John, son of Thomas Wilder, married in 1673; his wife's name was Hannah. At the Indian war he fled from the place on the Nashawena river, within the present town of Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he had gone with his father, and went to Charlestown, where two of his children were baptized. One child, Hannah, was born in Marlboro. It is not known that he returned to Lancaster, but he is supposed to have resided there. The time of his death is unknown. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Worcester, but it is not known that he ever resided there. In 1673 he married Hannah, whose surname is unknown. He had six children, four sons and two daughters: John, Thomas, Hannah, James, Ebenezer and Anna, most of whom lived in South Lancaster, then known as Six Nations, now as the town of Clinton, from which it is supposed that their father's home was there...

ref.: Mackenzie, Colonial Families of the United States, Vol. III, pp. 584-5.

Nicholas Wilder, a military chieftain, in the army of the Earl of Richmond, at the battle of Bosworth, 1485. On 15th Apr. 1497, in the twelfth year of the reign of Henry VII, he gave to his friend Nicholas Wilder, as a token of his favor, a landed estate with a coat of arms, and that estate is still held by his heirs. There is no record of the date of birth or death of Nicholas Wilder of "Nunhide," but the estate has remained in the family many years and the arms given with it are registered in The Herald Office of London, England. His son John Wilder, in 1525, was in possession of the estate of "Nunhide," by entail; m. Agnes (surname unknown). There is no record of their deaths.

Issue:

1. John

2. Agnes, b. at "Nunhide"; d. 1580.

John Wilder, third in descent from Nicholas Wilder of "Nunhide," which he inherited by entail, m. Alice Keats, dau. of Thomas Keats, Esq., of Sulham House. In 1582 he gave, by deed of entail, the Sulham House (to which his wife was heir) to William, their third son, probably as part of an arrangement whereby Thomas, the fourth son, was to have the family home, "Shiplake," while John, the eldest son, received "Nunhide" by entail, and is the head of the family

## THE WILDER FAMILY

in England. He made his will Oct. 1588, which was proved by his widow, Alice, his executrix, the next month. John and Thomas were both provided for, and a deed was also made to Thomas of the family home, "Shiplake," which was not a part of the entailed estate.

## Issue:

1. John, of "Nunhide."
2. Nicholas
3. William, of Sulham House.
4. Thomas, d. 1634.
5. Eleanor.
6. Joan.
7. Alice.

Thomas Wilder, of "Shiplake," on the Thames, England, d. there 1634; m. (it is supposed) Martha (surname unknown), who came here in the ship "Confidence," with a dau. Mary, in 1638. His older children are supposed to have come here before their mother.

## Issue:

1. John, b. at "Shiplake."
2. Thomas, b. circa 1618, in England; d. 23d Oct. 1667.
3. Elizabeth, b. in England; m. 17th Jan. 1639, in Hingham, Mass., Thomas Ensign of Marshfield.
4. Edward, b. 1623; d. 28th Oct. 1690; m. Elizabeth Ames.
5. Mary, came with her mother to America.

Thomas Wilder, b. circa 1618 in England; d. 23d Oct. 1667. He was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1639; joined the Church, 30th Mar. 1640; freeman, 2d June, 1641; settled in Lancaster, Mass., 1st July, 1659, where he was Selectman; m. Hannah or Ann (surname unknown).

## Issue:

1. Mary, b. 30th June, 1642, in Charlestown.
2. Thomas, b. 14th Sept. 1644; d. 7th Aug. 1716.
3. John, b. 1646, in Charlestown; m. 17th July, 1672, in Lancaster, Hannah Athertown, dau. of James Atherton.
4. Elizabeth, b. 1648.
5. Nathaniel, b. 3d Nov. 1659; killed by Indians, 31st July, 1704; m. 24th Jan. 1673, Mary Sawyer, dau. of Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer, b. 4th Jan. 1652, in Lancaster...

ref.: Crane, Worcester County, Vol. I, pp. 201-203.

ref.: H.S. Nourse, Annals of Lancaster, p. 132.

John Marshall's Diary in possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, "May, 1697. In the latter end of this month a woman the wife of Lieftevant Willder distrode her self in a fit of mellancholly. She was in her Life time esteemed a trully pious woman By them yt knew her".

ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg., XXXI, p. 420

In 1497 Henry VII for service rendered in the contest with Richard III at Bosworth granted estate with coat-of-arms to Nicholas Wilder. The estate was located about a mile west of Reading, in Bershire and in Parish of Sulham. John the 3rd from Nicholas, died at Shiplake on the Thames about 12 miles from Sulham. Here Thomas, son of John was born and died...on removal to Purley Hall, Dr. Henry Wilder, rector, sold the old family seat to the Phillimores...



## WILDER FAMILY (CONT'D)

ref.; C-6630 Hartford Times

Will of John Wilder of Cambridge dated Feb. 12, 1717, proved April 22, 1718, Lancaster Rec. N.E.Reg. Vol. 52.

John and Hannah Atherton had John b. Nov. 5, 1573 at Lancaster  
 Thomas, Mar. 2, 1677 m. Susannah Pope or Hunt  
 Hannah, Oct. 31, 1680 died young  
 Ebenezer, June 23, 1683  
 Abigail, unmarried in 1717  
 Deborah, m. Robert Houghton, Jr.  
 Rebekah m. ....Whetcomb  
 Hannah m. Josiah Willard

John (2) Wilder, son of Thomas and Anna Eames Wilder, was born at Charlestown, 1646, and died at Lancaster 1718. He married 7-17-1673 Hannah born at Lancaster 2-10-1658, daughter of James Atherton from Wigan, Lancaster, England, born 1626, and wife Hannah.

children:

John bap. 1673 (Sarah Sawyer  
 Thomas, b. 1676 (Susannah Hunt  
 Hannah b. 1679 d. 1728  
 James 1681

Ebenezer 1683-1728

Anna b. 1690 m. Joseph Willard and died 1736

Thomas (3) lived in South Lancaster. He and Susanna had:

John b. 9-12-1705, b. Ludlow, Vermont  
 Jotham b. 1710, m. Phoebe Wheeler  
 Anna b. 1711, m. Ephraim Wilder  
 Prudence, b. 1-1-1719

ref.: B-1216 E.W.T. Hartford Times

Thomas Wilder married Ann or Anna about 1641. She is supposed to be the sister of Captain James Johnson and of Elizabeth (Johnson Mears who came in the Abigail 1635...this not proven.

Edward Wilder, born ca. 1623, died 10-28-1690, married 1651-2 Elizabeth Eames and settled in Hingham. Elizabeth was baptized 6-13-1624.

Children of Edward and Elizabeth Eames Wilder all born in Hingham:

Elizabeth b. 1651  
 John b. 1653  
 Ephraim b. 1655  
 Isaac b. 1656  
 Jabez b. 1657-8  
 Abia b. 1659  
 Mehitable b. 1661  
 Abigail b. 1662  
 Anna b. 1664  
 Hannah b. 1665  
 Mar. 1668

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen.Reg. April, 1867, Vol. 21, p. 120<sup>7</sup>

...Shiplake, two miles south of Henley by the Thames..."Book of the Lockes;" the History of Hindham, by Hon. Solomon Lincoln...

ref.: Hartf. Times, 1948 #A-8577.

Thos. Wilder emig. son of John (sic) of Nunhide came from Eng. b. 1618, d. Lanc. Oct. 1667. m. March 1641 Anne dau. of Anthony and Mercy (Sampson) Ames or Eames.

1. Thos. 1644-1717- (1668 Mary Houghton

2. Elizabeth (Thos. Ensign; 3. Nathaniel 1650-1704 (1675 Mary Sawyer); 4. Mary---Hartwell; 5. Sarah----Fairbanks; 6. Anna-----Willard.



## THE AMES ( EAMES ) FAMILY

D.A.C. #416. 1514. etc.

#2082 Anthony Eames 2. (1590-1661) was Captain in Hingham's Militia Company; Deputy to the General Court and was Representative. He was born in England; died in Massachusetts. He married Margery Price, Pierce, prior. 7

Capt. Anthony Eames of Charlestown, Mass., was Deputy to the General Court 1637-38; Member of Council of War, 1657; Captain of Militia; Original Proprietor

Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company

Captain Anthony Eames His son Thomas Eames 1618-1680.

Born about 1595; lived at Hingham, Massachusetts; deputy at the signing of the Charter for the Artillery Company in 1638. He was Captain of Hingham Military Company 1641-1645.

#346 Supplement 1, p. 18. Anthony Eames m. Margery Pierce.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 149.

Anthony Eames, Charlestown Proprietor in 1634, removed to Hingham, and was proprietor, freeman March 9, 1636-7. He assisted in laying out the line between Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth. He was a Town Officer, captain. His wife Margery was admitted to the Church 13 (7) 1635; son Marke bought house and land with him in Marshfield 10 Dec. 1651. Daughter Margery married October 20, 1653 John Jacob; Michael Peirse refers to father Eames and calls Marke his brother. See Samuel Ward. Thomas Eames was a brickmaker in Dedham. Removed to Medford deposed 1651 at 34 years, wife Margaret admitted Church 28 (11) 1641.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1963.

Captain Anthony Eames b. 1595, d. Marshfield, Mass. 1686 and Margery Pierce who died at Marshfield 12-31-1662 had a daughter Millicent who married in 1635, William Sprague.

REF.: Hartford Times, C-8194 answer to query:

Thomas Ames (Eames) of Fordington, England, born Dorset, Saint George, 1577, died there June 25, 1618, married Millicent Brewster, grand-daughter of Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower. He had a son Anthony, born Fordington, England, 1595, died 1686 at Marshfield, who married Margery Prisse (Pierce). She died at Marshfield, December, 1662. Anthony Eames and Margery Pierce had the following children:

1. Millicent, married 1635, William Sprague, son of Edward and Christina
2. Elizabeth married in Hingham, Mass., Edward Wilder, born after 1623, died October 28, 1690
3. Anna (or Hanna), died 1692, married Thomas Wilder born 1618, died at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

ref.: Seth C. Cary, John Cary the Plymouth Pilgrim, Boston, Mass. 1911, p. 21 Francis Godfrey, of Marshfield, sold to Anthony Eames and his son, Mark Eames, one hundred acres of land and dwelling-house on North River, near Mr. Vassells, "for four-score pounds," December 10, 1650.

ref.: B-1216 E.W.T. Hartford Times

Capt. Anthony Eames b. 1565-6, m. Dorsetshire, Eng. bef. 1618, Margery Pierce had 8 chil. Dau. Eliz, bap. Fordington, June 13, 1624, m. Edw. Kilder not Thomas. Their dau. Elizabeth, 1668-1735, m. Francis Le Baron of Plymouth, Mass. ... Edward Wilder, b. ca. 1623, d. 10-28-1690 m. 1651-2 Elizabeth Eames settled Hingham. Ch. Elizabeth baptized 6-13-1624...

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., Jan., 1950, p. 42, #13880

Captain Michael Pierce(1) 1615-1676 (1645 from England) removed from Hingham, Mass. to Scituate, Mass. and wed. 1st ante 1646, Persis Eames- 1621-1662 (dau. of Anthony).

Anthony Eames Sr. Lieutenant and Capt. of Colonial Wars.  
Born in England 1595-6.

Died

Came to Charlestown, Mass. 1634. Hingham, 1636. Marshfield 1650.

Was Deputy to Gen. Court, Plymouth Colony 1637-38-43-54.

In 1645 Hingham chose Lt. Eames, who had been local commander of the town forces for 7-8 years, to be captain. He was an able officer and leading citizen.

(History & Gen. of Hingham. Gen. Dict. of N.E. by Savage)

Married 1616/17, Margery Prisse (second, Mrs. Anna James). Margery died 12-31-42.

Children of Anthony and Margery:

Millicent m. William Sprague

Anthony, Jr.

Persis m. Michael Pierce

Lt. Mark m. Elizabeth (widow of John Allen)

Margery m. Capt. John Jacobs

Elizabeth m. Edward Wilder, Jr.

John

Jonathan

Justes m. Mehatebel Chillingsworth.

(names of children above furnished by R.M. McQuillen as pub. Hartf. Times of Oct. 5, 1940).

Lt. Mark Eames and Elizabeth had daughter Elizabeth who married Andrew Lane, Jr. son of Andrew Lane, Sr. and wife Triphena, grand-son of William Lane.

Ephraim Wilder who married Mary Lane, had a daughter, Tabitha Stodder who married John Lane. Ephraim Wilder was a son of John Wilder and Rebecca Dogget, and grand-son of Edward Wilder and Elizabeth Eames.

Andrew Lane, Jr. and Elizabeth Eames (2) had a son Jonathan born 1-12-1693, who was buried at Hingham in the old Cemetery near the old Common.

ref.: Hartford Times C-8942. Ref. Gen. & Family History State of Connecticut.

Captain Anthony Eames, proprietor of Charlestown as early as 1634, was owner in 1636 of house lot in Hingham on Lower Plain. Freeman, May 9, 1636-7, rep. to general Court 1637-8-9-43-44; assisted laying out boundary between Mass. and Plymouth patents; chosen Lt. of military company but controversy. June 12, 1643, Anthony Ames, Samuel Ward, Bozoun Allen allowed to set out corn mill for town; moved to Marshfield in Plymouth Colony about 1660.



# BREWSTER FAMILY

ref.: George F. Willison, Saints and Strangers, Reynal & Hitchcock, N.Y. p. 438

Master William Brewster (c. 1566-1643)- probably born in Scrooby or vicinity "wise and discrete and well spoken...qualified above many". Peterhouse College, Cambridge, 1580-c. 1583; employ of Sir William Davison, c. 1583-89; postmaster and baliff-receiver, Scrooby, 1590-1607; instrumental in organizing Scrooby congregation, 1606-07; Amsterdam, 1608-09; tutoring and odd jobs, Leyden, 1609-1616; ruling elder, 1609-43; operated Choir Alley press, 1616-19; flight and hiding in England, 1619-20; Purchaser, 1626; Undertaker, 1627-41; argues against Roger Williams' retention as "teacher", 1633

---, Mrs. Mary (Wentworth?) c. 1568-1627) perhaps daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Brewster's predecessor at Scrooby Manor. Married, Scrooby, 1591; died Plymouth; 5 children; Love, (1611-1650) married Sarah Collier (see Merchant Adventurers) 1634, and early removed to Duxbury where he died; Wrestling (1614-1635) went to Piscataqua (Portsmouth), N.H. as young man and soon died there.

ref.: Stearns, New Hampshire, Vol. III, p. 1528, 1529.

The ancestry of the Brewster family in America dates from the life and time of Elder William Brewster, the organizer and head of the Plymouth Pilgrims of 1620.

The name of Brewster appears among the old families in the reign of Edward III, as ranking among the "English landed gentry". John Brewster was witness to a deed in the parish of Henstead, in Suffolk, in the year 1375, and not long after, in the reign of Richard II, a John Brewster was presented to the rectory of Godwich, in the county of Norfolk. This Norfolk branch became connected by marriage with the distinguished houses of DeNarburgh, Spelman, Gleane and Coke, of Nolkham; and, in the county of Suffolk, Robert Brewster, of Mutford, possessed also lands in Henstead, and it is stated that William Brewster, of Henstead, and Robert Brewster, of Rushmore, died possessed of these estates prior to 1482.

From this Suffolk connection a branch became established at Castle Hedingham, in Essex, and formed connection with several knightly families. Our William Brewster was probably of this connection, but of his immediate ancestry and place of birth no record has been discovered. It is supposed that Scrooby, a Nottinghamshire village, was his birthplace, whither he went after leaving a responsible position in the service of Mr. William Davision, who was one of Queen Elizabeth's ambassadors, and afterwards one of her principal secretaries of state.

William Brewster was born about the year 1560, and was well educated at Cambridge, from whence he entered the public service as above mentioned. He lived at Scrooby some fifteen or twenty years, and held the office of post of Scrooby for about fourteen years, occupying the manor house pertaining to the Archbishop of York, and associating with "the good gentlemen of those parts". Here was gathered the little band that afterwards constituted the Plymouth Pilgrims. Mr. Brewster became a non-conformist, and in 1607 was imprisoned at Boston, Lincolnshire. He was liberated with great expense and difficulty, and went to Leyden with a company of sympathizers and, sharing their troubles. After losing most of his possessions, including valuable and choice books, through the treachery of a ship's captain who had engaged to transport the company from England, he supported himself by teaching English, and in 1620 was with them on their pilgrimage in the "Mayflower" and continued with them as their Elder, preaching frequently, but not administering the sacraments.

p. 14...It may be that the boy's father and namesake was the William Brewster assessed for taxes in the parish in 1571...His mother's name was Prudence, the type of name favored by the religious radicals, but nothing more is known of her. Brewster left London in 1589 and returned to the sleepy hamlet of Scrooby...With an ample income thus assured, Brewster soon married, late in 1591 or early the next year of his wife, almost nothing is known about her. Her name was Mary, she was a year or two younger than her husband, and died at Plymouth many years before him. On August 12, 1593, she bore the first of their children--a son named Jonathan...



## Brewster Family, Cont'd.

He was loyal to the home government, and reluctantly accepted the fact that his conscientious scruples required his separation from the established church. Until his death, April 16, 1644, he was the acknowledged leader of the Plymouth dispensation, and was greatly venerated. He had, by his wife Mary, three sons: Jonathan, Love, and Wrestling; and two daughters: Patience, who married Thomas Prince, in 1624, afterwards governor of Plymouth; and Fear, who married Isaac Allerton, first assistant to the governor.

II. Jonathan, eldest son of Elder William Brewster, was born at Scrooby in the county of Notts. on the road to Doncaster in Yorkshire, from which it is only twelve or thirteen miles distant, in a manor belonging to the Archbishop of York, under which his grandfather was tenant under a long lease. His education was obtained only from his father, either in England or in the twelve years' residence in Holland, where he was left by his father to take care of two sisters with his own family. He came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1621, without his sisters. In June, 1636, he had command of the Plymouth trading house on the Connecticut river, and gave notice to John Winthrop, governor of the fort at Saybrook, of the evil designs of the Pequots. He removed to Duxbury, which in 1639 he represented in the general court, the earliest assembly of deputies in that colony. From Duxbury he removed to New London, Connecticut, before 1649, where he was selectman. In 1656 he formed the design of returning with his family to England, but remained in New London, where he died before September, 1659. By his wife Lucretia he had William, Mary, Jonathan, Benjamin, Grace, Ruth, Hannah, and perhaps Elizabeth.

II. Concerning Wrestling Brewster, accounts differ; but a record is extant that he married, in 1630, Emla Story, and had a son (III) John; and there are further indications that he held real estate in Portsmouth, New Hampshire...

ref.: Cutter, Boston and Eastern Mass., p. 1392.

(1) William Brewster lived at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, and was father of the American immigrant ancestor of this family. He was appointed in January, 1575-6, receiver of Scrooby and baliff of the manor house there, belonging to Archbishop Sandys, from whom he received appointment. He had a life tenure of both offices. He died in 1590, leaving a widow Prudence. At the time of his death he was postmaster of Scrooby, and it is said that his father held the same office. He probably resided in the old manor house at Scrooby.

(2) Elder William Brewster, son of William Brewster, was born probably in Scrooby, about 1566. He matriculated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, December 3, 1580, and is next found as a "discreete and faithful" assistant of William Davidson, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying him on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587... He was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, and through the influence of Davidson, succeeded his father as postmaster of Scrooby, continuing until September 30, 1607. He lived in the old manor house at Scrooby and the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet there on Sunday, where Brewster "with great loue entertained them when they came, making prouission for them to his great charge."... After reaching Holland, he was obliged to spend most of his means to support his large family, and during the latter part of the twelve years he spent there augmented his income by teaching, and by the profits from a printing press which he set up in Leyden. He and his wife Mary and two sons sailed in the Mayflower, landing at Plymouth, December 16, 1620... "When the church had no other minister, he taught twice euery saboth and yt both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of

## Brewster Family, Cont'd.

ye hearers." His wife Mary died in Plymouth, April 17, 1627. He died April 10, 1644. He left a library of about four hundred volumes, valued at forty-two pounds. Children, as far as known: 1. Jonathan, born at Scrooby, August 12, 1593. 2. Patience, came in the "Ann" to America, 1623; died 1634; married August 5, 1624, Thomas Prence. 3. Fear, came in the "Ann" to America, 1623; died 1634; died December 12, 1634; married Isaac Allerton. 4. Child, died at Leyden, June 20, 1609. 5. Love, mentioned below. 6. Wrestling, came in the "Mayflower"; "Dyed a yonge man vnmarried."

(III) Love Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, came to New England with his father in the "Mayflower". He occupied the house in Dusbury, which he inherited from his father. He married, May 15, 1634, Sarah Collier, who married second, after September 1, 1656, Richard Parke (or Parks), of Cambridge...



## Brewster Family, Cont'd.

ref.: Saints and Strangers

p.54...On the last day of September, 1607, Brewster resigned his postmastership, doubtless under pressure, and several months later was commanded to appear at York before the dread Court of High Commission for being "disobedient in matters of religion." The prisoners were fined f20 (\$1,000) each and were fortunate to escape so lightly...p. 59. William and Mary Brewster had arrived (Amsterdam) with Jonathan, now a youth of fifteen, and their two daughters, Patience and Fear, the latter a babe in arms...p. 82 Leyden...close by, the university occupied a cluster of nondescript buildings, once the Convent of the White Nuns, housing students from all parts of Europe, many from England. It was a rather poor and crowded quarter, cut by many winding lanes and alleys. In one of these the Brewsters lived during their stay in Leyden...But the odors and fumes in the dank dark alley were anything but delicate, and the Brewsters soon lost a child here...; young Jonathan Brewster, now sixteen, was a ribbon maker...William Brewster had a very hard time of it at first. His once ample means had been exhausted by his unstinting aid to the group. He had a large family, and as he was now getting on in years, was not as fit as others were for the general run of jobs, "espetially such as were toylesume & laborius." After a time, however his fortunes began to mend when he "fell into a way (by reason he had ye Latine tongue) "of offering private lessons in English to students at the university...many came to study with him, Danes and Germans particularly, "some of them being great men's sonnes." p. 122. With her husband still hiding somewhere in England but planning to slip on board the Speedwell at Southampton, Mary Brewster, now a grandmother, had brought along her two youngest children, "Wrastle" or Wrestling (with the Devil) and Love (of God, presumably), boys of six and nine. Her two daughters, Fear and Patience, the former an adolescent, the latter a woman of twenty, were left behind at Leyden for a time, doubtless in care of their older brother Jonathan, now a man of twenty-seven, who delayed his departure for more than a year, perhaps because he had recently lost both his wife and only child... p.444. Jonathan Brewster (1593-1659), ribbon maker, of Scrooby. Amsterdam, 1608-9, Leyden, 1609-21; married, c. 1615 to---losing wife and child four years later; citizen, Leyden, 1617; married, Plymouth, 1624, to Lucretia Oldham; Purchaser, 1626; removed to Duxbury, c. 1632; agent at trading post on Connecticut River, 1635-36; removed to New London, Conn., 1649, founding trading post by Thames River on present site of Groton; deputy to Conn. General Court, 1650, 1655, 1658; 8 children 2 oldest sons returned to England, c. 1656, and Brewster seriously contemplated going with them.



ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg. Jan. 1867, p. 61, Vol. 21

Pierce or Pierce as the name is now more commonly spelled, is probably derived from the French name Pierre or Piers.

Thus we find Piers de Gaveston the favorite of Edward II beheaded in 1313, and Peter Peirse who lived in the reign of Edward IV., and Richard, III, who being attached to the house of York, fought at the battle of Bosworth field (in 1485) as standard bearer to Richard III.; and also John Peirce, Bishop of York.

The first patent of the Plymouth Colony was granted to John Peirce, a citizen of London, June 1st, 1621, who is thought to have been the owner of the ship commanded by William Peirce wherein were brought over many of the early emigrants. In 1630, Capt. William Peirce commanded the LION of Bristol, which ship was riding at anchor at Salem when Governor Winthrop arrived in the month of June of that year. He resided awhile in Boston, and made an Almanac for New England for the year 1639, and being entrusted with the command of an expedition against the Bahamas, fell in battle at the island of Providence in 1641. His Almanac is said to have been the first made in New England.

Michael Peirce, of Hingham, and afterwards Scituate (said to have been a brother of Captain William) was Ensign of the company under Capt. Miles Standish promoted to Captain in 1669, participated in the great battle at Narraganset, Dec., 1675 and escaped with his life to receive further promotion, assume a higher command, and perish in a more terrible conflict...The will of Michael Peirce was made in 1675...

ref.: Peirce Gen., Frederick Clifton Peirce, Worcester: Press of Chas. Hamilton, 1880 p.3

John Pers of Norwich, Norfolk County, England, weaver, emigrated to this country in the year 1637, bringing with him his wife Elizabeth Pitt and four children. He came to New England in either the "John and Dorethey" of Norwich, or the "Rose" of Yarmouth. Mr. William Andrews, Sen., was master of the former, and his son of the latter vessel...Preserved in the English Exchequer. "April the 8th 1637. The examination of John Pers of Nowel in Noff (Norwich in Norfolk) weavear aged 49 yeares and Elizabeth his wife aged 36 yeares with 4 children John Barbre Elizabeth and Judeth and one sarvant John Gedney aged 19 yeares are desirous to passe to Boston in New England to inhabitt..."...the four named here were probably the youngest of the family...some of his children must have come to N.E. before him. Elizabeth was doubtless ten years or more older than she is here represented. She is said in the County records to have been "aged about 79" at the time of her death in 1667...He was born in 1588 (?) and died 19 Aug. 1661. His wife was born in 1601(?)1591?) and died 12 March, 1666-7...

Children: 1. Anthony, b. in England, 1609, m. Sarah----and Ann----

2. Esther, b. in England, m. 1636, Joseph Morse, Jr. and had Joseph, b. April 30, 1637, m. Susanna Shattuck; John, b. Feb. 28, 1638-9 m. Ann Smith and Abigail Stevens; Jonathan, d. May, 1643; Jonathan b. Nov. 7, 1643, m. Abigail Shattuck; Esther, b. May 7, 1646, m. Jonathan Bullard; Sarah, m. Timothy Cooper; Jeremiah, m. Abigail Woodward and Sarah Woodward; Isaac. Joseph Morse, Jr., came in the "Elizabeth" in 1634, ae 24, from Ipswich, County Suffolk, and was made freeman May 6, 1635. He d. May 4, 1691.

3. Mary, b. in England, m. Clement Coldam of Lynn and Gloucester, and died Jan. 26, 1704-5. Ch. Judith, d. Feb. 28, 1650; Elizabeth m. Francis Norwood. Clement Coldam, b. 1624, d. Dec. 18, 1703.

4. Robert, b. in England, ab. 1620, m. Mary Knight

5. John, b. in England, m. Elizabeth----

6. Barbre, b. in England, may have died in passage

7. Elizabeth, b. England, m. 1643, John Ball, Jr. Ch. John, b. 1644, m. Sarah Bullard; Mary, Esther, Sarah, b. 1655; Abigail, b. April 20, 1658. Mrs. Elizabeth Ball became insane and died before Oct., 1665, for at this time John m. again. He was killed by Indians at Lancaster, Sept. 10, 1675.

8. Judith, m. Jan. 30, 1644-5, Francis Wyman. She died s.p. 1650...

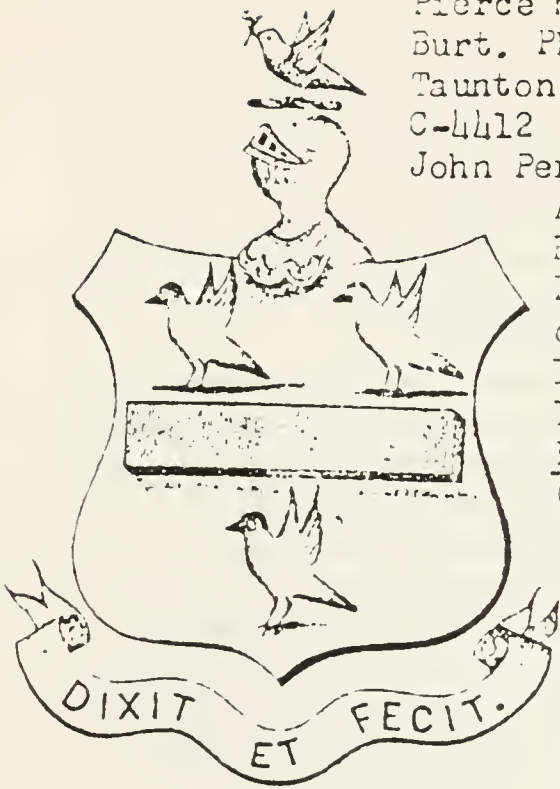


ref.: Hartford Transcript C-

Captain Michael (1) Pierce married Phebe (2) James; (2) John Pierce married Patience Dodson. (3) William married Phebe (4) Burt. Phebe (4) Pierce married in 1645, according to the Taunton Vital Records, William Fisher of Freetown.

C-4412

John Pers born 1588, Norwich, came to N.E. 1637, married April 22, 1610, Elizabeth Trull (Ref. Norwich Parish Register). She had four children, John, Barbara, Elizabeth and Judith who came to N.E. in 1637, the older children preceded John. John, Sr. died August 19, 1611; wife Elizabeth died in Watertown March 12, 1666/7. Ref. Boston Transcript, May 22, 1936; Post Family Records. The manuscript of the Pierce Family (Arizona) and the Dodson Family (Arizona), states Captain William Pierce of London, England helped Roger Smith settle in Virginia and was killed by Indians. Captain William was the son of John Pers... Captain Michael married in 1645 Persis Eames; married 2dly, widow Anna James of Marshfield. Captain Michael was the brother of John Pers. If correct, Michael, William and John were brothers.



PEIRCE COAT OF ARMS.

avens rising sable.

ammette.

*Dixit et Fecit*, (He said and he did)

Dove with olive branch in beak.



## THE SAWYER FAMILY

ref.: N.H. Gen., Stearns, Vol. I, p. 103.

Thomas Sawyer, son of John Sawyer of Lincolnshire, England, b. about 1626 in Lincolnshire, came to Massachusetts in 1636 with two elder brothers and they settled in Rowley in 1639. As early as 1647 when he was 24, he became one of the first six settlers of Lancaster, along with the Prescotts, Wilders, Houghtons and two other families. In May, 1653, the general court, in answer to a petition of the inhabitants of Lancaster appointed Edward Breck, Nathaniel Haddock, William Kerley, Thomas Sawyer, John Prescott and Ralph Houghton, "prudential managers" both to see all allotments to be laid out for the planters in due proportion to their estates, and also to order their prudential affairs"...

Thomas Sawyer's property was valued at f110, which was about one forty-second part of the property held by 30 adult male inhabitants of the town. He was made a freeman in 1654 and settled near the south branch of the Nashua river and not far from the junction of that stream with the north branch. Here he built a house which was a garrison and the scene of the most conspicuous events in the town's history. In 1704 this garrison was commanded with 9 men by Thomas Sawyer, Jr., and was the place of defense of the families in the vicinity and he and his family passed through some of the most horrible experiences of Indian warfare in this home of theirs. King Philip's War which began in 1675 raised a storm which broke in great fury on Lancaster, Aug. 22, 1675 (O.S.) and 8 persons killed that day. Feb. 9, 1676, King Philip with 1,500 warriors attacked Lancaster and 50 persons, one-sixth of inhabitants were captured or killed.

After 4 years abandonment there was a resettlement by survivors of this massacre, one of whom was Thomas Sawyer. He was a blacksmith, and after participating in struggles and trials 53 years, he died at Lancaster, 80 years old. He was buried in the old burying ground on the bank of the Nashua river and his headstone stands inscribed "Thomas Sawyer, Dec'd. Sept. 12, 1706". He m. in 1647, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Platts) Prescott. John Prescott, blacksmith, was a native of Lancaster, England, and the first permanent inhabitant of Lancaster. He was progenitor of Colonel William Prescott of Bunker Hill fame.

## Children:

Thomas  
Ephraim  
Mary  
Elizabeth  
Joshua  
James  
Caleb  
John  
Nathaniel

ref.: Cutter, Gen. Western New York, Vol. III, pp. 1453, 1454.

John Sawyer, father of the immigrant, was a farmer in Lincolnshire, England, where he is supposed to have been a landholder also. He had three sons: William, Edward and Thomas, who left England on a ship commanded by Captain Parker and settled in Massachusetts about 1636. Edward, son of John Sawyer, brought over with him from England his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Peaseley, and their children, Mary, Henry, James...they settled first in Ipswich and then in Rowley, Massachusetts.



## Sawyer Family, Cont'd.

ref.: Crane, Worcester Co., Vol. I, p. 265.

Thomas Sawyer, born in England about 1616, settled first at Rowley, Massachusetts, about 1643. He removed to Lancaster in 1647, when there were but three permanent settlers there: John Prescott, Richard Linton and Lawrence. John Ball had apparently left the settlement after being there for some time in behalf of the proprietors. In May, 1653, Thomas Sawyer was appointed by general court one of the prudential managers of the town. They had full powers to allot land, govern the town and admit freemen. The other members of the board were Edward Breck, Nathaniel Hadlock, William Kerley, John Prescott and Ralph Houghton. Thomas Sawyer was admitted a freeman 1654, and was a proprietor of Lancaster 1648. Naturally he became one of the leading men. He was a blacksmith by trade. His farm was on the present grounds of the Seventh Day Adventists, between South Lancaster and Clinton. There is a stone to mark his grave in the old graveyard in Lancaster. He died September 12, 1706, about ninety years of age...In 1704 the garrison was at the house of Thomas Sawyer, Jr., the aged father in command...In the following year Thomas Sawyer, Jr., was taken captive, as will be related...Thomas Sawyer, Sr. lived with his daughter, Mary Wilder, while Thomas was a captive in Canada.

Thomas Sawyer, Sr., married, 1648, Mary, daughter of John Prescott of Watertown and Lancaster. His will is dated March 6, 1705-6, proved April 12, 1720. The children of Thomas Sawyer and Mary Prescott Sawyer were: 1. Thomas, born July 2, 1649. 2. Ephraim, born January 16, 1650-1. 3. Marie, born January 4, 1652-3; married----Wilder. 4. Elizabeth, born January, 1654. 5. Joshua, born March 13, 1655. 6. James, born March 22, 1657. 7. Caleb, born April 22, 1659. 8. John, born April, 1661. 9. Nathaniel, born November, 1670, mentioned in father's will; three of foregoing not living at time father's will was made- Ephraim, John and Elizabeth...

ref. Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., January 15, 1946, p. 69

The Sawyers c1066 came with William the Conqueror from Normandy to England where they were prominent in politics and military history. In 1310 Hugh Sawyer was knighted by Richard Couer de Lion for bravery on the battle field, giving to the fam. the Campbell estate & its 1st coat of arms, a description of which may be found in Berry's "Berkshire Genealogies". Sir Robert Sawyer, a son of Sir Hugh was attorney-general to King Charles II. Another son was speaker of the House of Commons & still another was secretary of state under King James...Is the preceding authentic?

1878.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 28 on chart No. 22Lord of manor of Chart No. 22  
Dryby

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 James Prescott, Esquire

(Father of No. 2)

b. ca. 1508  
 p.b. Standish Parish co. Lancaster  
 m.  
 d. 1588  
 p.d.

2 Roger Prescott

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b. Shevington, Standish Parish  
 m. 1st Elizabeth 1563  
 d. 2dly Aug. 23, 1568  
 d. Sept. 1594 Will made Sept.  
 p.d. 26, 1594-proved at Chester,  
 Oct. 1; bur. Parish ch. Standish  
 5 Alice Standish

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. 1564  
 p.d. buried at Standish

1 Ralph Prescott

b. apt. 1571-72

p.b. Shevington, England

m.

d. Will 1608, dated Dec. 7,  
 p.d. proved at Chester, Jan. 24, 1608-9

6 Robert Shaw of Standish

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Ellen Shaw

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Ellen

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.

d.  
 p.d.

8 John Prescott

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 Roger Standish, Esquire

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b. Standish co. Lancaster  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

b. Lincolnshire,  
 m. England

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17 Alice Molineaux

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

18

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

Esquire  
 Ralph Standish of Standish

b. 1479  
 m. ca. Aug. 16, 1498  
 d. 1538

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

Alice Harington

b. ca. 1480  
 d. living 1537

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

d.  
 b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

d.  
 b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

d.  
 b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

d.  
 b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 22a.Chart No. 22

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

4 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 James Prescott  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b. Standish, Lancashire, Eng.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Sir James Prescott

b.  
p.b. Lincolnshire, England  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6 Roger Standish  
(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Standish  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Alice Molineaux

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## THE PRESCOTT FAMILY

History of Groton, Butler.

John Prescott of England resided in Groton, Massachusetts, and had married in England, Mary Platts of Yorkshire and they had; John, Jonathan, Jonas and four daughters.

'On leaving England he first went to Barbadoes where he was a proprietor of lands in 1638. In 1640 he went to Massachusetts, stopped in Watertown, settled Nashua afterwards incorporated and called Lancaster, probably from his Native Country. He was a blacksmith, also builder of mills. He had in his possession a coat-of-mail brought from England, armour and habilments complete, such as worn by field officers of that day whence it has been supposed that some of his ancestors were warriors and some might have received the order of Knighthood. He was a strong man of stern countenance and when he had any difficulty with the Indians he would clothe himself in this armour which gave him a fierce appearance. ..They stole a horse from him once, and he pursued and overtook them. They were surprised to see him alone-- a chief approached with uplifted tomahawk. John told him to strike which he did and was astonished to find it made no impression on his cap. He asked John to let him put it on and strike him as he had John. The helmet being too small for the Chief's head...Again, the Indians set fire to his barn and house... Each time the old man armed 'cap-à-pie' as before drove them off... put out the fire...once more they attacked his house, but he had several muskets which his wife loaded and he fired with fatal effect. Giving orders in a loud voice as to soldiers while there was only himself and wife. At length they withdrew carrying several of their dead and wounded...

ref.; History of Watertown, Bond, p. 910

John Prescott took the oath of fidelity in 1652 and was admitted freeman May 19, 1669. He died 1683 (for much info. see Geneal. Reg. vi p. 274; Willard's History of Lancaster, in Worcester Mag., Vol. II, and his Centennial Address in Lancaster, June 15, 1853; Butler, pp. 285, 428 and 476; Shattuck, p. 381; also p. 828). He owned 6 lots of land in Watertown amounting to 126 acres.

p. 1003.

The pioneers in the settlement of Nashaway (Lancaster) were Watertown men, among whom were Thomas King, the sturdy John Prescott, Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters, Rev. Nathaniel Norcross, John Smith, Ralph and John Houghton. Numerous Lancaster families of a later date can trace their lineage to Watertown.

p. 1013.

John Prescott of Watertown 1641; freeman 1660; a first settler of Lancaster. He was a grantee of a farm of 90 Acres, and he purchased 5 other lots. He bought the homestall, 3 Acres of D. Peirce. He bought the lots in the Great Dividends and in Beaver Brook Plowlands, which had been granted to John Griggs, and a lot in the remote meadows, which had been granted to D. Peirce.

ref.: N.E. H.&Gen. Reg. Vol.22, 1868, p. 225.

ref.: Boston and Eastern Mass., Cutter.

The name of Prescott is of Saxon origin..priest-cottage...is the name of a Market town in Lancashire, England. Arms of Prescotts of Digby Co., of Lincoln, England by Burke;

"Ermine, a chevron sable on a chief of the second two leopards heads or.

Crest: out of a cucal coronet or, a bear's head, and neck or bristled of the first".

The owls signify a prudent caution with patient endurance and a vigilant watchfulness especially by night.

John Prescott was descended from James Prescott of Standish in Lancashire, one of the gentlemen who was recognized by an order of Queen Elizabeth dated 1564 to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. He married a daughter of Roger Standish, Esquire, of Standish, sister of Ralph. Their oldest child of six was James who married Alice Molineaux, and who for his bravery and military prowess and achievements was created Lord of the manor of Digby in Lincolnshire and had new arms granted to him already described. He became known as Sir James Prescott.. . died March 1, 1683, leaving a son John and a daughter Annie; the second son of this John was James and it was his son James, bapt. 1642-43, who emigrated to N.E. and settled at Hanyston, N.H. All the Prescotts in this country who can trace their ancestors of that name to the Revolution are believed to be descendants of James Prescott of Standish.

Coat-of-arms: quart 1 and 4: sa a chev bet 3 owls arg; 2 and 3: Erm across raguly arg (qu?) (Lawrence)

Crest: out of a mural crown a head (boars?) erased.

Boutell's American Armory.

ref.: Pedigree of Lawrence by H.G. Somerby, Esq.:

John Prescott, of Lancashire, came to New England and settled at Lancaster; married Mary, daughter of ---- Platts, of Yorkshire. Jonas Prescott, youngest son; born June, 1648; died Dec. 31, 1723, married Mary, daughter of John Loker of Sudbury; had Benjamin Prescott, youngest son, born Jan. 4, 1695-6. Died Aug. 3, 1735, married Abigail, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Oliver, of Cambridge.

ref.: Gen. of Western New York, Cutter, Vol. I, pp. 144, 145.

The name of Prescott is of Saxon origin and is composed by the combination of two Saxon words, priest and cottage, and signifies priest-cottage, or priest's house. It is a name long known in England. Orders of knighthood were conferred upon some branches of the family who were among the nobility of England. A coat of mail and armor, such as worn by ancient knights, was brought to this country by the emigrant, John Prescott, hence it is inferred that some of his ancestors had been warriors, and probably had received the order of knighthood. There is also preserved by his descendants a family coat-of-arms which was conferred upon a remote ancestor and worn by the Prescotts of Theobald's Park, Hertfordshire, Baronets, and by the ancient families of Lancashire and Yorkshire: Sable, a chevron between three owls argent (two in chief, one in base). Crest: A cubit arm couped erect vested, gules cuff, ermine holding in hand a pitchpot (or hand beacon), sable, fired proper.

The Prescotts of America have traced their descent to the times of Queen Elizabeth, and to James Prescott, of Standish, in Lancashire, one of the



gentlemen of that shire who were required by an order of Queen Elizabeth, dated August, 1564, to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. He married a daughter of Roger Standish. Their son James, for bravery and military prowess, was created lord of the manor of Dryby, in Lincolnshire, had new arms granted him, and was afterward known as Sir James Prescott. He married Alice Molineaux, and left an only son John, who married and had a son James, the ancestor of the New Hampshire Prescotts. James Prescott's second son Roger (brother of Sir James) had by his second wife, Ellen Shaw, a son Ralph, baptized 1571-72. He married Ellen----. Their fifth child, John Prescott, is the American ancestor of the Prescotts herein recorded.

(1) John, son of Ralph Prescott, was baptized at Standish, in Lancashire, England, 1604-05. He is named in his father's will. He married, January 21, 1629, Mary Platts, at Wygan in Lancashire. He later sold his lands in Standish, and resided for some time in Sowerby, parish of Halifax, Yorkshire. He left his native land to avoid persecution and from motives of conscience, seeking an asylum in America. He first landed at the island of Barbadoes, in 1638, where he was a landowner. In 1640 he came to New England, settling at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he had large grants of land. In 1643 he associated himself with Thomas King and others for the purpose of purchasing of Sholan, the Indian sachem of the Nashaway tribe, a tract of land which was to be ten miles in length and eight in breadth. He is spoken of in reference to this transaction as "John Prescott, the stalwart blacksmith". He later settled on this tract, first called Nashaway, later Lancaster. He became a leading spirit among the early settlers, his great energy and strict integrity giving him commanding influence. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652, and was admitted a freeman in 1669. He was a farmer, also millwright and blacksmith. He built a corn mill and began grinding May, 1654, following this by the erection of a sawmill. Lancaster suffered greatly from Indian depredations, and for three years was uninhabited. In 1679 some of the first settlers returned, among them the Prescotts. Mr. Prescott lived to see the town rebuilt and prosperous. He was a man of strong athletic build, and severe, stern countenance. Whenever he had any difficulty with the Indians he would clothe himself in his coat of mail (brought from England), with helmet, cuirass gorget, which gave him a fierce and frightful appearance. Many stories are told of Mr. Prescott and his coat of armor, which seems to have stood him in good stead in several instances. He died in 1683. Children, first four born in Sowerby, England: 1. Mary, married Thomas Sawyer, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. 2. Martha, married John Rugg. 3. John (2) married Sarah-----. 4. Sarah, married Richard Wheeler. 5. Hannah, married, as second wife, John Rugg, whose first wife was her sister Martha. 6. Lydia, married Jonas Fairbanks, who was killed by the Indians when Lancaster was destroyed, 1676; she married (second) Elias Barron. 7. Jonathan, settled in Concord, which town he represented in the general assembly nine years; he was captain of militia, and in 1676 his house was fortified as a garrison house. He married (first) Dorothy----- (second) Elizabeth Hoar, (third) Mrs. Rebecca (Wheeler) Bulkley. 8. Joseph, 9. Jonas, b. June, 1646, died December 31, 1723. He was a blacksmith... moved to Groton, and was grandfather of Colonel William Prescott, hero of Bunker Hill. Jonas married December 14, 1672, Mary, born September 28, 1653, died October 28, 1735, daughter of John and May (Draper) Loker...

ref.: MacKenzie, Colonial Families of the United States, Vol. III, p.p. 589-9.

John Prescott, founder of Lancaster, Mass., was b. circa 1604, in Standish Parish, Lancashire, England; d. Dec. 1681. His baptism is not found on the records, there being a break in them from 1602 to 1610, but we find his name in ref.: Prescott Mem. by Wm. Prescott, 1870.



## THE PRESCOTT FAMILY

the will of his father, Ralph Prescott, in 1608. John Prescott lived in Sowerby, where five of his children were b., three of whom he brought to New England, while two were buried in Sowerby. In 1638 he was living in the Island of Barbadoes, owning more than ten acres of land on the island, as proved by an old record recently found there. In 1640, they came to New England, and settled for a time in Watertown, where he had large grants of land allotted to him. In 1643, he associated himself with Thomas King and others, for the purpose of purchasing from Sholam, the Indian Sachem of the Nashaway tribe of Indians, a tract of land for a township, which was to be ten miles long and eight miles in breadth, known as "Nashaway Plantation," afterwards Lancaster, Mass., of which he was one of the original settlers and is considered the founder. The town received its name 18th May, 1653; and the name, it is said, was given in honor of Mr. Prescott, it being the name of his native county in England. After the completion of his corn-mill, in 1654, he took up his residence near it, and the site of the garrison house has been noted as near the southeast corner of High and Water Streets, Clinton, Mass. At the time of his death, he was possessed of about seven hundred acres of land, and had given lands and a mill at Nonaicoiacus (now Ayer) to his son Jonas. Three hundred acres of this estate lay about the Washacum Ponds, including the Sterling camp-grounds. He owned nearly all the land upon which the manufactories and most densely peopled streets of Clinton are located, and one hundred acres in South Lancaster, stretching from the summit of George Hill to the meeting of the river. m. 11th Apr. 1629, in Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, England, Mary Gawkroger or Platts, d. 1674. We find that "Gawkroger" meant "left-handed" or "left-handed Roger." There was probably a Roger Platts, who was left-handed or "gawky". We do not wonder that Mary and other members of the family, when they came to New England, left the name of gawky or left-handed Roger behind.

## Issue:

1. Mary, b. in Sowerby, Parish of Halifax, England; bap. 24th Feb. 1630; m. 1648, in Lancaster, Thomas Sawyer, b. 1616, in England; d. 12th Sept. 1706, in Lancaster, aet. ninety years.
2. Infant child, buried 7th Mar. 1631, in Sowerby.
3. Martha, bap. 11th Mar. 1633, in Sowerby; d. 24th Jan. 1656; m. 1654, John Rugg.
4. Infant child, buried 3d Jan. 1634, in Sowerby.
5. John, Jr., bap. 1st Apr. 1635, in Sowerby; was a farmer and blacksmith; lived with his father in Lancaster; m. (firstly) 1668, Sarah Hayward; m. (secondly) Mary (Haynes) Howe, of Marlboro, widow of Josiah Howe, who d. 1711.
6. Sarah, b. circa 1637, in England or Barbadoes; m. 2d Aug. 1658, in Lancaster, Richard Wheeler, formerly of Medfield. He was killed by Indians, 10th Feb. 1676, and she m. (secondly) 26th Feb. 1777 in Dedham, Joseph Rice, of Marlboro.
7. Hannah, b. circa 1639, probably in Barbadoes; was killed by Indians 11th Sept. 1697; m. 4th May, 1660, in Lancaster, John Rugg, as his second wife, his first being her sister Martha. His will was proved 1st Feb. 1697.
8. Lydia, b. 15th Aug. 1641, in Watertown; m. 28th May, 1658, in Lancaster (the earliest marriage recorded there), Jonas Fairbank, son of Jonathan and Grace (Smith) Fairbank. Jonas Fairbank was b. in England, came with his parents to New England, in 1633, and settled in Dedham. In 1657, he joined John Prescott in Lancaster, both families being from Yorkshire, England. He was a farmer and carpenter in Lancaster, where he and his son were killed by the Indians, 10th Feb. 1676, on the destruction of the town. m. (secondly) Elias Barron, of Watertown, Groton and Lancaster, where he made his will, 31st Dec. 1711.

DE  
PRE

*The Descent of John Prescott,  
Founder of Lancaster,  
Massachusetts, 1645,  
From Alfred the Great,  
King of England,  
871-901*

By

*FREDERICK LEWIS WEIS, Th. D.  
Minister of the First Church  
of Christ in Lancaster*

*See pages 5 and 7  
as marked*

*Lancaster  
Massachusetts  
1948*



HERE

WITH HIS CHILDREN ABOUT HIM LIES

## JOHN PRESCOTT

FOUNDER OF LANCASTER AND FIRST SETTLER

OF WORCESTER COUNTY.

BORN AT STANDISH, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND.

DIED AT LANCASTER, MASSACHUSETTS, DEC. 1681.

REDEEMED BY THE LOVE OF LIBERTY AND THE FEAR OF GOD

THIS STOUT-HEARTED PIONEER

FORSAKING THE PLEASANT VALES OF ENGLAND

TOOK UP HIS ABODE IN THE UNBROKEN FOREST

AND ENCOUNTERED WILD BEAST AND SAVAGE

TO SECURE FREEDOM

FOR HIMSELF AND HIS POSTERITY.

HIS FAITH AND VIRTUES

HAVE BEEN INHERITED BY MANY DESCENDANTS

IN EVERY GENERATION HAVE WELL SERVED THE

NATION IN WAR, IN LITERATURE, AT THE BAR, IN THE

WULF PIT, IN PUBLIC LIFE AND IN CHRISTIAN HOMES

Memorial stone in the Old Settler's Burial Field, Lancaster.)

THE DESCENT OF JOHN PRESCOTT, FOUNDER OF LANCASTER, MASSACHUSETTS, 1645, FROM ALFRED THE GREAT, KING OF ENGLAND, 871-901. By Frederick Lewis Weis, Minister of the First Church of Christ in Lancaster and a descendant of John Prescott of Lancaster.

### I

1. **ALFRED THE GREAT**, King of England, son of King Aethelwulf and Osburh, b. Wantage, Berks., 849, d. Oct. 28, 901; m. 868, Ealhswith (Alswitha) d. ca. 905, dau. of Earl Aethelred of Mercia and Eadburh. Alfred was one of the greatest men in history. He was crowned king at Winchester, 871; founded the English Navy, organized the militia, compiled a code of laws, built schools and monasteries, and invited scholars to live at his court. He was an excellent scholar and translated many books.

2. **Edward I**, the Elder, King of England, 901-924, b. 875, d. 924; m. (3) 919 Eadgifu, d. 961, dau. of Sigehelm, Earl of Kent.

3. **EDMUND I**, the Magnificent, King of England, 940-949, b. 920, d. 946; m. St. Alfgifu, d. 946.

4. **EDGAR**, the Peaceful, King of England, 959-975, b. 943, d. 975; m. 965, Elfrida (Ealfrith), b. 945, d. 1000, dau. of Earl Ordgar.

5. **AETHELRED II**, the Unready, King of England, 979-1016, b. 968, d. 1016; m. (1) 985, Alflaed, dau. of Thored.

6. **ALFGIFU** (Elgiva), m. (3) Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland, murdered 1016, son of Siward, Earl of Northumberland.

7. **EALDGYTH** (Edith), m. Maldred, slain in battle 1045, Lord of Carlisle and Alledale (and half-brother of Duncan, King of Scots, 1034-1040), son of Crinan the Thane and Bethoc, dau. of Malcolm II, King of Scots.

8. **GOSPATRIC I** of Dunbar, b. ca. 1040, d. 1074/5, Earl of Northumberland, 1067-1072, first Earl of Dunbar, 1072-1075, Lord of Carlisle and Alledale, visited Rome, 1061; m. a sister of Edmund.

9. **GUNNILDA** of Dunbar, m. Orm, son of Ketel, Baron Kendal; held the manor of Seaton and the towns of Cumberton, Craysother and Flemingsby.

10. **GOSPATRIC** of High Ireby, d. 1179, Lord of Workington in Coupland; exchanged his lands with his cousin, William de Lancaster I (son of Gilbert, 4th Baron Kendal, son of Ketel, Baron Kendal) for William's lands at Workington in Coupland.

11. **THOMAS** of Workington, d. Dec. 7, 1152, Lord of Workington in Coupland, Cumberland, made generous grants to Furness Abbey; m. Grace.

12. **ADA** of Workington, m. (1) William le Fleming, b. ca. 1150, d. 1203, of Aldingham in Furness, Lancashire, son of Michael le Fleming II, d. 1186, and Christian de Stainton (dau. of Gilbert, lord of Stainton in Kendal, prob. son of William de Lancaster I); m. (2) William le Boteler, lord of Warrington.

13. **Sir MICHAEL le FLEMING III**, of Aldingham, b. 1197, living 1219; m. Agatha, dau. of Henry Fitz Hervey, lord of Ravensworth.

14. **Sir WILLIAM le FLEMING**, lord of Aldingham, d. 1260; inherited from his grandfather, Michael le Fleming of Furness, 201 ploughlands (about 2000 acres) including the entire parishes of Aldingham, Urswick and the manor of Muchand in Furness.

15. **ALINE** (or Alicia) le FLEMING, lady of Aldingham, living 1284; m. Sir Richard Cansfield, Knt., d. 1285, lord of Cansfield and Farleton, Lancashire, d. before 1289. In 1254 and in 1289, Alicia, at the



latter date a widow, confirmed to the Abbey of Cocke of Thurnham, which manor passed through the Canstingtons.

16. AGNES de CANSFIELD, lady of Aldingham, Robert de Haverington (or Harington) of Harington, d. 1297. She was heiress of Aldingham, Cansfield Farleton.

17. Sir JOHN de HARINGTON, Knt., b. 1281, d. Aldingham, Cancefield and Farleton, knighted May and M. P. 1326-1347; m. Joan (probably Joan Dac manors of Aldingham, Thurnham and Ulverston in I erslack and Hutton Roof in Westmoreland; and Aus ton in Cumberland.

18. Sir JOHN HARINGTON, d. 1359, of Farleton Co. Lanc. (younger brother of Sir Robert de Haring IV 316); m. Katherine Banastre, dau. of Sir Adam B headed 1314, and Margaret Holland, sister of six Robe holland, and widow of Sir John Blackburn; in Sept. 1 of Lancaster, granted to John de Harington of Farle manor of Hornby. He also held the manors of Bolton and Aighton; in 1358, he went to London in the Kir

19. Sir NICHOLAS HARINGTON, of Farleton, b. m. Isabel English, dau. of Sir William English of

20. Sir JAMES HARINGTON, Knt., of Blackrod tice of the Peace; fought at Shrewsbury, 1403, in Agincourt; m. Ellen Urswick, dau. of Thomas Urs Esq.

21. Sir RICHARD HARINGTON, of Blackrod 1466/7 (Inq. p. m.); m. Elizabeth Bradshagh, b. 140; liam Bradshagh, d. 1415, of Blackrod in Westleigh, the heiress of John de Verdon, Knt., in 1437.

22. Sir WILLIAM HARINGTON, of Blackrod Aug. 12, 1488; m. 1442, Elizabeth Pilkington, dau. o ton and Elizabeth Booth, dau. of Sir Thomas Booth, K of Sir John Pilkington, Knt. and his wife Margare shagh (Inq. p. m., 1449, see note 22), dau. of Sir Sir John de Verdon (or Verdun) of Brisingham Co. worth, Co. Northampton, son of Thomas de Verdon born ca. 1300 (he was ae. 16 on June 24, 1316) and his first wife, Maud he was the father of Margaret shagh) Pilkington. Sir William Harington's slster Thomas Pilkington, slain 1437.

23. Sir JAMES HARINGTON, Knt., b. 1418, d. Wolfage and Brixworth, Co. Northampton, gent.; h towers at Farleton; m. Isabella Radcliffe (2-22), d. of Sir Alexander Radcliffe or Ordsall, Knt. and Ag 1490.

24. ALICE HARINGTON, b. ca. 1480, living 153 1498, Ralph Standish of Standish, Esq., b. ca. 1479 1538, eldest son and heir of Sir Alexander Standish and Sibyl de Bold, dau. of Sir Henry Bold of Bold, I

25. ROGER STANDISH, of Standish, Co. Lan tioned in Earwaker, op. cit., no. 218, p. 65, dated as third son of Ralph Standish of Standish, Esq. Berkshire, A.D. 1566, under "STANDYSHE OF WA. Standish of Standish, Co. I

Issue.—Rauffe, his eldest son and heir; and three das., whereof one mar. to . . . Prescottte, and another mar to . . . Barnes."

26. ALICE STANDISH, buried at Standish, 1564; m. James Prescott of Standish, Shevington and Coppull, Co. Lancaster, b. ca. 1508, d. 1588, son of William and Alice Standish. The Visitation of Berkshire, 1566, a contemporary account, explicitly states that she was the daughter of Roger Standish of Standish, Co. Lancaster, Esquire. James Prescott of Standish Parish, according to a document dated August, 1564 (Prescott Memorial, 1870, p. 32), was one of the gentlemen of Lancashire required by Queen Elizabeth to keep in readiness horsemen and armor.

27. ROGER PRESCOTT, second son, of Shevington, Standish Parish, d. Sept. 1594, will made Sept. 26, 1594; m. (1) Elizabeth; m. (2) Aug. 23, 1568, Ellen Shaw, dau. of (Robert?) Shaw of Standish. Will of Roger Prescott of Shevington in the Parish of Standish and County of Lancaster, proved at Chester, Oct. 1, 1594; to be buried in the parish church of Standish; wife Ellen, son Ralph, nephew Alexander Wynnard, daus. Isabel, Ellen and Anne.

28. RALPH PRESCOTT, of Shevington in Standish Parish, only son of Roger and Ellen (Shaw); mentioned in his father's will and co-executor with his mother in 1594; b. ca. 1571/2, though the baptism is not found on the Standish Parish register, d. 1608/9; m. Helen, living 1608. His will, dated Dec. 7, 1608, proved at Chester, Jan. 24, 1608/9, mentions legacies to his wife Elene, three youngest daus. Elene, Alice and Cecillie, and (if it please his wife) he desired her to leave her share to his son John Prescott. Inventory, Jan. 12, 1608/9; £ 117-2-4.

29. JOHN PRESCOTT, founder of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1645, b. ca. 1604 (mentioned in his father's will made December 7, 1608); made his own will, 1673, probated, Apr. 4, 1682, d. Lancaster, Massachusetts, Dec. 1681; m. Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, Apr. 11, 1629, Mary Platts, bapt. Sowerby, Halifax Parish, Yorkshire, Mar. 15, 1607; d. Lancaster, Massachusetts, after 1678, dau. of James and Martha (Alnsworth) Gawkroger-Platts.

# AUTHORITIES: Generations 1-5: Any standard history of England.

1 Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (hereafter ASC), see following years: 853, 871, 881, 884, 901; Dictionary of National Biography (hereafter DNB), I 133-162 Century Cyclopaedia of Names (hereafter CCN); Asser: Life of Alfred.

2 ASC 924-925; DNB I 157.

3 ASC 942, 946; Hodgkin: Hist. of England before the Norman Conquest.

4 ASC 965; New Standard Encyclopedia, X 165-166.

5 Cokayne: Complete Peerage (hereafter CP), IV 504, IX 704.

6 CP IV 504, IX 704; James Ballfour Paul: Scots Peerage (hereafter SP), III 240-241.

7 CP IV 504, IX 704; SP III 239-241; Archibald H. Dunbar: Scottish Kings, 1005-1625, 2nd Ed., 1906 (hereafter abbreviated as Dunbar) pp. 4-5.

8 CP IV 504, IX 704; SP III 241-245; Surtess Soc. vol. 51; Dunbar 5.

9 SP III 245; Jackson: Carwens of Worlington Hall, 3.

10 Pipe Roll, 24 Henry II; Victoria County History of Lancaster (hereafter abbreviated as VCH), VIII (1914), 102, 265; Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, V 185, and vol. 13 extra series; New England Historic-Geographical Register (hereafter abbreviated as Reg.), 96; 93, and for generations II to 20, 96; 93-94, 120, 307-320

11 VCH Lanc. VIII 266; Trans. Camb. & Westm. Antiqu. Soc., V 185, and vol. 13; Hutchinson: History of Cumberland, II 143; Jackson: Carwens of Worlington Hall 1-21; John F. Curwen: Carwens of Worlington Hall, 2, 96; 63-94, 317-319.

12 VCH Lanc. VIII 300; Reg. 96; 317-319.



217. 276, 308, 311, 315, 316. These give the lineage of Roger of the Park Brook is much too young to have been the father of Alice Prescott who d. 1564, cf. Earwaker, 276 and 308.

26 Wels. op cit., pp 58-60, and the pedigrees of Standish of Standish or Prescott in the Lancaster Town Library compiled by de la and wills by the Rev. John Holding of Stottford, Baldock, children of James and Alice (Standish) Prescott; James, gent. Lancashire, m. (1) Alice Molyneux, both buried in Driby church arms of Prescott and Molyneux; ROGER see below; Ralph, d. 1511, m. (1) Ellen, (2) Elizabeth Nightingale; William of Coppul Parish, bur. at Standish 1695; m. (1) Margaret, m. (2) Matilda a distinguished posterity; Ellen, m. Edward Wynard; Alice Greenhalgh; Richard, bur. at Wigton, 1584, m. Anne d. Wigton, m. Roger Pierbva—a Lancaster, Massachusetts name; John young Sutterby manor, Lincolnshire, m. (1) Margaret, m. (2) Anne

27 Wels. op cit 67-68; Prescott Memorial, 32-33. Children; Helen dish Parish, Mar 3, 1564; Lawrence, bapt. Sept. 23, 1566 (elder his father's will); by second wife, Ellen Shaw; Anne, bapt. S ish, Aug 23, 1569; RALPH, b. ca. 1571/2, Isabell, bapt. Mar.

28 Wels. op cit., pp 78-79; Prescott Memorial, 33-34. Children. Standish Parish, Oct. 1, 1593; Roger, bapt. Oct. 10, 1594, elder governor of the Standish Grammar School, 1620; removed to living 1659 (not mentioned in his father's will, thus otherwise p Alice, bapt. Feb. 7, 1597; Cecilia, bapt. Oct. 16 1602; JOHN baptism missing because of a break in the parish records, 1602

29 Deposition of Mary Prescott of Lancaster, dated 1678, when years of age or thereabouts. Reg. 95:8. Ancestry of John B 1913, pp. 93-131; Prescott Memorial, Boston, 1870, pp. 32-40. In of John Barber White the pedigrees of Fleming, Harrington and based upon the research of Mr. Holding, though the most this section of that work are frequently dubious or defective years of intensive research on the Prescott Memorial which confirmed the line given in the Prescott Memorial which r Lancaster through Ralph and Roger back to James who r Standish dau. of Roger Standish as shown above.

The deposition of Mary Prescott of Lancaster, dated 1678, in sex County Files (Reg. 95: 8) absolutely identifies John re aster, Massachusetts, with Halifax, Yorkshire while the will identifies him with the Prescott and Standish families of Stan Lancashire. For full details of generations 14 to 29 above se FAMILIES OF STANDISH OF STANDISH AND PRESCOTT COTT, etc. 1918, cf. pp. 53-54, 58-60, 67-68, 78-79, 84-88. 161-152, 169-170 and 183-184 the same ms.

## II.

### (A Second Line of Descent to John Prescott).

- Line 2.
- 19 Sir NICHOLAS de HARINGTON (1-19) (l. e. see eration. 19 above), of Farelton; m. Elizabeth English.
- 20 Sir WILLIAM de HARINGTON, K. G., of Farleto ley, d. Feb. 22 1439/40; standard bearer at Agincourt, 14 at the siege of Rouen, 1419; m. Margaret Neville, b. befo of Sir Robert de Neville of Hornby Castle.
- 21 AGNES HARINGTON, d. 1490; m. Sir Alexander Ordsall, Knt., b. 1400, d. June, 1476, son of Sir John Rad sall and Clemency Standish, dau. of Hugh Standish, Esq.,
- 22 ISABELLA RADCLIFFE, d. June 20, 1497; m. HARINGTON, Knt. (1-23), b. 1448, d. June 26, 1479, Lancashire and Wofage and Brixworth, Northamptonshi
- AUTHORITIES:
- 19 VCH Lanc. VIII 202.
- 20 CP V 204 note b. IX 490-491; VCH Lanc. VIII 194, 202; Bank
- 21 VCH Lanc. IV 211, VII 202; Burke: Landed Gentry, 1847, edition of 1921, pp. 1468-1469; John Barber White, 109, 112; J Sandbach, 3-7.
- 22 Inq. p. m., III 40; VCH Lanc. III 424, IV 194, 211, VIII 2

- 13 VCH Lanc. VIII 300-301; Reg 96: 93-94, 120, 207-320, cf. 318.
- 14 VCH Lanc. VIII 102, 301, 324 note 29; Reg. 96: 318.
- 15 CP IV 314; VCH Lanc. VIII 102, 237, 301, 324 note 29; Reg. 96: 318.
- 16 CP IV 314; VCH Lanc. VIII 102, 237, 301, 324 note 29; Reg. 96: 318.
- 17 CP IV 163, 314-315; VCH Lanc. VIII 102, 202, 327, 301; Cal Inq p m., Vol. IX 30; Banks I (Baronla Anglica Concentrata) 244.
- 18 CP IV 314-315; VCH Lanc. VII 3, VIII 202, 301.
- 19 VCH Lanc. VIII 202; Reg. 96. as above for generations 15 to 23.
- 20 VCH Lanc. III 424, V 300; Whitaker: Richmondshire, II 251, for the Haring Co. red-gree; White: Ancestry of John Barber White, 107-112.
- 21 Wels. op. cit., pp. 1449 (29 Henry VI) of Margaret de Verdon, d. 1436/7, who m. Hugh Bradshagh (they were the parents of Sir William Bradshagh) and (2) Sir John Pilkington, Knt. (see generation 22); Sir Henry Chauncy; The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire, 209-212; VCH Lanc. III 424, V 300, old CP VIII 26, gives the father of Elizabeth as Robert Bradshagh vice Sir William as above.
- 22 Old CP VIII 26; VCH Lanc. III 424, V 303. For the Pilkington pedigree from the Escheat Rolls in the Tower, see Chauncy, op. cit., II 209-212; Burke: Dictionary of the Landed Gentry, 1847, II 1012-1013; Visitation of Lancashire, 1533, p. 89 note.
- 23 VCH Lanc. III 424, V 300, VI 194, VIII 202; Inq p. m., Nov. 14, 1493; Berry: Hertfordshire Families, 109-110; Reg. 50: 31; Burke: Landed Gentry, 1847, II 1091; White: Ancestry of John Barber White, 111-112.
- 24 VCH Lanc. III 424, VI 194, VIII 202; Inq p. m., Sir James Harrington, Nov. 14, 1498. Publications of the Chetham Society, vo. 93 (1876): Visitations of Lancashire, 1533; J. P. Earwaker: The Standish Family of Standish and Duxbury, County Lancaster, Manchester, England, 1898 (hereafter abbreviated Earwaker), pp. 90; marriage contract between Alice, dau. of Sir James Harrington, Knt. and Ralph, son of Sir Alexander Standish, dated Aug. 16, 1497 (1498?), Earwaker, deed no. 182, p. 61; confirmation deed naming sons of Ralph Standish as Alexander, George and Roger, dated Mar. 24, (4 Henry VIII) 1513/4, Earwaker, no. 218, p. 65. Children of Ralph, and Alice (Harrington) Standish: Alexander, son and heir, m. 1518, Anne Molyneux, dau. of Sir William Molyneux, Knt. of Sefton (who was succeeded by his second son, Edward Standish, builder of Standish Hall, and is mentioned in Roger Prescott's will, 1594); George, second son; ROGER, third son; Agnes, m. Thomas Ashton of Croston; Anne, m. Sir John Holcroft; Jane, m. James Bradshagh of Haigh. The will of Ralph Standish of Standish, Esq., who d. 39th Henry VIII (1538), made Oct. 16, 1534 (26 Henry VIII), mentions son and heir Alexander, two daus. (deceased), and three granddaus.; wife Alice; other children and grandchildren of whom several were then living were not mentioned—perhaps having been provided for by other means; Inq. p. m., 1539, Earwaker, no. 299, p. 75. Visitations of Lancashire, 1572, p. 102, omits the two younger sons of Ralph, and shows interest only in (eldest son) Alexander's descendants. Roger's male heirs having removed from the county. Burke: Landed Gentry, II 1280, merely follows the Visitation of 1572, without bothering about Roger of Standish of Standish in the Lancaster Collection of the Lancaster Town Library, Lancaster, Massachusetts. For the most complete account, see Frederick Lewis Wels: THE FAMILIES OF STANDISH OF STANDISH AND PRESCOTT OF PRESCOTT OF STANDISH PARISH, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND, 1948 (ms. pp. 263), cf. 43-49, 53-54. This work uses the 40<sup>th</sup> deeds and charters, inquisitions and marriage settlements of West, Earwaker, Mrs. Tenpest and Porteus, the Victoria County History of Lancaster, Earwaker and the Rev. John Holding. A copy of this ms. will be found at the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass. Also, J. P. Earwaker: East Chester, I 268.

25 Wels. op. cit., pp. 53-54; Genealogist, II 106, varies somewhat, but the facts are the same. Roger's children were. Ralph Standish, gent. of Naption-on-the-Hill, Co. Warwick, m. Alice Blackwell, dau. of Thomas Blackwell of Wormleyton, Co. Warwick, gent. (issue); William; Richard Standish of Wantage, Co. Berks, m. Jane Stamp, dau. of John Stamp of Chorley, Berks.; Thomas; Roger; Agnes; Isabel); ALICE STANDISH, buried at Standish, 1564, m. James Prescott of Snevington, Standish and Coppull and left issue (see below); a dau. m. - - - Barnes; and another dau. For chartis of more than 500 ancestors of Roger Standish of Standish, see Wels, op. cit. pp 151-200. (Note: There was another Roger Standish of Park Brook in Shelvington, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Standish, not to be confused with the Roger Standish of the elder line. Regarding Roger Standish of Park Brook, see Wels, op. cit., p. 51; VCH Lanc. VI 200 note; Earwaker, deed

East Chester, 1268, Earwaker; Sandbach, 6-7; Visitation of Lancaster, 1533, p. 103; Weis: THE FAMILIES OF STANDISH, OF STANDISH, etc. (ms.), 1948, pp. 43-49, 151-152, 183-184.

### III.

#### A LINE OF DESCENT TO JAMES PRESCOTT OF HAMPTON, NEW HAMPSHIRE

21 AGNES HARRINGTON (2-21), d. 1490; m. Sir Alexander Radcliffe of Ordsall, Knt., b. 1400; d. June, 1476.

22 WILLIAM RADCLIFFE, of Ordsall, Esq., d. May 15, 1498; m. 1443, Jane Trafford, dau. of Sir Edmund Trafford of Trafford, Knt.

23 JOHN RADCLIFFE, of Ordsall, d. Apr. 12, 1497; m. Elizabeth Brereton, dau. of Sir William Brereton, Knt.

24 Sir ALEXANDER RADCLIFFE, of Ordsall, Knt., high sheriff of Lancashire, 1547, b. 1476, d. Feb. 5, 1548/9; m. Alice Booth, dau. of Sir John Booth of Barton, Knt.

25 ELEANOR RADCLIFFE, m. Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, Knt.

26 ALICE MOLYNLUX, d. May 11, 1581; m. James Prescott, gent., J. Mar. 1, 1583, eldest son of James Prescott and ALICE STANDISH, (1-26). He purchased the manors of Driby and Sutterby, Lincolnshire, 1579/80; transferred them to trustees, 1580.

27 JOHN PRESCOTT, Esq., of Driby, son and heir, 1583, b. ca. 1576, d. soon before 1617; m. Elizabeth Manby, dau. of Francis, Esq. and Anne Manby, of Elsham; she m. (2) Edward Willoughby of Parham. (cf. Visitations of Lincolnshire). "I, Anne Manby, of Driby, widow, to my dau. Willoughby, to Anne Prescott, my grandchild, to James Prescott, my grandchild . . . My daughter Willoughby oweth me £ 20, lent her in the time of her widowhood." Will made Jan. 12, 1609; proved at Lincoln, May 15, 1612.

28 JAMES PRESCOTT, of Driby, gent., younger brother of Sir William Prescott, Knt.; mentioned in the will of his grandfather, 1609; m. Mary Copland, dau. of John Copland of Ross, Co. Hertford

29 JAMES PRESCOTT, bapt. Driby, Lincolnshire, 1643, c. Kingston, N. H., Nov. 23, 1728, ae. 85 yrs.; settled Hampton, N. H., 1665; grantee, Kingston, 1694, selectman, 1695; m. Mary Boulter, b. Exeter, N. H., May 15, 1618, d. Kingston, N. H., Oct. 4, 1735, ae. 87 yrs., dau. of Nathaniel and Grace (Swain) Boulter.

#### AUTHORITIES:

21 Generations 21-25: VCH Lanc IV 211.

25 Baines: Hist. of Lancashire, II 390; Pedigree of James Prescott, gent. and Alice Molyneux, John Prescott, Esq. and Elizabeth Manby, James Prescott, gent. and Mary Copland, by Rev. W. O. Massingberd, Rector of Ormsby with Driby, Co. Lincoln, Mar. 27, 1901.

26 See the pedigree referred to above in F. L. Weis: THE FAMILIES OF STANDISH OF STANDISH, etc. (ms.) 1918, pp. 58-60; Inq. p. m. James Prescott, gent. of Driby, 1583, No. 165 quoted fully in the above, pp. 65-67, which gives all the facts of the above pedigree; Ancestry of John Barber White, Haverhill, 1913, p. 123; brass effigies with inscriptions and arms of Prescott and Molyneux in Driby Church.

27 Visitations of Lincolnshire; Maddison's Wills, 2nd series, p. 64.

28 Generations 21-28: VCH Lanc. IV 211; Burke: Landed Gentry, 1817, II 1091, 1272-1281; John Burke: Hist. of the Commoners, IV 400, Baines: Hist. of Lancashire, II 390; Prescott Memorial (1870), p. 34; Weis, op. cit., pp. 43-49, 53-54, 58-60, 64-67, 75-76, 82-82, and also the charts pp. 151-200.

29 Prescott Memorial, 1870, p. 34 and Part II, pp. 225-232; Noyes, Libby & Davis: Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, Portland, 1925-1939, II 565; Dow: History of Hampton, N. H., II; Rev. John Holdring's ms. pedigree of Prescott of Prescott in Lancaster Collection.

This Binding is completed under  
method protected in U. S. Patents  
No. 1569381 and No. 1569382  
CERTIFIED & APPROVED BY  
STRAPELEX COMPANY  
BOX 204, MELROSE 76, MASS.



BRIGHAM-SOTHERON-MILLINGTON.—In the "Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury", by Mary Lovering Holman, 1938, and in "The Ancestry of the Brigham Family", by E. E. Brigham and J. G. Bartlett (1927), vol. 2, it may be noted that Mary Crosby, buried in Rowley, Mass., in 1667, wife of Richard Longhorne, was descended from Thomas Brigham and his wife, Jennet Millington. Jennet's grandmother was Agnes (Sotherton) Millington, identified, it would seem, in the following will from York Registry, vol. 8, fo. 10:

"Will of William Sotherton of Holme on Spalding Moor. To be buried in the church of All Saints at Holme . . . to Agnes Sotherton a calfe . . . to the seven 'pueris' of Robert Sotherton seven sheep . . . to John Sotherton and his sons 10 sheep . . . to Elizabeth Millington a cow . . . to the six sons of Agnes Millington six sheep . . . to the sons of Agnes Millington 6/8. To the sons of William my son 2 calves and 2 sheep. Residue to Alice my wife & to Robert & John my sons whom I make executors. Thomas Sotherton, chaplain, and William Sotherton supervisors. Witness Sir Christopher Brig, and John Mydelton. Dated 2 Apr. 1509". Proved 11 May 1509.

The aforesaid testator was probably the brother, William Sotherton, named in the will, dated 16 Oct. 1508 and proved 28 Nov. ensuing, of Anthony Sotherton of North Cave (about five miles southeast of Holme-on-Spalding Moor), who provided that his body was to be buried in All Hallows Church, North Cave (York Registry, vol. 7, fo. 64). John Mydelton, *supra*, was quite probably a member of the Middleton family of Beverley, named in *Surtees Society Publications*, vol. 53, p. 133, vol. 45, p. 193. <sup>21</sup>

In this connection it is noted that Yorks. Inquisitions (Yorks. Archaeological Soc., Record Series, vol. CL1) include the *inquisition post mortem* of Hugh de Standyshe, esq., at South Cave, Yorks., 20 Sept. 1421, at which inquest a juror was William Sotherton. The same Society's Yorkshire Deeds, vol. 10, p. 22, show that Thomas Sotherton lived in 1384 not far from Aldingflot and Beverley. There is some possibility that these Sothertons were identifiable with the Sothertons discussed in *Misc. Gen. et Heraldica*, vol. I, pp. 137 *et seq.*, some of whom were identified in the late sixteenth century with Spalding Moor. There is a distinct probability that all of the above mentioned Sothertons were allied to Roger Sotherton, who, in 1456, was one of those who paid "scot and lot" at Beverley. See Joseph Foster's "Pedigrees of County Families of Yorkshire", subject Sotherton. The two testators of 1508 and 1509, *supra*, were probably descended from families which had long been landholders in the area involved, as otherwise they would not have been able to specify burial in the church. Even armigerous families sometime apparently had not that right (*THE REGISTER*, vol. 111, pp. 196, 197).

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

PARENTAGE OF JOHN PRESCOTT, WHO SETTLED IN 1645 AT LANCASTER, MASS.—

At page 238 of the July 1958 *REGISTER*, the Society records receipt of a Prescott genealogy dated 1957, wherein Frederick Lewis Weis presents "eight lines of descent of John Prescott, founder of Lancaster, Mass., 1645, from Alfred the Great, King of England, 871-901."

The aforesaid eight lines record some of the ancestors of Ralph Prescott of Shevington, parish of Standish, Lancashire, who died testate in 1608/9; in his will he named his wife Elene, daughters Elene, Alice, and Cecilie, and son John.

Dr. Weis has identified the aforesaid legatee, John, with John Prescott, settler in 1645 of Lancaster, Mass., for the following reasons:

- i. Prescott is claimed to have founded Lancaster (in which case, he or his father probably came from Lancashire).
- ii. His wife in 1678 identified him with Halifax, Yorkshire, where their children were baptized.
- iii. His father's will is claimed to identify him with the Prescott family of Standish Parish, Lancashire.

While Prescott was a founder, he should not be called "the founder" of Lancaster, for others were associated with him in the purchase and settlement of that town.

An identification by his wife, showing that Prescott had lived in Halifax, cannot be held to prove association with Standish parish, some forty miles away from Halifax.

A will of a testator who died in 1608/9 can hardly be held to prove any connection

with an emigrant who left England several decades afterwards, in the absence of other factors.

The published Parish Register of Standish Parish, in Lancashire, fails to record the baptism of a John Prescott of Shevington. However, that register includes the following entry:

"Buried, 28 Oct. 1616, John Prescott of Shevington". In the absence of contrary proof, the preceding entry must be held to record the interment of the legatee, John Prescott, son of Ralph Prescott, of Shevington, the above testator.

In the light of this evidence, it would seem that we who descend from Prescott of Lancaster, Mass., must reject the parentage of Prescott, advanced by Dr. Weis.

It is significant, that there were several persons named John Prescott in Standish parish, as indicated by the following entries from the printed registers:

John Prescott of Shevington, buried 20 July 1579  
 John Prescott buried 1563/4; John Prescott buried 1570  
 " " " 1585 ; " " " 1611  
 " " " 1614 ; " " " 1615.

John Prescott baptized in 1612, son of John.  
 " " " 1613, son of Thomas.

John Prescott had wife Margaret in July, 1628.

" " " Grace, 26 Nov. 1637.

Cecilie, bap. 1602, and Ellen, bap. 1607, daughters of John Prescott.

Cecilie Prescott was buried in 1628.

Further, it would seem to be highly significant that John Prescott of Lancaster had no known issue named Ralph, Roger, Alexander, Ellen, Helen, Cecile or Alice, which are the names one would expect to be commemorated in the family of a descendant of the armigerous Prescotts of Shevington. Moreover, the only son of that gentle English family would probably not have been a blacksmith, as was our John Prescott of Lancaster.

Since the foregoing was prepared, the following records have come to my attention:

In Errington (adjoining Sowerby, Halifax Parish) one Bridget Prescott was buried 12 July 1624 ("Heptonstall Parish Registers", printed). Chances are that she was sister or mother of John Prescott who settled in Lancaster in 1645.

The following records are from printed Lancashire Parish registers:

Christened 27 Nov. 1606, John, son of Henry Prescot (at Prescot).

" 20 Apr. 1606, John Preskot, son of James (at Ormskirk).

Further, wills at Chester indicate that the Prescotts were living in the early seventeenth century in Halsall, Heskin, Ince in Makerfield, Standish, Newlon, Upholland, Wigan, Gorton, Coppul and Seston. The will of Robert Orrell the elder of Wigan, dated 1623, names his cousin William Molyneux, gent, and leaves legacies to Cicely, Jane, Agnes and Elizabeth, daughters of John Prescot (Chetham Soc., vol. 37 (1897), pp. 22 through 25).

In my opinion, one would have to search the registers of all the parishes named above as well as of the parishes in Lancs. that adjoin Yorkshire, before he could venture an opinion as to who was the father of John Prescott, in 1645 of Lancaster. My own thought is that the latter John, a blacksmith, may have been son or nephew of Richard Prescott of Ince, Lancs., blacksmith, whose will, dated 1633, is at Chester.

There is reason to suppose that this blacksmith, Richard, lived at Ince in Makerfield, not Ince-Blundell. Ince in Makerfield is (or was) a hamlet adjoining Wigan lying toward Halifax from Wigan, according to an old map of Lancashire (in the front part of Gregson's "Portfolio of Fragments" concerning Lancashire.

Arlington, Va.

JOHN G. HUNT.

FURTHER ANCESTRY OF ELLEN NEWTON WHO MARRIED EDWARD CARLETON OF ROWLEY, MASS.: ADDITION.—Referring to John G. Hunt's article in THE REGISTER, vol. CXI, pp. 260-265, on the "Further Ancestry of Ellen Newton who Married Edward Carleton of Rowley, Mass.", dealing with the marriage of John Grimston with Margaret, daughter of William Eure, the following item sent me by Mr. Hunt adds proof to this marriage:

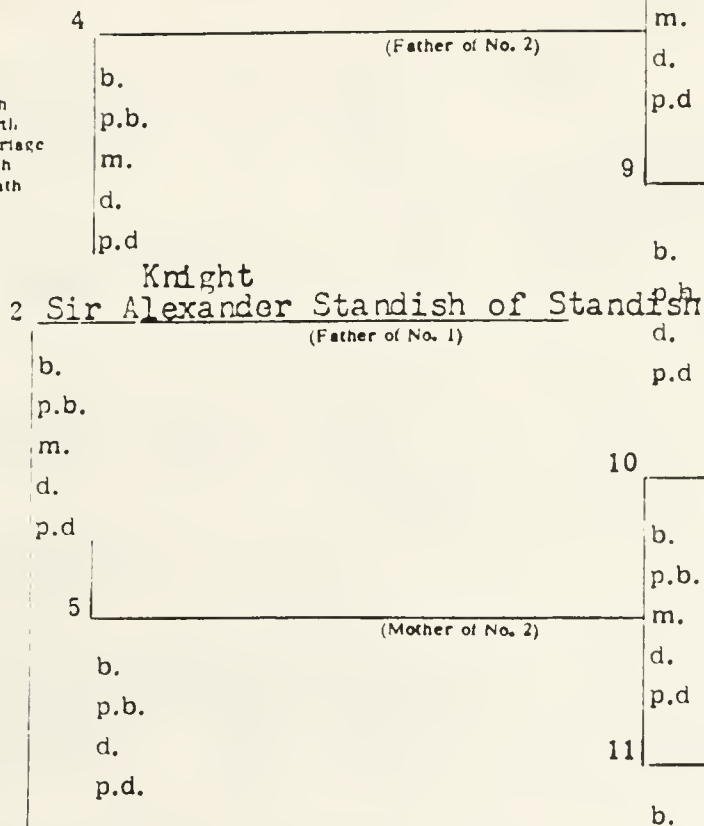
"John Grymaton of Ottringham (Yorks.) and wife Margaret, daughter and heir of William Evers (Eure), sued Edmund Bentley for the detention of deeds relating to a

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 20 on chart No. 22a.

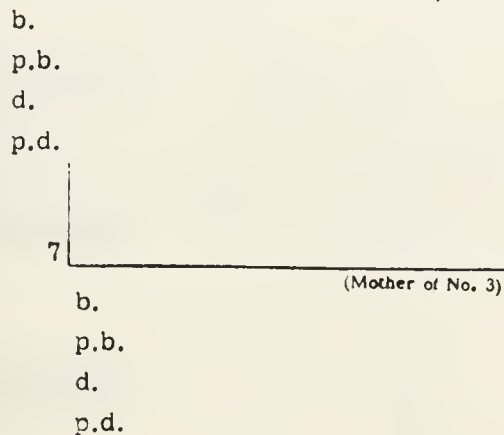
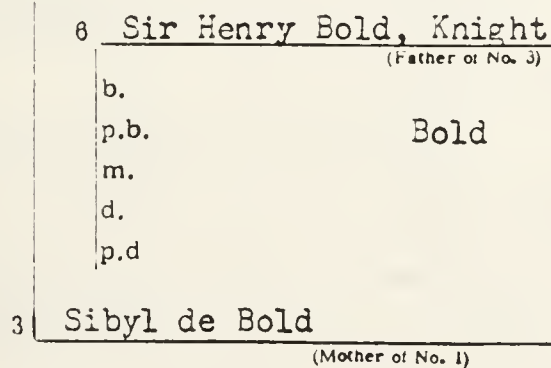
Chart No. 22a<sup>1</sup>

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death



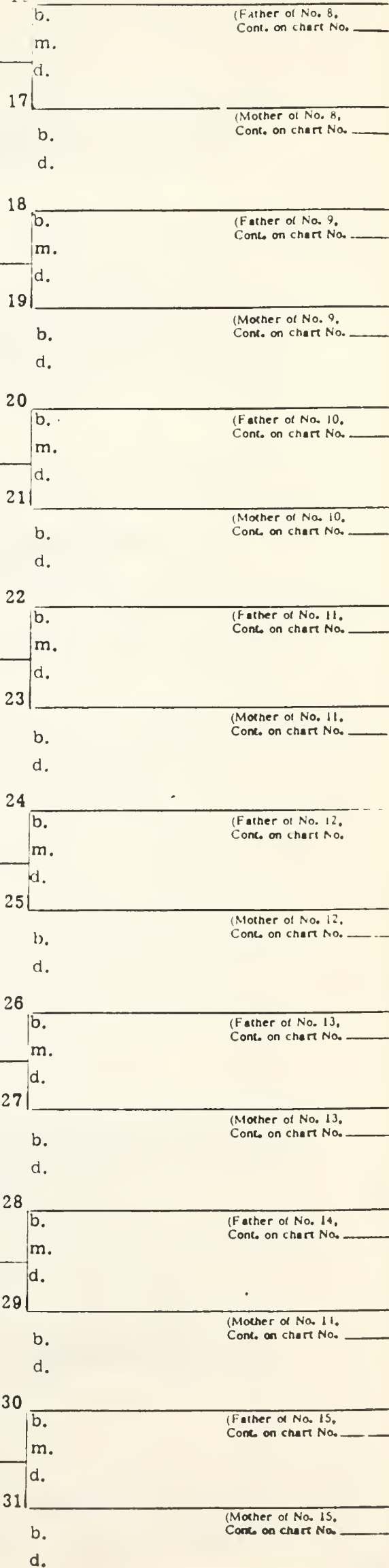
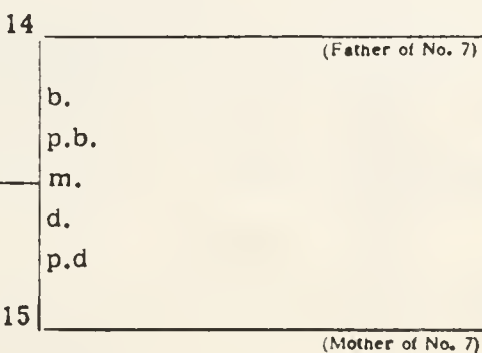
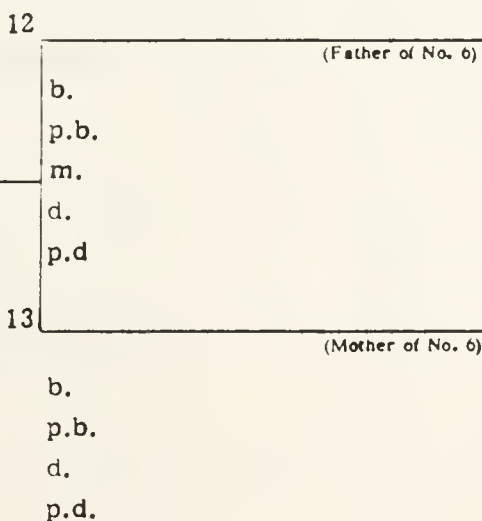
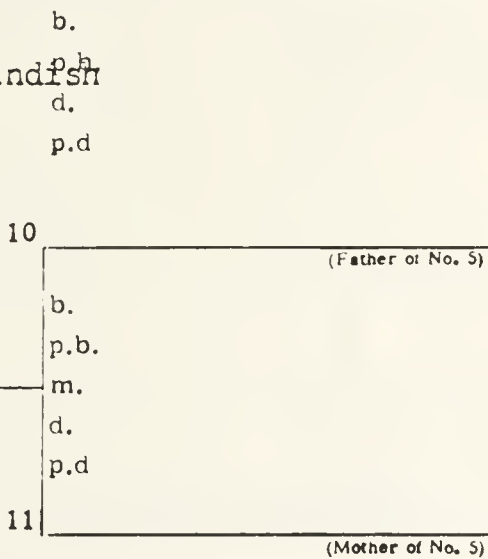
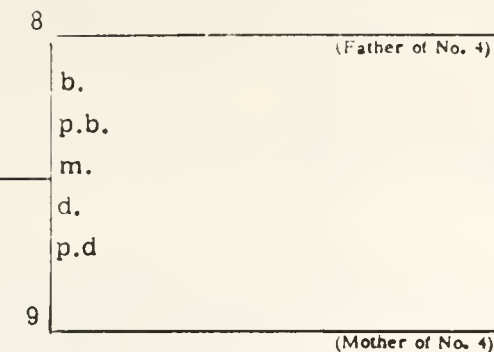
1 Ralph Standish Esquire

b. 1479  
p.b. Standish parish  
m. ca. Aug. 16, 1498  
d. 1538  
p.d.



Alice Harrington  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b. 1480 d. living 1537





Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 21 on chart No. 22a.

of Boackrod and Westleigh  
 8 Sir Richard Harington

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1466/7

9 Elizabeth Bradshagh

(Mother of No. 4)

1402

d.  
 p.d.

10 Edward Pilkington

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11 Elizabeth Booth

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 n d

Blackrod, Lanc. Chart No. 22a  
 15 Sir James Harington, Knt.

(Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17 Ellen Urswick, dau. Thos.

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18 of Blackrod in Westleigh  
 Sir William Bradshagh

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

1415

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22 Sir Thomas Booth, Knt.

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

Blackrod and Westleigh  
 4 Sir William Harington

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Aug. 12, 1488

p.d.

of Wolfage and Brixworth co. North  
 2 Sir James Harington, Knt. hampton

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. June 26, 1479

p.d.

5 Elizabeth Pilkington

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 Alice Harington

b.

1480

p.b.

m.

d. living 1537

p.d.

Ordsall, Knt.  
 6 Sir Alexander Radcliffe

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Isabella Radcliffe

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. June 20, 1497

p.d.

7 Agnes Harington

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1490

Ralph Standish of Standish, Esq.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

1479

d.

1538

p.b.

p.d.

# THE PLATT FAMILY

ref.: American Gen., Oct. 1954, p. 232:

Richard Platt baptized at Ware Co., Hertford, England on May 6, 1604, and died at Milford, Connecticut before 13 Feb. 1684-5, when inventory of estate was given. He was the 3rd of 5 children of George Platt of Ware, tailor, by wife Mary, and grand-son of Simon Platt of Ware, also a tailor, by Elizabeth his wife. Richard Platt married at Roydon Co., Essex, England, 26 January, 1628-9 to Mary Wood who was baptized at Roydon on 10 November 1605, daughter of John Wood of Roydon, yeoman.

ref.: L.I. Gen. by Bunker, p. 267.

Richard Platt came from Hertfordshire to New Haven, in 1638 and died there in 1684. Land was granted at Milford in 1639; children, Mary, John, Isaac, Sarah; Epenetus born Milford and baptized 12 July 1640; 3 more children, Hannah, Josiah and Joseph. His wife Mary died at Milford January, 1676, and Richard died in 1684. His sons John and Josiah were called original settlers of New Milford. John finally settled in Norwalk, Isaac and Epenetus went to Huntington, Long Island, and Josiah and Joseph stayed in Milford.

ref. Pedigree Samuel Putnam Avery, N.Y. B. & G. Society

ref.: Hartford Times, 1949, #B-558

----Platt b. ca. 1460-80; D---Hugh b. ca. 1500, Aldenham, Herts. C---Richard, abt. 1524-1600 m. Alice Birchells; B---Sir Hugh b. ca. 1552 Will dated Oct. 19, 1608, m. Margaret Young, 2d. Judith Albany; A---John, s. of wife Margaret, b. abt. 1577, m. ca. 1599-1602, Rebecca, daughter of Sir Hugh Cole of Worcester. Richard (1) Platt baptized at Bovingdon, Herts. Sept. 8, 1608 (record lost) married in England Mary Bryan; were emigrants to Boston 1637; New Haven 1638; Milford 1639; died 1684. ref. Buckingham Fam. by Rev. F.W. Chapman 1872 and Ances. of Eb. Buckingham by James, 1892.

ref.: Hartford Times, C-8821- (5) Mary Platts married Wygan, Lanc. Eng. 1629, John Prescott of Standish, baptized 1604-5. They came to Barbadoes in 1638; Watertown, Mass. 1640. C-9469-H.S. Mar. 23, 1964. S.M.D. in Boston Transcript of May 25, 1932 cites 3 wills from Exchequer Court of York, England. Vol. 3 of White Family Quart. The first will is that of James Gawkroger believed to be father of Mary Gawkroger who married John Prescott, witnessed by John Gawkroger (evidently maker of second will). This Will proved 1627, mentions wife Martha and among the children are Mary, Abraham, James and Sarah. The second will reads, "1640 July, John Gawkroger alias Platts of Hankherd in Sowerby, in Halifax, clothier". The third will of George Fairbanks of Sowerby, Clothier, dated and proved in 1650. He made bequests to Sarah Platts, Abraham Platts, Mary, wife of James Platts, and James Platts. Comp. the first and last of the Wills, all the Platts of the latter are found in the first among the children of James Gawkroger. Consid. the Gawkroger in second Will, it would seem the names were used (Gawkroger-Platts) interchangeably. Almira Larkin White in "Ancestry and Descendants of John White" Vol. IV, states that on August 10, 1487, John Gawkroger of Sowerby, parish of Halifax, co. of Yorkshire, Eng., and ancestor of Mary, surrendered land called "Platts" to his grandson John son of Richard. Mary Gawkroger was baptized March 15, 1607, married April 11, 1629 John Prescott. She was the daughter of James Gawkroger baptized at Sowerby, September 7, 1578 (he), married September 5, 1601, Martha Ainsworth. He was the son of James Gawkroger who married December 2, 1571, Jenet Fairbank and lived at Sowerby...Mary deposed at age about 66 in 1678...It is prob. that it was John Prescott, son of Roger who married in Wilfan, Lanc. Jan. 21, 1629, Mary Platts and later sold property in Lancashire. John Prescott settled in Sowerby after his

## THE PLATT-GAWKROGER FAMILY CONT'D.

marriage where four of his children were born. About 1636 he came to N.E. and settled at Watertown. Mary, desc. of John who held land called "Platts" in Sowerby and the appearance of this land in succeeding generations down to Mary's parents. John Gawkroger mentioned in Sowerby records from 1487 to his death in 1505; surrendere land called "Platts" in 1487 to his grandson John, son of his son Richard.

...There was an Abraham Platts who married Martha Riley...



Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 30 on chart No. 22

Chart No. 23a.

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 John Gawkroger-Platts  
(Father of No. 2)  
b. 1510-20  
p.b. 1540  
m.  
d. ca. 1580  
p.d.

2 James Gawkroger  
(Father of No. 1)  
b. 1540  
p.b. Sowerby, Halifax parish, Yorkshire  
m. December 2, 1571  
d.  
p.d.  
5 (Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 James Gawkroger-Platts  
bapt. Sept. 7, 1578  
p.b. Sowerby, England  
m. Sept. 5, 1601,  
d. Will proved 1627  
p.d.

8 George Fairbank-clothier  
(Father of No. 3)  
bapt. Nov. 24, 1588  
p.b. Sowerby, England  
m. Will dated May 28, proved 13  
d. July, 1650  
p.d. Sowerby, England

3 Jenet Fairbank  
(Mother of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b. Sowerby, England  
d.  
p.d.

Martha Ainsworth  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b. n h d. n d

8 Richard  
(Father of No. 4)  
b. ca. 1480  
p.b. 1500  
m. 1560  
d.  
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
10 (Father of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
11 (Mother of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 John Fairbank-yeoman  
(Father of No. 6)  
b. 1554  
p.b. Halifax, Sowerby, Eng.  
m. Nov. 3. d. Will proved. Aug. 4, 1625  
d. Thornton-in-Craven  
p.d. m. 2d. Aug. 6, 1593, Isabel  
Stancliffe; 3d Ellen Parker  
(Mother of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. after Aug. 2, 1593  
p.d. Skircoat, Halifax, Eng.

14 (Father of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
15 (Mother of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 John Platts  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. In Sowerby Recs.  
m. from 1487  
d. 1505

17 (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

18 (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

20 (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

22 (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

24 George Fairbank  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. ca. 1528  
m. 2d. Jenet Brodley  
d. Buried March 29, 1610  
25 Sibbel Wade  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d. Buried May 21, 1573  
Halifax, Yorkshire, Eng.

26 (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

28 (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

30 (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 24 on chart No. 23b.

Chart No. 23b.

Place of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Place of Marriage  
Place of Death  
Place of Death

4 John Fairbank

(Father of No. 2)  
b. ca. 1480  
p.b.  
m.  
d. 1551  
p.d. Sowerby, Halifax, Eng.

2 Gilbert Fairbank

(Father of No. 1)  
b. ca. 1505  
p.b.  
m. Died Mar. 3, 1577/8 proved  
d. April 16, 1578  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 George Fairbank

b. ca. 1528  
p.b. Sowerby, Halifax, Yorkshire, Eng.  
m.  
d. Buried March 29, 1610  
p.d. Sowerby, England

6

(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Jennet

(Mother of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. Buried Jan. 16, 1578/9  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Sibbel Wade

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d. Buried May 21, 1573  
p.d. Halifax, Yorkshire

8 William Fairbanke

(Father of No. 4)  
b. ca. 1455  
p.b. Sowerby, Yorkshire, Eng.  
m.  
d. 1518  
p.d. Halifax Parish, Eng.

9

(Mother of No. 4)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.

16

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1885.

*Ancestral Chart*Chart No. 24.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same

Address \_\_\_\_\_

person as No. 29 on chart No. 2.

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

N.E. 1633

4 John Whitcomb

b. ca. 1588 (Father of No. 2)

p.b. Dorchester, England

m. Nov. 26, 1623, Taunton, Eng.

d. September 24, 1662

p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

2 Josiah Whitcomb

b. 1638 (Father of No. 1)

p.b. Dorchester, Massachusetts

m. January 4, 1664, Lancaster, Mass.

d. April 12, 1718 (March 21)

p.d. Bolton, Massachusetts

5 Frances Coggan

b. APT. Feb. 24, 1605-6 (Mother of No. 2)

p.b. Ch. of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, Co. Somerset

d. May 17, 1671

p.d. Lancaster, Massachusetts

1 Damaris Whitcomb

b. 1686

p.b. Lancaster, Massachusetts

m. 1707, Marlboro

d. September 3, 1772 at 86

p.d. Petersham, Mass.

8 Lawrence Waters, carpenter of Watertown

b. 1602 (Father of No. 3)

p.b.

m. September, 1645

d. December 9, 1687-blind

p.d. Charlestown, Mass.

3 Rebecca Waters

b. Feb. 1640 (Mother of No. 1) (1639)

p.b.

d. 1726

p.d.

7 Anna Linton

b. (Mother of No. 3)

p.b.

d. Feb. 6, 1680

p.d. Charlestown, Mass.

Nathanael Wilder

b. 1675-1687 (Father of No. 1)

p.b. Charlestown or

d. June 9, 1775

p.d. Petersham, Mass.

8 John Whitcomb

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b. London, England

m.

d.

p.d.

9 Anne Harper

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b. London, England

d.

p.d.

10 Henry Cogan, clothier

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b. Chedzoy, Somersetshire, Eng.

m. Nov. 30, 1590, Ch. St. Mary, buried Apr. 17, 1615

d. Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset Parish Chedzoy, England

p.d. buried same church, Dec. 22

Will 27 Nov. 1612-

11 Joane Boridge

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

to N.E. 1630; Prop. Wat. 1642

Richard Linton

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. March 30, 1665

p.d. Lancaster, Mass.

15

Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

after 1665

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

Member of  
John Harper, East India Co.

b.

m.

d. living in 1620

19

Frances Smythe

b.

d.

20

Henry Cogan

b.

m. July 1, 1565, Chedzoy

d. Will probated 1577, Chedzoy

21

Elizabeth Caryl

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## THE WHITCOMB FAMILY

ref.: Gen. & Family History of the State of N.H., Vol.II, pp. 603-4, 1908,  
Ezra S. Stearns.

John Whitcomb came from Dorchester, England 1633 and settled at Dorchester, Mass.; member of Church 1638. Two years later resident of Scituate where he had a farm of over 100 acres which he sold to Thomas Hicks in 1649. He moved to Lancaster in 1652; a signer of town orders in that year. He died in Lancaster Sept. 24, 1662, and was survived by wife Frances who died May 17, 1671, at Lancaster. She was Frances Coggan (see pg. 85, History of A. & H. A. Co.)

Ch.:

John, drowned April 7, 1683

Jonathan, d. 1690 and his widow killed by Indians 1692.

Job, settled Wethersfield, Conn.

Josiah, b. 1638, m. Jan. 4, 1664, Lancaster, Mass., Rebecca Waters,  
and died March 21, 1718 in Lancaster.

Robert, lived in Scituate

Katherine, m. 1644, Rodolphus Ellmes of Scituate, lived there and had  
nine children.

Abigail

Mary

Josiah, fourth son of John and Frances Coggan Whitcomb married in Lancaster, January 4, 1664, Rebecca Waters and lived in that part of the town now Bolton, where he died April 12, 1718.

Ch.:

Josiah, b. Jan. 7, 1666 in Lancaster

David, b. Feb. 26, 1668, Lancaster; m. 31 May, 1700, Concord, Mass.,  
Mary Hayward; died 11 March 1730.

Rebecca

Joanna

Mary

Damaris

Abigail

Hezekiah

Deborah

ref.: Gen. and Personal Memoirs Wore. Co., Mass., E.B.Crane, Vol. III, 1907, p.165.

...It is believed he (John Whitcomb<sup>1</sup>) was the second son of John and Anne Harper Whitcomb of London. John Harper, whose daughter was the mother of John Whitcomb, was a member of the East India Company, June 16, 1620 and it is recorded that he gave John Whitcomb who married his daughter Anna, a share in Virginia, viz., America. Whitcomb is an ancient English surname, derived from white and "combe" (valley, odale or pocket) from which it is inferred that when the surname was assumed by the progenitors their home was among the white cliffs and valleys of counties Somerset and Dorset, England. The ancient Coat-of-arms was: "Per pale, gold or silver, and salbe with eagles displayed and counter-charged".

John Whitcomb joined the Puritan Church at Dorchester in 1635. In 1640 he settled in Scituate where he was elected Constable and in 1643 on a list of men able to bear arms. Freeman June 3, 1652. 1654 founder of Lancaster; died about 74 years old and buried in the old graveyard at Lancaster, but no stone.

## Ch.:

1. Catherine
2. James, b. England, settled Boston; my have removed to Dorchester and Boston when father moved to Scituate; owned 5 acres opposite Boston Common; died Boston Nov. 23, 1686; m. Rebecca and Elizabeth; had ten children.
3. John, m. May 19, 1669 or 1671; died April 7, 1683 leaving wife Mary and two daughters.
4. Robert, remained at Scituate, married Mary, daughter General James Cudworth in R.I. They were first to settle in the Beeches, the family place in Scituate.
5. Jonathan, b. about 1630 in England, died February 1696; moved to Lancaster 1655; m. Nov. 25, 1667, Hannah; killed by Indians at Lancaster, July 18, 1692.
6. Abigail
7. Job, a land surveyor at Lancaster, m. May 19, 1669, Mary; after King Philip's War settled at Weathersfield, Conn.
8. Josiah, b. 1638, m. at Lancaster, Jan. 4, 1664, Rebecca, dau. of Lawrence and Ann Linton Waters of Bolton; was selectman and deputy to General Court.
9. Mary, m. August 13, 1663, John Moore.

## Coat-of-Arms:

Paly of 6 or and sa 3 eagles counterchanged

Crest: out of a ducal cor a demi-eagle displayed per pale sa and org with wings interchanged

Motto: Aquilla non captat muscas.

Bookplate of Eru Miller Whitcomb  
Boutell's American Armory

ref.: N.E.H.&G.Reg., Vol. CXX July 1966, p. 162.

In 1658 there was trouble between the Gates and Whitcomb families due to the fact that three sons of John Whitcomb had killed three swine belonging to Stephen Gates. Whitcomb agreed to pay for the swine, but afterward sought to be released from paying, claiming that he was "aged & weak and mean in estate." The court decided that he must pay for the swine. See Henry S. Nourse, "The Early Records of Lancaster (1884), p. 63...At the time of the Gates-Whitcomb trouble Stephen Gates was living in Sudbury, Mass.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1949, B-721

Add. to chil. of John and Frances Whitcomb...Robert married Mar. 9, 1660, Mary Cudworth, born July 23, 1637....Josiah born Dorchester, rem. Lancaster and married there Rebecca, born Feb. 1640, dau. of Laurence and Ann Linton Waters of Watertown; 9th child Mary, born Aug. 13, 1643, married John Moore, son of John and Ann Smith Moore...









Mrs. Roger W. Pope, of Swampscott, Mass.; and (c) Parker Thompson, born 28 Sept. 1910, a member of the American Diplomatic Service, now on duty in the American Embassy in Cairo.

Mr. Hart's descent from his first American ancestor follows: (1) Stephen, born in Ipswich, England, died in Farmington, Conn., about 1689. (2) Sergt. Thomas, born in Farmington in 1666, died there 23 March 1727/8, married 18 Dec. 1689 Elizabeth Judd. (3) Joseph, born in Northington, Conn., in 1700, died in Avon, Conn., 10 March 1777, married 6 Dec. 1722 Mary Bird, who died 23 Jan. 1744/5. (4) Gideon, born in Farmington 11 Sept. 1730, died there 17 Nov. 1807, married 15 Nov. 1759 Elizabeth Hart, born in Avon 9 April 1739, died there 1 Jan. 1725. (5) Abner, born in Avon 3 Dec. 1766, died there 30 Nov. 1840, married in 1801 Alma Thompson, born 18 May 1780, died in Avon 31 March 1863. (6) Noadiah, born in Avon 9 June 1801, died in Lysander, N. Y., 9 Nov. 1880, married 12 Sept. 1826 in Avon, Clarissa Dickinson, born in East Haddam, Conn., 24 March 1800, died in Lysander 5 Jan. 1882. (7) Arthur Alonzo.

---

## EARLY COGANS ENGLISH AND AMERICAN

By GEORGE E. McCracken, Ph.D., F.A.S.G.,  
of Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa

[Continued from page 91]

### D. THE COGAN FAMILY OF TAUNTON AND WELLINGTON, CO. SOMERSET

We now approach a family named Cogan which is of especial importance to American genealogy because it sent more of its scions to New England than the families discussed in Sections A and B, and because from it alone were descended all persons bearing the name Cogan by right of birth following the passing of the second generation. Its principal seat in Somersetshire was the town of Taunton, but members of the family also lived in the Parish of Wellington, and the family as a whole may have derived from the Parish of Chedzoy.

DI. Nothing definite can be said about the parents of the children listed below this sketch. They did not have any of their children baptized in the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, in which church the children and many of the grandchildren of their son Henry were baptized. Since a relationship with William Cogan, of Wellington (D4), can be definitely proved, it may be that the registers of that parish, which have not been examined in this connection, hold evidence on the origin of this family.

On the other hand, a Henry Cogan married Elizabeth Carye at Chedzoy on 1 July 1565, that is, about the year we should expect the parents of Henry<sup>A</sup> Cogan to have been married. He named a daughter Elizabeth. Moreover, an Elizabeth Cogen, status and parentage not stated, was buried from the same church 17 April 1615, and she



may have been Henry's mother, widow of the elder Henry. The parish of Chedzoy records a total of eighteen Cogan marriages between 1564 and 1661 (see above, C18). A Henry Cogan was overseer of the will of John Stevard, of Chedzoy, dated 23 Jan. 1533/4, who named a goddaughter, Jone Cogan. John Cogan, of Chedsey, husbandman, held property in Bridgewater, according to a deed dated 11 July 14 Elizabeth = 1572 (Deed no. 155, SRS, 51:94). Among lost wills of Chedzoy we may cite one of Robert Cogan, probated 1541, another of Henry Cogan, probated 1577, the latter perhaps that of the husband of Elizabeth Carye. The first two sons listed below were quite clearly brothers; the second two children probably, and the third two possibly, belonged to the same parents, and in some way not known William Cogan and Christian Baylie were certainly kin to the first two.

Children (order unknown):

- D2. i. HENRY, d. in Taunton in 1612.
- D3. ii. JOHN, d. in Taunton in 1614.
- iii. TAMBIN, m. at Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, 16 May 1590, PETER MARLER. Both names reappear among Henry's descendants; this church is the same where Henry was married about the same time and where his children and grandchildren were baptized; and we therefore conclude that Tamsin was his sister.
- iv. THOMAS: such a man contested John's will, and would have had no excuse to do so unless he were his brother.
- v. ELIZABETH, wife of JOHN COLE, of Taunton: though not called sister, she is left by John £10 *per annum* towards her maintenance out of £30 annual rent of a tenement in Hillfarance, to be paid by George Burdon and his assigns. Had she been John's mother he would probably have identified her as such.
- vi. A DAUGHTER, name unknown. THOMAS PORTER, of Chard, barber, to two of whose unmarried daughters John left £5 each.

Kinfolk (precise relationship unknown):

- D4. WILLIAM COGAN, the elder, of Wellington.  
CHRISTIAN BAYLIE, kinswoman of John Cogan (D3) who left £10 to her son Robert Baylie. She may have been the Christian Coganne described as servant in the will of Annis, widow of Richard Cogan (A19) in 1549.

D2. HENRY COGAN, father and grandfather of emigrants from England to America, may have been son to Henry Cogan who married in Chedzoy, 1 July 1565, Elizabeth Carye. His own baptism has not been found. He married at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 30 Nov. 1590, JOANE BURIDGE, of whose antecedents nothing is known. Henry Cogan was buried from the same church 1 Dec. 1612.

His will describes him as a clothier, of Taunton, and is dated 27 Nov. 1612, probated 29 June 1613 (PCC 52 Capell: it has been searched for at Taunton and not found—see *The Register*, 68:62). The will is curious: the sum of £10 is left to each of the six daughters (Johane, Judith, Mary, Elizabeth, Anne, and Frances), to be paid at their respective marriages, and if any marry without consent of their mother, they are to lose their shares for five years. Of the sons, only John is mentioned, and he is to have merely three pairs of



loambes (gloves) furnished with fleece "and such like things as belong unto them", and this only on the day of his marriage. Since the marriage is still in the future (it actually took place on 26 June 1615), there can be no question of a previous marriage settlement. If John is already in business and, upon embarking in the mercantile world, has gotten his patrimony in advance, then the omission of Richard, baptized 17 Jan. 1602/3, and of Henry, baptized 6 April 1607, is certainly odd. It cannot be argued that Richard has died *vita patris*, for his burial took place 6 Sept. 1620, and we have good reason to suppose that Henry was still alive in 1612 and for many years after. John might have been his father's partner, but the other sons were too young for that. Moreover, had there been a partnership, we should probably have heard of it in the will. The wife Johane is named executrix and residuary legatee; Richard Savidge and Jasper Chapline, friends of testator, are named overseers, each to have 12d. This Henry Cogan was not a wealthy man.

Children (all baptisms and weddings at St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton):

- i. JOHANE, b. ca. 1591, eldest daughter in 1612; m. 13 April 1618, in a double wedding with her sister Judith, WILLIAM DURSTON; no trace of this family in America.
- D5. ii. JOHN, bapt. 16 April 1593.
- D6. iii. JUDITH, bapt. 13 June 1594.
- D7. iv. MARY (MARIE), bapt. 22 Nov. 1595.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 13 March 1597/8; living when mentioned in father's will in 1612; no marriage found in Taunton; bur. there 17 April 1615.
- vi. JANE, bapt. 25 March 1599; not mentioned in father's will, 1612; burial record not found in Taunton.
- vii. GRACE, bapt. 9 Oct. 1600; not mentioned in father's will, 1612; burial record not found in Taunton.
- viii. RICHARD, bapt. 17 Jan. 1602/3; bur. in Taunton 6 Sept. 1620; not mentioned in father's will, 1612.
- ix. MARIAN, bapt. 10 Aug. 1603; called "Ann" in father's will, 1612, and when bur. in Taunton 6 Sept. 1614.
- D8. x. FRANCES, bapt. 24 Feb. 1605/6.
- D9. xi. HENRY, bapt. 6 April 1607.

D3. JOHN COGAN, brother of the preceding, made his will 12 April 1614, probated 8 June 1614 (PCC 64 Lawe), which describes him as of Taunton, co. Somerset, merchant, of the Diocese of Bath and Wells. He mentions neither wife nor child but leaves £10 to John, son of Henry Cogan, of Taunton, and £5 each to the unnamed daughters of brother Henry Cogan, of Taunton. Burial is directed in the Church of Wellington "or elsewhere as it shall please God", and for the maintenance of that church he gives 10/- and 5/- for the maintenance of the church of the Town of Taunton. To the poor of Chard 5/- and to the maintenance of the church there 10/-. To each of two daughters of Timothie Potts, of Chard, barber, £5. To Robert Baylie, son of Christian Baylie, "my kinswoman", £10. To Elizabeth Cole, wife of Jolin Cole, of Taunton, £10 annual rent for life towards her maintenance, to be paid by George Burdon and assigns out of annual rent of £30 for a tenement in Hillfarance.

The residuary legatee is William Cogan, of Wellington, "my kinsman", also named executor; overseers: John Greenslade, John Bursey, of Wellington, to each of whom 20/-; witnesses: Alexander Bull, Christopher Walcutt. One Thomas Cogan, not further identified, contested the will but failed. Sentence was given in this case on 16 May 1618 (PCC 48 Meade) by Sir John Benet, Kt., LL.D., in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Though cited to appear, John and Joanna Cogan, whom we take to have been the widow and son of Henry Cogan (D2), did not appear. Nothing effectual was brought forth against the executor, and it was stated that John Cogan, while he lived, was of sound mind and memory.

D4. WILLIAM COGAN, the elder, of Wellington, Diocese of Bath and Wells, yeoman, was the kinsman, certainly not the brother, of John Cogan (D3) and therefore also of Henry Cogan (D2). He was taxed 5d in the Parish of Wellington on a list probably of the years 1609-10 (E. H. Bates, "Quarter Sessions Records of the County of Somerset" [1907], 1 [James I]:64.). He, or his son of the same name was charged, 3 March 1629/30, for use of trades contrary to statute (*ibid.*, 2 [Charles I]: 117), and he made his will on 4 May 1639, probated 30 May 1647 (PCC 86 and 89 Fines, identical in both references), unless this will is that of the son of the kinsman of Henry and John. To the poor of Wellington £5. Each of the following persons is to get £10: sons Thomas and William Coggan; their respective wives, Mary and Marie; each of the children of son Thomas, number and names not stated; "my godson" William Coggan, son of William and Marie; and Francis Crosse, "my godson" son of son-in-law John Crosse and daughter Ann. Ann, however, is given £70. Wife ANN is to be executrix, to have use of goods in Wellington, also profits, for life, and also those of West Buckland; after her death, the same to son Thomas Coggan. The wife also gets the meadow and estate in Langford Budvil called Thorne's Mead, and, for life, also a tenement and lands called Wynsbear in the tything of Porton, Parish of Wellington, and she is also the residuary legatee; overseers: John Sweeting, gent., and John Pursey, yeoman; witnesses: Alexander Bull, Humfry Lugg, Hugh Silie. Sweeting the overseer was doubtless father-in-law to son William; John Pursey, doubtless the John Bursey, overseer of John Cogan's will; Alexander Bull, witness to both wills.

Children:

- i. THOMAS, m. before 1639 and had at least two children by wife MARY—.
- D10. ii. WILLIAM.
- iii. ANN, bapt. in Wellington 4 Dec. 1618 (BT); m. before 1639 JOHN CROSSE.  
Child (surname Crosse):  
1. Francis, b. before 1639.

D5. JOHN COGGAN, eldest son of Henry Cogan (D2) by wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 16 April 1593, and was mentioned in his father's will in 1612, then unmarried. He married, at the same church,

26 June 1615, MARGARET GASPYE, who was buried from the same church 17 Dec. 1643. No probate has been found for either.

Children (all baptisms and burials at same church):

- i. JOHN, bapt. 28 Nov. 1616.
- ii. ROBERT, bapt. 7 May 1618; bur. in Taunton 14 Oct. 1618.
- iii. HENRY, bapt. 28 Oct. 1619; bur. in Taunton 9 Jan. 1623/4.
- iv. JOHAN, bapt. 7 March 1624/5.

D6. JUDITH COGAN, second daughter and third child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 13 June 1594. She married, first, at the same church, 13 April 1618, in a double wedding with her sister Johane, WILLIAM KINGE, who died in Taunton, buried 15 May 1619, from the same church, leaving a will now lost but probated in 1619 at which time he was described as "of Taunton Magdalen". The widow married, secondly, in West Hatch, co. Somerset, 7 Jan. 1623/4, GILES RICKARD, and came with him to Plymouth Colony, to die in Plymouth 6 Feb. 1661/2 (THE REGISTER, 9:316). Giles Richard married, secondly, Joan Tilson, 20 May 1662, and, thirdly, Hannah Pontus, widow of John Churchill, 25 June 1669, and Giles himself died 12 Dec. 1690, a weaver. On this family I am much indebted to Mrs. John E. Barclay, of Whitman, Mass., whose acute observation first identified Judith Rickard with Judith Cogan. See her article on the Kings in *The American Genealogist*, 30:11-14. [No extensive research has been undertaken on these children.]

Child by first husband (surname *King*):

- i. SAMUEL, b. in Taunton, co. Somerset, ca. 1619, perhaps posthumously, baptism not found; when of Plymouth bought land, 27 Feb. 1639/40; Giles Rickard was called his "father-in-law", i.e. stepfather (Pope, "Pioneers of Massachusetts", 270, 385; Savage, "Genealogical Dictionary of New England", 3:26); perhaps the Samuel King who d. in Boston 11 March 1697/8. He m. before 1647 ANNE FINNEY and had 3 sons, 1 daughter.

Children by second husband (surname *Rickard*):

- ii. GILES, prob. b. in Plymouth, Mass.; m. there, 31 Oct. 1651, HANNAH<sup>2</sup> DUNHAM, b. in Plymouth in 1630, d. 25 June 1699, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Dunham by his second wife Abigail.
- iii. JOHN, m. in Plymouth 31 Oct. 1651, ESTHER BARNES, daughter of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Barnes (John<sup>1</sup>) by wife Elizabeth Hedge.
- iv. ?SARAH, perhaps m. GEORGE PADDOCK (see Savage, *op. cit.*, 3:539 f.).

D7. MARY or MARIE COGAN, third daughter and fourth child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife, Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 22 Nov. 1595. She married, at the same church, 24 Jan. 1613/14, JAMES GLASS, perhaps son of John Glasse and Johane Dixson who were married there on 6 July 1579. Joane (Dixson) Glasse may be the Joan Glasse, of Dulverton, co. Somerset, widow, whose will, not examined, was probated in 1631 (PCC). The will of John Knight, of Taunton, vintner, dated 5 July 1619, administration granted 29 May 1620, mentions "my cousin" Joane Glasse and her four children.



James Glasse was buried in Taunton 22 Feb. 1638/9, his wife's burial record not being found. His will has been searched for in PCC and not found. No evidence has been uncovered to show that she came to America with her children, but she may have done so. On this family I am much indebted to the late Mrs. Celeste P. Hazen, of Springfield, Vt., at whose expense the Taunton registers were searched for Glass entries.

Children (surname *Glass*; records all from St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton):

- i. HENRY, bapt. 11 Aug. 1614; d. before 1624, burial not found.
- ii. MARY, bapt. 2 Feb. 1617/18; no further trace.
- D11. iii. AMY, bapt. 10 Dec. 1618.
- D12. iv. JAMES, baptismal record not found; identification tentative.
- D13. v. ROGER, bapt. 7 Aug. 1623.
- D14. vi. HENRY, bapt. 26 Sept. 1624.
- vii. JOAN, bapt. 28 Jan. 1626/7; bur. in Taunton 12 July 1627.
- viii. DAUGHTER, unnamed, bur. in Taunton 10 Oct. 1628 [Mary above?].
- ix. JOANE, bapt. 2 April 1629; bur. in Taunton 1 May 1640.
- x. RICHARD, baptism not found; bur. in Taunton 24 Aug. 1629.
- xi. PETER, bapt. 28 Aug. 1631; bur. in Taunton 10 Aug. 1637.
- xii. THAMAZEN, bapt. 26 Jan. 1634/5; no further trace.

D8. FRANCES COGAN, tenth child of Henry Cogan (D2) by his wife Joane Boridge, was baptized at the Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, 24 Feb. 1605/6, and was the youngest daughter mentioned in her father's will. She married at the same church, 26 Nov. 1623, JOHN<sup>1</sup> WHETCOMB or WHITCOMB, and came with him to America, sometime between 1634 and 1638, with as many of their children as had already been born (at least five). They were first in Dorchester, then in Scituate, finally settling, among the founders, in Lancaster, Mass. John died there 24 Sept. 1662, aged ca. 74; Frances, 17 May 1671. Charlotte Whitcomb, "The Whitcomb Family in America" (Minneapolis, 1904), whom we generally follow below, knows nothing of this identification of John Whitcomb's wife. On this family I am indebted to Mr. Harold K. Bowen, of Pasadena, Calif. The baptisms cited are from the registers of the Church of St. James, Taunton, co. Somerset (THE REGISTER, 68:63).

[No extensive research has been undertaken on these children.]

Children (surname *Whetcomb* or *Whitcomb*):

- i. CATHERINE<sup>2</sup>, m. in Scituate, 25 Dec. 1644, RODOLPHUS ELLEMES; baptism not found in Taunton, but if she married in 1644, she must have been born in England.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. 6 Aug. 1626; drowned 7 March 1683; m. MARY———.
- iii. JONATHAN, bapt. 14 Sept. 1628; d. in 1690; m. 25 Nov. 1667 HANNAH———.
- iv. ROBERT, bapt. 20 Dec. 1629; m. MARY CUDWORTH.
- v. JOANE, bapt. 18 May 1634.
- vi. JAMES, d. 23 Nov. 1686; m. (1) REBECCA———; m. (2) ELIZABETH———.
- vii. ABIGAIL.
- viii. JOH, d. in 1683.
- ix. JOSIAH, b. in Dorchester, Mass., 1638; d. in 1718; m. REBECCA WATERS.
- x. MARY, b. 13 Aug. 1643; m. JOHN MOORE.

The Coggan Family Cont'd.

ref.: Notes on the History of Slavery in Mass. by George H. Moore.

from N.E.H.&G. Soc. Reg. Oct. 1869, p. 484, Vol. 23

Col. Rec. "At a quarter Court, holden at Boston, Dec. 4, 1638, William Andrews, having made an assault upon Henry Coggan, and struck him divers blows, and wickedly conspired against the life of his master, was censured to be severely whipped, and delivered up as a slave to whom the Court shall appoint."...a subsequent entry..."At a quarter Court held at Boston, Sept. 3, 1639, William Andrews, who was formerly committed to slavery for his ill and insolent carriage, is released (upon his good carriage) from slavery, and put to Mr. Endicott, he promising to pay Mr. Henry Coggan (the person assaulted) f8. 10s. Andrews to serve Mr. Endicott the rest of his time."

## THE CARY (KARI) FAMILY

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., May 15, 1947, #12359, p. 30. Alphonso III King of Leon had two children, Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon whose daughter Eleanor married Edward I, King of England; Berengaria, who married John de Brienne, King of Jerusalem and Emperor of Constantinople, and had Louis de Brienne, styled, "de Acre", Vicomte de Beaumont jure uxoris, who married Agnes, sole heir of Raoul, Vicomte de Beaumont. Sir William Beaumont, Knight, daughter, Alice, married Sir William de Kary (or Cary), Knight, born 1230.

ref.: John Cary, the Plymouth Pilgrim, by Seth C. Cary, Dorchester, Boston, 1911, "In the beginning of the reign of Henry V. (1413-1422) a certain Knight-errant of Arragon, having passed through divers countries, and performed many feats of Arms, arrived here in England, where he challenged any man of his rank and quality to make a trial of his skill in arms. This challenge was accepted by Sir Robert Cary, between whom a cruel encounter, and a long and doubtful combat was waged in Smithfield, London. But at length this noble Champion vanquished the presumptuous Aragonois, for which King Henry V. restored unto him a good part of his father's lands, which for his loyalty to Richard II. he had been deprived of by Henry IV. and authorized him to bear the Arms of a Knight of Aragon, which the noble posterity continue to wear unto this day; for according to the laws of Heraldry, whoever fairly in the field conquers his adversary may justify the wearing of his Arms."--Burke's Heraldry.

Another account is so quaint that it is placed before the reader:

"In the time of Henry V. cam out of Aragon a lusty gentleman into England, and challenged to do foites of armes, with any English gentleman without exception. This Sir Robert Cary hearing therooft, made suite forthwith to the Prince, that he might answer the challenge, which was granted, and Smithfield was the place appointed for the same, who, at the day and time prefixed, both parties mett and did performe sundrie feates of armes, but in the end this Robert gave the foils and overthrow to the Aragon Knight, disarmed and spoiled him, which his doinge so well pleased the Prince, that he receyved him into great favor, caused him to be restored to the most part of his father's landes, and willed him also for a perpetuall memorie of his victorie, that he should henceforth give the same armes as the Aragon Knight, which is Argent, on bend sable three roses argent, for before they did beare gules, chevron entre, three swans argent."--Herald's Visitation, 1620.

Pg. 17

The family is English, and they appear first in the Domesday Book, and are traced back to Adam De Kari, who was Lord of Castle Cary in 1198...John Cary, who was born in Somersetshire, England became in 1651 an original proprietor of West Bridgewater, Mass....

ref.: Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County, Mass., by Ellery B. Crane, Vol. I, pp. 295, 296.

THE CARY FAMILY in England is one of the oldest as it is one of the most illustrious and honored in the Kingdom of Great Britain. The name existed in England before the Conquest and must have been as old as the time of the Saxons.

(I) Adam de Kari (Cary) was lord of the Castle Kari in 1198 according to Sir William Pole. He was born about 1170 and married Ann, daughter of Sir William Trevett, Knight. The castle no longer exists, but the town is called Castle Cary still. It is in Somersetshire. During the reign of King Stephen the Lord of Cari was opposed to him; the King assaulted and took the castle; in 1153 it was again besieged and nearly ruined. The site of the old castle is very interesting to antiquarians.

(II) John de Kary, son of Adam (I), was born about 1200; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Stapleton, Knight.



## THE CARY FAMILY CONT'D.

(III) William de Kary or Karry, son of Sir John (II), was born about 1230; married Alice, daughter of Sir William Beaumont, Knight.

(IV) John de Karry, of Castle Karry, son of William (III), was born about 1270; married Phillippa, daughter of Sir Warren Archdeacon, Knight. Some times the "de" was used, sometimes not.

(V) Sir John Cary, son of John (IV), was born about 1300; married Margaret Bozon or Bozume, of Clovelly in Devon.

(VI) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of William (V), was born about 1325; married Agnes, daughter of Lord Stafford, and (second) Jane, daughter of Sir Guy de Bryen, Knight. Since the reign of Edward II the spelling has been Cary.

(VII) Sir John Cary, Knight, son of John (VI), was born in 1350 at Holway in northwest Devon; married Margaret Holway; was very noted, chief Baron of the Exchequer, judge. After the King (Richard II) was put to death by Henry IV, Sir John was banished and all his goods and lands confiscated to the crown. He died in Waterford, Ireland, four years later, 1404.

(VIII) Sir Robert Cary, son of Sir John (VII), was born about 1375. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Courtenay, Knight. He married (second) Jane, daughter of Sir William Hanchford, Knight. He defeated in single combat a Knight of Arragon, for which Henry V restored unto him a good part of his father's lands, and at the same time Robert took the coat of arms of his opponent, which he and his successors have since borne: Argent, on bend sable three roses argent. Before that the arms were: "Gules, chevron entre three swans argent." The motto is: Virtute Excerptae.

(IX) Sir Philip Cary, son of Sir Robert (VIII), was born about 1400. He married Christian Orchard. He died 1437.

(X) Sir William Cary, Knight, son of Philip (IX), was born in 1437. He married Elizabeth Paulett. He was known as the Knight of Cockington. He took part in the War of the Roses on the Lancaster side. His side suffered defeat at the Battle of Tewksbury, May 4, 1471, and Cary with others took refuge in the Abbey Church, a sanctuary where, according to the custom of the times, they could not be molested. They were enticed out on promise of pardon and two days later were beheaded. His property was confiscated, but Henry VII restored it to his son later. William left two sons: Robert, born 1460; Thomas, born 1465.

(XI) Robert Cary, son of William (X), was born about 1460. He inherited Clovelly from his father. He married (first) Jane Carew, daughter of Nicholas Carew, and they had two sons, John de Cary, born about 1485, and Thomas de Cary, born about 1495. Robert Cary married (second) Agnes, daughter of Sir William Hody, and they had one son, William, born about 1500. He married (third) Margaret Fulkeram, who bore him a son Robert, about 1510. Robert Cary died in 1540 and has a monument in the Clovelly Church.

(XII) William Cary, son of Robert (XI) and Agnes Hody Cary, was born about 1500. He was sheriff of Somersetshire in 1532, residing at Bristol. He was mayor of that city in 1546. He died March 28, 1572.

(XIII) Robert Cary, eldest son of William Cary (XII), was born in Bristol in 1525 and died 1570.

(XIV) William Cary, eldest son of Robert Cary (XIII), was born October 3, 1560. He was sheriff of Bristol in 1599 and mayor 1611. He had eight sons, three of whom came to America in 1634, 1635 and 1640 respectively... John, James, Miles of Jamestown, Virginia... John was of Duxbury and Bridgewater, and James settled in Charlestown.. .

(☆ T, K, 8, 12)  
MARGARET BEAUMONT died on 12 January 1235/36. She married Saire de Quincy, Magna Charta Surety, 1st Earl of Winchester, who was born in 1155 and died on 3 November 1219 in the Holy Land.

(T, K, 5, 6, 8)  
HAWICE de BEAUMONT died on 24 April 1197. She married William Fitz Robert (Meullent), Lord of Glamorgan and Card Castle, Earl of Gloucester, who died on 23 November 1183. MARGARET and HAWICE were the children of

(T, K, 5, 6, 8, 12)  
ROBERT de BEAUMONT, Crusader 1179, 3rd Earl of Leicester, Steward of England, died in 1150/91. About 1155, he married Petroneilla (Pernel) Grantmesnil who died on 1 April 1212.

(T)  
MARGARET BEAUMONT was born about 1125 and was living in 1185. She married Ralph de Toni V de Conches (Toni) who died in 1162.

ROBERT and MARGARET were the children of

(T, K, 5, 6, 8, 12)  
SIR ROBERT de BEAUMONT II, 2nd Earl of Leicester, Justiceir, was born in 1104 and died on 5 April 1168. He married Amicia Montfort, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Norfolk.

(T)  
WALERAN de BEAUMONT (see below), Count of Meulan, Earl of Worcester, was born in 1104 and died on 10 April 1166. About 1141, he married Agnes d'Evreux who died on 15 December 1181.

(T)  
MAUDE (Albetrade) BEAUMONT died after 1189. She married William de Loyel, Lord of Ivry and Brival, who died around 1166/70.

(T, K, 2, 5)  
ISABEL (Elizabeth) BEAUMONT married, first, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, who died on 6 January 1147/48.

ROBERT and WALERAN, twins, MAUDE and ISABEL were the children of

(T, K, 2, 5, 6, 8, 12)  
SIR ROBERT de BEAUMONT (Bellomont), 1st Earl of Leicester, Lord of Beaumont, Pont-Audemur and Brionne, Count of Meulan, friend and companion of William the Conqueror, was born about 1046 and died on 5 June 1118. He married, as her first husband, Isabel (Elizabeth) de Vermandois who died on 13 February 1131.

(T, K)  
HENRY de NEWBURG (see Newburg), 1st Earl of Warwick, died on 20 June 1123. He married Margaret de Perche.

SIR ROBERT and HENRY were the sons of

(T, K, 2, 5, 6, 8, 12)  
ROGER de BEAUMONT, Seigneur de Pont Audemar, died in 1094. He married Avelina (Adeline) of Meulan, heiress of Meulan. Roger was the son of

X HUMPHREY de VIELLES, Seigneur of Vielles and Pont-Audemur, married Aubree de la Haie. Humphrey was the son of

X THOROLD, Seigneur of Pont-Audemur, married Wewa (Avelina) (see Denmark), sister of Gunnora, wife of Richard I, Duke of Normandy. Thorold was the son of

X TORE.

(T)  
CONSTANCE BEAUMONT was living in 1226. She married Roger de Toni IV de Conches (see Toni) who died in January 1208/09.

(K)  
ERMENGARDE BEAUMONT founded the Abbey of Balmerino. She died on 11 February 1233. On 5 September 1126, she married William the Lion, King of Scotland, Earl of Huntingdon, who died on 4 December 1214.

CONSTANCE and ERMENGARDE were the daughters of

RICHARD de BEAUMONT, Comte de Beaumont la Mare and Ste. Suzanne. Richard was the son of ROSCELIN de BEAUMONT, Vicomte de Beaumont, married to Constance who was the ne of King Henry I (see England-Norman).

(T)  
MAUD (Mabel) de BEAUMONT was living on 1 May 1204. She married William, Earl of Devon, who was born in 1155 and died in September 1217. Maud was the daughter of Sir ROBERT BEAUMONT, Count de Meulan, died in 1207. In 1165, he married Constance Sir Robert was the son of

WALERAN de BEAUMONT, Count of Meulan, 10 April 1166. About 1141, he married Agnes d'Evreux who died on 15 December 1181. Ref: Collymore, Vol. VI, p. 615. Vol. VII, p. 520. Vol. XII, p. 265. Ref: Appendix, pp. 185 and 192.

## BERE

(T)  
ISABELLA de la Bere married Sir John Arundell, Lord of Lanherne. Isabella, daughter of JOHN de la BERE of Talvern.

Ref: Burke's Peerage, "Arundell."

## BERG

(K)  
MARGARET of Berg married Otto III, Count of Ravensburg. Margaret was the daughter of ADOLPH VII, Count of Berg in 1310, died in 1348. He married Agnes of Green, the son of

HENRY de WYNDECKE, Count of Berg in 1308, died in 1310. He married Agnes of Engellbert I, Count of Marek. Henry was the son of

ADOLPH V, Count of Berg in 1225, died in 1256. He married Margaret of Juliers, the son of

MARGARET, heiress of Berg, married Henry IV, Duke of Limburg. Margaret was the daughter of ADOLPH IV, Count of Berg, died in 1218. Adolph IV was the son of

ENGELBERT I, Count of Berg, married Margaret of Guelders. Engellbert I was the son of ADOLPH III, Count of Altena, Marek and Berg, married Adelheid of Arensburg, it Henry, Count of Arensburg. Adolph III was the son of

ADOLPH II, Count of Altena, March and Berg. He was the son of

ADOLPH I, Count of Altena, March and Berg, died in 1147. Adolph I was the son of

OTTO, Count of Altena, was the son of

THEODORIC, Count of Altena. He was the son of

ROBERT, Count of Teisterbant, married Cunigunda of Hoya, Countess of Hoya. Robert

(K)  
ROBERT, Count of Cleeve and Teisterbant in 801, died in 806. He married Mechthild

(K)  
EBEHARD, Count of Cleeve, died in 835.

ROBERT and EBEHARD were the sons of

(K)  
JOHN, Count of Cleeve and Teisterbant, died in 801. He married Constantia, daughter of "Carapalates," Emperor of East (see Eastern Emperors—Michael I). John was the son of

JUDOLPH, Count of Cleeve and Teisterbant in 770, died in 790. He married Agnes, Spectator of Agnes. Judolph was the son of



## THE WATERS FAMILY

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 626.

Lawrence Waters, a carpenter; proprietor, 1636-7; m. ANNA, dr. of Richard Linton. He was one of the early proprietors of Lancaster (1653), where he resided, Mar. 13, 1669-70, and where probably his youngest 4 chil. were born. June 1, 1655, he (then of Lancaster) sold to Robert Harrington, three parcels of land in Wat., amounting to 129 acres, "with all my town right due me in Watertown," &c.; deed signed Jan. 17, 1668-9.

Chil.,

1. Lawrence, b. in Wat., Feb. 14, 1634-5; probably the one admitted freeman, 1666; by wife Hannah, had, in Boston, Joseph, b. Oct. 14, 1663, Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1665, Jonathan, b. May 2, 1671, Jonathan, b. Oct. 3, 1674, Stephen, b. Ap. 3, 1677.
2. Sarah, b. Dec. 7, 1636
3. Mary, b. Jan. 27, 1637-8.
4. Rebecca, b. 1639; d. 1640
5. Daniel, b. Feb. 6, 1641-2
6. Stephen, b. Jan. 24, 1642-3.
7. Joseph
8. Ephraim
9. Jacob
10. Rachel.



## THE LINTON FAMILY

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 338.

Richard Linton came over as early as 1630 (Farmer) was proprietor of a homestall in Watertown 1642, and was an early settler of Lancaster. His daughter Anna married Lawrence Waters, q.v., Sept. 1645. He sold his house, etc. in Watertown to Robert Sanderson (See Worcester Mag. II, pp. 274, 76 and 81).

Ann Linton died Feb. 6, 1680 at Charlestown. Her father Richard died March 30, 1665 in Lancaster.

ref.: Suffolk Deeds, Lib. I, 79-80.

Richard Linton of Watertown granted unto Robert Sanderson of the same town (for valueable consideration received) his dwelling house & lott in Watertowne & this was by an absolute deed of sale dated 7th Month 1645. Testified vpon Oath by Lawrence Waters (his sonne in lawe & one of the witnesses) by order from the said Linton. 6th (10) 1646. before Increase Nowell:

ref.: C.F. Jewett and Co., History of Worcester Co., 1879, Vol. I, pp. 596-606.

...The Territory of Lancaster, except the section on the west, afterwards set off to Leominster and Sterling, was bought of Sholan, or Shamauw, sachem of the tribe of Indians whose centre was at Washacum ponds, by Thomas King of Watertown, and his associates, none of whom ever became residents of the place. The tract was eighty square miles, or ten miles by eight. In the season of 1643, three men, Ball, Linton and Waters, were on the ground, and built two or three log-houses, but it is not known that they had families with them. Thomas King sold his trading-house, on the south-east side of Goerge Hill, to John Prescott, who, before 1647, became a permanent resident, moved the trading business to what is now South Lancaster, and commenced his business as a farmer, miller and blacksmith. In 1647, there were two other settlers; viz., Richard Linton and Lawrence Waters, both of whom had been in the place as pioneers in 1643. In 1653, there were nine families on the ground, living near each other, and feeling the need of some local government. They petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation, or, perhaps, more correctly, of authorization to enjoy municipal privileges. The act of the court came in this form: "In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Nashaway, the court finds, according to a former order of the General Court, in 1647, that the ordering of the plantation at Nashaway, is wholly in the court's power. Considering that there is already at Nashaway about nine families, and that several, both freemen and others, intend to go and settle there, some whereof are named in this petition, the court doth grant them the liberty of a township, and order that henceforth it shall be called Lancaster."

ref.: Pope's Pioneers...Planted the intervale between Penacook and Still Rivers bef. 1647, a region then incl. in Lanc. Son-in-law of Richard Linton moved in 1675 to Charlestown where his son Stephen lived; wife Anna; Chil. 1. Lawrence b. Feb. 14, 1634; 2. Sarah b. Dec. 7, 1636; 3. Mary b. Jan. 27, 1637-8; 4. Rebecca b. 1639, d. 1649; 5. Daniel b. 12-6-1641; 6. Stephen b. Jan. 24, 1642; 7. Joseph b. Lanc. 2-29-1647; 8. Jacob b. 1-1-1649, d. 2-21-1654; 10. Samuel b. 11-14-1641; 11. Johannah b. 1-26-1652, d. 2-21-1654; 12. Ephraim b. 11-27-1655, d. 4-17-1659; 13. Rebecca mar. at Lanc. 11-4-1659, Josiah Whetcombe. Lawrence Waters died Dec. 9, 1687 age near 85 yrs. (Middlesex rec.) Blackman and Allied Fam. names only one dau. Rebecca who m. Josiah Whitcomb. This ref. also states that Lawrence and Ann had 14 chil; Pope says 13 children.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 20 on chart No. 15

Chart No. 25.

Deacon Edmund Rice England m.

bapt. St. Gregory's Church  
p.b. 1594, Sudbury, Suffolk Co. 17

m. Oct. 15, 1618, St. Mary's  
d. May 3, 1663 at Marlboro, Mass.  
bur. at Sudbury, Mass.

9 Thomasine Frost Brigham  
(Mother of No. 4)

bapt. Aug. 1, 1600 St. James  
Stanstead, England

p.b. June 13, 1653  
p.d. Sudbury, Massachusetts

Came on "Blessing"-1635

10 Thomas King

ca. 1600, Dorchester, Dorsetshire  
b. Wiltshire, Shaston, Eng. 21

p.b. Dec. 26, 1665-Bridget Loke  
m. David

d. betw. 3/15 & 6/15 before  
1685 (1675)  
p.d. Sudbury, Massachusetts  
2nd wife d. Mar. 11, 1685  
Anne Collins, widow of (

(Mother of No. 5)

b. Dec. 26, 1642  
p.d. Sudbury, Mass.

emb. Ipswich "Francis" 1634

12 John Livermore, potter

bapt. Sept. 30, 1604  
p.b. Little Thurlow, Suffolk,  
England

m. April 14, 1684 at 78

p.d. Watertown, Massachusetts

13 Grace Sherman, mid-wife

b. 1614-1615  
p.b. Essex co., England

d. Jan. 14, 1690  
p.d. Will proved June 16, 1691  
Chelmsford, Massachusetts

"Chirurgion" of Sudbury"  
14 Captain John Grout "Yeoman

(Father of No. 7)  
b. Walton, Derbyshire, Eng. 1616-1619  
p.b. Derby, England

m. 1st, 1642, Mary Cakebread  
d. Will dated July 2, 1697, proved  
Aug. 16, 1697 at Sudbury  
p.d. md. 2dly, 1645 d. July 25.

15 Sarah Busbey  
widow Thomas Cakebread  
p.b. Mary Cakebread

p.b. red tract of land in Wa+  
d. May 25, 1660  
April 25, 1690

4 Thomas Rice

bapt. Jan. 26, 1625-6  
p.b. Born ca. 1622  
m. 1652  
d. November 16, 1681  
p.d. Marlboro, Massachusetts

2 Ephraim Rice, Senior

(Father of No. 1)  
b. April 15, 1665  
p.b. Marlboro, Mass.  
m. February 22, 1688  
d. October 25, 1732 at 67  
p.d. Sudbury, Mass.  
m. 2dly, Mar. 21, 1725 Mary  
Noyes of Sudbury

5 Mary King

(Mother of No. 2)  
b. February 12, 1630  
p.b. Will proved April 11, 1715  
p.d. 1705

1 Ephraim Rice, Jr.

September 26, 1693  
p.b. Sudbury, Mass.  
m. Int. August 3, 1726  
p.d. Worcester, Mass.

6 Lt. John Livermore

(Father of No. 3)  
b. 1638  
p.b. Watertown, Mass.  
m. February 9, 1718 at 80  
p.d. Watertown, Mass.

3 Hannah Livermore

(Mother of No. 1)  
b. September 24, 1670  
p.b. Watertown, Mass.  
d. May 21, 1724  
p.d. Sudbury, Massachusetts

7 Hannah Grout

(Mother of No. 3)  
b. May 31, 1646  
p.b. Sudbury, Massachusetts  
d. living as late as 8 July,  
p.d. 1690

Sarah Whitney

(Spouse of No. 1)  
b. March 3, 1698-9 d. Worcester  
p.b. p.d.

m.

d.

17

b.

m.

18 Henry (Edward) Frost

b. ca. 1560 Suffolk Co. 9.

m. Glemsford, Suff. 1585

d. Aug. 13, 1616, Will prvd.

Stanstead, Suffolk Co.

Thomasine Belgrave

b. m. Glemsford 1585

d.

20 Thomas King

b. (Father of No. 10,

m. Cont. on chart No. 10.)

Dec. 3, 1644

Mary

(Mother of No. 10,

m. 2dly Mar. 9, 1645

to James Cutler

22

b. (Father of No. 11,

m. Cont. on chart No. 11.)

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,

d. Cont. on chart No. 11.)

24 Peter Livermore of England

b. Little Thurlow, Essex Co. 1594

m. June 3, 1594, Suffolk Co.

Will Nov. 11, bur. 15, 1611

Sur. L. Thurlow

Marabella Wysbych

b. (Mother of No. 12,

d. Cont. on chart No. 12.)

d. Buried July 12, 1612

26 Edwin (John) Sherman

bapt. Aug. 17, 1585

m. before May 14, 1610

d. New Haven, Conn. Will

Grace Makin d. in England

(Mother of No. 13,

Cont. on chart No. 13.)

d. knighted 1587

28 Sir Richard Grouette

b. (Father of No. 14,

m. Cont. on chart No. 14.)

d. Walton, Derbyshire, England

(Mother of No. 14,

Cont. on chart No. 14.)

d.

30 Nicholas Busbey, weaver

b. Norwich 1587

m. June 24, in Norfolk, England

d. Aug. 28, 1657, Boston, Mass.

31 Bridget Cocke

b. Norwich 1584

d. July, 1660, Boston, Mass.



1891.

Barter, 1506, 26.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on chart No. 1  
 person as No. 1 on chart No. 1

16 Sir John Ap-Thomas FitzUryan

Knight of the Bath, Nov. 14, 1501  
 8 Sir Griffith Rice

m. 1st Eve  
 d. 2nd Joan, dau. of Thomas  
 Kather. wid. of T. Stradlin  
 17 Eve, dau. of Henry

4 Rice Ap-Griffith FitzUryan

(Father of No. 2)  
 b. 1500  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Beheaded by Henry VIII,  
 Jan. 4, 1531-2  
 p.d.

2 Will. Rice of Boemer,  
 granted arms in 1555

18 John St. John

(Father of No. 9)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.  
 d.

19 (Mother of No. 9)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

of Norfolk

20 Sir John Howard-1st Duke

(Father of No. 10)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.  
 d. slain, Bosworth Field, Aug. 22, 1485

21 Catherine  
 dau. Sir Wm. Moleyns

(Mother of No. 11)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

m. 2nd. Agnes Tilney, dau. of Nov. 3, 1465

d. May 1/21, 1524 Hugh of co. Lincoln

22 Hugh Tilney

(Father of No. 11)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

23 (Mother of No. 11)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

24

(Father of No. 12)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

25 (Mother of No. 12)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

26

(Father of No. 13)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

27 (Mother of No. 13)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

28

(Father of No. 14)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

29 (Mother of No. 14)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

30

(Father of No. 15)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

31 (Mother of No. 15)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

32

(Father of No. 16)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 m.

d.

33 (Mother of No. 16)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

34

(Father of No. 17)  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
 d.

1 Thomas Rice father of Dea. Edmund and Robert (twins)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

17 (Mother of No. 8)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

18 (Father of No. 9)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

19 (Mother of No. 9)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

20 (Father of No. 10)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

21 (Mother of No. 10)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

22 (Father of No. 11)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

23 (Mother of No. 11)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

24 (Father of No. 12)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.



Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is \_\_\_\_\_  
person as No. 10 on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
Phillip Ap-Elider Fitz-Uryan  
or Nicholas ap-Phillip Fitz-Uryan  
8 Gwylliam Nicholas Uryan m.  
(Father of No. 5)  
d.

Chart No. 27.

(Mother of No. 6,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Griffith Ap-Nicholas  
(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Slain at Wakesfield on the  
side of York

2 Thomas Ap-Griffith FitzUryan  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Sir Rhys Ap-Thomas FitzUryan

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Knight Banneret by Henry VII

of Abermarlais

6 Sir John Griffith

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Elizabeth Griffith

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 Joan Veythes

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

17 Gladis Uras

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 6,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 Llwellin Veythes

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

21

d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

22

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

24

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

25

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

26

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

27

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

28

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

29

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

30

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

31

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

32

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

33

(Father of No. 16,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.

34

(Mother of No. 16,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 27.

Chart No. 28.

16 Granwey or Gronwey  
b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

8 Voed, Rice of Iskennen  
(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 Griffith of Kiddz, Lord of  
b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

9 Margaret  
(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20 Bah  
b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

10 Phillip  
(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

Esquire  
4 Elider Ap-Rhys of Iskennen,  
(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Sepulchre  
2 Sir Elider Dhu, Knight Holy  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Gladis (Gwadlys)  
(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Phillip Ap-Elider FitzUryan

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6 Siscilte Ap-Hyn  
(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Cicily  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Gladis Uras, dau. David Uras  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.

1894.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 23.

Chart No. 29.

Lord of Kidwelly  
8 Kynbatwe (Kynbatwye)

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 Burward, Lord Kidwelly

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Lord of Kidwelly  
4 Liarch (or Licarch)

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Eynion (or Eynion)

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Granwey or Gronwey

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.



1895.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 29.

Kidwelly

Chart No. 30.

16 Mori or Mott, Lord Kidwelly

b. (Mother of No. 1, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 7, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Rhyne, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

8 Liarch or Larch, Lord of

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

2 Cecil, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Rhyne, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

8 Liarch or Larch, Lord of

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

2 Cecil, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Rhyne, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

8 Liarch or Larch, Lord of

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

2 Cecil, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Rhyne, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

8 Liarch or Larch, Lord of

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

2 Cecil, Lord of Kidwelly

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

1896.

*Succession*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 30.

Chart No. 31.

16 Mierchion Gul

8 Cynvarch Oer Ap-Mierchion

4 Vryan Reged or Uryan Rheged

Cambre Briton (Father of No. 2)

b. in 6th Century Prince of  
p.b. North Britain, but was  
m. expelled by the Saxons and  
d. fled to Wales. He was  
p. Prince of Rheged in Wales,  
Lord of Kidwelly, Carunllon  
and Iskenen; built Castle  
Carrey in Carmathenshire

2 Pfigen or Pasgen, Lord Kidwelly

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Margaret La Faye

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Mori or Mott, Lord Kidwelly

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

10 Gerlois, Duke of Cornwall

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

m.

17

b.  
d.

18

b.  
m.

19

b.  
d.

20

b.  
m.

21

b.  
d.

22

b.  
m.

23

b.  
d.

24

b.  
m.

25

b.  
d.

26

b.  
m.

27

b.  
d.

28

b.  
m.

29

b.  
d.

30

b.  
m.

31

b.  
d.

b.  
d.

(Father of No. 1,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 1,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 4,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 4,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Rice pedigree by Charles K. Winslow from  
Alliance, Ohio

1897.

Chart No. 32.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 31.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4 Coel Codevog, King of Britons

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

8

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

(Father of No. 4)

16

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 Son of Coel Codevog, whose

(Father of No. 1)

sister, Helena  
was mother of Constatine  
the Great  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

9

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 4)

10

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

(Father of No. 5)

5

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 2)

11

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 5)

1 Mierchion Gul

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

12

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

(Father of No. 6)

6

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

(Father of No. 3)

13

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 6)

3

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 1)

14

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d

(Father of No. 7)

7

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d

(Mother of No. 3)

15

b.  
p.b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 7)

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.

d.  
p.d



Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 26.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Sheriff of Essex, Hertford  
4 Sir John Howard, Knt.,

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

2 Sir Robert Howard, Knt.

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b. Stoke Neyland, Suffolk, Eng.

m.

d.

p.d.

ca. 1436

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Admiral of Eng, Ireland, Aquitaine

K.G.; Earl Marshal of England

1 Sir John Howard-1st Duke of Norfolk

b. Eminent Yorkist who filled various

p.b. offices during Edward IV and Richard

m. III and in support of Richard III

d. Slain on Bosworth Field

p.d. August 22, 1485.

K. G.; Duke Norf., Nottingham

and Segrave; cr Earl of

6 Thomas, Lord Mowbray

(Father of No. 3)

b. Mar. 22, 1365/6

p.b.

m. 2dly, 1384

d. Sept. 22, 1399

p.d.

3 Margaret Mowbray "eldest dau."

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

widow of Sir Wm. de Montagu

7 Elizabeth Fitz Allen

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d. July 8, 1425

p.d.

m. 1st Catherine, d. Nov. 3, 1465

dau. Sir Wm. de Moleyns

b.

d.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

John, Lord Mowbray

(Father of No. 6)

b. June 25, 1340

p.b.

m. ca. 1349

d. slain by Saracens 1368

p.d.

13

Baroness  
Elizabeth Segrave

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

Knight of Garter  
10th Earl of Arundel,  
Sir Richard Fitz-Allen

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Beheaded 1397

p.d.

15

Elizabeth de Bohun

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

John, Lord Segrave

b.

m.

d.

27

1353

Margaret Plantagenet

b.

d.

28

9th Earl of Arundel

Sir Richard Fitz-Alan

b.

m.

d.

29

1375  
Eleanor Plantagenet (2nd n

b.

d.

30

Knight of the Garter

Sir William de Bohun

b.

m.

d.

31

1360

b.

d.

ref.: Pedigrees of some of the  
Marcellus Donald von Redlich, Vol.

compiled by

1899.

Chart No. 34

Name of Compiler

Person No. 1 on this chart is

person as No. 27 on chart No. 33

16 John, King of England

Address

City, State

Date

8 Henry III, King of England

b.Oct. 1, 1206/7

p.b. Jan. 14, 1236

m.Eleanor, dau.of Raymond

d. Berengaris, Earl of

p.d Provence, Nov. 16, 1272

9 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d

Coeur de Lion, France

10 Phillip III the Hardy, King of

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d

11 Marie de Brabant

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d

m.

d.

17 Isabel, heir of Aymer,

Earl of

b. Angouleme

d.

18 Raymond Berengaris

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22 Henry III, Duke of Brabant

b.

m.

d.

23 Alice de Bourgogne

dau. Hugh IV Duke of Burgun

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

4 Edward I, King of England

(Father of Nos 2)

b.June 17, 1239

p.b.

m.Sept. 8, 1299

d.July 7, 1307

p.d

Earl of Norfolk

2 Thomas de Brotherton

Keeper of England

b.June 1, 1300

p.b. Brotherton, Yorks, England

m. ca. 1320

d. 1338

p.d

2nd wife Margaret, dau. of

5 Phillip III, King of France

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1279

p.b.

d.Feb. 14, 1317

p.d.

Duchess of Norfolk

1 Margaret Plantagenet

b.

p.b.

m. 1337/8

d. March 24, 1398/9

p.d.

Norfolk, 1303-13

8 Roger de Hales, Coroner of

Sir Halys of Harwich

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d

3 Alice

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. ca. 1330

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

n h

d.

n.d

1900.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 35.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_.

16 34.

8 John, King of Jerusalem

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

King of England, Duke Fland

20 William I, the Conqueror

b. 1027 (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. Nov. 2, 1053

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

King of Scotland

22 Malcolm III, Canmore

b. crowned 1056 (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. reigned until 1093

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. First crowned queen of Scotland

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

Earl of Anjou  
4 Geoffrey Plantagenet

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Henry II, King of England

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Maud the Empress Dowager

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 Henry I, King of England

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 Matilda

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 John, King of England

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6 William, Duke of Aquitaine

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.of France  
div. wife of Louis VII, King  
3 Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d. March 31, 1204  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.



1901.

*Ancestor Chart*

a

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 23 on chart No. 34.Chart No. 35

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Father of No. 2)

2 Hugh IV, Duke of Bourgogne

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 3)

1 Alice de Bourgogne

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
Oct. 23, 1273  
p.d.

6 Robert, Count de Dreux

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Yolande

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 3)

Henry III, Duke of Brabant

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d. Feb. 28, 1260/1

8  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Father of No. 4)

9  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 4)

10  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Father of No. 5)

11  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 5)

12  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Father of No. 6)

13  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 6)

14  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Father of No. 7)

15  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
(Mother of No. 7)

16  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30  
b.  
m.  
d.  
(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31  
b.  
d.  
(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1902.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 20 on chart No. 35.  
 Surnamed Sans Peur  
 8 Richard, Duke of Normandy

2nd Duke Normandy Chart No. 36.

16 William, the Longsword  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Richard II, Duke of Normandy  
 r. 996-1026 (Father of No. 2)

b. r. 943-996.  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. 996  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 4)

17 Adela, dau. Count de Seulis  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

9 Gunora or Gunred  
 (Mother of No. 4)

18 Herbastus, a Danish knight  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 Robert Le Diable r. 1028-1035  
 brother of Lady Eleanor  
 who married Baldwin IV,  
 Count of Flanders d. July 22, 1035.  
 Baldwin V, Count of Flanders  
 m. Princess Adela, dau. of  
 King Robert the Pious and  
 Constance of Provence

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 5)

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

(Mother of No. 2)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 5)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Duke of Flanders "Gulielmus Nothus"

1 William I, The Conqueror  
 b. r. 1035-1087 1027 or 1025  
 p.b. Crowned Westminster Abbey by Aldred,  
 m. Archbishop of York, Dec. 25, 1066  
 d. married 1053  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

6 Fulbert in Falaise  
 (Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 6)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 6)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

3 Arletta, a tanner's daughter  
 (Harlotte)  
 of Falaise (Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 7)

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Matilda dau. of Baldwin V.  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 7)

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

1903.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 36.Chart No. 37Jarl of Mare  
4 Roynald the Mighty

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

1st Duke of Normandy

2 Rolla the Dane (Hrolf)

(Father of No. 1)

b. r. 911-927<sup>860</sup>  
p.b.  
m.  
d. 930  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

2nd Duke of Normandy

1 William, the Longsword

r. 927-943

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.of Bretagne  
6 Pepin, Count Berengarius

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Poppa de Valois

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Adela

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
n hd.  
n d

8 Eystein, Glumre, Jarl of

860

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 Pepin, Count of Vermandois

(Father of No. 6)

b. ca. 817/8  
p.b.  
m.  
d. after 840  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16 Iwar, Jarl of Upland

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

24 Bernhard, King of Lombardy

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.

d. Apr. 17, 818

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
m.  
d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)b.  
d.



More details in Knowlton Genealogy, p. 537.

1904.

### Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 37.

Chart No. 38

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4 Olof King of Vermeland

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8 Ilgialo

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 Ganthild

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

2 King Halfoan HuitBein

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Iwar, Jarl of Upland

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 Onund the Great

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

1905.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 38.Chart No. 39King of Sweden  
8 Adelis, the Great

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Eystein the Great

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Yngvar the Great

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Onund the Great

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

1906.

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 28 on chart No. 33.Chart No. 40.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4 Prince Edmund

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

of Lancaster

2 Henry Plantagenet, 3d Earl

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

9th Earl of Arundel

/ Sir Richard Fitz-Alan

b.  
p.b.  
m. Eleanor Plantagenet  
d.  
p.d.

6 Sir Patrick de Chaworth

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

1253

1282

3 Maudde Chaworth

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 Isabel de Beauchamp

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Eleanor Plantagenet (2nd m.)

(Spouse of No. 1)

8 Henry III, King of England

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Earl of Warwick

14 William de Beauchamp

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1 b.

d.



1907.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 29 on chart No. 40.

Earl of Warwick Chart No. 41  
 16 Henry de Newburgh  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 6, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2d Earl Warwick Newburgh  
 8 Roger de Bellomont de  
 (Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. June 12, 1153  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Waleran, 4th Earl of Warwick  
 (Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. 2dly  
 d. ca. 1204/5  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

2nd Earl of Surrey  
 18 William, Earl of Warren  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. her second  
 d. 1135/8  
 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

9 Gunred de Warren  
 (Mother of No. 4)

19 Isabel de Vermandois  
 Countess of Leicester  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Feb. 13, 1131  
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 William, 6th Baron Mauduit  
 (Father of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10 John de Harcourt

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

5 Alice, wid. John de Limesi  
 (Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 5)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1 Isabel de Mauduit

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

6 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 6)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

3 Alice de Newburgh

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 7)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

William, 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmley Castle  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1900.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 19 on chart No. 41.

Chart No. 42.

Place of Birth  
 Date of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 Henry I, King of France

b. 1005 (Father of No. 2)  
 p.b. crowned 1031  
 m.  
 d. 1060  
 p.d.

Vermandois

2 Prince Hugh Magnu, Count of

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 3d wife  
 5 Anne

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Isabel de Vermandois

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

6

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 3)

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 3)

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
 p.b. p.d.

the II, the Pious  
 8 Robert, King of France

(Father of No. 4)

b. 971  
 p.b. crowned 996  
 m. his cousin Bertha 998  
 d. 1031  
 p.d.

9 Constance of Provence

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Russia

10 Jaroslavs, the Halt, of

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 1052  
 p.d.

11 Engerherde

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16 Hugh Capet, King of France

b. 940 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. crowned 987  
 d. 996

17 Princess Adelaide, Aquitaine

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

18 Count of Toulouse.

b. (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

19

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d. First Czar of Russia

20 Wolodomir I, Swietoslawitz

baptized "Basilius" (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. and converted to Christianity in 990 or 999

d. 1005

21 Ann, dau. of Romanus I

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d. King of Norway-993-96

22 Olaus the Bold

b. (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

23

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

24

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

25

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

26

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

27

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

28

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

29

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

30

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

31

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

1909.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 42.Chart No. 43.Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 Robert, Count of Paris

(Father of No. 2)

b. crowned at Soissons in 922  
p.b. from the Lords opposed to  
m. Charles the Simple  
d. killed in 923

Orleans

p.d. and Burgundy, Count of Paris &  
2 Hugh the Great, Duke of France

(Father of No. 1)

b. uncrowned

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

956

5 a sister of Otho, Emperor  
of Germany

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 Hugh Capet, King of France

b. 940  
p.b. crowned 987 at Rheims

m.

d.

p.d.

996

6 Edward the Elder

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Eldhild

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7 Elfreda (2nd wife)

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Princess Adelaide, of Aquitaine

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8 Robert the Strong

(Father of No. 4)

b. the stock of the  
p.b. Capetian Dynasty

m.

d.

p.d.

866

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14 Earl Aethelhelme

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16 Wittekind III, Count of

b. Wettin

(Father of No. 8,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

18

b.

(Father of No. 9,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

20

b.

(Father of No. 10,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

22

b.

(Father of No. 11,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

24

b.

(Father of No. 12,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

26

b.

(Father of No. 13,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

28

b.

(Father of No. 14,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

30

b.

(Father of No. 15,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.



1910.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 43.Chart No. 44.

16 Dieteric, King of Saxons

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

17

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

19

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

20

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

22

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

24

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

25

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

26

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

28

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

29

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

30

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

31

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

8 Wernicke, King of Saxons

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

4 Witekind, Last King of Saxons

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

2 Witekind II, Count of Wettin

(Father of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

1 Witeking III, Count of Wettin

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

6

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

# Ancestor Chart

1911.

Chart No. 45.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 44.

16 Halderic, King of Saxons

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

8 Bodicus, Prince of Saxons

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

17 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

4 Berthold, King of Saxons

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

18 (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d

19 (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

2 Sighard, King of Saxons

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

20 (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

21 (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

22 (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

23 (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

1 Dieteric, King of Saxons

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

24 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

25 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

26 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

27 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

28 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

29 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

30 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

31 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1912.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. \_\_\_\_\_ on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_.

Chart No. 46.

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 Hartwake, Prince of Saxons

(Father of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

2 Hottwigate, Prince of Saxons

(Father of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 5  
 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Halderic, King of Saxons

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

6  
 (Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 3  
 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7  
 (Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

8 Hengist, King of Saxons

(Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b. living in 435  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9  
 (Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10  
 (Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11  
 (Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12  
 (Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13  
 (Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14  
 (Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15  
 (Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31  
 b.  
 d.  
 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



26. 24.35, #22- Malcolm III, Canmore, King of Scotland, m. Princess Margaret, dau. of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund Ironsides, King of England.
27. Margaret was first crowned queen of Scotland- amiable and excellent.
28. Duncan I, d. 1040 "succeeded his grandfather and reigned from 1033-1034. murdered by his cousin Macbeth. (Fitzgerald's Kings of Europe. 1870)
29. Beatrix m. Albanach "daughter of Duncan I, married Grimus, gov. of Scotch islands"
30. Malcolm II 1003-1008, d. 1033, he was murdered by his cousin.
31. Kenneth III, d. 994, reigned from 970-994 and assassinated at inst. of Lady Fenella
32. Malcolm I, d. 958, r. from 943-958. Killed trying to quell insurrection at Mearns.
33. Donald IV, d. 903, civilized Scotland in reign 892-903. Died a natural death.
34. Constantine II, King of Scotland 862-878, taken prisoner by Danes 878, beheaded at "The Devil's Cave."
35. Kenneth II, d. 858, son of McAlpine, subdued Picts- founder of Scottish monarchy. r. 843-858.
- Alpin, d. 834
36. Achaius, d. 819.
37. Etfinus, d. 761.
38. Eugenius VII, d. 721
39. Findanus
40. Eochaidh- Rinnemhail (Eugenius V)
41. Dongardus
42. Donald, d. 650
43. Eochaidh (Eugenius IV) d. 622
44. Aidan, d. 604
45. Gabhran, d. 535
46. Eochaidh
47. Dongardus, d. 457
48. Fergus Mor Mac Earca A.D. 498, 1st King of Scotland
49. Princess Eorca
50. Loarn- Last King of Dalriada
51. Eorc
52. Eochy Mun-Rcamhar, King of Dalriada
53. Aeneas Feart, King of Dalriada

54.

Fergus Uallach, King of Dalriada

55.

Eochy Fortamail, King of Dalriada

56.

Felim LamH-Foidh, King of Dalriada

57.

Kionga, King of Dalriada

58.

Carbry Riada- 1st King of Dalriada

59.

Conaire, 11th Monarch of Ireland, m. Sarad, dau. of Conn Cead Catha who  
reigned A.D. 123-157.

60.

Mogha Laimhe

61.

Lughach Allatunn

62.

Carbry Cromcheann

63.

Daire Dorn Mor

64.

Carbry Fionn Mor

65. Connaire Mor

66.

Edersceol, 95th Monarch of Ireland Reigned 115-110 B.C.

67.

Eugenius

68.

Olioll Anglonnach

69.

Jair

70.

Deagha

71.

Sin

72.

Rosin

73.

Trean

74.

Rathrean (Raghein)

75.

Arnold (Don Adilla)

76.

Maine Mor

77.

Forgo

78.

Fearach

79.

Olioll Earon

80.

Prince Fiacha Firmara

81.

Aenas, Tuirmeach-Teamroch- 81st Monarch of Ireland, Reigned 384-324 B.C.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 37.

1915. -illeg. son  
Mayor of the Palace  
Chart No. 47.  
16 Charles Martel "the hammer"

King of France 768-814  
4 Charlemagne, Charles I  
Emperor of the West  
b. April 2, 747  
p.b. of German blood  
m. 771  
d. Jan. 28, 814, at Aachen  
p.d. under dome of cathedral  
Carloman at birth; bapt. Pope Adrian I

2 Pepin, King of Italy  
(Father of No. 1)  
b. April 773 (bapt. Apr. 12, 781)  
p.b.  
m.  
d. before 814 (July 8, 810)  
p.d.  
5 the Swabian Princess  
Hildegard  
(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. April 30, 783  
p.d.

King of Italy, Sept. 813  
1 Bernhard, King of Lombardy  
abdicated Dec. 817  
b. ca. 797  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Apr. 17, 818  
p.d.

6  
(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
3  
(Mother of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.  
7  
(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

"the Short" Romanus  
8 Pepin Le Bref - Patricius  
King of France 751-768  
b. 714  
p.b.  
m.  
d. 768  
p.d.  
9  
(Mother of No. 4)

10 Childebrand, Duke of Suabia  
(Father of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
11  
(Mother of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12  
(Father of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
13  
(Mother of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14  
(Father of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
15  
(Mother of No. 7)

b. 690 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d. 741  
17  
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
18  
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
19  
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
20  
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
21  
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
22  
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
23  
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
24  
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
25  
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
26  
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
27  
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
28  
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
29  
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.  
30  
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m.  
d.  
31  
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Cunigunde  
(Spouse of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. after 835  
p.d.



1916.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 47.

Chart No. 48.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 Anchises,

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Slain 685  
 p.d.

2 Pepin of Heristal

Mayer of the Palace

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. December 16, 714  
 p.d.

5 Begga

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Charles Martel, Mayer of the Palace

b. 690  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 741  
 p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.

d.  
 p.d.

8 St. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

641

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 Arnoaldus

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

601

17 Oda

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

d.

m.

## THE CARLOVINGIANS

ref.: The Ancestors of Lieutenant Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Connecticut by Lt. Charles Stedman Ripley, Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, Printers, No. 24 Franklin Street, 1895, pp. 51-58.

Pepin of Heristal, called also Pepin Le Gros, was the stock of the Carolingian line of French Kings. He was grandson by his mother's side to Pepin de Landen, who governed Austrasia in the reign of Dagobert, and stood in the same relation by his father to the famous Arnaud, Archbishop of Metz, who combined in his own person the characters of a warrior, statesman, diplomatist, and prince of the church. Upon the death of Dagobert II., in 680, Ebroin, Mayor of the Palace of Neustria, became the legal governor of the Austrasians, who, however, preferred the hazard of a contest in favor of Pepin to the yoke of the well-known tyrant, and a struggle was then begun, the result of which made Pepin of Heristal the virtual master of the Frank monarchy. While this struggle was in progress, and even after its conclusion, and the assassination of Ebroin, Thierry reigned as the nominal King. Pepin contented himself with the old title, "Mayor of the Palace," and not only propped up Thierry himself, but crowned three of his descendants after him, who, in French history, are called Les Rois Faineans (Do-Nothing Kings). The real power was firmly grasped in the hands of Pepin, who subdued the tributary princes by continual victories, and consolidated the order of the state without daring to assume the pageantry of it. He died in 714.

Charles-Martel, the natural son of Pepin of Heristal, succeeded his father, and took the next step in advance, which consisted in administering the kingdom, not with the title of king, but that of "Mayor of the Palace," and the throne absolutely vacant. Throughout his administration he heroically resisted the Saracens and checked the progress of their power. He died in 741.

Pepin Le Bref (the Short), so named on account of his short stature, son of Charles-Martel, was the first king of France of the Carolingian dynasty. He succeeded to his father's authority conjointly with his brother Carloman, and, by filling the throne with Childeric, a foolish prince of the Merovingian line, surnamed "the Idiot," acquired the sanction necessary to support the continued assumption of power by his own family. In 746 Carloman retired to a monastery and Pepin was left without a competitor. The pope and the clergy were easily conciliated in favor... In 750, therefore, Childeric was dethroned, and shortly afterwards Pepin and his queen, Bertha, were crowned by the pope in the Church of St. Denis. The King then accompanied the pope on his return into Italy at the head of an army, and besieging Astolphus, king of the Lombards, in Pavia, compelled him to abandon his pretensions to the sovereignty of Rome and the exarchate of Ravenna. Pepin also was victorious in his wars with the Saracens, united Aquitaine to his kingdom, and waged successful war against the German princes. He died in 768.

1918.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 47.Chart No. 49.

16 Clodio, the Long Hair

b. (Father of No. 8,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

445-7

8 Sigimerus I

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Ferreolus, Duke of the Moselle

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 Ausbert

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1 Arnoaldus

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

601

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Oda

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
p.b. p.d.



# Ancestor Chart

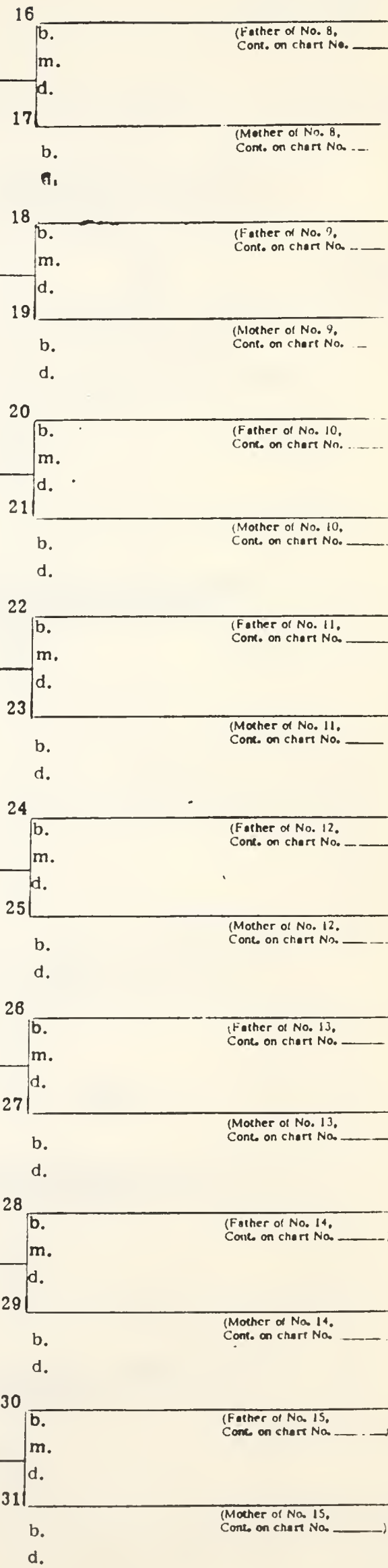
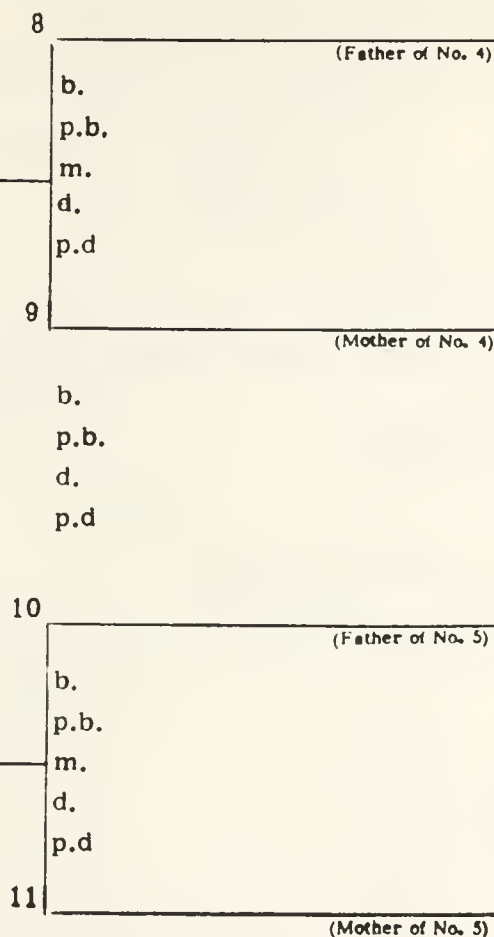
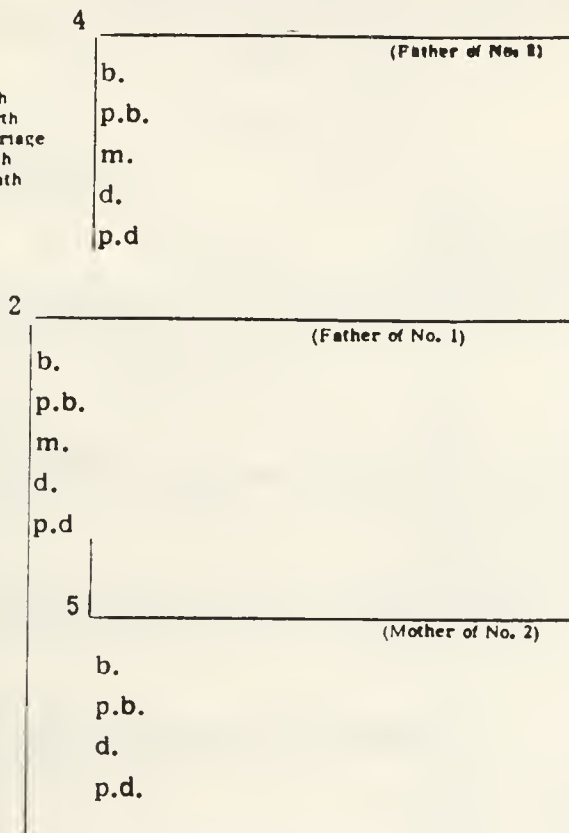
1919.

Chart No. 50.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

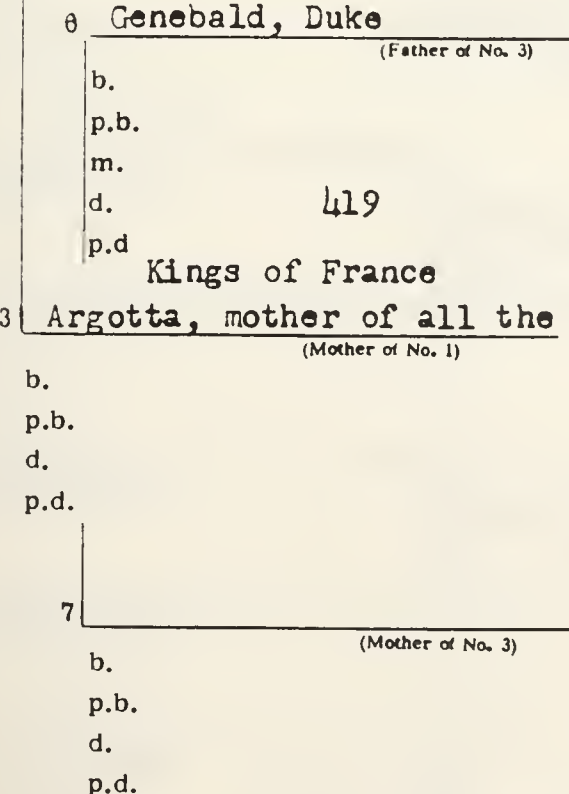
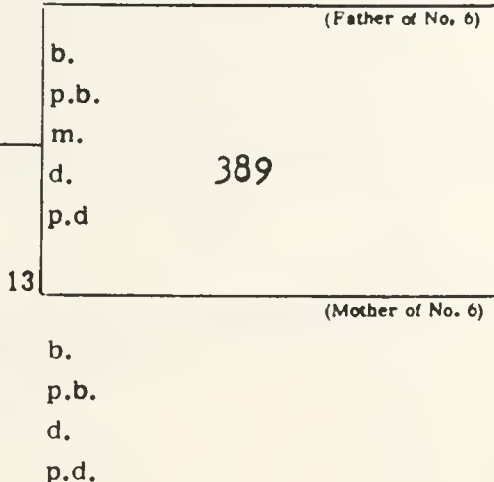
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 49.

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death



The first Frank King  
 Olodio, the Long Hair  
 attacked Cologne in 431  
 445-7

12 Dagobert



(Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

# Ancestor Chart

1920.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 23 on chart No. 35.

King of England  
8 Ethelred II, the Unready

(Father of No. 4)

b. 968 or 967  
p.b. succeeded to crown 978

m. 984

d. April 23, 1016

p.d.

Lady Aelflaed, dau. of

(Mother of No. 4)

King of England, 1016  
4 Edmund II, Ironsides,

(Father of No. 2)

b. Divided England with Canute

p.b. the Dane

m. 1014

d. Half-brother of Edward III

p.d. the Confessor

reigned Apr. 23-Nov. 30, 1016

2 Edward the Exile

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5 Lady Alghitha, widow of  
Siegefrith the Dane

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

p.b.

d.

1003

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Vladimir (972-1015)  
First Czar of Russia.

12 Wolodomir I, Swietoslawitz

(Father of No. 6)

b. He was a pagan idolater,  
p.b. but converted to Christianity

m. and baptized "Basilus"

d. in 990 (or 999)

1005

p.d.

13 Ann-sister of Emperor Basil II

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

993-996

14 Olaus the Bold, King of Norway

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

King of England Chart No. 51.

16 Edgar the Peaceful

b. 943

(Father of No. 5,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d. July 975  
reigned 959-975

17 Lady Elfrida, dau. of Aelfthryt

b. dau. Ordgar, Earl

d. of Devon

18 Earl Thorad

b.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

b.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24 Suietslaus Igorowitz

b.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

b.

d.

the East

26 Romanus I, Emperor of

b.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

1 Princess Margaret

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

Yaroslav  
Lord over all Russia in 1015

6 Jaroslaus the Halt

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

1052

3 Agatha, dau. of Jaroslaus

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7 Engerherde

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

# Ancestor Chart

1921.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 51  
 871-901 West Saxons  
 8 Alfred the Great, King of

839 Chart No. 52.  
 16 Ethelwulf, Anglo-Saxon King

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

King of England 901-924  
 4 Edward I, the Elder

(Father of No. 2)  
 b. 875  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 924  
 p.d. 940-946 England

2 Edmund I, Magnificus, King of

(Father of No. 1)  
 b. ca. 922  
 p.b. reigned 940  
 m.  
 d. Assassinated by Liof, May 26, 946  
 p.d.

(Eadgifu)  
 5 (thirdwife) Lady Edgina  
 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. August 25, 963.  
 p.d.

epileptic  
 b. 849 at Wantage in Berks-  
 hire, England  
 p.b.  
 m. 869  
 d. October 28, 901  
 p.d.

9 Lady Alswitha  
 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. ca. 904  
 p.d.

(Sigehtelm, Earl of Kent)  
 Earl Sigelline

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Edgar the Peaceful, King of England

b. succeeded to crown 959.  
 p.b. 961  
 m. 975  
 d. July  
 p.d.

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 or Aelfgifu (St Aelfgifu  
 Princess Elgiva (Fairies Gift))  
 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. 946  
 p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Earl Ordgar

Lady Elfrida, dau. Earl of Devon

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. 945 d. 1000

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

d. Jan. 13, 857

17 Lady Osburga, dau. of Earl  
 Oslac, the Dane

18 Mercian Earl Edburga  
 Ethelred the Great

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.



1922.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 52.

Chart No. 53.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

(Alkmund or Aethelmund)

4 Ealhmund, King of W. Saxon

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

828-830) of England

2 Egberht, "The Great" Saxon King

(Egberht)

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 775

p.b. 17th King of West Saxons and

m. the first King of England.\*

d. February 4, 836

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 Ethelwulf, Anglo-Saxon King

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Lady Redburga

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Easa or

8 Eafa, King of W. Saxons

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16 Eoppa, King of W. Saxons

b.

(Father of No. 8,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,

Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

Lady Osburga, dau. of Earl Oslac, the Dane

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

p.b.

p.d. \*Ripley's Ann

of Thea Trear no 22 22

1923.

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 53.

Chart No. 54.

16 Cutha or Cuth

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

8 Ceolwald (Chelwald

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 7)

Kenred or  
 4 Cenred, King of W. Saxons

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

2 Ingild, King of W. Saxons

(Father of No. 1)

b. or Ingills

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

718

5

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 2)

1 Eoppa, King of West Saxons

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

6

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

(Father of No. 3)

3

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 1)

7

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 3)

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1924.

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 54.

534

Chart No. 55.

16 Cynrick, King of W. Saxons

(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. or Kenric  
m.  
d. 560 A.D.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. m. d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. d.

8 CEawlin, King of W-Saxons

(Father of No. 4)

b. (Cheaulin)  
p.b. Succeeded to crown ca. 560  
m. reigned 32 years  
d. ca. 595 A.D.  
p.d. died in exile 593

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

4 Caedwalla

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Cuthwine, Reigned 577

(Father of No. 1)

b. killed in battle with the  
p.b. Britons during reign of  
m. his father  
d. 584  
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Cutha or Cuth

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
p.b. p.d.



1925.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 56

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 55.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4 **Eliseus**

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

519

2 **Cerdic, King of the West Saxons**

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.534 A.D.  
reigned 33 years

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Kenric or

1 **Cynrick, King of W. Saxons, 534**b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.560 A.D.  
reigned 26 years

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

8 **Effa (the second)**

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.16 **Effa, or Esta**b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1926.

## Ancestor Chart

a

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 56.Chart No. 56

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

8 **Froedigarius (Froethgar)**

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.18 **Brandius (Brande)**b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

4 **Wigga**

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.2 **Gewesius, or Gewisch**

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.1 **Effa, or Esta**b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
p.b. p.d.

1927.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. <sup>b</sup>56

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 56a.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

\*

4 Woden, whom some antiquarians

claim to have (Father of No. 2)

b. descended from the eldest  
p.b. son of the patriarch,  
m. Noah, made himself  
d. master of a considerable  
p.d. part of Northern Europe.  
-3rd Century. a. Sweden

2 Beldeg or Balder, 5th son

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Frea or Frigga

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

had six sons

1 Brandius or Brando

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6 Gwar

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Nanna

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

(Father of No. 4)

(Mother of No. 4)

(Father of No. 5)

(Mother of No. 5)

(Father of No. 6)

(Mother of No. 6)

(Father of No. 7)

(Mother of No. 7)

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



1928.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 57.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 24 on chart No. 51.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

840  
4 Ruric, Prince of Russia,

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Igor Ruricowitz

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Slain 950  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Suietslaus Igorowitz

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Olga, a Christian of Greek

(Mother of No. 1)

b. Church. Baptized at  
p.b. Constantinople and called  
d. Helene  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.d.  
p.d.

1929.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 26 on chart No. 51.

Chart No. 58.

Emperor 886-910

4 Leo V, Philosophus

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Birth  
 of Birth  
 Marriage  
 Death  
 of Death

East

2 Constantine VII, Emperor of the

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 912  
 p.b. called Porphyrogenitus  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. 958

5 Zoe (4th wife)

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Romanus I, Emperor of the East

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8 Romanus Lacopenus

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Helene Augusta

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 Theodora Augusta

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

d.  
 n d

Emperor of the East in 867  
 8 Basilius, A Macedonian

(Father of No. 4)

b. ca. 812  
 p.b. near Hadrianople of an  
 m. Armenian peasant family  
 d.  
 p.d. 885  
 in a hunting accident

9 Eudocia -concubine of  
 Michael III

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 d. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

# THE RICE FAMILY

ref.: Rice (W.L. Holman's Steven Miller- Vol.II, 1953)

Deacon Edmund Rice b. Sudbury, Suffolk, Eng., baptized in St. Gregory's Church, 1594, died at Marlboro, Mass., May 3, 1663, buried at Sudbury. He married October 15, 1618, at St. Mary's Bury St. Edmonds, Suffolk, Thomasine Frost, baptized at St. James. Stanstead, Suffolk, August 1, 1600, who died at Sudbury, Mass., June 13, 1653. Edmund Rice married 2dly, March 1, 1655, Mercy (----) Brigham, b. England ca. 1618, d. Marlboro, Dec. 22, 1693, widow of Thomas. She married 3rd, as his 2nd wife, Oct. or Nov. 1664, William Hunt who was born in Marlboro.

ref.: Crane, Worc. Co. Mass., Vol. II, 1907, p. 438.

...Edmund admitted a freeman May 13, 1642, and was deputy to the general court in 1643. He was deacon of the Church in 1648 and served in many positions of trust and honor for the town. He became a proprietor of Marlborough and settled there. He and his three sons, Thomas, Samuel and Joseph, were among the petitioners for church privileges in Marlborough. He sold land to his sons Henry and Edward Rice, Feb. 20, 1654. He died May 3, 1663...The children of Edmund and Tamazin were: Henry b. 1616; Edward b. Eng. in 1618 m. Agnes Bent, then Ann; Thomas, Mathew, Samuel; Joseph, b. 1637; Lydia, Daniel, Edmund, Jr., Benjamin, b. May 31, 1640. The children of Edmund and Mercy Heard Brigham; Ruth, b. Sept. 29, 1659; Ann, b. Nov. 19, 1661; Mary.

ref.: Edmund Rice and His Family by Elsie Hawes Smith written for Edmund Rice (1638) Assoc. Inc. 1938.

...Tamazine Frost (Thomasine). Birth of 4 eldest ch. at Stanstead, Suffolk. Edmund possibly son of Henry Rice who m. 1605, Elizabeth, dau. of Edw. & Thomasine Frost, and had 5 ch. Elizabeth Frost 2nd wife & Edmund m. her sister. Thomasine bapt. Stanstead Aug. 11, 1600. Edmund named his 1st son Henry, his next Edward. Ch. Marie bapt. Aug. 23, 1619; Henry, bapt. Feb. 13, 1620-21; Edward bapt. Oct. 20, 1622; Thomas bapt. Jan. 26, 1625-6.

Edmund in 1642 leased for 6 years farm of Henry Dunster, pres. of Harvard, and gave 30 bu. corn for first 2 years, 50 bu. for next two, and 100 each for last two in equal proportion wheat, Indian corn and rye. At expiration of lease he bought the farm. Later he bought 9 acres and a house of Philemon Whale neare "the Spring" adjoining Axdell property. In 1640 he took the Freeman's oath. In 1641, appt'd. magistrate to hear small cases corresp. to J.P. and he performed marriages. In the town division he received 1st division 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, on 2nd, 19 acres, and 3rd, 14 and a  $\frac{1}{4}$  acres. He was rated 6th in number of acres granted to him in Sudbury. Thomasine died June 13, 1654. p. 50...Thomas; son of Edmund, had received allotment of land in 1st division. When Marlboro was attacked by the Indians, he left there and moved to Wayland. Thomas gave to his 4th son Ephraim, land in Sudbury to be his as soon as he became of age. In Mary's Will she gave to each of her older sons 5 shillings and to each daughter f10 and household goods. Elisha was the executor. Mary died about 1715 over 80. Thomas Rice's home was a garrison.

p. 61...1713, petition for resettlement at Worcester included Ephraim and sons Ephraim, Jr., and Josiah, Jonas, Greshom, James and Elisha. Ephraim died at 71, Gershom at 101.

p. 70...Another brother of Jonas, Elisha and brother Ephraim's two sons, Ephraim, Jr., and Josiah, also Joshua, son of Samuel, took up lots not far from the others. Ephraim, the older, probably never lived at Worcester. Of 58 homes in Worcester in 1718, 9 were built and occupied by grand-children and great-great-grandchildren of Deacon Edmund Rice.



p. 94. Amos, son of Ephraim, Jr., and Cyrus, son of Josiah, followed the trail taken by Jotham and Jonas to Barre. Their fathers had been among the first Rices to settle at Worcester, sons of Ephraim and cousins of Jotham and Jonas. Amos settled at Petersham about 1750. He may have been a neighbor to Jotham for the latter's land lay very near the boundary of the Nichewaug grant.

p. 1...Edmund Rice--"the plantation lying near unto Concord"--incorp. 1639. Sudbury. His residence on east side of Sudbury River in southerly part now known as Wayland. He was a Selectman in 1644; Deacon of the Church 1648 & 1656, one of thirteen petitioning belonging to Sudbury besought General Court for new plantation. He was buried at Wayland. Inventory "of Marlboro" taken May 15, 1663, by Thomas King, John Woods and John Stone and was f556.0.0. House etc. f170. He died intestate. His widow Mercy administered the estate. Tradition says his widow was Mercy Hurd, widow of Thomas Brigham of Cambridge whom Edmund married March 1, 1655. Ch. of Tomazine and Edmund: Henry, b. 1616, m. Elizabeth Moore; Edward b. 1618 m. Anna; Thomas m. Mary King; Matthew b. 1629 m. Martha Lamson; Samuel b. 1634 m. Elizabeth King. Temple's History of Framingham, p. 681, gives Daniel b. 1632 d. same year; Joseph b. 1637 m. Mercy King; Lydia b. 1627 m. Hugh Drury; Edmund; Benjamin b. May 31, 1640 m. Mary Brown; ch. of 2nd wife, Ruth, b. Sept. 29, 1659 m. Samuel Wells; Ann b. Nov. 19, 1661, prob. m. Nathaniel Gary (Gerry) of Roxbury, Nov. 12, 1685, b. July 4, 1663, son of Nathaniel Gary and Ann Dugglas who m. at Roxbury Oct. 14, 1658; Sarah m. Peter King of Sudbury.

p. 6...Thomas Rice m. Mary King and resided at Sudbury and Marlboro, to the latter of which he removed about 1664. The births of 6 children recorded at Sudbury, and younger at Marlboro, of which he was a proprietor. He died there Nov. 16, 1681. The Boston Gazette of Dec. 26, 1768, contained a communication on the subject of the longevity of the children in which it is said he died at age of "70 years" an error.

His children; 1. Grace died at Sudbury, Jan. 3, 1653-4; Thomas, b. June 30, 1654 m. Mary; Mary, b. Sept. 4, 1656, m. Josiah White; Peter, b. Oct. 24, 1658 m. Rebecca Howe; Nathaniel b. Jan. 3, 1660, m. 1st Sarah, 2nd Patience Stone; Sarah, b. Jan. 15, 1662, m. John Adams and died at age of 80. She was dismissed from the Church at Marlboro to Concord, Feb. 16, 1682; Ephraim, b. April 15, 1665, m. Hannah Livermore; Gershom b. May 9, 1667, m. Elizabeth Balcom Haynes, dau. of Elizabeth; James b. March 6, 1669 m. Sarah Stone; Frances b. Feb. 3, 1670-1, m. Benjamin Allen; Jonas, b. March 6, 1672-3 removed to Worcester m. Mary Stone; Grace b. Jan. 15, 1675 m. Nathaniel Moore; Elisha b. Dec. 11, 1679, resided Sudbury and Worcester, m. Elizabeth.

p. 7...Will of Thomas Nov. 11, 1681, proved April 4, 1682 gave to sons Thomas, Peter, Nathaniel and Ephraim, residue to wife Mary and at her decease to go "to the younger children not mentioned above"...my 3 bros...Henry and Matthew Rice and Peter King to be overseers. Will of widow Mary "May 10 in 8th year (1710) of Queen Anne's Reign, proved April 11, 1715, gave sons Thomas of Marlboro, Peter, Nathaniel, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Jonas and Elisha, to daus. Mary White, Sarah Adams, Frances Allen and Grace Moore.

p. 25...Ephraim m. Hannah, b. Sept. 27, 1670, dau. of John and Hannah Livermore of Watertown Feb. 22, 1688-9, and resided at Sudbury where she died May 21, 1724. His 2nd wife was Mary Noyes of Sudbury whom he married March 24, 1725. He died there Oct. 25, 1732 at 67 years, 6 months and 10 days. His widow Mary died Jan. 11, 1743-4. He was a proprietor of Worcester and had 30 acres of

land granted him in that town in 1718. No record of his residing there. His Will Oct. 20, 1732 proved Nov. 27, 1732, gave to wife Mary, to sons Ephraim, Thomas, Gershom and John, to heirs of son Josiah, deceased, to daus. Mary and Hannah Rice, to son Isaac, Executor. Will of Widow Mary Rice, June 21, 1742, proved March 12, 1743, gave to Samuel Briant and Susanna Briant, children to her brother John Noyes. They were probably children of Sarah Noyes who married Thomas Briant at Sudbury May 3, 1727. Mary, widow of Ephraim Rice was born at Sudbury June 22, 1666, and her brother John Noyes, March 9, 1673. Children of Joseph and Mary Darwell Noyes of Sudbury who were married Nov. 12, 1662. Mary, wife of Joseph Noyes, died Sept. 24, 1677. He married Mary Willard of Sudbury, July 14, 1680, probably his 4th wife.

Ch. of Hannah Livermore and Ephraim Rice; Hannah, b. March 5, 1690, d. July 1704; Ephraim, b. Sept. 26, 1693 m. Sarah Whitney; Mary b. July 27, 1695 living 1732; Josiah b. Sept. 6, 1696 m. Sarah; Grace b. June 7, 1699 d. July, 1704; Thomas b. March 21, 1701-2 m. Mary Hall; Gershom b. June 17, 1703, m. Elizabeth Battell; John b. April 23, 1704 m. Sarah; Isaac born April 10, 1711 m. Ann Mixer; Hannah b. July 31, 1713, living in 1732. p. 66...Ephraim Rice, Jr. m. Sarah Whitney of Weston, Int. pub. Aug. 3, 1726. He was then called of Worcester. They had 4 children recorded at Worcester and probably moved away soon after 1742.

Ch.; Amos, b. Sept. 10, 1727 m. Martha Hagar; Mercy, b. April 11, 1730 m. Nathaniel Tatman, Jr. (Totman, Tolman), Dec. 17, 1747; Abigail b. March 28, 1732; Bathsheba born June 5, 1742--her brother Amos called of "Nitchewoag-Petersham".

Vital Records of Petersham---Marriages p. 135.

Abigail Rice and Elias Wilder, April 18, 1749.

Bathsheba Rice and John Hager of Shutesbury int. Jan. 20, 1776.

ref.: Andrew Henshaw Ward, A.M. Desc. Deacon Edmund Rice (Boston: C. Benj. Richardson 1858)

Edmund Rice from Barkhamsted, Hertfordshire Co., Eng...Deposition Cambridge Court files states age April, 1656 to be "about 62" hence born 1594. His widow Mercy married William Hunt of Marlboro.

Ephraim Rice, son of Amos, born in Brattleboro, Vt., 1758, died at Wardsboro, Vt., Jan. 18, 1851. During the Revolution he lived at Petersham, Mass. Records show he enlisted 3 times. In March 1775 he served 2 months under Capt. Knowles and Col. Dikes. In June 1775 he enlisted and served 8 months under Capt. Hoham, Col. not mentioned. In 1777 he enlisted and served 4 months under Capt. Woodbury and Col. Cushing. Ref. Dept. of Int. Bureau of Pensions, Rev. War Records Section, Washington, D.C. He was at the surrender of Burgoyne and applied for a pension July 30, 1832, his claim allowed. His residence at date of application was Wardsboro. He had a daughter Elizabeth born April 7, 1785, who married Charles S. Smith, b. April 27, 1786.

Coat-of-Arms: arg. a chev sa bet 3 crows ppr

Crest: A crow of the Field

Motto: Secret et Hardi

"Ex Libris" Alex. Hamilton Rice Explr. of Boston..  
Boutell's American Armory



ref.: Cutter, Middlesex, Mass., 1908, Vol. 1, page 210.

Edmund Rice, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Barkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England, about 1594. He probably came to Massachusetts early in 1638; he was proprietor and selectman of Sudbury in 1639. The village plot of Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in 1639, and Rice was one of the first to build his house. His house lot was on Old North street, near Millbrook. He received his share in the meadow lands in the division, September 4, 1639, April 20 and November 18, 1640. He shared also in the division of all the uplands, and had altogether two hundred and forty-seven acres in grants. He had eleven acres in the south part of the town between Timber Neck and Mr. Glover's farm. This lay near the spring and he sold part of it to Thomas Axtell and part also to Philemon Whale. He leased the Dunster farm on the east shore of Lake Cochituate in 1642 for six years. Later he bought the Philemon Whale house and nine acres of land forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead, where the family has held reunions in recent years, near the famous spring. Rice leased the Glover farm in Framingham, September 26, 1647, for ten years, and April 8, 1657, bought the Jennison farm of two hundred acres in Sudbury, extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on some of this tract his descendants have lived ever since. He and his son bought the Dunster farm, June 24, 1659. Besides these grants and purchases the general court gave him fifty acres at Rice's End in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659 in Framingham.

He was a very prominent man in public affairs. He served on the committee to apportion the Sudbury river meadows, September 4, 1639; was admitted freeman May 13, 1642; deputy to the general court in 1643 and 1654; deacon of the church in 1648; selectman in 1639 and 1644; and various other positions of trust and honor. He was one of the fifty-six petitioners from Sudbury for the grant of what became the town of Marlborough, Massachusetts; received a house lot and other lands there and removed thither in 1660. He deposed April 3, 1656, that his age was about sixty-two years. He died May 3, 1663, aged, according to the record, sixty-nine years. A petition for the division of his estate was signed June 16, 1663, by his widow Mercy, eight elder and two younger children. He married (first) in England, Tamasin-----, who died at Sudbury, June 13, 1654. He married (second) Mercy (Heard) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham. Children: 1. Henry, married Elizabeth Moore. 2. Edward, born 1618, died August 15, 1712, married first Agnes Bont, and second, Anna----who died at Marlborough, June 4, 1713; 3. Thomas, born about 1620. 4. Mathew, married Martha Lamson. 5. Samuel, married Elizabeth King. 6. Joseph, married Mercy King. 7. Lydia, married Hugh Drury. 8. Edmund. 9. Benjamin, born May 31, 1640. 10. Ruth, born September 29, 1659. 11. Ann, born November 19, 1661. 12. Daniel.

ref.: W.L. Holman's Stevens Miller Anc. Vol. II, 1953:

...Thomasine Frost bapt. St. James' Stanstead, Aug. 1, 1600. d. Sudbury, Mass., June 13, 1653, dau. of Edward and Thomasine Belgrove Frost...widow of Thomas Brigham married third, as 2nd wife, Oct. or Nov. 1664, William Hunt buried there in Sudbury, Oct., 1667.

ref.: N.E. Fam. Am. Hist. Soc., N.Y. Boston, Chic. 1916, p. 181.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1946, #A-6724.

Thomas Brigham married ca. 1639 Mercy Hurd b. Eng. d. Marlboro, 12-13-1693.



## FROST FAMILY

Hartford Times, Queries and Answers:

Will of Edward Frost proved October 1, 1616 at Stanstead mentions following children:

1. Elizabeth, born about 1587, married at Stanstead, November 1605
2. Henry
3. William baptized 1589, married 1610 Abi Bows
4. Ann baptized 1592, m. 1613, Lawrence Collis
5. Alice baptized 1594, m. 1612, Thomas Blower
6. Mary, died young
7. Thomasine baptized August 11, 1600, married October 15, 1618, Edmund Rice.

ref.: The Frost Family in England and America with Special Ref. to Edmond Frost, by Thomas Gold Frost and Edward Lysander Frost, Buffalo, Russell Prtg. co. 1909, p.11  
...Careful research tends to show that the original home of the Frosts was in the vicinity of Cambridge, England. They were certainly in Cambridge as early as 1175. They early migrated to the county of Cambridge. In the fourteenth century one branch appears to have located in the vicinity of Hartest, Suffolk, England. Another branch appears to have located in Hull, Yorkshire. Another branch at Pulham, County Norfolk, and another at Whepstead, Suffolk County. Another at Great Fakenham, Suffolk County, another at Norton and another at Hepworth, County of Suffolk. All were unquestionably connected by relation to a common ancestor. John Frost, the probable father of Edmund Frost, resided at Hartest, County Suffolk, in the year 1592. He had children, Edmund, Thomas and John, born somewhere between 1592 and 1610...Hartest is not far from the border of Suffolk and about fifteen miles from Earles-Colne, where Shepard preached from 1630 to 1633...The first authentic record we have of the family is of Henry Frost who founded there in 1135 the Hospital of the Brothers of St. John the Evangelist, out of which grew St. John's College, University of Cambridge. His son, Robert Frost, subsequently bestowed a messuage on the Priors of St. John. These are the only Frosts of whom we have any authentic and specific record in this locality in the twelfth century. In the thirteenth century we find Robert Frost and Galfriedo Frost located in Aslakeby, near Kirkby, in Norfolk County. We also find late in the 13th century a Walter Frost, located at Trekengham in the same county. During the fourteenth century the son or grandson of Walter Frost of Trekengham, located at Hull, England. He was mayor and baliff of Hull, and was buried at St. Marys, Hull, in 1372. But the majority of the direct descendants of Henry Frost of Cambridge, settled early in the thirteenth century in the County of Suffolk, They probably came first to Bury St. Edmunds and from there spread out into Hartest, Langham and other parishes.

Pedigree of Frosts of Pulham, County Norfolk...p. 29.

I. John Frost, Lord of the Manor of Pulham. Will dated 6th Nov., 1511; in Norfolk Archdeaconry Court. Mar. Thomasine.

Children of the above John Frost and wife Thomasine(I):

II. Thomas Frost, buried at Pulham, 14th Jan. 1558. Will proved in Norfolk Consistory Court. Mar. Julian.

Robert Frost.

Children of the above Thomas Frost and wife Julian (II):

III. Thomas Frost, ex'or of his father's will. Mar. Julian

Robert Frost, will pr. at Bury St. Edmunds.

William Frost.

John Frost, married (1st) Alys Russels on 22nd May, 1541; (2nd) Rose Brown on 26th May, 1545; he died 1581.

Elizabeth.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 19 on chart No. 25.

Chart No. 25a

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 (Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

2 John Belgrove (Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m. 1560  
 d.  
 p.d. Glemsford, England  
 an adjacent parish to Stanstead

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Thomasine Belgrove

b.  
 p.b.  
 m. Glemsford, England, 1585  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Joanna Street (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Henry (Edward) Frost (Spouse of No. 1)

b. ca. 1560  
 d. Aug. 13, 1616  
 n. Suffolk Co., Eng. m. Stanstead. Suffolk

8 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.



## THE KING FAMILY

Bond's Watertown, pp. 326, 816

Thomas King aged 19; of Lancaster, embarked at Ipswich, April, 1634. (See Worcester Mag. pp. 130 and 273).

This young, resolute, and confident Thomas King, appears to have been the pioneer in the settlement of Rutland (then called Nashaway). From an excursion thither, with Sholan, an Indian Chief, he returned and induced the hardy and adventurous John Prescott and others, to go and commence a settlement there. He and Symonds built a trading-house; but he died in Watertown before he had moved his family thither. His Inventory renders it very probable that he was a trader in Watertown. (See Willard's Centennial Address, at Lancaster, and Geneal. Reg. Viii, p. 56).  
p. 1010.

...grantee of 2 lots. His homestead, of 4 a. was probably on the N. side of the road to the Pond, on the border of Pequisset Common.

ref.: Cutter, Middlesex County, Mass., Vol. I, p. 130.

Thomas King the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1600, in England, probably in Shaston, Dorsetshire, where his brother Peter King the elder made his will May 30, 1658. This will was proved December 9, 1658. It mentions Thomas, leaving him ten pounds, giving his residence as New England. Peter had tenements in Stower Provost, etc. He mentions also a sister Frances, Grace Lush, grandchildren Joseph and Mary King, sons Joseph and Peter, Jr., and his wife Grizel. Another English will, that of Elizabeth, wife of Richard Lee, an abstract of which is given in the Gen. Reg. for 1896, page 529, mentions the wife of Thomas King, in New England, as Ann, although Ann, the first wife of Thomas King, died December 24, 1642, at Sudbury, and the will is dated some years after. If this is the Ann, wife of Thomas King, mentioned, and no other is known of this name, she was Ann Collins before her marriage. Thomas King settled in Sudbury as early as 1642. After the death of his first wife he married second, December 26, 1655, Bridget Davis, widow of Robert Davis; she died a widow, March 1, 1685. Children; 1. Peter, 2. Elizabeth, 3. Thomas, born December 4, 1642; died January 31, 1645.

ref.: W.L.Holman's Stevens Miller Anc. Vol. II, 1953:

...Thomas King born Dorset, Wiltshire, Eng. 1595-1600, d. Marlboro, Mass. between March 15 and June 5, 1676. He married in England Anne -----who died at Sudbury Dec. 26, 1642. He married 2dly in Sudbury, Dec. 26, 1655 Bridget Loker Davis. He had daughters Mary, who married Thomas Rice, Elizabeth and Martha who married Samuel and Joseph Rice.

ref.: H.S. Nourse, Annals of Lancaster, p. 10.

ref.: The Hartford Times, 1946, #A-6724

John Loker was an original grantee of Sudbury in 1639. A widow Elizabeth Loker who died in Sudbury, May 18, 1648 may have been the mother of John, Henry, and Bridget who married Robert Davis first, then secondly, Thomas King, and another daughter Anne who married Richard Newton.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1951

Thomas King, d. 1676, m. Anne ( ) Collins who died at Sudbury Nov. or Dec. 1642; had dau. Elizabeth married Nov. 8, 1655, Samuel Rice and died 1667.



## THE KING FAMILY

ref.: Hartford Times, B-5203

Thomas King married in England Anne---who died at Sudbury, Mass. Dec. 26, 1642; married second Bridget Loker Davis. Robert Loker, alias Riddledale, probably born in Essex, England about 1535-40, married about 1561, Lucy----- who was buried Feb. 20, 1592-3; he died at Bury St. Edmunds co. Essex., England, in 1591. Henry Loker, alias Riddledale baptized at Bury St. Edmunds, February 7, 1576-7, died between February 22, 1630 and April 15, 1631; married about 1600, Elizabeth---. Bridget (3) born about 1613 (under age in 1630), married Robert Davis(1608-1655). She married second December 26, 1655, Thomas King.

ref.: Hartf. Times, B-2936.

The will of Henry Loker, a glover of Bures St. Mary, Essex, dated 2-22-1630, proved 4-15-1631, mentioned wife Elizabeth (Moore?) eldest son Henry, son John, daughters Bridget and Anne. See N.E.H.&G. Reg. 63:280.

B-5171. May 16, 1953

Thomas King came to America on the ship "Blessing"; born 1614 Eng. d. about 1676 at Watertown married first Anna Collins b.-- d. Dec. 24, 1642 (Ref. H.T. Dec. 2, 1951 B.L.B.) 2d. Bridgett Davis Dec. 26, 1655, widow of Robert; chil. of Thos. and Anna: Elizabeth, Marcy and Thomas... Thomas King, jr. b. Shaston, Eng. came from Dorsetshire... Thomas King came with wife on the "Blessing" with wife Sarah who died 1652, known to have had children Thomas and Peter born in England and daughters Grace and Frances. H.K.B. ..were probably parents of Thomas born in Glastor or Shaston Isle of Purbeck, Dorsetshire, 1600; mar. Anne Collins.

B-6811 M.R.H. Aug. 14, 1954.

Thomas came to Sudbury about 1642. Chil. incl. 1. Peter, b. abt. 1628, d. Aug. 27, 1704, mar. Sarah, dau. of Edm. Rice; 2. Anna, b. Eng. 1625, d. Feb. 18, 1697 m. Aug. 6, 1646, William Kerley; 3. Mary b. about 1630, d. Aprl. 11, 1715 or May 22 1714, m. 1652, Thomas Rice; 4. Sarah b. Eng. 1632, d. July 2, 1706, mar. 1656, Nathaniel Joslin (Jocelin); 5. Elizabeth b. Eng. 1636, d. Oct. 1667, mar. Nov. 8, 1655, Samuel Rice; 6. Mercie, b. England, 1638, d. Jan. 4, 1667; mar. May 4, 1658, Joseph Rice.

...Three Thomas Kings in N.E. One came about 1635 at age 21 with wife Susan settling Scituage, Mass. married 2d Sarah, who d. June 6, 1652; mar. 3d Mar. 3, 1653, Jane Hatch, widow of William Hatch; she died Oct. 8, 1653; mar. 4th Anne Besbey who survived Thomas and died Sept. 24, 1691. will made 1691 proved Mar. 16, 1691-2; bequest.

Savage states p. 26 that Thomas King had son Thomas born Dec. 24, 1642. Anna died Dec. 24, 1642... Inventory taken by Captain John Coolidge and Hugh Mason, dated March 24, 1676. ref. Sudbury Vital Rec. Hist. of Marlborough and Wat.

## The Livermore Family

*John Livermore*

ref.: Dedham Historical Register, Vol. X, July, 1899, No. 3, p. 99

Lieut. John Livermore; served in the first or Mt. Hope campaign, under Capt. Prentice; August 27, 1675, "John Livermore o2.08.06;" was Lieut. from Watertown. (Bodge, 81.)

ref.: Henry Bond, M.D. Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, including Waltham and Weston, Boston: Published by the N.E.H. & G. Soc., 1860, pp. 338-339.:

There is a tradition that he came over without his wife, and that afterwards she came over, with one or more children. There is also a tradition that there is a large sum in the English funds, belonging to the heirs of the first John Livermore, which they might obtain, if they could furnish a legal proof of their descent.

Wife of John Livermore of N.E. whose will proved June 16, 1684 mentions wife Grace Sherman and eldest son John; the three youngest children of John Coolidge, by his daughter, d.; Daniel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Martha, Samuel, Nathaniel, Hanna (Anna), and Grace; Children of Samuel; son-in-law James Townsend, and his son James; only one daughter then living.

p. 1074:

Grace, wife of John Livermore, was an obstetrician, and she was sometimes summoned to court as a witness in cases where she had acted professionally.

pp. 338-9:

Peter Livermore of Little Thurloe, Suffolk Co., married June 3, 1594, Marabella Wysbych. His nuncupative Will dated Nov. 11, and he was buried Nov. 15, 1611. She was buried July 12, 1612. Daniel Livermore was witness to Will.

Children:

1. Peter bapt. Nov. 17, 1594; had dau. Elizabeth bapt. in Great Thurloe (adj. to Little Thurloe, sit. about 7 miles N.W. of Clare) Nov. 22, 1621.
2. Nicholas, bapt. Apr. 16, 1596, m. (2nd wife) Feb. 14, 1627, Elizabeth Norman; had son John bapt. in Great Thurloe Oct. 25, 1621.
3. Anne, bapt. Nov. 4, 1599; buried Apr. 20, 1602
4. Anne, bapt. Nov. 16, 1602, ment. in Father's Will
5. John bapt. Sept. 30, 1604 ment. in Father's Will
6. Elizabeth bapt. Oct. 2, 1608 ment. in Father's Will
7. Marabella buried July 12, 1612.

John Livermore (Bapt. Sept. 30, 1604), embarked at Ipswich, England for N.E. in Apr. 1634, then aged 28, in the Francis, John Cutting Master. Adm. Freeman May 6, 1635. By trade a potter, repeatedly Selectman. In Watertown in 1642. Large sum of English funds...He died April 14, 1684 at 78. His Will dated January 10, 1682-3, proved June 16, 1684 mentions wife Grace. Inventory dated Mar. 2, 1684 mentions 1st "Cowpen Farms" 40 A. upland, and 12 A meadow, formerly of Henry Curtis which he purchased of the town Nov. 7, 1664 for his son John, and confirmed to him, his will; 2d, 50 A dividend land bought of Wm. Paine, and given to son Nathaniel; 3d, 2 A patch meadow; 4th, 4 A Pigsgusset Meadow; 5th, 6 A salt marsh, 6th 1 A at Chester Brook; 7th 5 A upland on the Rocks; "a parcel of Bees f2". He had previously (Mar. 10, 1681) conveyed by deed to son Samuel "as a recompense of that dutiful obedience, that the said Samuel hath yielded to, and thereby hath been (thru God's blessing) a comfort and support to the said John and family, "his homestead, 34 acres, with a dwelling-house, etc; also 20 A woodland"

The Will of Widow Grace, dated Dec. 19, 1690, proved June 16, 1691, mentioned son and daughter Abraham and Martha Parker of Chelmsford, where she died; also son John Coolidge, grand-son James Townsend, her sons John, Nathaniel and



*Grachivemore*

Samuel but not Daniel. Her name repeatedly occurs in Court Records as Midwife".

Children of Grace Sherman and John Livermore:

1. Hannah b. Eng. 1633, d. Dec. 23, 1678 at 45, m. Feb. 14, 1655-6 John Coolidge, Jr. and had 11 children.
2. Elizabeth, in father's will, not in Mother's Will
3. Sarah, m. James Townsend of Charlestown and died before her parents had one son, James.
4. John, d. Feb. 9, 1718-9, ay 80; adm. freeman, Apr, 18, 1690
5. Nathaniel, d. 1730, leaving real estate to grand-nephew Samuel Livermore, Prob. 50 A. bought of Wm. Paine by his father.
6. Samuel, adm. freeman, May 31, 1671; d. Dec. 5, 1690 at 50.
7. Daniel, mentioned in father's will, prob. died s.p.
8. Edmund, b. and d. 1659.
9. Martha, m. July 15, 1682, Abraham Parker, Jr. of Chelmsford; had Daniel; b. July 15, 1683, Daniel b. July 3, 1687; Lydia, b. July 11, 1691; Grace, b. May 27, 1693; Samuel d. 1700

*John Livermore*

John Livermore of Watertown Farms (Weston) on "the Cowper Farm" m. 1st Hannah-----mother of all his children. He married 2nd Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Grout of Sudbury and widow of Samuel Allen by whom she had 5 children. His Will, dated October 20, 1714, proved Feb. 25, 1718-19.

Children:

1. John, b. Mar. 21, 1668; d. 1683
2. Hannah, b. Sept. 27, 1670; m. Feb. 22, 1688-9 Ephraim Rice of Sudbury and had 9 children (Barry, 372)
3. Sarah, b. Feb. 18, 1671-2; d. Mar. 10, 1723-4, m. Major Francis Fulham Esq. of Weston, had 4 children (See Fulham, 1)
4. Joseph b. Jan. 27, 1674-5
5. Daniel, b. June 8, 1677
6. James, b. Feb. 13, 1679-80, m. Oct. 5, 1718, Rebecca Myrick (Myrick, 3). He was exec. and resid. legatee of Father's Will. He d. Aug. 20, 1720 leaving 1 son Isaac, b. Sept. 2, 1719, and his widow m. Nov. 19, 1724, Joseph Patterson of Watertown by whom she had 1 ch. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 27, 1727, who m. July 6, 1749, Abijah Bond.
7. Mary b. Apr. 11, 1684; m. July 12, 1705, Thomas Bigelow (Bigelow, 78).
8. Martha, b. Apr. 11, 1684; m. Isaac Gleason of Sudbury (Barry 256)
9. John, b. July 8, 1690.

p. 852.

...The first notice of him in Connecticut was in 1639, when he, then of New Haven, signed the fundamental agreement of the New Haven Colony (John Livermore). His autograph may be seen in Vol 1, p. 1, of the Col. Rec. of New Haven.

...It is not improbable that he went to Wethersfield, and remained there until the settlement of New Haven was projected, when he and Robert Seely joined the planters of that town. He was "admitted a member of the Court" (i.e. made a freeman of the Colony) Oct. 29, 1640, and took the oath of allegiance, July 1, 1644. June 11, 1645, "It was proposed that another ordinary might be set up



*John Livermore*

towards the waterside, "and it was left with John Livermore to consider of it". (Col. Rec. of N.H. I., p. 103). His home lot, which has been identified was on the west side of Fleet Street next but one to the Harbor. May 17, 1647, Joseph Nash was chosen Corporal, "in room of John Livermore, who expects to go to England." His name does not appear in the records again, until Jan., 1648-9 after an interval of about 20 months; and it is probable that he was in England.

May 7, 1650, "John Livermore hath sould and passeth to Theophilus Higginson, his house and house-lot  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre and 10 perches; 8 acres  $\frac{1}{4}$ , 15 rods on this side the West River, next the land of Richard Beach;  $6\frac{1}{2}$  acres 25 rods, on the other side of the lands of Edward Banister and Richard Osborne; 5 acres of meadow in the West Meadow next meadow of Henry Gibbons; 3 acres of meadow in Solitary Cove, with the work-houses with the land belonging to them; bounded with stump of a tree next the sea, running along the creek to the end of the house--being in breadth so wide as the house is" (Col. Rec. N.Haven, II, p. 18).

It is probable that Mr. Livermore left New Haven about the date of this sale, as his name does not afterwards occur in the records. It has not been ascertained whether he went directly to Watertown, but it is probable, as he was a juror in July, 1653. From the rule for assessing in New Haven, it appears that John Livermore had a wife and two children when he went there or soon after, as he was rated for four persons (not including servants) and £100 estate. In the 1st "seating the meeting-house," in 1642, seats were assigned to John Livermore, and to "sister Livermore". Children baptized in New Haven, 1. Samuel, bapt. Aug. 15, 1641; Daniel, bapt. Oct. 7, 1643; A daughter bapt. June 4, 1645; Mary, bapt. Sept. 12, 1647; Daniel was living at the date of his father's Will (1683) then aged 40 years; but he is not mentioned in the Will of his Mother (1690).

The "Cowpen Farm" upon which Lieut. John Livermore settled, was on or near the border of Sudbury, and he was a member of the Sudbury Church, until the organization of Weston Church ('the Farmer's Church'), of which he was an original member...The Cowpen Farm was bounded N. by Robert Jennison and John Sawin; W. by Robert Jennison; E. by R. Jennison and Nathaniel Greene (son and heir of Rev. Henry Greene); S. by Capt. Hugh Mason. The 20 acres of meadow belonging to it were near Nonesuch Meadow. Oct. 22, 1695, John Grout, Sen. of Sudbury conveyed to his son-in-law John Livermore of Watertown (Farms), a tract of land, situated between Dedham line, Watertown line, and Sudbury line; adjoining partly 200 acres, granted by the General Court to William Jennison, of Watertown; bounded S. by Dedham line; N. by Sudbury line; E. by Watertown line; W. by the 200 A. above-mentioned now in the possession of Matthew Rice. Nov. 21, 1712, John Livermore conveyed this tract of land to his four daughters, Hannah Rice, Sarah Fulham, Martha Gleason and Mary Bigelow.

Coat-of-arms: Paly and a fess arg bet 3 boar's heads

Crest: Leaves issuing from a mural crown

Bookplate of John Walton Livermore--

Boutell's American Armory.

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. of the U.S., p 317, Vol. VI.

John Livermore, b. in England, 1606; d. at Watertown, Massachusetts, 14th April, 1684; embarked at Ipswich, England, for New England in April, 1634, in the Francis; settled in Watertown, Massachusetts; m. in England, Grace Sherman a daughter of Edward Sherman and wife Grace (Makin) Sherman, who had both lived in Dedham and Colchester, County Essex, England and came to America in 1634. John Livermore's wife Grace was b. in England in 1615 and d. at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 14th January, 1690. John Livermore lived a while in New Haven, Connecticut. Issue: 1. Hannah, b. 1633; 2. Elizabeth, 3. John, b. 1638; 4. Nathaniel, d. 12th February, 1736, 5. Sarah, b. 1645, in New Haven, 6. Samuel, b. 1640 d. 5th Dec. 1690; 7. Edmund, b. 8th March, 1659, 8. Daniel, b. 7th October, 1643, 9. Mary, b. 12th Sept. 1647, 10. Martha d. 26th October, 1740.

1938.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 26 on chart No. 25.

Chart No. 59

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

apprentice cloth-maker

4 Henry Sherman

(Father of No. 2)

b. ca. 1520

p.b. Yaxley, England

m. Will made Jan. 20, 1589

d. Will proved July 25, 1590

p.d. Colchester Co., Essex, Eng.

m. 2d Margery Wilson, widow

2 Henry Sherman, Jr.

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 1547

p.b. Dedham, Essex Co., England

m. June 14, Moze, 1568, Essex Co.

d. Aug. 28, 1610 burial

p.d. Dedham, Essex Co., England

Will proved Sept. 8, 1610

5 Agnes Butter (Butler)

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d. buried Oct. 14, 1580

p.d. Dedham, Essex Co., Eng.

1 Edward (Edmund) Sherman

bapt. Aug. 17, 1585 b. ca. 1577

p.b. Dedham, Essex, England

m. before May 14, 1610

m. 2dly Judith Angier, 1611

Will probated 1641

p.d. New Haven, Connecticut

ret. to die in Dedham, England

6 John Lawrence of Rumburgh

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Will dated 27th Apr. 1590

p.d. Buried at Rumburgh May 21  
died May 9, 1590

3 Susan Lawrence

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b. Wisset, England

d. buried Sept. 13, 1610

p.d. Dedham, Essex Co., England

Will made Aug. 31, 1610

7 Agnes

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d. Jan. 22, 1583

p.d.

5 Grace Makin

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Essex, Co. Eng. d. Essex Co., Eng. d.

8 Thomas Sherman

(Father of No. 4)

b. ca. 1490

p.b. Yaxley, England

m. ca. 1512

d. Will Nov. 16, 1551, London

p.d. 3-16-1564

p.d. lived at Diss on Waveney River

9 Jane Waller

(Mother of No. 4)

p.b.

d. Jan.-Mar., 1572-3

p.d.

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12 John Lawrence of Rumburgh

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Will 27th January, 1556

p.d.

13 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

18 John Sherman

b. 1450, Diss, Eng.

m.

d. Will proved Dec. 12, 1504

Died Nov.

17 Agnes Fuller

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18 John Waller

b.

m.

d. Wortham, Suffolk Co

19 Margaret Thorold-

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 Robert Lawrence, Rumburgh

b.

m.

d. Will  
Wife ment. in mother-in-la

25

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.

m.

d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



1944.

*Ancestor Chart*

Chart No. 60

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 59.

. Date of Birth  
 . Place of Birth  
 . Date of Marriage  
 . Date of Death  
 . Place of Death

2 Thomas Sherman, Gent.

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 1420  
 p.b. "of Diss, Norfolk and Yaxley,  
 m. Suffolk Co., England  
 d. Will proved April 4, 1493  
 p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 John Sherman, Gent. of Yaxley

b. 1450  
 p.b. Diss, England  
 m. Died Nov. 1504  
 d. Will proved Dec. 12, 1504  
 p.d. Yaxley, Suffolk, England

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Agnes

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Agnes Fuller

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 n h

d.  
 n d

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## THE SHERMAN FAMILY

ref.: The Americana, pub. by the American Historical Society, N.J. Somerville,  
Vol. XXVII, Jan. 1932.  
p. 166.

The name Sherman (shearman) from the occupation of shearer of nap from cloth. Robert le Sherman is recorded in Writs of Parliament A.D. 1300; William le Sherman in Placito de Quo Warranto, time of Edward I-III and Oliver Sherman & Johannes Wykiler Shereman are to be found in Poll Tax of Yorkshire in 1379. Bardsley: "Dict. of English and Welsh surnames".

Arms--or a lion rampant Sable, between 3 oak leaves vert

Crest--a sea lion sejant sable charged on the shoulder with 3 bezants, two and one--crozier:

Gen. Armory.

- I Thomas Sherman of Diss, Norfolk and Yaxley, Suffolk Co. Will proved April 4, 1493; m. Agnes ( ) had John and Agnes, who married John Clerke. (Sherman T.T. Sherman Gen., pp. 18-19).
- II John born at Diss, died at Yaxley, Suffolk, Will proved Dec. 12, 1504. He m. Agnes Fuller, dau. of Thomas. She m. 2dly Thos. Hendry, but had: Thomas, Margery, who married Robert Lockwood.
- III Thomas, born Yaxley about 1490, Will at London, Nov. 16, 1551, married about 1512, Jane Walles, dau. of John of Wortham, Suffolk Co. She m. 2dly John (?) Gardiner of Stoke Ash, Suffolk, and died a widow 1573. Ch. b. at Yaxley: Thomas b. about 1514, buried at Yaxley, Sept. 17, 1585, m. 1st Elizabeth Yaxley, dau. of Anthony and Elizabeth Garneys Yaxley. She died after 1573. He m. 2d, about 1579, Barbara Wheatcroft, dau. of William and Alice Wheatcroft of Eye, Suffolk. She died Jan. 18, 1621-22; Richard buried at Diss, buried March 28, 1587, m. Margaret (Lane?); John, of Bramford, Suffolk and Ipswich; Henry; William of St. Olive, Southwork and Ipswich; Anthony of Roydon, Norfolk; Francis of Blownorton, Norfolk, m. Sybil Grey; Bartholomew m. Elizabeth; James of Yaxley.  
Sherman Gen. pp. 23, 26, 29, 30, 31.
- IV Henry, b. Yaxley about 1520 Will proved July 25, 1590, Colchester Co., Essex. He was an apprentice shearman or cloth-maker as stated in father's Will, 1551, apparently in Dedham, Essex, where he continued to live until after 1575. He m. 1st Agnes, probably Butter whose Uncle Thomas appointed Henry Sherman his executor in 1555. She was buried at Dedham, October 14, 1580. He m. 2dly June 5, 1581, Mrs. Marion (Smyth) Willson, widow of Edmund Willson. He m. 3d Margery---. Children of 1st marriage born at Dedham, Co. Essex; Alice b. about 1542, m. before 1562 Nicholas Fynce; Judith born about 1564, m. Oct. 27, 1566, William Petfield; Henry; Edmund of Dedham, clothier; John buried in Dedham, Oct. 16, 1576; Thomas of Diss; Robert, M.D. of Dedham, Colchester and London.  
(Ibid, pp. 52, 53, 59, 60. )
- V Henry, Jr., b. Dedham, Essex Co., England, about 1547, buried there, Aug. 28, 1610. He m. at Moze, Essex Co., June 14, 1568, Susan Lawrence. She was buried at Dedham, Sept. 13, 1610. Children born at Dedham, England; Phebe baptized May 1, 1570, m. Simon Fenn of Dedham; Henry baptized Aug. 7, 1571; Samuel, bapt. Jan. 1, 1573; Anne bapt. Aug. 7, 1575; Daniel of Dedham; Nathaniel baptized June 19, buried June 21, 1580; Nathaniel bapt. July 11, 1582; John: Ezekiel.

clothier of Dedham; Edmund of Colchester, Essex; Mary bapt. July 27, 1592.

Ibid., pp. 79, 80, 81.

John baptized in Dedham, August 17, 1585, buried at Great Horkesley, Essex, Jan. 24, 1616. He married before May 14, 1610, Grace Makin, dau. of Tobias and Katherine Makin of Fingringhoe, Essex. She m. 2d, Thomas Rogers, 3d, Roger Porter and died at Watertown, Mass., June 3, 1662, a widow.

ref.: Bond's Watertown, pp. 429-430.

There were several early settlers in New England of the name of Sherman, three of whom first settled in Watertown, viz., Edmund, Capt. John, and Rev. John. Capt. John was a cousin of the other two, who were brothers.

Samuel Sherman, of Boston 1637, afterwards of Connecticut, where he was a magistrate; was a brother of Rev. John. By wife Grace he (S.S.) had, in Boston, 1. Philip, b. Dec. 31, 1637. 2. Martha, b. Sept. 5, 1639. 3. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 19, 1642. Perhaps he was for a short time in Watertown, as his land there is once referred to. They all came from Dedham, Essex Co., England about the same time.

Edmund Sherman, Selectman of Watertown, 1636; adm. freeman, May 25, 1636, brother of Rev. John S.; was a clothier by trade, returned to England, and was residing at Dedham, England, 1648 & 1666.

Mary Sherman (parentage not ascertained) m. in Watertown, Nov. 27, 1656, Henry Freeman (his 2d wife)

Richard Sherman, Will, merchant of Boston, dated Ap. 7, proved July 31, 1660, mentions wife Elizabeth, daughters Ann Sherman, Priscilla, wife of Martin Garrett; Martha Browne, and Abigail Damme; gr. chil. Mary and Elizabeth Sprawle; makes his cousin Mr. Angier of Cambridge, trustee of legacies for two daughters in England (not Martha and Abigail); kinsmen Edmund Angier and John Livermore of Watertown, overseers. He had daughter Elizabeth, born in Boston, Dec. 1, 1635.

ref.: Biographical History of Westchester County, N.Y. Vol. II, Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1899, p. 500.

The ancestry of the Sherman family, of which our subject is a representative, can be traced back to William Sherman, baliff of Debenham Stoneham, in Suffolk, England. He flourished about 1410, and was the father of John Sherman of Suffolk, whose son, Thomas Sherman, of Dedham, England, died in 1564. The last named was the father of Henry Sherman, also of Dedham. His wife was Agnes Sherman, and his will was dated 1589. Edward Sherman, the son of Henry and Agnes Sherman, married Ann Clerc, made his home in Dedham, England, and left a will dated 1598. His son, John Sherman, was the next in the line of direct descent to our subject, and his will bore date 1654 or 1655. The last named was the father of Captain John Sherman, the founder of the family in America. He was born in Dedham, England in 1613, and came to America in 1634 locating in Watertown, Massachusetts. His daughter was Martha Palmer, daughter of William Palmer, and their son John was killed in the Narragansett Indian fight. It was Edward Sherman, of Dedham, England, an uncle of Captain John Sherman, from whom descended General William T. Sherman and Senator John Sherman, of Ohio...

ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg. Vol. 24, 1870, page 63.



## SHERMAN FAMILY CONT'D.

REF.: The History of Anc. Wethersfield, Conn. H.R. Stiles, N.Y., The Grafton Press. 1904, p. 624.

Edward Sherman (Edmunde) one of 6 members of W. Church in 1635... to "form a new Ch. Cov't. in Conn." History of Stratford, Ct., says he was grand-son of Henry of Dedham, England, County Essex, third son of Henry 2nd. a clothier of Dedham, Eng. who married Susan Hills and died 1610. He, (Edward or Edmund) was born in England and married in 1611, Judith Angier, probably a second wife. He had eight children. He brought with him two sons Samuel and Rev. John. In 1639, well advanced in years, he removed to New Haven giving his son Samuel his Wethersfield lands; was made freeman at N.H. Oct. 1640, and died there an aged man in 1641.

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., January 15, 1945  
...Edmund Sherman, b. 23 June, 1595, Dedham, Essex, married in England Judith Angier and had 10 children (Burke's 'Prominent Families of U.S.A.'). In another record above Edmund was son of Edmund b. 1571-2; d. 1641, who md. ca. 1591 Joan Makin, dau. of Tobias, son of Edmund, b. ca. 1548, who md. 1st in 1576 Anne Pallate... Thomas b. 1420, md. Agnes.

Ibid., Sept. 1949

Henry Sherman ca. 1520-1589, clothier (woolen manufacturer of Colchester & Dedham, co. Essex, England) wed Agnes (sup.) Butler and had Edmond (clothier of Dedham & founder of the English School extant there) of Sherman Hall, who wed. 2nd Anne Cleave grand-daughter of John of Colchester and had several sons, including John and Edmond<sup>1</sup>. Edmond<sup>1</sup> Sherman b. Dedham June 23, 1595; to N.E. 1634; d. ca. 1641, New Haven, Ct., wed 2nd. Judith Angier daughter of William of Dedham, and they had at least two sons 1. John, b. Dedham, came to N.E. ca. 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass, a clergyman and ablest mathematician in the colony, and 2. Samuel who came to N.E. with his brother John, settling in Wethersfield, Ct., and later in Stratford, Ct., where he died in 1700. "The Life of Roger Sherman" by Lewis H. Boutell, 1896.

ref.: July 15, 1943, G.&H., Washington, D.C. p. 43 #7549-xemh  
Tho he returned to Dedham, England where he died, Edmund Sherman's Will was probated in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1641. Edmund, Jr., b. 1571-2, Dedham, England, came to America in 1633; d. 1641, married first, 1597, 8,9, Joan Makin (dau. of Tobias<sup>1</sup>) and 2nd in 1611 Judith Angier (William<sup>1</sup>). Children: 1. Edmund, baptized 1599, returned to England with his father, 2. Rev. John, 1615-1685, 3. Grace, baptized 1616, 4. Hon. Samuel, 1618-1684, 5. Hester.

Vol. 5, #6, whole no. 58, Oct. 15, 1944, Ibid.

Joan Makin was the daughter of Tobias (1) of Fingringhal, 1611 m. 2d Judith Angier.

A Margaret who married 1646, Isaac Nichols is sometimes included...

ref.: N.E. Fam. Am. Hist. Soc., N.Y. Boston, Chic., 1916, p. 317

...Henry, born in Yaxley, had Will made Jan. 20, 1589, proved July 25, 1590 at Colchester where he lived. His first wife Agnes Butler buried Oct. 14, 1580. He married 2nd Margery Wilson a widow. Children included Henry, Edmund who married Ann Clere, died 1601, his son Edmund was father of Rev. John Sherman of New Haven, Conn., where Edmund died 1641; Dr. Robert of London, Judith who married Nicholas Fynce, and John who died without issue...

p. 318...Henry, born ca. 1555 in Colchester and resided at Dedham, co. Essex, made his will Aug. 21, proved Sept. 8, 1610. He married Susan Hills whose will was made ten days after his and proved in the following month. Six of the sons living mentioned were alive when father died. Henry born 1571 died 1642; Samuel; Susan 1575; Edmond or Edward ca. 1577; Nathaniel born 1580, died young; Nathaniel, born 1582; John, born Aug. 17, 1585; Elizabeth, born about 1587; Ezekiel, born July 25, 1589; Mary, born July 27, 1592; Daniel died 1634; Anne married Thomas Wilson; Phebe married Simeon Fenn.

ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg. Vol.22, 1868 pp. 31,32. John Ward's Will...



## THE SHERMAN FAMILY CONT'D.

Hartford Times, 1949, B-609

John Sherman of Yaxley who died in 1504, married Agnes, daughter of Thomas and Margery Fuller. Thomas, born 1490, died 1551, married about 1512, Jane the daughter of John Waller. Henry Sherman of Dedham and Colchester, born about 1520, married Agnes Butler, buried in Dedham, England, 1580, cousin of Queen Anne Boleyn. Edmund Sherman, born in Dedham about 1548, died 1600, married 1579, Anne Pellatte who died in 1584.

Edmund Sherman, born in Dedham about 1572, married Joan, daughter of Tobias Makin. He with sons Rev. John, Samuel, Edmund, and daughters Hester and Grace, sailed on the Elizabeth from Ipswich, April 10, 1634, removed to Wethersfield from Watertown to New Haven, in 1636 where he died in 1641. Children: 1. Edmund bap. 1599, married 2nd Grace Stevens of Stratford; 2. Ann, bap. Sept. 1601; 3. Joan bap. Dec. 1603; 4. Hester bap. Apr. 1606, married Andrew Ward; 5. Richard bap. Oct. 1608, married Mary----; 6. Bezaleel bap. 1611; 7. Rev. John born Dec. 1613, married Mary---and 2d, Mary Launce; 8. Child--1616; 9. Hon. Samuel baptized July 1618 died Fairfield, Conn. Apr. 1708 m. Sarah Mitchell; 10. Grace, born 1614-1615, died Chelmsford, Mass. Jan. 160- married John Livermore.

ref.: Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Watertown by W.T. Harris, Boston, 1869, p.48.

Johannis Shermanni. Maximae Pietatis, Gravitatis, & Candoris Viri in Theologia plurimum versati; in concionando vere Chrysostomi; In Artibus Liberalibus praecipue Mathematicis incomparabilis; Aquitamensis Ecclesiae in Nov Anglia fidelissimi Pastoris; Collegii Harvardini Inspectoris & Socii; Qui postquam annis plus minus XLV Christo fuit .....in Ecclesia Fidus.

Morte matura transmigravit & a Christo palma decoratus est.

A.D. MDCLXXXV. Augusti. 8

Aetatis Suae LXXII.

Memoriae.

Rev. John Sherman was b. in Dedham, Eng., Dec. 26, 1613, graduated at Trinity College, and came to New England about 1635. He was ordained the third minister of Watertown about 1648; was twice married and left many descendants. His widow, Mary, d. Mar. 9, 1709-10.

ref.: Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs, Cuyler Reynolds, N.Y.: Lewis Hist. Pub. Co. 1911, Vol. II, p. 624-5.

Edmond Sherman, whose grand-father was Henry, died in 1589. His wife was Agnes who died 1580. They were parents of 5 children of whom Henry was the oldest. He was a clothier and married Susan Hills, who died in 1610. They were parents of 11 children of whom Edmond, the founder was 4th.

Edmond (1) born Dedham, Essex co., England, was a cloth worker (or maker) and a man of large means. In the Church at Dedham, England, may be seen a stained glass window bearing his initials, his gift to the Church, and the records of the Church show that one of the buttresses of the building was erected at his expense. A free school endowed by him is still in existence. He married in England, 1611, Judith Angier, and in 1632 came to America with wife Judith, sons Edmond and Samuel and nephew John. Edmond subsequently returned to England where his descendants are numerous.

1948.

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 17 on chart No. 59Chart No. 61

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Thomas Fuller  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Agnes Fuller

b.  
p.b.  
m. she m. 2dly Thos. Hendry  
d.  
p.d.

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Margery  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1949.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 62

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. 59.

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

2 Thomas Waller

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d. Parham, Suffolk Co., England

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 John Waller

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

1539

p.d. Wortham, Suffolk Co., England

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Margaret

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Margaret Thorolde

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Thornham, Suffolk Co., Eng.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

Hotofte

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Colombyn Hall, Suffolk Co., England

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

17

b.

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

18

b.

(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

19

b.

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

20

b.

(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

21

b.

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

22

b.

(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

23

b.

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

24

b.

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

25

b.

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

26

b.

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

27

b.

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

28

b.

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

29

b.

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.

30

b.

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 62)

m.

d.

31

b.

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. 62)

d.



1950.

*Succession Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 19 on chart No. 59.

Chart No. 63.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

a. Date of Birth  
b. Place of Birth  
c. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
e. Place of Death

4 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 John Thorolde \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d. Thornham, Suffolk Co., Eng.

5 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Margaret Thorolde \_\_\_\_\_

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d. Thornham, Suffolk Co., England

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.d.  
p.d.

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
p.b.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## THE BUTLER FAMILY

ref.: Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs, Cuyler Reynolds,  
N.Y.: Lewis Historical Publishing co., 1911, Vol. III, p. 1112.  
...Hart in his "Irish Pedigrees" says "The ancestry of Butlers from  
Normandy to England ...with William the Conqueror. The original name  
was Walter, from Walter, one of their Ancestors, and Theobald Walter came  
to Ireland with Henry III in 1172 and had the office of chief butler of  
Ireland conferred on him, the duty attached to which was to attend at the  
coronation of the Kings of England and present them with the first cup of  
wine. From the office of "Butler of Ireland" they took the name of Butler.  
ref. not proved...that Agnes Butler who married Henry Sherman of Colchester,  
Essex co., was a cousin of Anne Boleyn, Henry the VIII 's ill-fated wife.

## THE LAWRENCE FAMILY

ref.: Genealogical Memoir of the Family of John Lawrence, of Watertown, 1636;  
by John Lawrence, 1847, pp. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.  
Huntingdonshire and Hertfordshire Branches.

One of the most important branches of the Lawrences of England, is that, probably, in the line of which we find Henry Lawrence, President of Cromwell's Council.

John, called also John de Wardeboys, a descendant of one of the younger branches of the Lanchashire family, was an Abbot, and lived in Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, as early as about 1500.

John Lawrence, a nephew of the Abbot, styled in evidences Generosus, also lived in Ramsey at the same time. He married, and had, first, William, who was at one time Sheriff of Huntingdonshire and Cambridge, and removed to St. Ives, where he settled. Second, Agnes, who married Gilbert Smyth, of Fenton; third, Emma, who married Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington, in Huntingdonshire. John Generosus, their father, died in 1538, and was buried in the Abbey of Ramsey. The Prelate survived him a few years, having before his decease, made William, the son of his nephew, one of his executors; to whom, also, with his sisters, Agnes and Emma, he left his silver plate, curtains, hangings, &c. He died in 1542, and was buried in the Abbey of Ramsey, where he had lived an Abbot for about forty years.

This Prelate was very active in promoting the dissolution of the Monasteries then existing, for which services he received ample compensation from the reigning sovereign, in the way of Titles, grants and pensions.

William Lawrence, settled at St. Ives, the grandfather of Henry, the associate of Cromwell, married for his first wife, Frances Honston, by whom he had sons, William and Henry. By Margaret Kaye, whom he married for his second wife, he had another son, Robert, who was ancestor of the Lawrences of Brokedish, in Norfolk, and died in 1597, at Emneth, Norfolk.

William, senior of St. Ives, died December 20, 1572, and was buried at St. Ives, leaving, by will, to his son Henry, his heir, the plate of his uncle, Sir John, late Abbot of Ramsey, and his own armor. Henry married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hagar, of Bourne Castle, Cambridgeshire, and had by her John, who was knighted at Windsor Castle, in 1603. He died, and was buried at St. Ives, February 25, 1580-81. Sir John, his son, knighted (1603) by James I, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Ralph Waller, Esq., of Clerkenwell, in Middlesex, and died February 10, 1604. He was buried at St. Ives. He had by his wife Elizabeth, two sons, Henry and John, both mentioned in the will, who now became heirs to the estate of Ralph Waller, Esq.

Henry was about four years old when his father died. In 1622 he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he continued to pursue his studies. He took a Bachelor's degree in 1623, and a Master's in 1627; after which he distinguished himself as one of the leading republicans of his day, being associated with Waller, Hampden and Cromwell.

Educated a Puritan, it is stated that, to avoid the severity of the Bishops and Courts, he went to Holland, and while there published, at Amsterdam, (1646, it is said) a book "of our Communion and War with Angels," dedicated to his most dear and honored mother, the Lady Lawrence, with a spirit of filial affection highly



commendatory to both mother and son.

Henry Lawrence, Esq., of St. Ives, married Amy Peyton, daughter of Sir Edward Peyton, Bar't, of Cambridgeshire, and had issue, seven sons and six daughters.

I Henry, the eldest son, who administered the estate of his father and sisters at their decease. He married, and had sons, Henry, who died unmarried, and Edward, who was created a baronet in 1748, and died without issue the year following, aged 90. Henry, their father, died in 1669.

II Edward, who died in 1657, leaving his father heir to an estate at St. Margaret's, alias Thele, in Hertfordshire. In the chancel of the Church at St. Margaret's, is this monumental inscription:

"Here lieth the body of Edward Lawrence, Esq., and also of the Lady Martha, daughter of Richard, Earl of Barramore, by Martha, his wife, sister of said Edward, who deceased in the year of our Lord 1657."  
arms--"a cross raguly gu.,"&.

III John, who went to Jamaica in 1676. His will is dated in the year 1690. He had a son, John, a member of the Assembly, at one time, who had six sons, of whom James, the third, was of Fairfield, and died in 1756, leaving Richard James Lawrence, said to be the representative, while living, of the male line of President Henry Lawrence, of St. Ives.

IV William, who was born in Holland, and naturalized by an act of Parliament, November 27, 1656.

V Francis, who died October 16, 1672.

VI Benjamin, and the other not ascertained.

Of the daughters, Martha married, in 1656, Richard, Earl of Barramore, and was the mother of Lawrence, Earl of Barramore, and of Martha (the Lady) who died as above. The Lady Barramore died in 1664.

Elizabeth, born in 1632, died February of 1662, in her thirtieth year.

Theodosia, born in Holland, and naturalized at the same time with her sister Martha and brother William, died September 2, 1664, aged about 20 years. Henrietta, the youngest daughter, born about 1652, died September 30, 1664, in her thirteenth year.

The Lawrence Mansion at St. Ives is said to have been occupied by Cromwell, from 1631 to 1635-6. Henry Lawrence, Esq., was twice chosen a member of Parliament from Hertfordshire; namely, in 1653 and in 1654; as also for other parts of England. He was made President of the Protector's Council in 1654, and in 1657 was gazetted one of the House of Lords. He died intestate, A.D. 1664, a man of learning and worth to rank in the estimation of Milton, with Montague and other distinguished men of that time. He was a man of noble qualities, a republican, a Puritan.

...The Lawrences of Studley and Hackfall, in Yorkshire, were of this branch.

...It is stated that the Essex branch of this name took their origin ("as appears by certain old documents") from the grandfather or great-grandfather of the President. Between the Essex and Norfolk branches there was a connection, as is believed, not many generations back. The Lawrences of Colchester also are said to have descended from the stock of the President, at an early period.

## Lawrence Coat-of-Arms

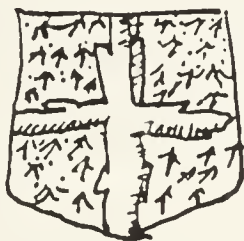
The arms of Sir Robert, of Ashton Hall, conferred by Richard I., namely:

"Argent, a cross raguly gules,"

were those of the Lancashire branch generally.

Also, "He beareth Ermine, a cross raguled gules, by the name of Lawrence, of Lancashire."

"Raguled" is a term used "to represent the rough-hewn stems of a tree from which the branches have been rudely lopped."



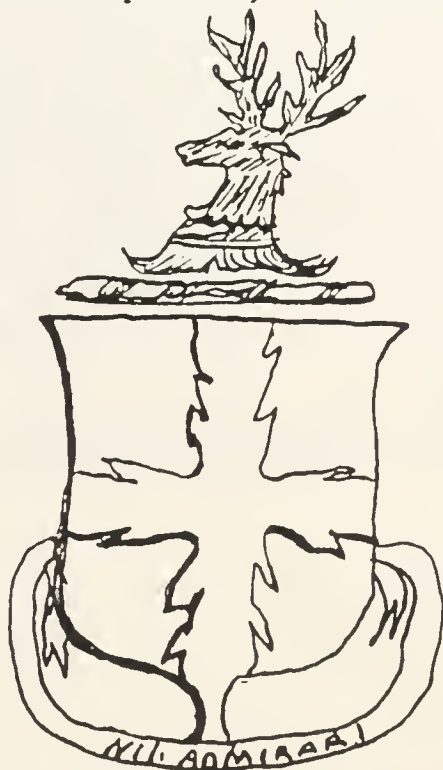
Henry Lawrence, the President, had arms, "A cross raguly gules without a chief." Motto--"Nil Admirari," of which quotation from Horace, Pope has given the sense in these lines:

"Whether we dread, or whether we desire,  
In either case, believe me, we admire:  
Whether we joy or grive, the same the curse,  
Surprised at better, or surprised at worse."

The words will, however, be better understood, by taking the whole sentence, which reads thus:

"Nil admirari propè res est una Numici,  
Solaque quae possit facere et servare beatum".

(To admire nothing is almost the one and only thing, Numicius, which can make and keep a man happy)--see Horace's Epistle, 6 Ad Numicium, Lib. I.





## Pedigree of Lawrence

Compiled from Heralds' Visitations, Inquisitions Post Mortem, Deeds, Charters, Wills, Parish Registers, and other Original Manuscripts, by H.G. Somerby, Esq.

- Sir Robert Lawrence: had arms (a cross raguley, gules) conferred upon him by Richard Coeur de Lion, for his bravery in scaling the walls of Acre, A.D. 1119.
- Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, in Lancashire. m. --daughter of---- (James) Trafford, Esq. of Lancashire.
- James Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, m. Matilda, daughter and heir of John de Washington. (m. in 1252)
- James Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, m. Margaret, daughter of Walter Chesford.
- John Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, m. Elizabeth, daughter of ----Holt, of Stabley, in Lancashire. (d. in 1360)
- Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, m. Margaret, daughter of -----Holden, of Lancashire.
- Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, living in 1454, m. Amphilibus, daughter of Edward Longford, Esquire. His brothers were Thomas, William and Edmund.
- Nicholas Lawrence, of Agercroft, had brothers Sir James Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, and Robert Lawrence. He married and had Thomas Lawrence, Nicholas Lawrence, Robert Lawrence, William Lawrence, Henry Lawrence, Sir Oliver Lawrence and John Lawrence, below:
- John Lawrence, of Suffolk, died in 1461. In the pedigree of the Lawrences of Ashton Hall, under this name is written, "From this John are descended the Lawrences of St. James' Park, in Suffolk."
- Thomas Lawrence, of Rumburgh, in Suffolk; made his will July 17, 1471: owned lands in Rumburgh, South Elmham, Spettishall, Wisset, Holton, & .
- John Lawrence, of Rumburgh, Will dated July 10, 1504, in which year he died and was buried in the church, m. Margery; died in 1507, and was buried by the side of her husband. John had a brother Richard Lawrence of St. Ives.
- Robert Lawrence, of Rumburgh; named in his father's will, m. ( ). Wife mentioned in her mother-in-law's will.
- John Lawrence, of Rumburgh; named in his grandmother's will; his own dated 27th January, 1556, married Elizabeth and had Henry Lawrence, of Rumburgh, issue extinct, Agnes Lawrence, Margaret Lawrence, Katharine Lawrence, William Lawrence, of St. James' Park, South Elmham. An exile during the reign of Queen Mary. After his return he was a preacher at Fressingfield. Issue extinct; Richard Lawrence, of Wisset and of Rumburgh. Issue extinct; John, below:
- John Lawrence, of Rumburgh. Will dated April 27, 1590. Buried at Rumburgh. May 21, 1590. In 1560, Lord North alienated to him



New Park, in South Blitham. He married Agnes, who was buried January 22, 1583.

Children were John Lawrence, of Wisset, in Suffolk, who married Johan. Will dated June 2, 1606. Buried Jan. 16, 1607; Richard Lawrence, died in 1596, without issue; Susan Lawrence; Elizabeth Lawrence; Margaret Lawrence.

ref.: Cutter, Middlesex Co., Mass., Vol. IV, pp. 1522-3.

Robert Lawrence, the first known progenitor of this family, was of Lancashire, England, born probably as early as A.D. 1150 and the ancestor of the early families of Lawrence in England. Attending his sovereign Richard Coeur de Lion, to the War of the Crusades he distinguished himself in the Siege of Acre and was knighted Sir Robert of Ashton Hall. His arms: Argent, a cross raguly gules...

John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence was of Wisset in Suffolk county; married Joan ( ). His will is dated June 2, 1606; he was buried January 16, 1607. Children: 1. Henry, 2. Robert, whose will names his kinsman Henry North of Laxfield, a son of Sir Henry North and grandson of Lord North. 3. Margery. 4. Katherine.

Henry Lawrence, son of John Lawrence, married Mary ( ). His father's will refers to him as having removed from Wisset to New England and settled in Charlestown....

\*ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg. Vol.23, 1869, p.486

Book Notice: The Gen. of the Fam. of John Lawrence, of Wisset, in Suffolk, England, and of Watertown and Groton, Mass. by Rev. John Lawrence...

We regret to have to add that one very grave defect remains to be noted. The English pedigree, now for the fourth or fifth time put in print, is certainly unproved and almost certainly erroneous...The fact seems to be simply this:

John Lawrence of Watertown, the founder of the family in this State, has been identified with the son of Henry Lawrence, of Wisset, co. Suffolk, Engl., and the family has been traced there by Mr. Somerby to a Thomas Lawrence, of Rumburgh, co. Suffolk, who died in 1471. Beyond this nothing is known, and as we have shown in the Heraldic Journal, vol. iv. pp. 35-37, the connection between these Lawrences and the Lancashire family is entirely imaginary.

The Lawrences can claim descent from a respectable family of yeomen in Suffolk, but we believe that there is no evidence that any of the ancestors of John Lawrence ever used a coat of arms, and we regret to see such a prominence given to coat-armor in this genealogy.

It is with regret that we make this correction, but as the author states that "the lineal ancestry of the Lawrences has at length been very satisfactorily ascertained," and then gives nine generations of fictitious pedigree, the truth cannot be too plainly written. W.H.W.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 27 on chart No. 29.

Chart No. 59a

a. Date of Birth  
 b. Place of Birth  
 c. Date of Marriage  
 d. Date of Death  
 e. Place of Death

4 (Father of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 2 Tobias Makin (Father of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b. Consistory Court of London  
 m. Will proved 10 Sept. 1610  
 d. May 14, 1610  
 p.d. Fingringhac, England, Essex  
 5 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 9 (Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 10 (Father of No. 5)  
 co.  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 11 (Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

1 Grace Makin -Mid-wife  
 b. ca. 1590  
 Essex, co., Fingringhac, England  
 before May 14, 1610  
 m. 2d. Thomas Rogers b. ca. 1588. d. 12 Nov. 1658  
 3d. Roger Porter  
 p.d. she died June 3, 1662  
 Watertown, Massachusetts

12 Sir Robert Bell (Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. Norfolk, Eng. 1577  
 13 (Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. m. 2d Sir John Seerington  
 d. Gov. of Tower of London

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

3 Katherine Bell (Mother of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Buried February 3, 1650-1  
 p.d. "an aged woman"  
 7 Anne Osbourne? (Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 Sir Peter Osbourne? (Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 15 (Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.

Edmund Sherman (Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. apt. Aug. 17, 1585. Will 1641  
 Dedham Essex New Haven Ct

THE MAKIN FAMILY

ref.: The Hartford Times, 1949, A -9974

Will of Tobias Makin, yeoman mentions wife Katherine, and called Thomas who married Mary Bell, his youngest son. Wife Katherine "an aged woman" was buried February 3, 1650-1. According to Waters "Gleanings in England", she was a sister of Thomas Bell, Sr. of London. Thomas Bell, Senior's will, in London bequests to Thomas, Makin, my sister's son in New England....f20.



## THE GROUT FAMILY .

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 263.

John Grout settled in Wat., and in 1642, was proprietor of a homestall of 13 acres, and 7 other lots. By wife Mary, he had, 1. John, b. in Wat., August 8, 1641. 2. Sarah, b. 1643. Soon after this, he moved to Sud., and m. a 2d wife, Sarah Cakebread, and had several children. The will of Capt. John Grout, of Sud., dated July 24, proved Aug. 16, 1697, mentions no wife, but sons John Jonathan, and Joseph, son-in-law John Livermore, dr. Susanna, dr. Abigail Curtis (wife of Joseph), dr. Mary Knapp (wife of Thomas,) dr. Elizabeth's 5 chil. by Samuel Allen. In his Inventory, dated Aug. 10, 1697 (f690. 12) his son-in-law John Woodward is mentioned, who married his daughter Susanna, 1693.

Joseph Grout, a cooper of Wat., b. in Sud., July 24, 1649, son of Capt. John, m. Susanna Hagar...

ref.: N.E.H.&Gen. Reg. Apr. 1955, Vol. CIX, #434, p. 154.

Hannah Grout was the mother of Lt. John Livermore's 9 children. He was unquestionably son-in-law of Capt. John Grout. Hannah was the daughter of John Grout and sister to Elizabeth Allen. She is in the Sudbury Vital Records as are all the births of all of John Grout's children except Elizabeth, but she is in his will. Hannah was born 31 May, 1646. She was alive as late as 8 July 1690 when her youngest child was born...

ref.: "Watertown" by Bond, page 149

Captain Thomas Cakebread, adm. freeman, May 14, 1634, proprietor of Wat., 1636-7, and 1642, and of Sud., 1640. He settled first in Wat., and probably resided a short time in Dedham, as he is said to have accompanied, from Wat. to Dedham, Ralph Wheelock, and Henry Phillips, both candidates for the office of Teachers in the church. In Mr. Haven's Address, 1836, he is called a renowned soldier of Wat., and he was invited to be at the head of the military affairs of Dedham. He moved to Sud., and d. previous to 1645, as land was then given to wid. Sarah Cakebread. She probably became the 2d wife of Capt. John Grout.

ref.: Puritan Village, by Semner Chilton Powell, Wesleyan U. Press, Cat. Card No. 63-3862 p. 166, p. 88

ref.: Suffolk Deeds, Lib.III, 429, 430:

Bee it knowne vnto all men by these presents that I John Grout of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex (sic) in New England Yeoman haue at and before the day of the date herof Receiued of my mother in law Bridget Busbey of Boston in New England widdow Executrix of the last Will and Testament of my father in law Nicholas Busbey of Boston aforesaid deceased all that Legacie or summe of sixty and five pounds to my wife given and bequeathed by my deceased father in law Nicholas Busbey unto my wife (by the name of Sarah my daughter, wife of John Grout) of which said summe of sixty and five pounds by mee received as aforesaid by the value thereof in lands and housing, living in Water Town in New England I the said John Grout for and in the behalfe of my wife the said Sarah do acknowledge my selfe and her to be fully Satisfied and paid of the said Legacie and euery pt and parcell therof, and therof do fully acknowledge and clearly acquit, exonerate and discharge my said mother in law Bridget Busbey her executors and administrators and euery of them foreuer by these prsents for and in the name and behalfe of Sarah Grout my daughter acknowledge that I haue receiued of my said mother in law Bridget Busbey Executrix of the last Will and Testament of my deceased father in law Nicholas Busbey all that Legacy and summe of ten pounds to her my said daughter given and bequeathed by her deceased Grandfather the said Nicholas Busbey by the name of Sarah Grout daughter of John Grout of which said sum of ten pounds by mee receiued by the value therof in lands liing at Water Towne aforesaid I the said John Grout in the name and behalfe of my said daughter Sarah Grout do acknowledge her to be fully satisfied and paid of the said legacie and euery pt and parcell therof (430) and therof do

The Grout Family Con'td.

and shall for euer fully and clearely acquit exonerate and discharge my said mother in law Bridget Busbey her execcutors and administrators and euery of them by these prsents and thereunto I bind my selfe my heires execcutors and administrators in the sum of twenty pounds firmly by these prsents in wittnesse whereof I the said John Grout haue herunto put my hand and seale the six and twentieth day of May in the yeare of our lord, one thousand six hundred fifty and nine

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence  
of vs

William Nickerson  
Abraham Busbie  
William Pearse

John Grout & a seale  
John Grout acknowledged this  
acquittance to be his act and  
deed the 30th January 1660  
before mee  
Jo Endicott Goverr

Entred & Recorded 1st march 1660

p Edw Rawson Recorder

...william Nickerson of Boston weaver...Received of my mother in law, Bridget Busbey of Boston....my father in law Nicholas Busbey ...summe of fifty pounds to my wife given and bequeathed by the name of my daughter Anne Nickerson wife of William Nickerson of which summe of fifty pounds, by me received...hand and seal the six and twentieth day of May in the yeare of our lord one thousand six hundred fifty and nine...presence of John Grout, Abraham Busbie, William Pearse. ...Lib.III, Ibid. 518a, 519.

...sute Comenced by Abraham Busby weauer Against wm Nickerson as the said Busby was Administrator to Bridget Busby in the Issue whereof the said Abraham Busby obtained a Judgmt against said wm Nickersons estate for ye sume of seventie pounds ...said wm Nickerson hath fullie Satisfyed ye said Abraham Busby for aboue mentioned seventy odd pounds by dischargeing certaine Legaties Given to said Nickersons Children...Release and discharge ye said wm Nickerson...

Entred & Recorded 30th Nouember 1661...

...wm Nickerson of Boston weaver Atturney vnto John Busby william and Katherine Savory of Norwich in England as also Atturney to John ffordell Guardian of Joseph Busby of London Dated the twelfth of Aprill Sixteene hundred Sixty and one haue Receiued of Abraham Busby Administor to ye estate of the late Bridget Busby executrix to the late Nicholas Busby last will the some of ninty pounds by the value thereof (viz) forty fiue pounds by Assignement of a debt due from myselfe on the booke of the deceased and Recorded by Judgment and execution with thirtie eight pounds eleaven shillings in Cotton yarne with the value of sixe pounds nine shillings in Bedding and is in full paymt and satisfaction of twenty pounds given to the above named John Busby By Bridget his mother and in full of ffifty Pounds Given to Katherine and william Savorie as a legasy from Nicholas and Bridget Busby theire late father and mother deceased and alsoe the some of twenty Pounds Given to Joseph Busby by Nicholas Busby his Grandfather---I say reced the severall somes in the names and for the vses of the persons aboue mentioned the whole being ninety pounds. And doe therefore in theire names and by theire order and power aboue expressed fully and absolutely acquitt remise Release and....

Abraham Busby his heires and assignes of and from all suits action Claimes and demands in referrence to the said somes aboue expressed in wittnes whereof I haue herevnto sett my hand & seale this 27th of November 1661

william Nickerson & seale

prsence of vs  
Edmund Batter

Ed: Rawson...discharge this 28 9 mo. 1661...



## The Grout Family, Cont'd.

Gen. Section Hartford Times:

John Grout b. England about 1619, in 1642 proprietor and had homestead of 13 acres and 7 other lots. Had two children by first wife Mary---; moved to Sudbury, 1643, married 2dly, Sarah Busby widow of Thomas Cakebread and daughter of Nicholas Busby. His will was dated July 24, 1697, proved August 16, 1697. ref. N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Apr. 1955. Suffolk Prob. Rec.

John Grout's first wife was Mary Cakebread, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Cakebread. By first marriage had son John. John Grout married 2dly, Sarah Busby. John Grout moved to Sudbury and was a selectman there in 1665, town clerk for seven years; operated Cakebread Corn Mill.

Thomas Cakebread and Sarah Busby lived in Dedham and Sudbury, Mass. He died January 4, 1643; daughter Sarah married in 1649, S. Philemon Whale.

Thomas Cakebread built a mill in Sudbury in 1639. Captain John Grout operated the mill after his marriage to widow Sarah Cakebread.

ref.: History of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., 1842, page 64:

Ensign Thomas Cakebread, the eighteenth on the roll, and a charter member, was made freeman, May 14th, 1634. He first resided at Boston, but afterwards removed to Sudbury, where he was elected Ensign of the first voluntary train band. His name is mentioned as the Ensign of that band, at the organization of the militia, 1644. Farmer says he died there, January 4th, 1643; probably he means 1643-4.

ref.: Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County Massachusetts, Vol. I, N.Y.: Chic.: The Lewis Pub. Co., 1907 p. 48  
Of English descent, we find the first representative in this country to be Captain John Grout (I) of Watertown and Sudbury, Massachusetts. He came from England with his gun in his hand and first settled at Watertown. His date of settlement was about 1640, and in 1662 he was granted leave to practice as a "Chirurgion." A few years later it is found that he moved to Sudbury, where for thirty years he served as selectman. He acquired the title of Captain, and was given charge of defending the settlements at Sudbury. May 14, 1648, he testified that, about 1642, Tacomus, an Indian Sagamore, or chief man among the Indians at Chapnacunco, came to Boston with his sons and received sundry gifts and favors from Governor John Winthrop. In return he proposed to give Winthrop some land up in his country (Nipmug). John Grout, with others, went to take possession of the land. His eldest son knelt down on the ground and Tacomus made his mark to the deed on his son's back; then the father signed it on his father's back, and so on, with all the other sons, the same way, thus abandoning all right of succession to the land. John Grout was recognized as a man of great courage and much wisdom. For forty years he was in charge of the train bands or militia of Sudbury. He was twice married. His second wife was Sarah Busby, widow of Captain Thomas Cakebread. By his first wife Mary he had children: John, born 1641; Sarah, 1643; Joseph, 1649; Abigail, 1655; Jonathan 1658; Mary, 1661; Susannah, 1664; and Elizabeth.  
ref. Holmes' Dir. of Ances. Heads of N.E. Families 1620-1700.

Grout comes from the original German, Grotioux or Grote- descending from Guidric or the Great- courageous and daring tribe of Belgic Gaul 50 years before Christian era. English lineage is traced to Sir Richard Groutte of Walton, Derbyshire, Eng., knighted in 1587. John, son of Sir Richard, born in England settled at Watertown in 1640, removed to Sudbury, Mass., 1643, was known as Captain John.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 202

John Grout, yeoman, Watertown proprietor 1642, removed to Sudbury, later to Cambridge. Freeman, May 3, 1665. Deposed 6 (2) 1652 about 37 years; a petition signed by his neighbors at Sudbury, October 7, 1662, asked that he be allowed to



THE GROUT FAMILY CONT'D.

"practice the mistery of Chirurgery". (Middlesex Files). His wife Mary died about 1641, and he married secondly, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Busbey, who received a tract of land in Watertown, May 26, 1660, from her father's estate; they resided at Sudbury. Children born at Watertown: John b. 8 (6) 1641; Sarah b. 11 (10) 1643; Joseph born at Sudbury 21 July, 1649; Abigail born 14 October 1655; Mary born at Sudbury, August 1, 1661.

He died July 25, 1697, and his will probated August 16, 1697, mentioned his sons John, Jonathan and Joseph, son-in-law, John Livermore, daughter Susanna, daughter Abigail Curtis, wife of Joseph, daughter Mary Knap, wife of Thomas, daughter Elizabeth's five children by Samuel Allen, son-in-law, John Woodward, husband of Susanna mentioned in the inventory. The widow Sarah died 25 April, 1699.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 30 on chart No. 25.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b. Date of Birth  
 p.b. Place of Birth  
 m. Date of Marriage  
 d. Date of Death  
 p.d. Place of Death

of Acle co.

4 John Busby

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. Norfolk, England  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Will dated Sept. 22, 1568  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

of Claxton co.

2 Nicholas Busby

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 1547  
 p.b. Claxton co, Norfolk, England  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Will dated June 17, 1615  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

17

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

19

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

20

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

22

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

24

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

25

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

26

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

28

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

29

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

30

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_

31

b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

1 Nicholas Busbey, weaver

b. 1582-1587  
 p.b. Norwich, Norfolk, England  
 m. June 24, 1605, parish of St. Coslany  
 d. August 28, 1657  
 p.d. Boston, Massachusetts

6

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Bridget Cocke

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. July, 1660  
 p.d. Boston, Mass.

## THE BUSBY FAMILY

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 149

BUSBY.--"Ap. 8, 1637. The examination of Nicho Busbie, of Nowch in Noff (Norwich in Norfolk), weaver, aged 50 years, and Bridget, his wife, aged 53 years, with 4 children, Nicho, John, Abraham, and Sarah, as desirous to go to Boston, in New England, to inhabitt." (Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. I., 4th Series, p. 96) They settled in Wat., where he was selectman, 1640, and '44, and he d. in Boston, Aug. 28, 1657. His wid., Bridget, of Boston, on May 20, 1659, sold to John Grout, yeoman of Sud., the homestall in Wat., granted to her husband, and 5 other lots of land in Wat., 4 of which were formerly in the tenure of William Paine, a merchant, formerly of Wat., then of Boston.

...of their children:

(not in order of birth) Sarah m. Capt. John Grout, widower of her sister Mary.\*  
 Mary m. Capt. John Grout, 1st  
 Anne m. William Nickerson  
 John Busby  
 Katherine stayed in England; married William Savory  
 Abraham Busby  
 Nicholas (dead at father's will when Joseph Busbey, grand-son mentioned with his guardian John ffardell.

Sarah Busbey Cakebread widow of Capt. Thomas, adm. freeman, May 14, 1634, prop. of Wat., 1636-7, and 1642, and of Sud., 1640...was sett. first in Wat., and probably resided a short time in Dedham, as he is said to have accompanied, from Wat., to Dedham, Ralph Wheelock and Henry Phillips, both candidates for the office of Teachers in the church. In Mr. Haven's Address, 1836, he is called a renowned soldier of Wat., and he was invited to be at the head of the military affairs of Dedham. He moved to Sud., and d. previous to 1645, as land was then given to wid. Sarah Cakebread. She probably became the 2d wife of Capt. John Grout...ref. d.o.p. 149

ref.: A.& Honorable Artillery Reg.:

Thomas Cakebread- d. 1643. Service, 1637. 18th signer, m. Sarah Busby (1st husband)

ref.: A Hist. Sketch of Nicholas Busby the Emigrant by Anna C. Kingsbury:

Nicholas Busby m. Bridget Cocke and came from Norwich; had dau. Anne Nickerson. John Busby of Acle, co Norfolk, England made his will dated Sept. 22, 1568, named his eldest son Nicholas. Nicholas Busby of Claxton co Norfolk, born about 1547, mentioned youngest "sonne Nycholas" in his Will dated June 17, 1615 (son of his first wife name unknown).

Nicholas born England about 1582, died Boston, Mass., Aug. 28, 1657, married in parish of St. Coslany, Norwich co., Norfolk, June 24, 1605, Bridget Cocke who died Boston, July, 1660, daughter of Christopher and Margaret (Allen) Cocke, married at St. Mary Coslany, January 25, 1579-80. Among the twelve children of Nicholas and Bridget Cocke Busby was Anne, baptized at St. Mary Coslany, Feb. 2, 1607, married about 1627, William Nickerson, born in Norwich, co. Norfolk, England, about 1603. Nicholas' Will, July 25, 1657 named "youngest daughter Sarah".

ref.: The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 by Banks, p. 63.

Thomas Cakebread from Hatfield, Broadoak co Essex (Banks Mss) Freeman 14 May, 1634 (M.C.R.I., 368) Ensign 1638; removed to Dedham and died 1643. Related to Thomas Reade and to 2nd wife of John Winthrop, Jr. Sarah, wife of Thomas; she married (2nd) Philemon Whale.

Gen. Dict. N.E., Savage, Vol. I, A-C, p. 316

Nicholas Busby, Wat. weaver from old Norwich to Boston 20 June, 1637, then aged 50 with wife Bridget 53, and four chil. Nicholas, John, Abraham and Sarah; was freeman Mar. 1638, selectman 1640 and 41; rem. Boston 1646, Constable there 1649 and d. Aug. 28, 1657. His will of 25 July preced. giving "all his books of physic" to eldest s. John, adds that he was then in Eng. all his books of divinity to Abraham also ment. eldest d. Ann, w. of Wm. Nickerson of Boston, weaver; daughter Catharine Savory; youngest d. Sarah, wife of John Grout of Sudbury who had been wife of Thomas Cakebread; and to his grand-son Joseph, son of Nicholas, who was dead. His wife Bridget survived him 3 or 4 years.



ref.:

The BUSBEY (BUSBY) FAMILY CONT'D.

Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C., Dec. 15, 1941 #4460

Ann Busby and William ("Red Stocking") Nickerson had: Nicholas, Robert, Anne, Elizabeth, Samuel, Joseph, John, Sarah and William.

Memorial History of Boston, p. xxvi

-29 Edmund Jacklin, a glazier, h. & g.; sold in 1646 to Nicholas Busbie a worsted weaver. Busbie's will, 1657 (N.E. H. & Gen. Reg. July, 1854, p. 279), mentions his new dwelling house with garden, etc. "physicke bookes to son John" Books of divinity and hist." to Abraham and his "weaving tooles as the two loomes, the one to John Busby in case he come over to N.E. or else to Wm. Nickerson the same".

ref.: Hartford Times, 1946 #A-6724

Philemon Whale, d. 1676; prob. came from Colchester, Essex Co., Eng. He owned land in various parts of Sudbury; a weaver; m. Elizabeth---who d. June 20, 1647. He m. 2nd Nov. 7, 1649, Sarah, widow of Thomas Cakebread. She d. Dec. 1656 and he m. 3rd. Nov. 9, 1657, Elizabeth, widow of Hugh Griffin. Philemon Whale died Feb. 22, 1676, and his widow Elizabeth died Nov. 8, 1688. Thomas Cakebread died January 4, 1642.

ref. Hartford Times, 1949 A-9851

Samuel, Robert and William Eldridge, brothers came to Mass. Bay 1635. Robert, also of Yarmouth, married 1649, Ann Nickerson. William Nickerson, born in Norwich, m. Anne, dau. of Nicholas and Bridget Cooke Busby, and he was admitted freeman at Watertown May 2, 1638; removed to Yarmouth ca. 1646.

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 531.

1644. Oct. 30th. "Capt. Thomas Breadcake (sic) is to have two small guns from Winter Island in Salem." Nov. 13th. He had a commission for 12 months to take any "Turkish Pirates."

ref.: Hartf. Times, 1948, A-8243.

Wm. Nickerson b. 1604 on John & Dorothy, to Boston 1637; m. Anne dau. of Nich. Busby, St. Mary's Norwich, June 24, 1605, and came on the same ship. He departed from Yarmouth. ref. Mayfl. Pl. by Hill.

ref.: Holmes' Directory of Ancestral Heads of N.E. Families 1620-1700.

Nicholas Busby b. Eng. 1587, weaver from Norwich to Boston 1637, rem. Wat.. returned to Boston 1646.

William Nickerson was a weaver from Norwich, born England 1604, came to Watertown 1637, removed to Boston soon. William moved to Eastham, Mass. 1691.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass.

Nich. Busbey Will dated July 25, 1657, son Abraham, son-in-law, William Grout and son-in-law John Grout, all of New England, son John in England. William Grout was presented to the General Court for drunkenness June 5, 1638, when it was declared he had the "falling sickness".

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten.

William Andrews, Jr., Master of the Rose of Yarmouth, Wm. Andrews, Sr. of Ipswich, Master of John & Dorothy...on Junior's ship, April 8, 1637, examination of Nicho.: Busbie and Bridgett, same date, Michill Metcalf, of Norwich, dornix weaver...are desircus to pass to Boston in New England, to inhabitt...Nicholas Nickerson...

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., April, 1955.

The only wife of Lt. John Livermore was Hannah Grout, dau. of Capt. John and Mrs. Sarah Busby Grout. John Grout's Will calls Livermore his son-in-law, and leaves him a farm. John Grout's first wife was Mary Cakebread, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Cakebread. By this first marriage he had son John. John Grout married 2dly Sarah Busby. Thomas Cakebread and Sara Busby lived in Dedham and Sudbury. He died Jan. 4, 1643; daughter Sarah married in 1649, Philemon Whale.

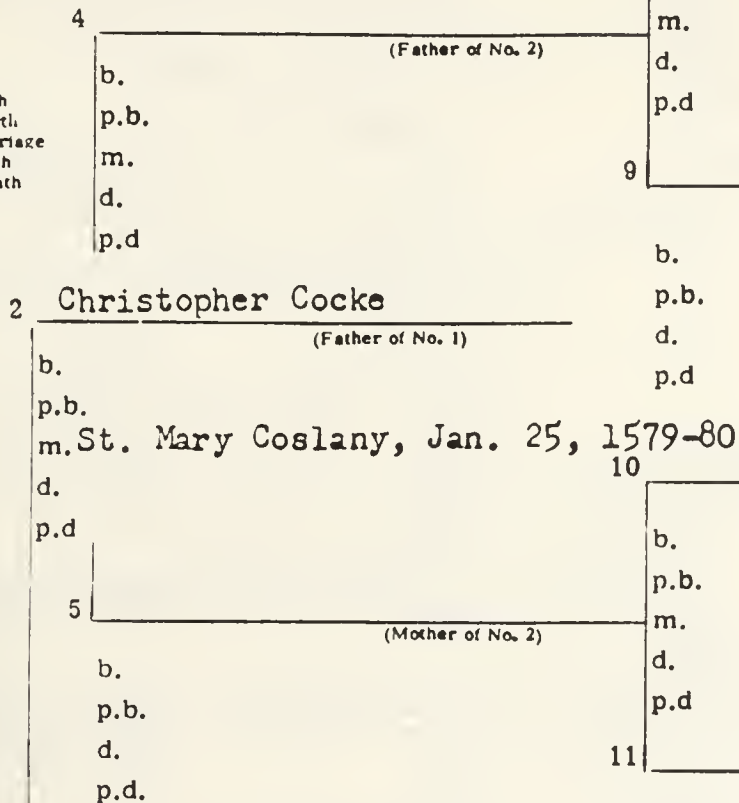
# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

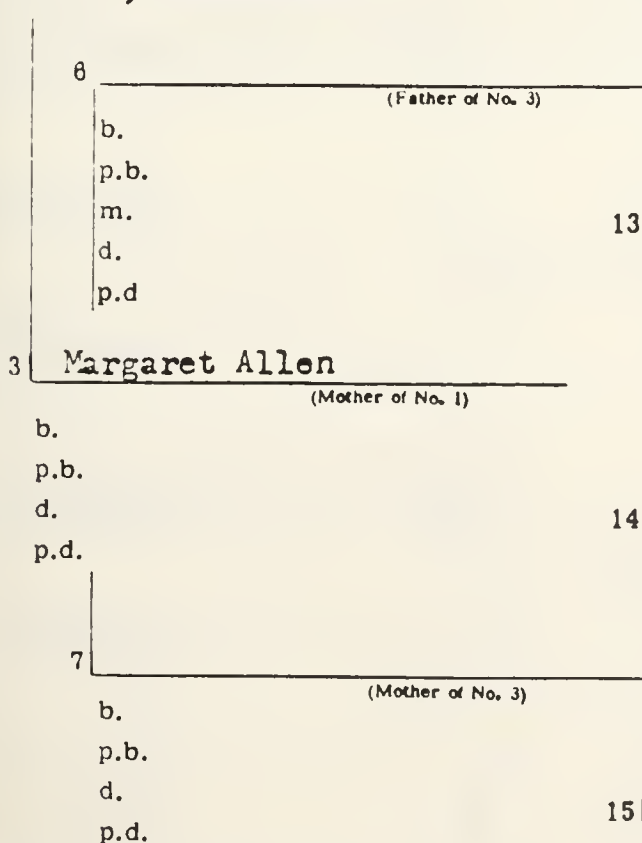
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 31 on chart No. 25.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

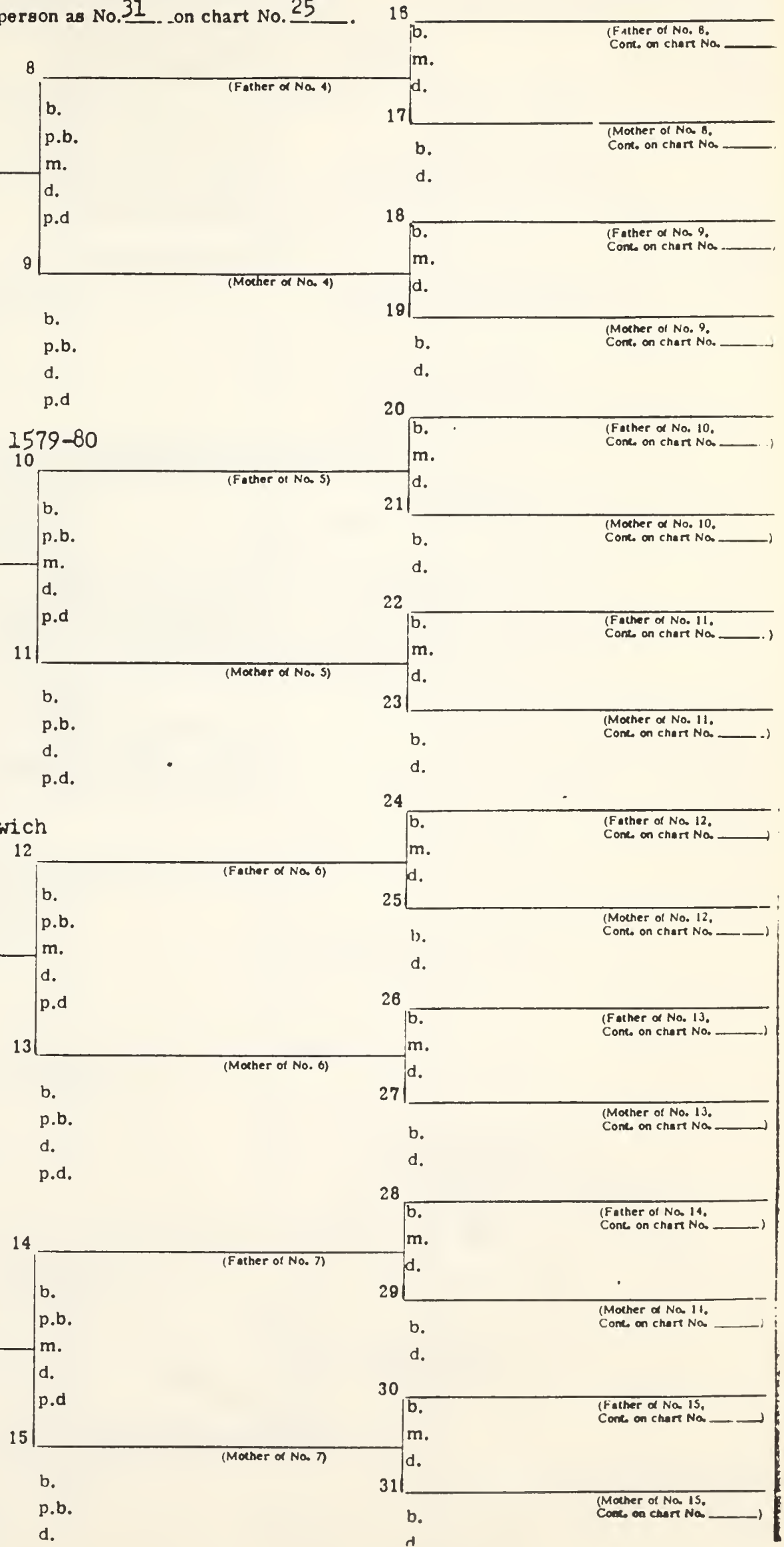


1 Bridget Cocke  
 1584  
 b. Norwich, Norfolk, England  
 m. June 24, 1605, St. Coslany, Norwich  
 d. July, 1660  
 p.d. Boston, Massachusetts



Nicholas Busbey, weaver  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

b. 1582-7  
 d. Aug. 28, 1657  
 b. Norwich, Norfolk Boston, Mass









Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Ment. Will of father  
4 Robert Whitney

(Father of No. 2)  
b. Herefordshire, England  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Thomas Whitney, Gentleman

(Father of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b. Lambeth Marsh, England  
m. May 12, 1583  
d. Bur. April 14, 1637, St. Margarets.  
p.d. Westminster, England

5 Elizabeth Guillims or Duglim

(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Merchant-Tailor

1 John Whitney, Senior

b. 1589 (bap. July 20, 1592)  
p.b. Isleworth, England  
m. 1618  
d. June 1, 1673  
p.d. Watertown, Massachusetts  
m. 2d. 29 Sept. 1659 Judah Clement  
who died prior to 1673.

6 John Bray

(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d. Westminster, England

3 Mary Bray

(Mother of No. 1)  
b.  
p.b. Westminster, England  
d. Buried at St. Margaret's  
p.d. September 25, 1629

7

(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Eleanor

(Spouse of No. 1)  
b. 1599  
Isleworth. Eng. d. May 11, 1659  
Watertown. Mass.

## Ancestor Chart

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 65.

Member Parliament, Herefordshire  
8 Sir Robert Whitney  
Knights Oct. 1554

(Mother of No. 4)  
b. England

p.b.  
m.

d. August 5, 1567

p.d. Herefordshire, England

9 Sybil Baskerville

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 Morgan Guillims (Duglim)

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

1953.

Sheriff Gloucestershire 66.

16 Robert Whitney

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. June 11, 1541, Will proved

17 Margaret Wye

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. of Eardisley, Knight  
18 Sir James Baskerville

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. November 13, 1546

19 Elizabeth Breynton dau. of  
(Sybil Milbourne)

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

21

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

1954.

Glasbury

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same Lord of Clifford & Chart No. 67.  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 66. 16 Sir Robert Whitney

Member Parliament, Herefordshire  
 8 Sir Eustace de Whitney

b. \_\_\_\_\_ England (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. March 12, 1441, Herefordshire

b. 1411 England (Father of No. 4)

p.b. 1st Jenett Russell  
m. Jane Clifford

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

4 Robert Whitney

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

2 James Whitney

(Father of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

5 Constance Touchett

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Knight of Bath, Gloucestershire  
 1 Robert Whitney, Sheriff of

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. June 11, 1541 Will proved

p.d. Icomb, England

6 Simon Milbourne

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3 Blanche Milbourne

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Margaret Wye

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Lord of Clifford &amp; Chart No. 67.

16 Sir Robert Whitney

England (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. March 12, 1441, Herefordshire

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestral Chart*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16 on chart No. 67  
1313- Memb. Parl. Herefordshire  
8 Sir Eustace de Whitney  
(Father of No. 4)

of Pencombe Chart No. 68  
16 Sir Eustace de Whitney  
(Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1377 Memb. Parl. Herefordshire  
4 Sir Robert de Whitney  
(Father of No. 2)

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

1391 Member Parliament Herefordshire  
2 Sir Robert Whitney  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
1402  
d. Killed Battle of Pilleth,  
p.d.  
5  
(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1413-28, Herefordshire  
1 Sir Robert Whitney, Sheriff of

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8  
(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7  
(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
9  
(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10  
(Father of No. 5)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
11  
(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12  
(Father of No. 6)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
13  
(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14  
(Father of No. 7)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.  
15  
(Mother of No. 7)

17  
(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18  
(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19  
(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20  
(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21  
(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22  
(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23  
(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24  
(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25  
(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26  
(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27  
(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28  
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29  
(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30  
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31  
(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 68.

Benefactor of St. Peter's  
8 Eustace de Whitney

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

1956.

"The Fleming" Chart No. 69

16 Turstin de Wigmore

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

17 Agnes, dau. of Alured de

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Merleberge a

Norman Baron of Ewias

Castle in the Marches of

Wales

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

4 Sir Robert de Whitney

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m. living in 1242

d.

p.d.

2 Sir Eustace de Whitney

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m. Lord of Pencombe, Little Cowarn

d.

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Lord of Pencombe 1281

1 Sir Eustace de Whitney

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

1257.

IV

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. 66 of Combe

Living ca. Henry Chart No. 70  
 16 Sir John Baskerville  
 (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Knight Banneret at Stoke  
 Sheriff of Herefordshire  
 4 Sir James Baskerville

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Sheriff of Herefordshire  
 2 Sir Walter Baskerville

(Father of No. 1)

b. Knight of Bath in 1501  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

5 Katherine Devereaux

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Sir James Baskerville

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. November 13, 1546  
 p.d. Eardisley, England

6 Morgan ap Jenkyn ap Philipp

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. Pencoyd, England

3 Anne

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Elizabeth Breynon

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
 p.b. p.d.

8 Sir John Baskerville, Knight

(Father of No. 1)

b. February 12, 1403

p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Baron Ferrers  
 10 Sir Walter Devereaux

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Killed at Bosworth Field  
 p.d. Aug. 22, 1485

11 Anne de Ferrers

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

d. Stanton  
 17 Elizabeth Brugge of Letton

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

18 John Touchet, Lord Audley

b. 1371

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

1408

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

d. 6th Baron of Chartley

22 William de Ferrers

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

1450

23 Elizabeth Belknap

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.  
 d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

1958.

Chartley

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 22 on chart No. 70.

Third Baron of Chartley

8 John de Ferrers

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. April 2, 1367

p.d.

9 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10 K.G.  
Edward, Lord de Despenser

(Father of No. 5)

b. Mar. 24, 1336

p.b.

m. 1354

d. Nov. 11, 1375

p.d.

11 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Second Baron of Chartley

16 Robert de Ferrers

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d. 1347

17 Agnes de Bohun

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18 Rolf, first Earl of Stafford

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20 Sir Edward Le Despenser  
2nd son of Eyworth  
Buckland, Bucks,(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

21 mat Groby, April 20, 1335  
killed in battle at Morlaix  
Sept. 30, 1342 of Groby

Anne dau. Sir Wm. de Ferrers

b. d. Aug. 8, 1367 of Hereford

d. Lord Burghersh, of Ewias Lacy

22 Sir Bartholomew de Burghersh

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

23 d. Weyland of Blaxhall and  
Cicely, dau. Sir Richard de(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

4 Fourth Baron of Chartley  
Robert de Ferrers

(Father of Nos. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. March 13, 1413

p.d.

5th Baron of Chartley

2 Edmund de Ferrers

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5 Margaret

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Chartley

1 William de Ferrers, 6th Baron of

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

1450

6 Thomas, Lord Roche

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Elizabeth Belknap

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.



*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 71.Chart No. 72

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Derby  
4 Robert, Eighth Earl of

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

8

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 4)

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Chartley  
2 John de Ferrers, 1st Baron of

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

10

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

(Father of No. 5)

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.1 Second Baron of Chartley, Robert  
de Ferrersb.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

1347

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.d.  
p.d.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_  
 Lord Le Despenser  
 Parlington, Ryhall, Wycombe  
 of Loughborough, Arnesby,  
 4 Sir Hugh Le Despenser

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 20 on chart No. 72

Chart No. 72

a. Date of Birth  
 b. Place of Birth  
 c. Date of Marriage  
 d. Date of Death  
 e. Place of Death

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

Lord Despenser  
 2 Sir Hugh Le Despenser

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m. 1306  
 d. Hanged Nov. 24, 1326  
 p.d

Chaurces or Chaworces  
 5 Isabel, wid. Sir Patrick de

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Sir Edward le Despenser

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.

Killed in battle at Mørlaix  
 p.d. Sept. 30, 1342

"the Red Earl"  
 Clare, Hertford and Gloucester  
 6 Gilbert De Clare, Earl of

(Father of No. 3)

b. Sept. 2, 1243  
 p.b.  
 m. 2dly 1290  
 d. Dec. 7, 1295  
 p.d

3 (Eleanor) Alianor de Clare

(Mother of No. 1)

b. Oct. 1292  
 p.b.  
 d. June 30, 1337  
 p.d.

7 Joan of Acre

(Mother of No. 3)

b. ca. 1272  
 p.b. at Acre in Palestine  
 d. April 23, 1307  
 p.d.

Anne, dau. of Sir Wm. de Ferrers

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.

d. Aug. 8, 1367  
 p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d

of Warwick  
 10 William de Beauchamp, Earl

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

11 Maud

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Gloucester and Hertford  
 12 Richard de Clare, Earl of

(Father of No. 6)

b. Aug. 4, 1222  
 p.b.  
 m. 2dly

d. July 15, 1262, John de Crio's Constable of Chester  
 Manor of Ashenfield in  
 p.d. Waltham, near Canterbury.

13 Maud De Lacy

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 Edward I, King of England

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

15 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

17

d.

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

18

d.

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

19

d.

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

20

d.

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

21

d.

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

22 Sir John FitzGeoffrey of

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

23

d.

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

24

d.

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

25

d.

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

26 John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln

b. ca. 1192 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. 2dly 1221

d. July 22, 1240

27 Margaret De Quincy

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. 1266

28

d.

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

29

d.

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

30 King of Castile and Leon  
 Ferdinand III, the Saint,

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

31

d.

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

1961.

b

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 27 on chart No. 72a.Chart No. 72

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

MAGNA CHARTA SURETY, Crusader  
of Winchester  
4 Saier de Quincy, 1st Earl

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Nov. 3, 1219  
p.d. in the Holy Land

2 Robert De Quincy

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. 1217  
p.d.

5 Margaret De Beaumont

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d. Jan. 12, 1235/6  
p.d.

1 Margaret De Quincy

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. 1266  
p.d.Chester, Vicomte d'Avranches  
6 Hugh "of Kevelioc," Earl of

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Hawise, Countess of Lincoln

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d. 1242/3  
p.d.

7 Bertrade

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. ca. 1192 d. July 22, 1240

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.10 Robert De Beaumont III  
Crusader  
Leicester, Steward of Eng  
es Blanchemains, 3d Earl of

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.11 (Pernel) Petronilla  
gr-grand-dau. of Hugh de  
b. Grandmesnil, the Domesday  
tenantp.b.  
d. April 1, 1212  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 Simon, Count d'Evreux

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b. Leicester, Steward of Eng.

d. le Bossu, 2nd Earl of

Robert De Beaumont II

b. ca. 1104

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m. ca. 1120

d. April 5, 1168

Amice

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



# Ancestor Chart

1962.

C

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 72b.

Chart No. 72

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

Beaumont and Pont Audemer  
de Bello Monte, Seigneur of  
4 Roger de Beaumont

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.

p.d and Vatteville in Normandy

Beaumont, Pont-Audemer, Brionne

2 Robert de Beaumont, Seigneur of

Earl of Leicester (Father of No. 1)

b.ca. 1046

p.b.

m.

d. June 5, 1118

p.d

5 Adeline

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Leicester (2nd), Justiciar

1 Robert De Beaumont II, Earl of

b.ca. 1104

b.

m.

April 5, 1168

Paris, Valois, Vermandois  
Orleans, Count of Amiens, Chaumont,  
France and Burgundy, Marquis of

6 Hugh the Great, Duke of

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Isabel De Vermandois

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Countess of Vermandois and Valois  
7 Adelaide or Adelheid,

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Amica

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. d.  
p.b. p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

10 Waleran, Count of Meulan

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 Henry I, King of France

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 Anne of Kiev

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

dois and of Valois

14 Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois

(Father of No. 7)

b.ca. 1032  
p.b.  
m.  
d. ca. 1080  
p.d.

15 Adela de Vexin

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
n.d.

15

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d King of France

24 Robert II, the Pious,

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

25 Constance, dau. of Wm. de  
Taillefer, Count of Toulouse

b.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Grand Prince of Kiev

26 Yaroslav I of Kiev

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

King of Sweden  
Ingegarde, dau. of Olave III

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 Otho, Count of Vermandois

b. ca. 1000  
m.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

May 25, 1045

29

Pavie

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

d. of Valois, Vexin

30 Raoul III, the Great, Count

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

# Ancestor Chart

1963.

Chart No. <sup>d</sup>72

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 on chart No. 72c.

15 Herbert I, Count of Vermandois and of Troyes  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

8 Herbert II, Count of Vermandois  
 (Father of No. 4)

17 Berthe, dau. Guerri I, Count of Morvois  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

18 Robert I, King of France  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

King of Franks 898-923  
 20 Charles III, le Simple,  
 b. Nov. 17, 879 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. 2dly, 918/9  
 d. Oct. 7, 929

21 Eadgifu (Edgiva) dau. of Edward, King of England  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

22 Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

23 Mathilda, dau. of Dietrich Count of Ringelheim  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_ (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

of Vermandois  
 4 Albert I, the Pious, Count

b. ca. 920 (Father of No. 2)  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Sept. 9, 987/8  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

d. ca. 943

9 Liegard  
 (Mother of No. 4)

2 Herbert III, Count of Vermandois

b. ca. 955 (Father of No. 1)  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. ca. 1000  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

King of the Franks 936  
 10 Louis IV, d'Outre Mer,  
 (Father of No. 5)

b. ca. 921  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. 939  
 d. Sept. 10, 954  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11 Princess Gerberga  
 wid. Gisilbert (Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. May 5, 984  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

1 Otho, Count of Vermandois

b. ca. 1000  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. May 25, 1045  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

6 Reinald, Count of Bar  
 (Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3 Irmgard (Ermengarde)

(Mother of No. 1)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Pavie  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

# Ancestor Chart

1964.

Chart No. 72

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 21 on chart No. 72b.

b. Date of Birth  
 p.b. Place of Birth  
 m. Date of Marriage  
 d. Date of Death  
 p.d. Place of Death

4 Ralph, Earl of Norfolk

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Montfort in Brittany  
 2 Ralph, Seigneur of Gael and

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

5 Emma

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Amice

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 William FitzOsbern

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Robert De Beaumont II, Steward of Eng?

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. ca. 1104  
 p.b.

d. April 5, 1168  
 p.d.

b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

17

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

19

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

21

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

23

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

25

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

27

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

29

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

31

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



1965.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 71

Chart No. 73

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

**MAGNA CHARTA SURETY**  
Hereford and Essex  
4 Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of

b. ca. 1249 (Father of No. 2)

p.b.

m. 1275

d. December 31, 1298

p.d. Pleshey

Lord High Constable

2 Humphrey de Bohun

b. ca. 1276 (Father of No. 1)

p.b.

m.

d. Killed at Battle of Borough-

p.d. bridge, March 16, 1321

5 Maud

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d. before 1298

p.d. Buried at Walden in Essex

1 Agnes de Bohun

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

King of England-1272-1307

6 Edward I

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1239, June 17

p.b.

m. 1254

d. July, 1307, 7

p.d.

3 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 1)

b. August 5, 1282

p.b. Rhudlan Castle, co. Carnarvon

d. May 5, 1316

p.d. buried at Walden Abbey

7 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 3)

b. ca. 1244

p.b.

d. Nov. 29, 1290

p.d.

Robert de Ferrers, 2nd Baron of  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Flennes in Guisnes

10 Enguerrand, Seigneur de

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

King of England-1216-72

Henry III

(Father of No. 6)

b. Oct. 1207, 1

p.b.

m. Jan. 14, 1236

d. Nov., 1272, 16

p.d.

13

Eleanor Berenger

(Mother of No. 6)

b. ca. 1217

p.b.

d. June 24, 1291

p.d.

14

Ferdinand III, King of

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

John, King of England

b. 1167

m. 2dly Aug. 24, 1200

d. 1216

25

Isabella, dau. Aymer de Vale

gr-dau. Louis VI, King of France

b.

d. May 31, 1246

26

Raymond Berenger,  
Count of Provence

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Winchester 1135*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 24 on chart No. 73

110-1135 Beauclerc  
8 Henry I, King of England  
(Father of No. 4)

b. 1069  
p.b.  
m. Nov. 11, 1100  
d. Dec. 1135, 1/2  
p.d.

9 Matilda  
(Mother of No. 4)

b. 1079  
p.b.  
d. May 1, 1118  
p.d.

10

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1906.

The Conqueror

Chart No. 74

16 William I, Duke of Normandy

b. ca. 1027 (Father of No. 6,  
m. 1053 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d. Sept. 9, 1087

17 Matilda, dau. of Baldwin  
(Mother of No. 4,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18 Malcolm III, King of Scots  
Canmore  
(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19 Saint Margaret (2nd wife)  
dau. Prince Edward, Exile  
(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Earl of Anjou  
4 Geoffrey Plantagenet,  
(Father of No. 2)

b. Aug. 24, 1134  
p.b.  
m. 2dly May 22, 1127/8  
d.  
p.d. Sept. 7, 1151  
1154-89

2 Henry II, King of England  
(Father of No. 1)

b. Mar. 5, 1133

p.b.

m. May 1, 1152

d. July 3, 1189

p.d.

5 Matilda, wid. Henry V  
Emperor of Germany  
(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1104

p.b.

d. Sept. 10, 1169

p.d.

1 John, King of England 1169-1216

b. Dec. 24, 1167

p.b.

m. 2dly Aug. 24, 1200

d. Oct. 19, 1216

p.d.

6 Count of Poitou  
William, Duke of Aquitania  
(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Eleanor, Duchess of Aquitaine  
Queen of France  
divorced wife of Louis VII  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. Mar. 31, 1204

p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Isabella, dau. Aymer de Valence  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d. May 31, 1246

p.d.

1967.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 74

Chart No. 74a

Date of Birth  
 b. Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 d. Place of Death

of Flanders (Le Barbu)  
 4 Count Baldwin IV

r. 988-1036 (Father of No. 2)  
 b. ca. 980

p.b.  
 m.  
 d. May 30, 1035

p.d.  
 the Pious

2 Count Baldwin V of Flanders

r. 1036-1064 (Father of No. 1)  
 b. ca. 1012

p.b.  
 m. ca. 1028  
 d.  
 p.d.

5 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Matilda (Maud) of Flanders

b. ca. 1032  
 n.  
 m. ca. 1050/53  
 d. Nov. 2/3, 1083  
 p.d.

8 Robert II. (the Pious)

King of France (Father of No. 3)  
 b. ca. 970/1

p.b.  
 m. 2dly  
 d. July, 1031, 20  
 p.d.

Duke of Normandy

3 Adalais (Alice) wid. Richard III

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Jan. 8, 1079  
 p.d.

7 Constance of Provence

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Le Jeune  
 8 Count Arnulf II of Flanders

r. 973-988 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9 Rosalie (Princess Susanna)

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 Richard II, Duke of Normandy

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 Hugh-Capet, King of France

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Oct. 24, 996  
 p.d.

13 Adelaide of Aquitaine

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Count of Toulouse

14 William (de Taillefer)

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15 Blanche d'Anjou

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 n.d.

18 Baldwin III of Flanders

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d. 962.

17 Matilda dau. of Conrad II  
 of Burgundy

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18 Berenger II, Duke of Italy

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

Duke of France and Burgundy

24 Hugh (the Great)

b. Count of Paris and Orleans (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d. 956

25 Eadchild of England

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28 Otho I, Emperor of Germany

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27 Adelheida (Adelaide)

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

William the Conqueror, King of Eng.,

(Spouse of No. 1) Duke of Normandy

b. ca. 1027 d. Sept. 9, 1087

p.b. p.d.



## ANCESTRY OF ROBERT THE STRONG, COUNT OF ANJOU AND BLOIS

ref.: N.E.H. & G. Reg. Vol. CXVII Oct. 1963  
by Milton Rubincam

Robert, called The Strong (in French, le fort; in German, der Tapfere, der Starke), was one of the great personages in the Carolingian period of European history. The usual accounts of his career describe only twelve years of his life, from 852, when he became Rector (Lay Abbot) of St. Martin de Marmoutier, near Tours, to 866, when he was killed in action at Brissarthe. In those dozen years he was one of Emperor Charles the Bald's missi dominici, rebelled against and was reconciled to the emperor, was created Count of Anjou and Blois, acquired the countships of Auxerre and Nevers, and heroically defended the part of the Frankish realm lying between the Seine and the Loire against the Norse and Breton depredations...

For nearly a thousand years Count Robert has been alleged to be a son of a certain Saxon named Witichin. This claim was first advanced by Richerus, a monk of St. Remi at Rheims, whose chronicle was written about the year 995, 129 years after Robert the Strong's death...

Some thirty years ago a German scholar, Dr. Karl Glockner, Oberstudiendirektor at Giessen, in the present State of Hessen, examined charter evidence and reconstructed the ancestry of Robert the Strong for several generations. He identified the Count as a member of a noble house which founded the Monastery of Lorsch in 764. His conclusions were based on the Codex Laurehamensis and other ancient documents, and were published in a scholarly article, "Lorsch und Lothringen, Robertiner und Capetinger" in the Zeitschrift für die Geschichte des Oberrheins, neue Folge, Band 50 (1936), p. 301-354. The pedigree was skeletonized from Glockner's work and published by Herr Pastor Heinrich Buck and Herr Szabolcs de Vajay in their article on the House of Bourbon in the Genealogisches Handbuch des Adels, Band 25, Fürstliche Häuser, Band VI (1961) p. 9-10.

Dr. Glockner carried the pedigree back to Count Rutpert I, who flourished in 741/742; but Buck and Szabolcs de Vajay trace it for three more generations, to the first Lantbertus. Among their references is Herve Baron Pinoteau's Les Origines de la Maison Capétienne (1958). ...:

- I. Lantbertus (Lambert) I; a nobleman of the Frankish Kingdom of Neustria; brother (or son?) of Robert (Chrorobertus, Chrodobertus), referendarius of King Dagobert I, of Neustria. Of record, 8 April 630. Son:
- II. Robert (Chrodobertus, Rodobercthus, Radobertus); described as vir clarissimus; majordomo of King Chlodwig II, 22 Jan. 653; Chancellor of King Chlotar (Clotaire) III, of Neustria, 658; Count Palatine, 2 Oct. 678; married Doda (Detta) (?) Son:
- III. Lantbertus (Lambert) II; died before 741; uncle of St. Chrodegang (or Rutgang), who was Bishop of Metz from 754 to 766, Primate of Gaul and Germany, and first Abbot of Lorsch, 764. Lantbertus II's wife is apparently unknown. Son:
- IV. Rutpert I (described as Robertus comes, filius quondam Lantberti, 741/742; Count in the Upper Rhine and Worms (Graf im Oberrhein und Wormsgau); of record, 722-757; Duke in the Haspengau, 732; royal missus in Italy, 757; dead before 764. Married Williswint, daughter of Count Adalhelm and heiress of large possessions in the Wormsgau, which she brought to her husband's family. In the year 764, Williswint, widow of Count Rutpert, and her son Cancor, founded a monastery near their own church of St. Peter and their manor at Lorsch, on the Weschnitz River, about 17 miles from the city of Worms. Originally, the

## Robert the Strong, Cont'd.

monastery was established on an island in the Weschnitz, but subsequently it was moved to the town of Lorsch, where its ruins may still be seen. In a document now lost (mit einer heute Verlorenen Urkunde, says Glöckner), Williswint and Cancor appointed as the first Abbot of Lorsch their "blood relative" (Blutsverwandte), Bishop Chrodegang (Rutgang) of Metz. The charter of foundation describes them as Cancor, illustris Rhenensis pagi comes cum matre sua religiosa & Domino acceptabili Williswinda, vidua Ruperti Comititis. Count Rutpert I and Williswint had at least two sons:

1. Cancor; Count in the Rheingau; co-founder, with his mother, of the Monastery of Lorsch, 764; died 771; married Angila, and had one son and two daughters, Heimrich, Rachilt, and Eusemia.
2. Turincbertus; see below.

V. Turincbertus (in German, Thüringbert); of record, 767-770; a wealthy landowner at Lorsch, Son:

VI. Rutpert II, Count in the Upper Rhine and the Wormsgau; of record, 770-807; Lord of Dienheim, 795; married (1) Theoderata (Tietrada, Thierree), who died before 789, and (2) Isingarde, of record in 789. Son (by first wife?):

VII. Rutpert III, Count in the Wormsgau; of record from 812; dead before 834. He married Wialdruth (Waldrada, Vaudrée), Heiress of great possessions in the Orléans area. She was a daughter of Count Hadrian of Orléans and his wife, Waldrat. In 834 Wialdruth and her son Guntram jointly established a foundation at Bönshheim, near Darmstadt, Pro remedio animae...quondam viri mei Rutperti comitis. Issue:

1. Guntram; died before 837.

2. A daughter; married Walaho, and had two sons, Robert and Megingoz (died 892), who married Gisela. Megingoz was described in a document as nepos Odonis regis. Originally, the Latin word nepos meant "grandfather," but later signified "nephew". As here used, however, it was intended for "cousin"- an interesting early example of the interchangeability of the terms "nephew" and "cousin" so common in 17th and 18th century documents. \*

3. Rutpert IV; see below.

VIII. Rutpert IV; Count in the Wormsgau as early as 836; subsequently Count of Anjou, Blois, Tours, Auxerre and Nevers; Lay Abbot of St. Martin de Marmoutier, 3 April 852; killed while fighting the Norsemen, at Brissarthe, 15 Sept. 866; known in history as Robert the Strong. Married (1)-----, and (2) ca. 864, Aelis (Adelheid, Adelaide) of Tours, who was born ca. 819 and died ca. 866. She was the widow of Conrad I, Count of Aargau and Auxerre, who died 22 March 863, and daughter of Hugo, Count of Tours, by his wife, Bava. Issue (by second wife):

1. Odo (Udo, Eudes); Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris, and, from 888, King of the Franks.
2. Robert I; Count of Paris, 888, King of the Franks, 922; died 923. His son, Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, was father of Hugh Capet, chosen King of the Franks in 987. From that time to this, the male line descendants of Robert the Strong have never lost their royal status.

\* grandson, rather.

see N. E. H. & G. Rev. Vol. CXVIII July, 1964, p. 216



Nun brauchte ihr Gemahl das Kloster nur recht angiebig zu beschenken, und es war leicht zu erwarren, daß die Mönche sich immer mehr ihm, dem damals übermächtigen deutschen Kaiser zuwandten, um schließlich von seinem Sohn eine Immunität zu erlangen. Damit war ein wichtiger Schritt getan, denn nachdem Otto I. wenn nicht formell so doch faktisch durch seine Gemahlin Eigenkirchenherr von Peterlingen geworden war, kam sein Sohn durch die Immunitätsverleihung zu 'Seheitsrechten über das Kloster, selbst wenn es sich um eine bloße Teilimmunität handelte. Die dadurch geschaffene unklare Rechtslage mußte dem Stärkeren, in diesem Fall dem Kaiser, unbedingt Vorteile verschaffen. Die Gründung von Peterlingen zeigt deutlich die Absicht der Ottonen, die Hochburgunder langsam aus der Schweiz zu drängen. Die engen Verbindungen des Klosters zum Elsaß mögen schon eine Einkreisung von Basel mit bewirkt haben, die dann unter Heinrich II. zum endgültigen Erfolg für das Deutsche Reich führte. Basel fiel einst geraume Zeit nach der Gründung des hochburgundischen Reiches an dieses (nach 912); es kam auch beinahe 30 Jahre vor dem endgültigen Heimfall Burgunds ans Reich in die Hand der deutschen Könige (1006). Eine hart umstrittene Stadt also, die eben damals genau so wie heute einer der wichtigsten Punkte im Verkehr zwischen Rheingebiet und Italien darstellte.

An dieser Stelle ist ein Abschluß unserer Darstellung an gebracht, denn mit dem Anfall Burgunds gehörte die Schweiz mit ihrem ganzen heutigen Gebiet zum Reich. Fortan sind es andere Kräfte, die hier zur Ausbildung weiterer politischer Eigenarten führen. Deren Ursachen liegen aber in einer intensiveren Art der Staatsbeherrschung, die im Laufe des 11. Jahrhunderts und später tiefgreifende Umgestaltungen des ganzen staatlichen Lebens mit sich brachte. Neue großangelegte auf eine Behauptung der Straßenzüge zielende kaiserliche Politik, die den von uns behandelten Zeitraum vorwiegend anfüllt, fällt nunmehr fast ganz weg.

## Lorsch und Lothringen, Robertiner und Capetinger<sup>1)</sup>

Von

R. Glöckner

Die Geschichte des Landes zwischen Untermain und Neckar ist wesentlich bestimmt durch die Tatsache, daß ein beträchtlicher Teil des Gebietes Reichsgut in geschlossener Lage war. Denn das Reichsgut, dessen große, noch unerschlossene Rodungsflächen auch bedeutende wirtschaftliche und politische Kräfte für die Zukunft aufgespeichert hatten<sup>2)</sup>, wurde die fruchtbare Keimzelle der Länder, besonders der kirchlichen. Sieht man von dem ab, was im Norden um Frankfurt Reichsgut blieb und was die Geschlechter von Dornberg, Ragenellenbogen, Sagen-Münzenberg und Sanau sich erwarben, so ist alles andere, wenigstens zuerst, in die Hand der Kirchen von Mainz, Fulda, Seligenstadt, Worms, Würzburg und vor allem von Lorsch gelangt. Was Lorsch betrifft, so hat Karl d. Große die künftige Bedeutung dieses Klosters als Reichsabtei schon im Jahre 773, acht Jahre nach der Gründung, im voraus bestimmt durch die Schenkung der Großmari und des Forstes Seppenheim, der für das Lorsch-Territorium das eigentliche Rückgrat wurde, und dessen Grenzen bis auf den heutigen Tag fortleben.

<sup>1)</sup> Nach einem Vortrage auf der Tagung des Gesamtverbandes der Hessischen Geschichtsvereine 1931.

<sup>2)</sup> Über das Reichsgut im Rhein-Main-Gebiet s. Glöckner im Archiv f. Hess. Geschichte XVIII (1934), 195. Über die politische Bedeutung der Rodung s. Th. Mayer in Schriften d. Hess. Hochschulen, Univ. Gießen, 1933, 13; für die im folgenden unterjuchten west- und ostfränkischen Beziehungen sind Mayers Gedanken über die Verschiedenheit der staatlichen Entwicklung in Deutschland und Frankreich von besonderem Interesse.



Was vor dieser „Wendung ins Politische“ liegt, hat frommer Sinn und benediktinische Lebensanschauung gerne in einen betonten Gegensatz dazu gerückt, wofür die Gründungsgeschichten vieler Klöster bekannte Beispiele bieten. In Lorsch hingegen liegen auch jene ersten sechs Jahre frei von allem Nautenwerk in bemerkenswerter Klarheit vor uns: Caneor, Graf im Oberrheingau, und seine Mutter Williswint, Witwe Graf Ruperts und Tochter Adelsheim, gründen 764 bei ihrer Eigenkirche zu St. Peter auf ihrem Landgute Lorsch ein Kloster und übergeben es zur Einrichtung mit einer heute verlorenen Urkunde ihrem Blutsverwandten, dem Erzbischof Rütgang von Metz. Aus seinem Kloster Gorze bei Metz schickt dieser die Mönche — genannt sind Gundlant, Reginfrit, Welfwin —, bestellt beim Papste die Leiber der Heiligen Gorgonius, Nabor und Nazarius und überweist diese nach Lorsch. Nachdem so die Grundlagen gelegt sind, übergibt er gleich darauf das Kloster seinem Bruder Gundlant. Auch darüber fehlt ein urkundliches Zeugnis, desto häufiger aber urkundet man über fromme Stiftungen, die von allen Seiten zufließen. Folgenswerter war im Jahre 772 der Versuch Heinrichs, als Sohn des Gründers Caneor das Kloster als sein eigen vor dem Pfalzgericht zu erstreiten, da sein Vater ihn damit investiert habe. Das Gericht erkennt die Traditionsurkunde für Rütgang an, bestätigt daher Gundlant, doch übergibt dieser sein bisheriges Eigenkloster dem König und unterstellt sich und die Mönche dessen Munt, wegen dem Kloster freie Abtwahl zugesichert wird. So ist es Reichskloster geworden. Es erhält sogleich die Immunität, und noch im Laufe des gleichen Jahres (Jan. 773) die große Schenkung von Seppenheim, 774 das Königsgut in Oppenheim. Das Lorsch in politischer Hinsicht bedeutet, ergibt sich aus dem Capitulare Ludwigs d. Gr. von 817, wo es unter die erste und am stärksten belastete Klasse der Klöster eingereicht ist, die dem Könige jährliche Abgaben und Kriegsdienste leisten. Das Reichenauer Verbrüderungsbuch verzeichnet etwa 450 Mönche aus Lorsch in den Jahren 780—830, man darf also die Zahl der Insassen um 800 auf 2—300 schätzen.

Sehen wir diese Tatsachen als bekannt voraus, so wissen wir doch wenig darüber, wie es kommt, daß Lorsch so ersichtlich schnell in die Stellung des mächtigen Reichsklosters hineinwuchs. Wir verstehen sehr wohl die gleiche Entwicklung bei Fulda:

Die Stiftung des heiligen Bonifatius fest nach dessen Tode die Wirksamkeit ihres Stifters fort und ist die Verförperung seiner mächtigen Persönlichkeit in all den weiten Gebieten, die ihn kannten und verehrten. Man verweist bei Lorsch für gewöhnlich auf die Reliquien oder den Wunderglauben unserer Vorfahren. Aber das ist eine bequeme Gedankenlosigkeit. Es gab natürlich Wundergeschichten in Lorsch, aber sowohl die erzählenden wie die urkundlichen Quellen berufen sich kaum darauf. Zudem hatte man in nächster Nähe, in Seligenstadt, Mainz, Worms, Speier gleichfalls Reliquien, die ebensowenig geschichtliche Mächte geworden sind, wie es der heilige Nazarius geworden wäre, wenn ihn nicht irgendwer auf seine Schultern gehoben und ihm die Möglichkeit gegeben hätte, nah und fern zu wirken und keinen andern neben sich aufkommen zu lassen. War das der König? Gewiß; aber er war es erst seit 772. Von Pippin hat Lorsch nie einen Gunstbeweis empfangen, und als Karl es als Eigenkloster des Königs annimmt, brachte es ihm mehr zu, als er gab; das Traditionsbuch zählt bis dahin schon 750 Stiftungen, und die reichen Schenkungen, mit denen der König Kloster und Abt kurz nach der Übergabe bedachte, zeigen, wie hoch er den Verzicht des Abts und seine eigne Erwerbung einschätzte.

Wir gehen, um die aufgeworfenen Fragen zu lösen, noch einmal auf die Anfänge des Klosters zurück. Die Gründer gehören zur Familie Ruperts, des Grafen im Oberrheingau. Wer sie waren, erschen wir zunächst aus ihren Stiftungen. Williswint und Caneor zusammen widmen dem Kloster ihr Dorf Seppenheim an der Elz im Wormsgau aus dem väterlichen Erbe Williswints; als Sohn Caneors unterzeichnet Heinrich, als erster Zeuge Bischof Wiomad v. Trier<sup>1)</sup>. Von Williswint allein stammt ihr von Vater und Mutter ererbtes und ihr erworbenes Gut im Schaarhof n. Seppenheim mit der Germanuskirche<sup>2)</sup> und ein Manjus in Mainz, worüber die Urkunde fehlt<sup>3)</sup>. Caneor und seine Frau Angila schenken den östlichen Teil der Gemarkung Bürstadt zwischen Besenich und Lorsch Wald<sup>4)</sup> und erweitern damit die beiden Mänsen, die Caneors Bruder

<sup>1)</sup> Cod. Laurehamensis Nr. 1 v. 764.

<sup>2)</sup> Nr. 598 v. 765—8.

<sup>3)</sup> R. I. Ann. 3.

<sup>4)</sup> Nr. 10 v. 770.





819 erstattet Kaiser Ludwig dem Kaiser Sornbach Güter zurück, die ihm früher unter Rupert als Verwalter des Königs entzogen worden waren; 823 veranlaßt Graf Rutherb als Zeuge den Kaiser zur Rückgabe von Gütern desselben Klosters in der Hardt; 825 ist er Königsbote im Mainzer Sprengel, zusammen mit Erzb. Saisulf<sup>1)</sup>. Nicht genau datiert ist seine Tätigkeit in der Verwaltung des Reichsgutes am Landsstuhl<sup>2)</sup> und ebenso der Brief, den Einhart inlustris viro Hruotberto glorioso comiti schreibt, der die Aufstellung eines Rechts handels von Einhart<sup>3)</sup> Sinterjassen Alahfrid faunig betrieben hatte<sup>3)</sup>. Er war 834 tot, als Wialdruth und Guntram mit gemeinsamer Hand eine Stiftung machen zu Bönshelm in Darmstadt pro remedio animae . . . quondam viri mei Ruperthi comitis<sup>4)</sup>. Doch dürfte er es sein, als dessen Sohn 836 sich ein jüngerer, also der 4te Robert ohne Grafentitel ausweist bei seiner Schenkung in Mettenheim<sup>5)</sup>. Die lange Reihe bricht ab mit dem signum Ruperthi comitis unter einem Vermächtnis des Badagis in Pfungstadt in Darmstadt von 837 (?) für sein und Graf Guntrams Seelenheil<sup>6)</sup>.

In die Reihe der Rupertiner schieben sich nun noch zwei oder drei Guntrame als Grafen ein. Guntram I erscheint schon 782 neben Gr. Heinrich beim Placitum über Schwandheim als Graf und Königsbote, läßt sich aber früher ohne Titel von 775—782 verfolgen<sup>7)</sup>. Er mag also Nachfolger Heinrichs und Vorgänger Ruperth II. sein. Graf Guntram II. taucht 815 im Wormsgau als Zeuge unter einer Hersfelder Urkunde auf<sup>8)</sup>, ein Graf

<sup>1)</sup> Mühlbacher<sup>2</sup> 799 (ein andrer Robert?). Vgl. R. Zeuß, *Erdb. Wigenburg*. Nr. 69 von 820.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 3674 a von 830—850.

<sup>3)</sup> M. G. Epp. V, 112.

<sup>4)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 271.

<sup>5)</sup> Cod. Laur., Nr. 1826.

<sup>6)</sup> Nr. 219. Die Personennamen der Urkunde weisen allerdings so starke Übereinstimmungen auf nicht nur mit Nr. 271 von 834 (wo also Gr. R. tot ist), sondern auch mit Nr. 544 von 779—783, daß man geneigt ist ihr Jahr 837 (XXIII Ludowici imp.) für zu hoch, also verschrieben zu halten.

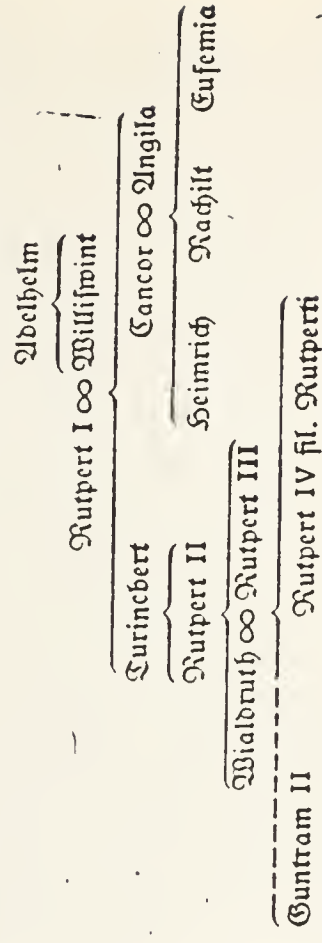
<sup>7)</sup> Nr. 228—256—178—221—249—268.

<sup>8)</sup> Mainzer UB. Nr. 120.

Guntram (III.?) schenkt 834 seinen Gesamtheiß zu Sessheim im Ried an Sulda<sup>1)</sup> und zusammen mit Wialdruth in der schon erwähnten Urkunde eine Sube in Bönshelm an Lorsch; er muß ein naher Verwandter Wialdruths und ihres Gatten R. gewesen sein, vielleicht deren Sohn. Möglicherweise war er tot, als Badagis 837 (?) seines Seelenheiles gedenkt.

Wir erhalten senach für den Oberheingau folgende Grafenreihe: Ruperth I, † vor der Gründung des Klosters. — Cancor, † 771. — Heinrich, † um 785. — Guntram I. — Ruperth II. 795—807 . . .; er tritt zuletzt auch im Wormsgau auf. — Ruperth III, 812—816, vorwiegend 820—830, † vor 834; er ist sicher nur im Wormsgau belegt, doch ist neben ihm kein andrer Graf im Oberheingau nachzuweisen. — Guntram II (oder III) † vor 837. — Ruperth IV, bezeugt 836 als Sohn Graf Ruperth und wohl 837 (?).

Für die Familie der Rupertiner aber ergibt sich folgender Stammbaum:



In allem wesentlichen richtig hat bereits J. A. Galt diese Tafel aufgestellt, nur hat er R. II. und III. in eine Person verschmolzen, was nicht unmöglich ist, aber eine recht lange Lebensdauer ergibt, in deren Mitte die Belege (804—812—816) auffallend spärlich sind. Ebenso ist es belanglos, ob man den in Mettenheim 836 bezeugten R. filius R. comitis gleichsetzt dem R. comes von 837 in Pfungstadt. Die Einheit der Familie und ihr Recht auf den Namen „Rupertiner“ steht ganz außer Zweifel<sup>2)</sup>.

<sup>1)</sup> Dronte Nr. 487.

<sup>2)</sup> F. Gabbotto im *Bolletino Storico-bibliografico Subalpino* XXVI (1924), 24 hat entsprechend den „Gesetzen der Namensgebung“ einen Stammbaum entworfen, für den in den Quellen die Belege fehlen. Vgl. unten S. 313.



Damit verschwinden die Rupertiner aus den Urkunden; ein neuer Mann, Wernher, begegnet schon 836 als Getreuer König Ludwigs d. D. im südlichen Rheingau, 846 als Graf B. im Lohengau. Im Wormsgau folgt nach einer auffallenden Lücke Graf Megingoz, auf den später genauer einzugehen sein wird. Erst 897 findet sich wieder ein Graf Rupert in der Schenkung Wernsheims a. Rh. an Lorsch durch B. Adalbero, und zwar hinter den Konradinern Konrat und Gebhart, von denen Gebhart als Graf im Oberrheingau bezeichnet ist<sup>1)</sup>.

Die Familie der Rupertiner hat also lange im Rhein-Main-Gebiet geblüht. Angesichts der Tatsache, daß die Namen und Mitglieder der Adelsfamilien sehr häufig auf den benachbarten Bischofsstühlen erscheinen, ist es keine zu kühne Vermutung, nicht nur den genannten Bischof Ermbert von Worms zu ihr zu zählen, sondern auch den heiligen Rupert, der, aus vornehmer Hause entsprossen, vom Bischofsstuhle zu Worms nach Salzburg berufen wurde. In die Familie knüpft auch die merkwürdige, auf ihren geschichtlichen Kern kaum untersuchte Legende vom heiligen Rupert auf dem Rupertsberg b. Bingen an, über die am Schluß (S. 353) noch Näheres zu sagen sein wird.

Es wäre seltsam, wenn sich in den Quellen der frühkarolingischen Zeit keine Spur dieses angesehenen Hauses aufzeigen ließe, um so mehr, als ja auch Erzbischof Rutgang, wie die Lorsch-Chronik sagt und sein Name Rutgang sowie die Besitzungen seines Bruders Gundlant im Nahegau bestätigen, ihr Blutsverwandter war (consanguineus). Bekannt ist, daß Rutgang 753 in hochwichtiger Sendung von Pippin nach Italien geschickt wurde mit dem Ergebnis, daß der Papst Stefan schließlich mit ihm die Reise ins Frankenreich antrat. Im Jahre 757 teilten die fränkischen Gesandten Rodbert und Abt Iulrat von St. Denis in Italien<sup>2)</sup>, vermitteln im Streite zwischen Desiderius und Nachis um die langobardische Krone; 758 kehrt R. zum Könige zurück mit zwei römischen Geistlichen und vertraulichen Briefen des Papstes, in denen dieser den König um seine Vermittlung gegen Desiderius angeht. Wir kennen zur Zeit Pippins keinen anderen R., der dieser fidelissimus missus, wie der Papst

<sup>1)</sup> Nr. 53.

<sup>2)</sup> Stener, Jahrb. Pippins 285.

von ihm schreibt<sup>1)</sup>, gewesen sein könnte, als eben unsern Rupert I.; das stimmt zugleich vortrefflich zu den Beziehungen, die Rutgang zu Rom unterhielt, und auch dazu, daß in Rutgangs Kloster Gorze ebenso wie auf dem Landgute Ruperts in Lorsch die Kirche dem Andenken des römischen Apfelsfürsten geweiht ist, dessen Verehrung nur zurücktritt, um den römischen Märtyrern Nabor, Verginius und Nazarius Platz zu machen.

Man sieht aus alledem, daß Lorsch niemals, auch in seinen Anfängen nicht, ein weltfernes Kirchlein war, das versunken am Rande des Birsfälder Waldes lag, wie man auf Grund unzulänglicher Einsicht in die Quellen wohl annahm. Schon als Familienstiftung der Rupertiner wurde es über ähnliche Anstalten der Gegend hinausgehoben, noch bevor es Reichskloster wurde.

Es tritt aber noch eins dazu, die Verbindung des Klosters mit Rutgang und der Kirche von Mech. Beides sind wir heute geneigt, nicht in seiner rechten Bedeutung zu sehen. Mech, ebendem Hauptstadt eines der merowingischen Teiltriche, Kernpunkt der arnulfingischen Macht, Bischofsitz Arnulfs und seines Sohnes, Grabstätte des Hauses, wird unter den Hausmeiern einmal die Hauptstadt Galliens genannt und war damals die wichtigste Stadt Austrasiens. An der Spitze der Mecher Kirche, die sich der Gründung durch Clemens, den Schüler des heiligen Petrus, rühmte, stand Rutgang, der Jugendfreund Pippins, im Palatium erzogen, dann referendarius in der Kanzlei Karl Martells, unter dessen letzten Urkunden auch sein Name steht. Von Pippin 742 zum Bischof erhoben, erhält er 753 vom Papste das Pallium in dankbarer Erinnerung daran, daß er den Bund zwischen dem hl. Petrus und den Franken zustande bringen half. Er, der vielfach römischen Brauche folgte, galt als Autorität sowohl auf dem Gebiete des liturgischen Gesanges wie des kanonischen Lebens der Weltgeistlichen, ja selbst der Klosterreform. Gorze führt seine Gründung auf ihn zurück; wie die Ann. Laurens. und Mosell. zum J. 761 melden, wurden von hier aus seine Mönche ad monasterio Hrodhardi berufen, worunter man zunächst Kloster Gengenbach, vielleicht auch Schwarzbach sw. Karlsruhe verstehen darf; Abteien, die kurz vorher auf

<sup>1)</sup> Ep. Carol. II, 514.



alemannischem Boden gegründet waren<sup>1)</sup>. Nach des heil. Bonifatius Tode, ja teilweise schon früher, seitdem dieser in schwerem Verzicht seine Legatenwürde oder deren praktischer Ausübung entsagte hatte und Erzbischof von Mainz mit den Suffraganen von Speier, Worms, Köln und Utrecht geworden war (748), war Rutgang der erste Bischof des fränkischen Reiches<sup>2)</sup>.

Wie alle linksrheinischen Kirchen strebt auch die seine nach dem Osten. Straßburg hat nach der Unterwerfung Alamanniens sein Gebiet bis in den südlichen Schwarzwald hinein ausgedehnt, Speier erreichte über die Gegend von Bruchsal das nördliche Württemberg; Worms rückte den unteren Neckar aufwärts; Mainz strebte durch die Wetterau nach Hessen hinein. Das rechtsrheinische Land ist religiöses Kolonisationsgebiet für die Oberrheiner geworden. Meß fand den Weg nach Osten zwar versperrt, aber es schaut doch unverkennbar dahin längs der wichtigen Straße, die von Meß über die Saar durch die Senke von Kaiserslautern nach Worms geht<sup>3)</sup>. Die damals noch kaum besiedelte Senke selbst war in der frühkarolingischen Zeit schwerlich schon kirchlich abgegrenzt; erst als Worms in der Ottonenzeit sich mächtig emporschwang, setzte es an sein Kerngebiet in der Rheinebene jenen selbstsam gestalteten langen Arm an, der sich durch die Senke bis westlich Landstuhl hinaus der Meßer Diözese entgegenstreckt. Meß aber hatte auf seinem Wege in entgegengesetzter Richtung schon längst — seit wann wissen wir nicht mit Sicherheit — seine Zwischenstationen: Vor allem die Kirche in Pfeddersheim bei Worms mit reichem Eigengut, die Rutgang schon 754 aus dem Besitze des hl. Stefan, also der Meßer Kirche, an Gorze schenkt und neben der wir später das St.-Georgs-Kloster im Besitze von Gorze finden. Das gefälschte Testament Rutgangs zugunsten von Gorze zeigt diesen Besitz noch erweitert um Güter in Dalsheim und die Gergeminskirchen

<sup>1)</sup> So Deléner, *Jahrb.* Pippins 378. Ruthorad war auch Gründer von Schwarzbach, das früher auf einer Rheininsel lag und Arnulfsgau hieß. Von 748 freilich hat es ein Privileg O. Seddos v. Straßburg, *Saut.* *RG.* I, 339.

<sup>2)</sup> Näheres; auch über seine Beziehungen zu Bonifatius bei Reumont, *Siedling-Gesch.* 209.

<sup>3)</sup> Erst viel später ist Mainz an die Stelle von Worms getreten; Fredegar u. die karolingischen Annalen zeigen immer wieder Worms als Kopfstelle der Straße.

— offenbar erst nach dem Gorzer Heiligen so benannt — in Glomersheim und Eisenberg mit bedeutendem Zubehör. Viel leicht aus jüngerer Zeit stammen die Rechte des Meßer Klosters Glandern (Lengueville), an der Villa Grünstadt, über die eine Schenkung Ludwigs d. D. von 875 und eine gefälschte Rück erstattung durch Kaiser Ludwig von 836 vorliegt<sup>1)</sup>. Als besonders merkwürdig seien schließlich die zahlreichen Kirchen südwestlich Worms nächst der Meßer Straße hervorgehoben, die den heiligen Stefan als Patron verehren: Settenheim, Ebertsheim, Lautersheim, Eausenheim, Asselheim, Albsheim, — alle längs der Eisbachstraßen — Pfiffelgheim, Mörsch, Lambsheim, Glomersheim. Die stark in die Augen springende Säufung der Stefaniskirchen in der Nähe der Meßer Straße kann kein Zufall sein; sie setzt auch das Patrozinium des Ermärtyrers Stefan und die Reliquien des ersten Meßer Bischofs Clemens in der Pfalzkapelle zu Worms erst in das rechte Licht<sup>2)</sup>.

In diesen Zusammenhang müssen die Anfänge des Klosters Lorsch hineingestellt werden, das für die Meßer Kirche ein zweites und größeres St. Trunien (Trond) hätte werden können. Die Tatsache aber, daß ein Mann von der politischen und kirchlichen Bedeutung Rutgangs der erste Lorsch Abt wurde — und daß er es wirklich war, beweisen die Lorsch Urkunden, die auch nach ihm als Abt datieren —, ergibt für Lorsch selbst eine wesentliche Voraussetzung seiner frühesten Geschichte und im besonderen seiner raschen Erfolge.

Nach Rutgangs Biograph Paulus Diaconus war der Erzbischof „ex pago Hasbaniensi oriundus, patre Sigranno, matre Landrada“<sup>3)</sup>. Erst die Vita Chrodegangi aus dem 10. Jahrhundert macht Landrada zu Pippins Schwester; diese Nachricht steht im Widerspruch damit, daß R. eher älter als Pippin war, jene aber ist durchaus glaublich und stimmt auch dazu, daß Meß seit der zweiten Hälfte des 7. Jahrhunderts

<sup>1)</sup> D'Serbomez, *Cart. de Gorze*, 24. — Mühlbacher<sup>2)</sup> 962, 1514; andere Besitzungen der Meßer im Wormsgau in Partenheim, Obernheim, Seßloch, mit einer Bestätigung Ludwigs d. D. von 871, Mühlbacher 1487, liegen von hier weiter ab.

<sup>2)</sup> *Msch. Hess. Gesch.* XVII (1931), 17 ff. S. Boos, *Quellen* III, 34. *GE.* XXX, 2, 777. O. Wolfram, siehe *Nachtrag* S. 354.

<sup>3)</sup> *GE.* II, 267.

Et. Truijen befaß, daß Rutgang dort erzogen sein soll und als Bischof von Metz dort auch Abt war<sup>1)</sup>. Demnach ist es auch wohl kein Zufall, wenn eine Urkunde von Etablo<sup>2)</sup> um 770 den Namen Cancors, der ja etwas Einmaliges ist, wie Karl und Pippin es anfangs waren, einer Quelle, der Cancoris fontana, im beschriebenen Ardennergau beilegt. Im Saspengau lebt um 733 nach der Vita S. Eucherii und den Gesta Abbatum Trudon. Robert, dux Hasbaniae, dem Karl Martell den Bischof Eucherius von Orléans zur Bewachung übergibt, und der dem Bischof die Erlaubnis erteilt, in Et. Truijen seine Frömmigkeit zu betätigen. Dieser selbe Rotbertus comes, filius Lantberti, macht kurz darauf an die Kirche von Et. Truijen eine Stiftung von Gütern aus dem Sassen- und Masuariergau<sup>3)</sup>. Für Lorch haben wir eine Schenkung von 847<sup>4)</sup> aus derselben Gegend, verbunden mit Orten aus dem Wormsgau, doch gestattet die Urkunde keinen weiteren Schluß. Zur Vorsicht mahnt, trotz der verlockenden Ähnlichkeiten — Rutgang, Sohn Landradas, Rotbert, Sohn Landberts —, auch die Verteilung des Namens Rotbert. Dieser ist keineswegs ein Allerveltename, wie man nach einem flüchtigen Blick in Görstemanns „Personennamen“ glauben möchte. Unter den 400 Namen von Lorchern Mönchen, die das Reichsmauer Verbrüderungsbuch aus dem Anfang des 9. Jahrhunderts bringt, kommt Rotpert einmal vor, in der Brüderliste um 960 fehlt er ganz<sup>5)</sup>. Unter den etwa 200 Fuldaern zur Zeit Abt Saichos 917—923 gibt es nur einen, das Totenbuch verzeichnet den ersten im Jahre 805, unter den 150 Genossen des Abts Rhaban heißt keiner Robert<sup>6)</sup>. Ebenso fehlt der Name

<sup>1)</sup> Eccl. 10, 364; Gallia Christiana XIII, 708.

<sup>2)</sup> Halkin et Roland, Chartes de Stavelot-Malmédy, Nr. 23.

<sup>3)</sup> Eccl. X, 370 f. E. Piot, Cart. de S. Trend Nr. 1: Auch die Vita S. Leudegarii, Eccl. N. Merov. V, 315 berichtet von einem Chrodoberto . . . qui tunc erat comis palatii, dem Leodegar um 680 zur Bewachung und Hinrichtung von Ebrein übergeben wird. Ebrein stützte sich in seinem entscheidenden Kampfe gegen L. auf die Austraier, und die jüngere Vita verlegt Leodegars Tod in die Diözese Atræa; Rhabers zur Bestimmung dieses N. fehlt jedoch.

<sup>4)</sup> Nr. 1233.

<sup>5)</sup> M. G., Libri Confr. 218. — Wiener ZB. 56 (1867) 443.

<sup>6)</sup> E. Dronke, Tradit. et antiqu. Fuld. 161, 165, 175.

in Corvey unter Warin und Albalger um 860<sup>1)</sup>. Andererseits wiederholt sich der Name viermal in Et. Marimin<sup>2)</sup>, und im Westen ist er schon in der Merovingerzeit nicht selten. Man wird nach dieser etwas summarischen Übersicht annehmen müssen, daß er aus den Gebieten des späteren Zwischenreichs sich zuerst nach Westen, später nach dem Osten verbreitet hat; ein lehrreiches Beispiel für diesen letzten Fall ist seine Übertragung durch den heiligen Rupert (Ruprecht) nach Salzburg und ins Gebiet des bairischen Stammes.

Drei merowingische Roberte<sup>3)</sup> hat Gabotto in seiner schon erwähnten, ebenso originellen wie kühnen Stammtafel als Nachfahren des Referendars Dagoberts I. (630) untergebracht. Die wesentliche Grundlage des Gebäudes ist die Gleichheit und Regelmäßigkeit der Namen, deren Tragfähigkeit ja durchaus umstritten ist und für sich allein nicht die Möglichkeit zur Aufstellung eines Stammbaumes bietet. Daß Angehörige der Familie sich in verschiedenen Teilen des fränkischen Reiches finden können, soll dabei durchaus nicht verneint, eher noch als wahrscheinlich bezeichnet werden.

Eehen wir aber auch vor der Gründung des Klosters Lorch nicht mehr klar in die Herkunft der Gründerfamilie zurück, so liegen doch die Beziehungen des Klosters selbst in die Gebiete zwischen Rhein, Mosel und Maas ganz deutlich zutage. Rutgang wählte sich 765 als Nachfolger seinen Bruder Gundlant. Der Name ist im westlichen Franken häufiger als im Osten. Im Jahre 759 war Gundlant Abt von Gorze, 772 macht er als Abt von Lorch seinem Kloster eine Schenkung aus Süßelsheim an der Nahe, 776 tritt er als Zeuge auf bei einem Vermächtnis Rachiltis aus Dienheim an Fulda<sup>4)</sup>. Auch der dritte Abt Heinrich (778—784) stammt aus dem Kreise der Begründer des Klosters. Er schreibt die erste Urkunde Williprincts und

<sup>1)</sup> Eccl. 13, 275.

<sup>2)</sup> Ebd. 302.

<sup>3)</sup> Unter denen mehrere Referendare und Bischöfe sich befinden: 630 Eccl. N. Merov. IV, 572; 658 Dipl. I, 34; Eccl. N. Merov. V, 608 u. 620, 693 Dipl. I, 58, 716 ebd. 73, 673 ebd. 29. Vgl. auch Görstemann u. Suchsene, Fastes episcopaux.

<sup>4)</sup> D'Herbomez, Cart. de Gorze Nr. 6. — Cod. Laur. Nr. 2002. — Etengel, Fuld. UB. Nr. 76.



Cancors über das Dorf Sahnhelm, nicht etwa, wie es gewöhnlich heißt, auf Witten der Wobstäter, sondern ex jussu domni Rutgangi, dem er also unterstand. Wenn man vom Abte absieht, so ist der Name Selmerich im Ederer selten, und nur zwei Ehrenkungen tragen ihn, die wir daher um so unbedenklicher dem Abte zuschreiben dürfen, weil sie durchaus in den Rahmen passen. In Wodenheim erhält das Kloster 767 durch Selmerich einen Bauernhof mit einem größeren Hause (mansus cum curia); ein wohlhabender Edelmann muß der Selmerich gewesen sein, der 775 seinen gesamten Besitz hingibt zu Eoller wesslich und Walter südwestlich Wils (Luzemburg) und zu Durler s. Malmedy im Ardennergau, zu Bursdorf s. Echternach, Obs., Nds.-Gegen sw. Wirtburg, Telsendingen s. Diekirch und Klüsserath an der Mosel im Wittgau. Und er ist offenbar gleich jenem Selmerich — dem späteren Abte —, der mit seinem Vater Godein an das Kloster Echternach 762 seinen Teil an Eissenach im Wittgau (Nr. Trier) schenkt, nämlich eine Sube und ein Haus, und der die Urkunde darüber selbst ausfertigte: Ego H. donator hunc testamentum manu scripsi et subscripsi<sup>1)</sup>. Eberhart von Fulda macht einen Selmerich — gewiß denselben —, als er eine Hufe in Eschweiler (Luzemburg) schenkt, gar zum Grafen<sup>2)</sup>. Selmerichs Nachfolger Richbot ist noch, bevor er zu Würden kam, 773 als Grundbesitzer in Northeim bei Kreuznach bekannt, ebenso wie auch sein Vorgänger auf dem Trierer Bischofsstuhl Wiomad; als Nachbar in Dienheim heißt er ausdrücklich episcopus<sup>3)</sup>. Seine Freundschaft mit seinem Lehrer Alkuin ist bekannt; in den Briefen des Lehrers hören wir von der Liebe des Schülers zur Literatur und dazu paßt es durchaus, daß Richbot zahlreiche Lorräher Urkunden schreibt und nach Kurzes Vermutung<sup>4)</sup> seit 780 auch die Annales Laureshamenses verfaßt. Seine Verbindungen sowohl zum Hofe wie zum Mosellande werden besonders klar, als ihm der König 794 das Bistum Trier verleiht. Sein Nachfolger in Lorrach seit 804, Abt Adalung, verrät sich als Edeling schon im

<sup>1)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 1340. — Nr. 3032. — Gerb., Mch. Regesten I, 176; ohne Zeugnis auch Beyer, Mch. Mch. II, Nr. 7.

<sup>2)</sup> Cronle, Tradit. et Antiqu. Fuld. cap. 6 nr. 94.

<sup>3)</sup> Cronle, Cod. Dipl. Fuld. Nr. 42 u. 95. Nr. 216.

<sup>4)</sup> Nr. 25, 311.

Namen, der übrigens im Wesen fast häufiger ist als im Osten<sup>1)</sup>. Bereits unter Richbot zeigt er sich als Wobstäter des Klosters, indem er ihm 789 seinen gesamten Besitz mit 9 Horigen zu Seisdorf bei Klerf (Lur.), etwas später zu Lengweiler ebenda vermacht<sup>2)</sup>.

In Seisdorf treffen wir aber auch eine Edelfint, die mit ihrem Gatten Eigrit dem Kloster unter Abt Adalung 825 eine sehr bedeutende Spende, u. a. 6 Suben, macht, und die wahrscheinlich zu der Sippe des Abts gehört. Beim Namen Eigrit kann man nicht umhin jenes Eigrit zu gedenken, der 771 dem karolingischen Hauskloster Prüm seinen Besitz in der Gegend des Klosters übergab, um ihn als Prälatie zurückzuerhalten, sowie auch jenes um zweihundert Jahre jüngeren Eigrit comes de nobili genere natus, des Stammvaters der Ardennergrafen, dessen Bruder Albalbert Bischof von Metz, dessen Oheim Friedrich Mönch in Gorze war<sup>3)</sup>.

Ehr begreiflich wird es demnach, daß Adalungs Nachfolger Samuel bei der Teilung des Reiches die Partei Lothars ergriff, daß man in Lorrach, daß doch im Reiche Ludwigs d. D. lag, nicht nur unmittelbar nach Kaiser Ludwigs Tode im Jahre 841 nach den Regierungsjahren Lothars zählte, sondern auch später Ludwigs d. D. Regierung im Gegensatz zum amtlichen Brauche erst von 841 ab datierte.

Zusammenfassend darf man daher feststellen, daß in Lorrach, auch nach dem es Reichskloster geworden war, sich bis in die Zeit Ludwigs d. D. der maßgebende, ja beherrschende Einfluß einer Gruppe des Adels aus dem zwischenreiche nachweisen läßt, die der Familie der Gründer nahestand. Die Herkunft der Rupertiner aus diesen Gegenden, aus dem Salsengau im besonderen, läßt sich zwar an der Hand der Urkunden nicht mehr nachweisen; jedoch alle ihre bekannten Besitzungen im Oberrheingau — Würtstadt, Lorrach in der Mark Würtstadt, Wobstadt, Schaarhof — liegen am Rande von ausgedehntem Königsgut,

<sup>1)</sup> Andererseits beobachtet man schon sehr früh, daß abhängige Leute ihre Grund nach ihrem Herrn taufen lassen; daher kann es denn auch einen Horigen Adalung geben.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 3710 a, 3716 b.

<sup>3)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 3795. — Beyer, Mch. Mch. I, Nr. 23 und 271. Zu beachten ist auch Eigefred, Basall Graf Adelhart, der sich für ihn bei R. Lothar einen Weinberg in Trier erbittet, Beyer I, Nr. 84 v. 853.

leiten sich also wohl aus diesem oder aus Amtsgut her, und die Heimat der Familie muß daher anderwärts gesucht werden.

Obwohl der König und seine neuen Männer (wie Graf Bernher) die Abtei mit Gunstbezeugungen überhäufte, ist es sicher, daß die lothringischen Beziehungen des Klosters unter Ludwig d. O. bis zur Einverleibung Lothringens in das ostfränkische Reich eingeschränkt wurden, was auch der Nachweis im einzelnen aus den spärlicher werdenden Urkunden nicht leicht zu führen sein. Zudem waren die großen Vermächtnisse des Gesamtbesitzes adliger Personen ohne Zweifel nur bedingt gemacht, gingen also, was nur beim Kopisten A des Codex Laur. festgehalten wird, sogleich unter dem Schutze der Klosterimmunität zurück an den Erster als Praestarie. Diese erblichen Benefizien wurden bald zur hereditas, und in Lothringen waren bei der Enge des Landes und der Menge des Adels die Verluste der Kirche bekanntlich besonders schwer. Immerhin macht König Lothar, der wegen seines Ehehandels kirchliche oder bei Ludwig d. O. einflußreiche Freunde gut brauchen konnte, 860 eine große Schenkung in Gent ö. Nijmegen, 866 folgt sein Pfalzgraf mit einem Gute in der Nähe von Kleve<sup>1)</sup>. Der König führt dabei als Fürsprecher den bekannten Grafen und Geneschalt Adalhart an; dessen Sohn Adalbert, Graf in dem seit 870 wieder ostfränkischen Mehrgau, unterzeichnet noch 877 die wichtige Urkunde Linthar's, des Nachfolgers Bernher's, in der dieser sein Dorf Leuthershausen dem Kloster als Lehen aufläßt<sup>2)</sup>. Neben ihm zeichnet Ern- oder Ernfrid, der um diese Zeit als Graf im Charpaignegau (um Gorze), im Bliesgau, in einer angefochtenen Urkunde aus dem Wormsgau u. ö. begegnet<sup>3)</sup>. Ganz besonders beachtenswert aber ist in diesem Zusammenhange eine oft übersehene Notiz, die E. Dümmler aus einer Lothrer Hs. in Rom im J. 21. 22. 230 veröffentlichte. Dort wird an der Spitze der Lehnsträger der Graf Such aufgeführt, und da die Aufzeichnung

<sup>1)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 24, 33.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 40. Linthar's Nachfolger (und Sohn) ist der 910 gegen die Ungarn gefallene Einfrid, dessen Name unter den Etichonen und in Lothringen wiederkehrt, u. a. als Laienabt von Etablo, Mühlbacher 1866, 1956.

<sup>3)</sup> Zener, Arch. 213. I, 109; Ehhannat, Episcop. Worm. II, 10; N. Kraft, Reichsgut im Wormsgau 19.

unter Abt Zebbo (1006—1018) gemacht ist, so kann nur Graf Hugo IV. von Egisheim gemeint sein, dessen Schwefter den Grafen Adalbert von Kalb heiratete und die Lothrer Bagtei an dieses Haus brachte. Da aber die Eristante Hugo IV. Abtseit Konrad's II. Mutter war, kann man den Übergang der Lothrer Lehen in die Hände der Egisheimer auch durch ihre kaiserliche Verwandtschaft erklären, ohne auf die Fragen der Erbschaft zurückgreifen zu müssen.

Nicht unerwähnt soll schließlich bleiben, daß Lorsch seinen Besitz im Norden um Gent bis zu seinem Untergang behauptet, offenbar gefördert durch die freie Rheinschiffahrt, die es schon 858 von Ludwig d. O. erhalten hatte; andererseits bestätigt sich auch hier wieder, daß das Königsgut die sichersten, dauerhaftesten und zum Rückgrat der Abtei gewordenen Erwerbungen ergibt. Auch weißlich Bonn werden noch 1150 wichtige Ansprüche aufrecht erhalten<sup>1)</sup>.

Das Bild, das wir im vorausgehenden von der Entstehung und dem Aufschwung der Abtei Lorsch entworfen haben, setzt sich aus vielen Einzelsprüchen zusammen, von denen mancher auch wohl nicht an die richtige Stelle gesetzt sein mag. Desio notwendiger ist es, das Ganze auch im größeren Gange der deutschen Geschichte zu betrachten. Das fränkische Reich war unter Karl Martel und Pippin neu erstarkt, und es hatte ein neuer Vorstoß gegen Osten begonnen, im N. mit der Neubesehung Westfrieslands, im E. mit der Einverleibung des rechtsrheinischen Alamanniens zwischen Rhein, Lech und Neckar, die nach dem letzten Aufstand im Jahre 745 endgültig wurde. Seitdem strömen zwar nicht mehr, wie 200 Jahre früher ins Maingebiet, die fränkischen Siedler massenweise ins Land und schaffen sich mit dem Rechte des Stärkeren Platz, wohl aber ergießt sich von Aufräsen, über den Rhein nach Osten ein breiter Strom kulturellen, politischen und wirtschaftlichen Einflusses, als dessen Träger die neuen Klöster und die Herrengeschlechter aufstreten, von denen manche zweifellos schon seit längerer Zeit am Ostrand der aufräsen Einflußzone Wacht hielten. So erklärt sich die frühe Verschlingung der Abtei Lorsch mit weit voneinander getrennten Seilen des Reichs: Wie jene Adelsgeschlechter ist

<sup>1)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 3817 mit Anm. in der neuen Ausgabe. — Nr. 31. — Nr. 149.



sie stark im Oberrhein und Lohengau, im Wormsſfeld, an der Nahe, in der Wetterau, an der Lahn, an der Mosel, in den Ardennen. Aber auch die rechtsrheinischen Alamannen hatten sich bekanntlich, nachdem der letzte Widerstand gebrochen, leicht den fränkischen Einwirkungen erschließen. Schon 767 faßt Carl der Große Fuß an der nördlichen Zugangsstraße nach Innerfranken auf der Enke Bruchsal—Seilsbrenn, 768 ist der obere Neckar in den Ehenkungen wiederholt vertreten, 769 der Breisgau, wo uns die St. Galler Urkunden im Jahre 758 unseren Cancor als Grafen kennenlernen, nachdem sie uns zeigten, wie er 745, also im Jahre des niedergeworfenen Aufstandes, dem noch 744 wirkenden schwäbischen Grafen Pebo im Thur- und Zürichgau nachfolgte<sup>1)</sup>. Wahrscheinlich 770 heiratet Karl nach Einhard's Bericht Hildegard die genty Suaborum praecipuae nobilitatis femina, deren Bruder oder eher Vater Gerolt später wiederholt — zuerst 777<sup>2)</sup> — aus Worms-, Laden-, Anglach- und Reichgau, sowie aus der Verchtoltsbar Stifungen an das Kloster macht; Stifungen, die einmal interessant sind, weil aus dem abgelegenen Nagoldgau, wo wir Gerolt zuerst antreffen, auch die ersten Urkunden, vereinzelte schon 767, vorliegen; zweitens, weil sie zeigen, daß entweder der König seine schwäbischen Verwandten durch reiche Verleihungen in den Randgebieten des schwäbischen Stammes an sich gefesselt haben muß, oder auch, daß Gerolt überhaupt kein Schwabe, sondern ein reich begüterter Frank war<sup>3)</sup>, seine Tochter also nur wegen ihrer mütterlichen Abstammung eine Schwäbin heißt; drittens, weil sie die Verbindung zwischen den Verwandten und Dienern des Königs und dem königlichen Kloster sehr deutlich machen. Es erklärt sich aber auch besser als früher die Verhältnisse, die am Beginn der fränkischen Annalistik zwischen den sogenannten Annales Mosellani, Laureshamenses und Petaviani besteht, und die die Verschiebung zwischen Carl, Max und Eriar als Ort ihrer Entstehung schranken ließ.

<sup>1)</sup> Wartmann, Hist. Et. Gallen Nr. 23 v. 758. Nr. 10 v. 744, Nr. 11 u. 12 v. 745 Sept. 10: Lambert scheint aus Thur- und Zürichgau sub Chancarone comite . . sub Carlomanno maiordomo. Sein Nachfolger 754 ist hier Marinus, Nr. 18; im Breisgau 765 Adalart, Nr. 47.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 3289.

<sup>3)</sup> Nr. 1880 mit Anm.

Sehr nachdrücklich tritt im Zuge dieser Entwicklung die Erstellung des fränkischen Adels hervor. Nicht Rasse noch Sprache noch Wertschichte noch Recht noch die universale Religion verkörpern damals die Einheit des Reichs, sondern das Könighaus und der Adel, zu dem auch die Kirche in ihren leitenden Männern zählt. Die Heimat der meisten dieser Familien ist, wie die der Karolinger selbst, Aufrassen zwischen Rhein und Maas. Man hat dem aus diesen Landen hervorgegangenen Reiche der Lotharinge den Vorwurf gemacht, daß seine sehr verschiedenen Teile durch die Sprach- und Volksgrenze zerrissen und durch kein einigendes Band zusammengehalten wurden. Demgegenüber wurde schon lange darauf hingewiesen, daß die heutige politische Bedeutung von Sprache und Volkstum nicht in jene Zeit übertragen werden darf, wenigstens nicht in das fränkische Reich. Ebenso falsch aber wäre es, die Linie der heutigen Sprachgrenze mit einigen Verschiebungen in die Karolingerzeit zurückzuführen. Wir dürfen nach den Untersuchungen Kurths die germanischen Personennamen zwar nur mit größter Vorsicht zur Bestimmung des Volkstums ihrer Träger verwenden. Aber wir wissen aus urkundlichen und erzählenden Quellen, aus den Ortsnamen und aus dem, was die gewissenhaft erforschten Gräber erzählen, daß auch jenseits der geschlossenen germanischen Siedlung zahlreiche germanische, meist fränkische Inseln im romanischen Sprachgebiet bestanden<sup>1)</sup>. Wir wissen aber auch, daß auf deutscher Seite sich einzelne keltoromanische Reste über die Wanderungen hinaus behaupteten. Außerdem macht das im allgemeinen friedliche Vordringen der Franken auf dem romanischen Boden es wahrscheinlich, daß es einmal eine Zeit gegeben haben muß, wo die aufgelockerte Grenze etwa in dem unfertigen Zustande der heutigen deutschen Sprachgrenze im Osten sich darbot. Die Ausgleichung zu einer geschlossenen Linie kann erst stattgefunden haben, als die letzte Ursache der gemischten Siedlung, das fränkische Großreich, verschwunden war. Der Staat Lothars zerfiel also nicht in eine westliche romanische und eine östliche germanische Hälfte, wie die Sprachkarte der Gegenwart es uns vortäuscht, sondern er war auch im Westen noch gemischt und, was das Entscheidende ist, die führende Schicht war auch im Westen nach ihrer Herkunft germanisch.

<sup>1)</sup> Darüber s. E. Gamillscheg, Romania Germ. I, 45.



Die Karolinger hatten vorzugsweise mit ihren engeren Landesleuten aus dem austrassischen Adel das Reich regiert<sup>1)</sup>. Ganz besonders im Westen jenseits Rheins und Rhone mußte der einheimische gallorömische Adel durch den fränkischen ergänzt werden, und noch im 9. Jahrhundert ist dessen Zuwanderung nachzuweisen. Daher war der Kaiser auf dieses Großlothringer angewiesen, wie Großlothringer auf den Kaiser. Bei der drehenden Teilung des Reichs mußten gerade die mächtigsten, weitverzweigten Familien in ihrem eigensten Interesse eintreten für den kaiserlichen Oberherrn und die Verknüpfung ihrer Heimat mit ihm. Das sind die „Granci“, die 840 nach den Ann. Fulb. den aus Italien heranrückenden Lothar als Nachfolger seines Vaters begrüßen, während Ludwig d. D. nur den Sinn „multum orientalius Francorum“ sich gewinnen kann, die im Osten, im besondern am Main, schon fest verwurzelt waren. Zu jenen gehört der Eichone Hugo v. Tours, der Kaiser Lambert v. Nantes, der moselländische Masfrut v. Orleans, die wir aus Richart als Verteidiger der Sache Lothars kennen, auch Albalbert v. Metz, der incenter discordiarum nach den Ann. Fulb., der 841 gegen Ludwig d. D. fällt. Andrejeits wählt Lothar sich das engräumige Lothringen<sup>2)</sup>, weil er hier mit den altfränkischen Stammfüssen auch die Stammfisse des Adels beherrscht; der der Träger der Macht und der Reichseinheit war; darum spielt aber auch der Adel und seine Versorgung mit Lehen im Reiche Lothars eine entscheidende Rolle, und nach Lothars II. Tode wird das Geschick des Reiches im Vertrag von Meerssen unter maßgebender Mitwirkung des Adels entschieden, während Karl d. K. dann dem ihm zugefallenen Teil „sicut placuit, divisit“<sup>3)</sup>. Die Linie aber, die seit dem Vertrag das mittlere und nördliche Lothringen durchschneidet, wird bereits 10 Jahre später durch den Vertrag von Ribemont aufgehoben. Es gab also im Mittelreich eine Einheit, verkörpert in den Getreuen der Lothare, den „Lotharingen“, die in Wahrheit das Land bedeuteten, dem sie ihren Namen geliehen haben. Auch hier ruht der mittelalterliche Staat nicht so sehr auf dem Staatsgebiet und

<sup>1)</sup> Pat. lat., La Lorraine sous les Carolingiers, hat dies wiederholt hervorgehoben.

<sup>2)</sup> Richart I, C. 7; Astron. Vita Ludowici C. 60.

<sup>3)</sup> Ann. Bert. 870.

dessen Grenzen, sondern auf dem Verband Menschen, die seinen Kern ausmachen.

Daß die Träger des politischen und kirchenpolitischen Lebens in diesem Raume, zu dessen Ausläufern wir auch Lothar rechnen, im wesentlichen germanischer Rasse und Sprache waren, ist ebenso gewiß wie ihre fränkische Aufgeschlossenheit für das Fremde, die manches Romanische über den Rhein brachte. Die Mönche, die Ausgang aus dem heute im geschlossenen romanischen Sprachgebiet liegenden Gorze über den Rhein nach Lothar sandte, werden sicherlich deutscher Sprache gewesen sein, ebenso wie ihr Meister Rutgang, „tam patrio quamque etiam latino sermone imbutus“<sup>1)</sup>. Deutsche Namen zu schreiben waren sie nicht gewohnt und sie bedienen sich dabei der unzulänglichen Ausdrücke der romanischen Rechtschreibung, statt wormatiensis heißt es also einmal gormatiensis, statt Binnenheim Finnenheim, statt Bernher Guernher. Der Schreiber aber — war es ein Lothar oder ein Wormser? — der Sechenbere zu Dembere, haptunna zu aptunna verunstaltete, der Heinrich mit Almeric wiedergab<sup>2)</sup>, war nicht nur durch die lateinische Schreibschule hindurchgegangen, sondern sprach selbst romanisch. Romanische Sprachform sind auch die Mittelsokale, die uns die Abtönenamen in einer hübschen Reihe bieten: Throdengaus, Gundelandus, Schmericus, endlich noch vereinzelt Nicobodo<sup>3)</sup>. Beachtenswert ist es, daß der Name von Pfeddersheim, in dessen Flurgrenzen die Arbeit der römischen Agrimensoren nachwirkt<sup>4)</sup> und wo Gorze seinen älteren Stützpunkt hatte, romanischen Ursprungs ist — Paterno villa, Paternesaim in den Gorzer Urkunden —, daß das gleiche auch von dem benachbarten Pfiffelheim gilt, dem „Seim der Pfäfflinge“, und daß auch der vordeutsche Name Pfirim durch gallorömischen Mund hindurchgegangen ist. Auch der erwähnte Dembere — Sechenberg bei Pfeddersheim gehört zu dieser Gruppe. Dazu sind die nicht oder nicht rein deutschen Namen der Worms-Ladenburger Notare zu stellen, des presbiter et

<sup>1)</sup> Geßa Epp. Mett., ES. II, 167.

<sup>2)</sup> Nr. 1385; 2817, weitere Beisp. in meiner Ausgabe S. 47; die Schreibung ag statt ai ist anscheinend vorstfr.

<sup>3)</sup> Vgl. ZB. Glöckner im Glöckner-Jahrbuch IX (1930), 77.

<sup>4)</sup> Schumacher, Siedlungsgesch. d. Rheinlande 3, 273f.

amanuensis Hiaebo-Jaebo-Hiebo<sup>1)</sup>; des Denadeis, der auch in Senon-sur-Orches schreibt<sup>2)</sup>; des Mappi und des Wiglarius mit seiner mindestens stark latinisierten Namensform<sup>3)</sup>; des Libgafirus cancellarius<sup>4)</sup>. Der Gleichklang dieser sprachlichen Beobachtungen mit den früheren geschichtlichen liegt auf der Hand; es mag dahin gestellt bleiben, ob man sie auf Reste gallorömischen Volkstums, die bei Worms ja zu vermuten sind, in Verbindung bringen will.

Der Name Lorsch, bisweilen Laurissa, meist Lauresham geschrieben, muß hier wegen des Grundwertes -ham erwähnt werden. Denn dieses -ham ist nicht das Substantiv ham „Ufer“, das z. B. im Namen der Stadt Sammi vorliegt; dieses Grundwort wäre nie abgeworfen worden, und es hätte sich nie nhd. Lorsch ergeben. Es liegt vielmehr die germanisierte Form eines verdeutschten Namens vor, die durch Angleichung an die zahlreichen Heim-Namen der Gegend in der Schreibweise gebildet, niemals in den Volksmund gedrungen ist. Daß man dabei die gallorömische Lautform hain wählte, in der ei-a geworden war, kennzeichnet die ältesten Gepflogenheiten und die Herkunft der Lorsch'scher Schreiber<sup>5)</sup>. Es bleibt also als Ausgangspunkt die Form Laurissa, d. h. der Stamm Laur mit dem Suffix issa. Für das Stammwort Laur eine germanische Entsprechung zu finden, wird man sich vergebens bemühen. Desio häufiger aber ist gallorömisch Laur zur Ortsnamensbildung verwandt worden, und zwar gerade in den später germanisierten Räumen. A. Sol ders Altceltischer Sprachschatz hat zahlreiche Beispiele gesammelt, aus denen hervorgehen seien die Laurentes nymphae, nach einem Lokalnamen bei Gonsenheim—Mainz; Lauri, „wohl Relativ zu Laurum“ im Lande der Bataver, heute Nijzijde, Südholland; das häufige Lauri-acum vom Gentilnamen Laurius; Lorch an der Denan, Lorch in Württemberg am Limes, Lorch

<sup>1)</sup> Etengel, Jult. 113. Nr. 42 u. 50; Cod. Laur. Nr. 429.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. 232 u. 281.

<sup>3)</sup> Ehd. 226 u. 482.

<sup>4)</sup> varinipomas, wie es bei d'Herbomez, a. a. O., nr. 32 nach der turcischen Abschrift des Kopialbuchs — statt vormalensis — heißt. Es mag den Selbsten überlassen bleiben zu beurteilen, ob hier nicht, wie bei Cancor, i. unten S. 324, irdischgotische Namen vorliegen.

<sup>5)</sup> Weitere Beispiele bei Gr. Dieck, Gram. d. rom. Sprachen I, 253 und A. Longnon, Noms de lieux, 215.

im Kreise Erier, Lorry in Lothringen und weiterhin noch oft in Frankreich<sup>1)</sup>.

Daneben ist der häufige keltische Namensname Lauris zu stellen. Das Suffix -issa — nicht zu verwechseln mit -isa an Flußnamen — ist gleichfalls eine „Unregelmäßigkeit“ und gerade dadurch interessant. Es hat keinen Umlaut bewirkt, muß also schon in althochdeutscher Zeit zu -essa abgeschwächt gewesen sein, eine Form die auch urkundlich bezeugt ist. Damit aber tritt das -i heraus aus dem gewöhnlichen Gange der Entwicklung des deutschen i in Mittelhöhen, das Umlaut bewirkt und erst spät-althochdeutsch in e übergeht<sup>2)</sup>; es gehört vielmehr zu dem romanischen i, das auch unter dem Hochtönen (die ältere Betonung Laurissa ist möglich) schon sehr früh sich zu e senkte; man vergleiche das häufige afrz. -esse, auch in Ortsnamen, wie Cant-issa, vom Gentilnamen Cantius, zum Cognomen Cantus, heute Chantesse (Dép. Sère, Et. Vinay). Oder das näherliegende Windisch — Windenissa, zum Personennamen Vindo(n), dem in Frankreich mehrfach vorkommendes Vendonessa entspricht und das von Solder als „das Grundstück des Vindo“ gedeutet wird<sup>3)</sup>.

Die gallorömische Namensform hat in Lorsch nichts, gar nichts Auffallendes. Hier, der Stadt Worms gegenüber, birgt der Boden zahlreiche spätrömische Altstätten; zwanzig Kilometer südlich liegt das gallorömische Lepo-dunum, Leobunhure, Ladenburg; nahe vorbei an dem fränkischen Gutshof Laurissa zieht die Römerstraße Ladenburg—Gernsheim, und die von Worms an die Bergstraße berührt ihn. Ja, er steht auf einem römischen Gutshof, wenn auch die Frage, ob er dessen Gebäulichkeiten weiter benützte, nicht beantwortet ist.

Daß auch der Familie Nuperts weifränkische Einflüsse nicht fremd waren, muß nach allem vermutet werden. Den Namen Cancor, Caneur hat Förstermann an mhd. kanker „Epinne“ geknüpft. Nahe läge es auch, ihn vom lateinischen cancer „Krebs“ abzuleiten und ihn als Beinamen eines Mannes von rötlicher

<sup>1)</sup> Lörchingen, Nr. Saarburg, gehört kaum hierher; das Suffix des Namens ist germanisiert; vgl. Zeuß, Stadit. Nizzenburg. Nr. 240: Lauritissaugu.

<sup>2)</sup> Braune, Mhd. Gram., § 64.

<sup>3)</sup> III, 319. Förstermann zitiert noch Frankenissa von 1170, unbekannt b. Stenisse, holl. Provinz Seeland.



Haarfarbe zu deuten; Gabetto meint kaum mit Unrecht, daß der so von andern unterschiedene Namensträger eigentlich wohl Robert geheißen haben könne<sup>1)</sup>. Am nächsten aber sieht ohne Zweifel das irische chaem-chur „stattlicher Feld“, zu Coim „schön“ und cur „Feld“<sup>2)</sup>, und so verbindet der Name die Stifter des Klosters Lorsch mit der irisch-irischen Mission, eine kirchengeschichtlich überaus interessante Tatsache, die wir hier nicht weiter verfolgen können.

Die eine von Canoré Töchtern heißt Eufemia nach einer in Trier verehrten Heiligen<sup>3)</sup>. Die Kirche auf dem Landgut der Familie zum Schaarhof ist dem hl. Germanus geweiht, der vom Westen (Saint Germain) her als Patron eingeführt wurde, allerdings schon als der Hof noch merowingisches Königsgut war, wozu Remigius als Patron in Seddesheim, Martin in Neckarau, Oppau und Edingen trefflich stimmen. Der Lorsch-Klosterheilige Nazarius endlich ist, wie schon die zahlreichen St. Nazaire im südlichen Frankreich zeigen — St. N. an der Leirenmündung ist der nördlichste Ort — eine im Westen und in der Lombardei außerordentlich vorwärtliche Gestalt gewesen, längst bevor Ausgang die Reliquien aus Rom erhielt. Freilich kannten die Besitzraufen nur jenen Mailänder Märtyrer N., der auf vielen Reisen auch durch Gallien bis nach Trier kam und in Mailand mit dem von ihm bekehrten Celsus getötet wurde, dessen Reliquien vom hl. Ambrosius an viele gallische Kirchen verteilt und die z. B. auch in Echternach aufbewahrt wurden, während Trier sich des Leibes C. Celsi Confessoris auf dem Eucharisfriedhof rühmte<sup>4)</sup>. Aber die Überlieferung war nicht eindeutig, — vgl. den Trierer Bekenner Celsus — so daß die Lorsch schon sehr früh ihren römischen mit dem bekannteren Mailänder Heiligen verwechselten, wie die Aufschrift beweist, die sie 1090 an dem ausgegrabenen Carkephage fanden: S. Nazarius Mediolani passus. Auf jeden Fall unterstellt Ausgang

<sup>1)</sup> Al. a. O. S. 29: Canoro, cioè Roberto detto il canchero.

<sup>2)</sup> Etelcs und Windisch, Griechische Texte IV, 1, 122: claidem caem-churad Echternach der stattlichen Felder. N. Meyer, Contribution to Irish Lexicography I, 569 curad-choim „of fair heroes“.

<sup>3)</sup> 22. Feb. 31. 9, 19.

<sup>4)</sup> Zecher und Zecher, S. 2. — ES. 30, II, 771, 774. — Acta Trev. in ES. 8, 147 u. 170 Am 540 reist der Bischof v. Autun nach Mailand aus Grab des Heiligen, des Patrons seiner Kirche, Gallia Christ. II, 343.

sein Kloster dem Ehre eines im Westen hochangesehenen Namens, als er sich vom Papste den Leib des heiligen Nazarius erbat.

Demnach lebten die Rupertiner von Anfang an in jenen west-östlichen Strömungen, die für das Wesen und den Aufbau des fränkischen Reiches grundlegend sind. Wird damit einerseits ihr Ursprung in den Grenzstrichen ihres Stammes bestätigt<sup>1)</sup>, so erhalten wir damit auch einen Fingerzeig zur Beantwortung der oben offengelassenen Frage: Wohin und warum verschwindet die Familie aus dem Rhein-Main-Gebiet?

Diese Frage erheischt in diesem Zusammenhang eine Antwort, wenn sie uns auch auf ein schwieriges, von gründlicher Forschung schon viel durchsuchtes Gelände führt.

Beim Tode Kaiser Ludwigs stand der junge Graf Rupert, der Sohn Ruperts, vor der gleichen Frage wie die Grafen Albalbert (von Metz) und Hatto, wie der Erzbischof Otgar von Mainz und die Kloster Lorsch und Weisenburg, und alles spricht dafür, daß er sie in dem gleichen Sinne löste wie diese<sup>2)</sup>: Gegen Ludwig den Deutschen. Schon vor der Teilung war der bereits erwähnte Berner der besondere Vertrauensmann Ludwigs im Oberrheingau, von dem er rühmt, daß er „überall und mit ganzer Kraft sich in unsren Dienst gestellt und getreu unsre Befehle ausgeführt“; ihm wendet er darum 836 in unmittelbarer Nachbarschaft von Lorsch, daß er durch reiche Stiftungen zu gewinnen sucht, bedeutende Schenkungen zu, und er erscheint dann auch von 846 bis 877 als Graf, auch im Lobdengau<sup>3)</sup>. Überaus merkwürdig bleibt es, daß bis 860 keine der zahlreichen Urkunden einen Grafen im Wormsgau nennt, über den wir doch vorher und nachher so genau unterrichtet sind.

Das Aufstreten Berners, der sicher dem robertinischen Hause fremd war, beweist klar, daß Rupert nicht der Mann Ludwigs d. D. war. In auffallendem Gegensatz zu der Urkunde des Königs von 836 steht eine gleichzeitige Schenkung seines Vaters für den Getreuen Hreuthert „wegen aufopfernder Dienstleistung und besonders treuer und ausdauernder Hingabe“;

<sup>1)</sup> Beachte, daß die merowingischen Roberter vielfach Referendare und Bischöfe sind, s. oben S. 313. Anm. 3.

<sup>2)</sup> Vgl. Gümmler I, 142; Mühlbacher<sup>1</sup> 1091 b.

<sup>3)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 26, 27 u. 39. — Nr. 32.



die Güter lagen im Ripuarier- und Althgau und gingen später an das Kloster Prüm über<sup>1)</sup>. Von 835, also vom Jahre zuvor, stammt eine Prümer Urkunde, durch welche die Brüder Eberhard und Eberhart mit kaiserlicher Genehmigung ihren sehr bedeutenden Wesantheil zu Norheim und Hüfelsheim an der Nahe, zu Alptshheim (s. Vingen), Dienheim a. Rh., Adelsheim (wüst bei Dienheim) und Sargheim an das Kloster geben im Tausch gegen Güter im Gau von Angers und Rennes.

Sene Urkunde — man möge sie auf Nutpert anwenden oder nicht — veranschaulicht an einem interessanten Eingefall die früheren Umstände, unter denen im Westen die neuen Männer aus dem Osten aufstachen. Wir erinnern an die schon oben Genannten<sup>2)</sup>, an Abt Eigil von Prüm, der Erzbischof von Trier wird<sup>3)</sup>, an den durch eine Prümer Urkunde als Sohn des Nahegaues bekannten Bischof Sunfrid von Théroutanne<sup>4)</sup>, an die beiden Bischöfe Franco von Le Mans (793—832) und ihren Nachfolger Aldrich (832—857), der in Metz erzogen war<sup>5)</sup>. Von Austringen holt sich Karl d. K. noch im Jahre 853 den Diakon Dorchart auf den bischöflichen Stuhl von Chartres, *ac si nullum in regno dignioris nominis invenire potuisset*<sup>6)</sup>. Als besonders interessantes Beispiel hat kürzlich M. Chaume<sup>7)</sup> die ripuarische Herkunft der Vorfahren Wilhelms von Toulouse (= Gellone) aus Prümer Urkunden einwandfrei nachgewiesen. Längst bekannt ist die Verpflanzung der Widonen aus dem Gebiete zwischen Nahe und Rhein an die untere Loire und weiter nach Italien, wie sich überhaupt die Belege leicht vermehren ließen<sup>8)</sup>. Diese Wanderung von Ost nach West, die sich seit dem neunten Jahrhundert im wesentlichen auf den fränkischen Adel beschränkte, reicht in die Anfänge des fränkischen Reiches zurück und liegt im Ursprung und den Bedürfnissen des Staates begründet.

<sup>1)</sup> Mühlbacher<sup>2</sup> 953. Zener I, 72 vgl. 122.

<sup>2)</sup> S. 320.

<sup>3)</sup> Neben Age 1902, 422.

<sup>4)</sup> Zener a. a. O. I, 115.

<sup>5)</sup> Acta Ep. Cenoman., ES. XIII, 271. Gümmler I<sup>2</sup>, 79.

<sup>6)</sup> Trierisch gemeint. Liber revelat. Audrad mon., Bouquet, VII 291.

<sup>7)</sup> Les Origines du Duché de Bourgogne, Dijon 1925, 85; Calmette, Annales du Midi 1927/28, 233.

<sup>8)</sup> Unten S. 350. Andere siehe R. Peupardin, Le Royaume de Provence sous les Carolingiens, 386.

Dem Königtum erwachsen aus dieser Einrichtung nicht geringere Vorteile als dem Adel und dem Reiche. Der Verbrauch an führenden Menschen war in dem von inneren und äußeren Feinden heimgesuchten Westen während des neunten Jahrhunderts sehr groß; außerdem wurzelte der Nachschub in der neuen Heimat längst nicht so fest und war ärmer an Eigengütern als in den alten Stammländern. Trotz allem Streben nach Erblichkeit verfügt daher der König hier freier über die Grafschaften, die großen Abteien und über ihre Inhaber. Man vergleiche die Stetigkeit, die wir in der Familie der rheinischen Rupertiner beobachtet haben, mit der sprunghaften Linie im Hause Wilhelms von Gellone: Der Großvater Friedrich ist Graf von Lutun, Wilhelm ist Graf von Toulouse, der Enkel Bernhart (der Rämmerer) Herzog von Septimanie, der Urenkel Wilhelm gewinnt Lutun gegen Robert d. Capern und kämpft mit Graf Astram um die spanische Mark. Die gleiche Unruhe beherrscht das Leben des Genschalls Albalhart, dessen bewegtes Leben J. Lot zeichnete<sup>1)</sup> und des Grafen Odo, der (851) Anjou mit Tropes vertauscht; sie bestimmt die bunte Reihe der Laienabte von St. Martin in Tours, die Peupardin<sup>2)</sup> für die Regierungszeit Karls d. K. zusammenreichte; sie führt das Haus Roberts d. K. von Tours und dem Sendbotenamt an der bretonischen Grenze zu den Grafschaften Nevers und Auxerre, auch Lutun, dann aber wieder zurück an die Loire, wo aber seine Nachkommen seit Anfang des 10. Jahrhunderts doch zurücktreten vor den Bigrafen, die zu Territorialgrafen von Anjou und Blois aufsteigen.

In der Gegend der unteren Loire, wo der Strom von Austringen nach dem Westen besonders greifbar ist, treten die westfränkischen Robertiner in ihrem Stammvater Robert aus dunklem Hintergrunde uns im Jahre 852 entgegen; fünfzehn Jahre vorher (836 oder 837) waren die austraischen Rupertiner aus ihren rheinischen Grafschaften verschwunden. Liegen hier etwa zwei Etüde ein und derselben Rette vor, die nur in der Mitte auseinandergerissen ist? Die Gleichheit des leitenden Namens, der kurze zeitliche Abstand, die Beziehungen zum Westen, die wir in der Geschichte des Meisters Lorich und seiner

<sup>1)</sup> Revue des Questions Histor. 1908, 185.

<sup>2)</sup> A. a. O. 385.

Erster gefunden haben, die besonderen Umstände beim Regierungsantritt Ludwig d. D., die den rheinischen Rupertinern den Weg nach dem Wesen weisen mußten, die analogen Fälle in den Primär-Aufkünden, die uns eine Brücke zeigen, auf der neben anderen auch wohl ein Grotbert seinen Weg westwärts nahm — alles das begründet zum mindesten eine sehr ernsthafte Möglichkeit und verlangt eine sorgfältige Befragung der Quellen.

Kein westfränkischer Geschichtsschreiber erwähnt Robert's d. S. Verkunft; daß aufräpischer Adel in den Westen kam, war hier allbekannt und nicht der Erwähnung wert. Aber auch keine rechtinische Kunde, keine der nicht seltenen Resituationen des von den Verfahren weggenommenen Kirchengutes greift über Robert d. S. zurück.

Was die erzählenden Quellen für unsre Frage bieten, stellen wir in einer kurzen Übersicht zusammen; dieß Verfahren wird uns davor behüten einzelne Quellen einseitig zu bevorzugen, wie dieß die bisherige Forschung vielfach getan hat.

Ann. Gloriat. zum Jahre 866 bezeichnen Robert und Ramnulf als viri mirae potentiae armisque strenui et inter primores<sup>1)</sup>.

Ann. Xant. zum Jahre 867 (statt 866) Ingens bellum inter Gallos et paganos . . et cecidit ex utraque parte ingens multitudo. Ibiq. Ruotbertus, vir valde strenuus, ortus de Frantia, dux Karoli, interfectus est.

Obbo (am 895), Bell. Parisiae. II, Vers 446, zu Obbo's Erhebung auf den Ehren: Francia laetatur, quamvis is Nustricus esset, nam nullum similem sibi met genitum reperire (nämlich in Frangien, östlich der Seine) . .

Gulco von Reims (893, bei Fledeard, Hist. Rem. Eccl. IV cap. 5) entschuldigt in einem amtlichen Schreiben an König Arnulf die frühere Wahl Odo's durch die Fürsten mit der Minderjährigkeit Karl d. Einf. und der Notwendigkeit eines Führers gegen die Normannen; er begründet seine jetzige Ablehnung Odo's und die Wahl Karl d. Einf. damit, daß Odo ab stirpe regia existens alienus regali tirannice abusus fuerit potestate.

<sup>1)</sup> „Proceres primi ordinis“ erklärt Duange. „Inter primos ipsi priores“ lesen EC. II, 254.

Regino (um 905) zum Jahre 861: Carolus Rotberto comiti ducatum inter Ligerim et Sequanam. . commendavit. 873: Nortmanni. . Ruotbertum et Ramnulfum generosae stirpis viros. . occiderunt.

Widukind v. Corvey (um 968) I cap. 29. Hunc (Karl den Dicken, mit dem er Karl d. Kahlen verschmilzt) quidam ex orientalibus Francis adiens nomine Oda, vir fortis et prudens egitque consilio suo ut cum Danis bene pugnaretur. . unaque die ex eis ad centum milia caederentur. Ex hoc ille Oda clarus et insignis habitus et a rege secundus significatus („der zweite nach dem König“) cum ad eum venerit uno tantum servulo contentus.

Nicher, Sifter. I cap. 5 (um 995). Daß in der Handschrift nachträglich Zugefügt steht in []. [Anno itaque incarnationis domin. 888, 2 kal. mart. quinta feria] communi decreto [principes] Odonem virum militarem et strenuum [in basilica sancti. . .] regem creant. Hic patrem habuit ex equestri ordine Rotbertum, avum vero patrum Witichinum, advenam Germanum. Creaturque rex, strenue atque utiliter omnia gessit, preter quod in militari tumultu raram componendi lites potestatem habuit, [eo quod milites mediocri interdum subdi contempnerent].

Vgl. Cap. 4. Hic patrem habuit Karlomannum regem, avum vero patrum Ludovicum cognomento Balbum, abavum autem Karolum Calvum, Germanorum atque Gallorum imperatorem egregium.

(Nach der Schulausgabe von Waitz.)

Almoir v. Fleury, Mirac. s. Benedicti II cap. 1. (um 1005). Obstitit primo eorum (der Normannen) saevis conatibus Robertus, Andegavensis comes, saxonici generis vir, cui id locorum a rege summa rerum delegata fuerat, aditibus sibi praecminentibus Neustriae viris, Rainulfo atque Lamberto.

Die ältesten Quellen stimmen also darin überein, daß Robert aus Frangien — nach Widukind genauer aus Ostfranken — stammte und einem edlen Geschlechte angehörte, ohne daß er aber karolingische Ahnen gehabt hätte. Unvereinbar damit ist die wesentlich jüngere Auffassung Nicher's und die damit verwandte Almoir's, deren tiefste Wurzel auf das gleichfalls aus Reims stammende „alienus a stirpe regia“ Gulco's zurückreicht. Noch



beeinflusst von der Wiederentdeckung Richers durch Perz und dessen günstiges Urteil über das neugefundene Werk hat E. v. Saldern Richer allein die sächsische Herkunft Roberts entscheiden lassen<sup>1)</sup> und ist damit bis heute kaum angefochten worden. In Frankreich hat E. Favre in seinem der Regierung König Lodes gewidmeten Werke<sup>2)</sup> Richers Zuverlässigkeit verteidigt und dabei erst neuerdings wieder — wenn auch eingeschränkt — Zustimmung erhalten<sup>3)</sup>.

Sagegen hat A. de Barthélemy schon 1873 Richers Angaben abgelehnt und R. Merlet hat diese Ansicht mit neuen Gründen gestützt<sup>4)</sup>. Andererseits hat Waiss in seiner Schulausgabe die Stelle Richers gegen Barthélemy verteidigt.

Man mag Richer hoch einschätzen — so weit wird man dabei nicht gehen dürfen, ihm dort Glauben zu schenken, wo alte Quellen ihm widersprechen. Die zeitgenössischen Geschichtsschreiber haben Roberts Ahnherrn nicht gekannt, ihn aber zum fränkischen Adel gerechnet; es ist gegen alle geschichtliche Wahrscheinlichkeit, daß Richer 130 Jahre später nicht nur über ihn selbst als einen einfachen Edlen, sondern sogar über die genealogische Einzelheit des Namens Bescheid gemußt haben soll.

Am ganzen genommen teilt auch Favre das Bedenken Wattenbachs, daß Richers „Nachrichten nur mit großer Behutsamkeit zu gebrauchen“ sind<sup>5)</sup>, und läßt die Kapitel 6—11 als fragwürdig fallen. In unserem Kapitel 5 aber glaubt er eine schriftliche annalistische Quelle zu erkennen: Nam — so begründet Richer sein eben angeführtes Urteil über Odo — *pyratis signis collatis intra Neustriam septies fugit ac in fugam novies compulsit. Atque hoc fere per quinquennium. Quibus repulsis famae valida subsecuta est, cum triennio terra inculta remanserit. Quies, ebenso wie die folgenden Angaben*

<sup>1)</sup> Robert d. Sapere, Berlin 1871; Gesch. des französl. Königtums I, Leipzig 1877.

<sup>2)</sup> Eudes, Comte de Paris et roi de France, Bibl. de l'École des Hautes Etudes, Bd. 99, Paris 1893, besonders 230 ff.

<sup>3)</sup> M. Gachette, a. a. O. 536; 2. S. auch Gachette in Annales du Midi 1927 28, 241, Vermittlungsversuche u. a. Gachette, Diplomatie Carolingienne (1901), 45.

<sup>4)</sup> RQs. 1873, 110. — Ebd. 1897, 505 und Melanges S. Savet (1895), 101.

<sup>5)</sup> G. S. I\*, 415. Ebenso Molinier für die ersten beiden Bücher.

über Sungenot und Getreidepreise klingt in der Tat durchaus an eine annalistische Vorlage an, die Richer in seiner Art zusammenzog. Der oben abgedruckte Anfang des Kapitels ist jedoch ganz anderer Art. Das Jahr der Königswahl wurde aus anderer Quelle nachgetragen, der Krönungsort sollte es wenigstens werden; offenbar hat Richer hier aus seinem Gedächtnis geschöpft. Die zusammenfassende Charakteristik Odos am Anfang seiner Regierung paßt ganz und gar nicht zu den Gepflogenheiten der Annalen; wohl aber zu Richers Art, der dafür am Anfang des 4. Kapitels das oben beigefügte Gegenstück bietet, das nach Inhalt und Form so völlig mit Kap. 5 übereinstimmt, daß das unmöglich Zufall, sondern nur eine gewollte Gegenüberstellung der beiden Männer sein kann. Man hört aus dem Vergleiche deutlich Richer selbst, den Sohn des „mediocris“, der schon von seinem Vater her, dem tapferen Dienstmann Ludwigs IV., kein Freund der Robertiner ist; man vernimmt das Urteil der Reimser Geistlichkeit und der Reimser Kirche, die erpicht auf ihr Recht, den Franken Könige und Kaiser zu setzen<sup>1)</sup>, Odos schärfste Gegnerin war, wenn auch bei Richer dies Urteil gemildert ist durch die Tatsache, daß Gerbert, dem Richer seine Sistorien widmete, damals noch dem König Robert II. nahestand; man hört auch den Franzosen und eine der frühesten Äußerungen des französischen Bewußtseins, daß sich auflehnt gegen den „advena Germanus“<sup>2)</sup>. Aus dieser Stimmung heraus wird auch die künstlich zurechtgestufte dreistufige Karriere der Robertiner verständlich — vom advena über den ordo equester zum Königsstern — die ja ganz offenbar schon dadurch unhistorisch ist, daß sie Robert d. S. zu dem stempeln will, was hundert Jahre später ein Angehöriger des werdenden ordo equester, etwa Richers Vater, war.

In Almonin gewinnt Richer kaum eine Stütze. Almonins Kloster Fleury hatte die elunigenische Reform und den ersten reformierten Abt nach Richers Kloster St. Remi gebracht<sup>3)</sup>, und die Unabhängigkeit beider Schriftsteller darf bezweifelt werden. Gewiß dachten sich die Reimser unter jenem Witichin einen

<sup>1)</sup> Glodard, Hist. Rem. Eccl. II cap. 3 u. 19.

<sup>2)</sup> Vgl. unten G. 333 und Moliniers Urteil: partialité outrée pour son pays d'origine et la dynastie carolingienne.

<sup>3)</sup> Zeit 945; Wattenbach I\*, 413.



Sachsen, und Nimoinz „vir saxonici generis“ sagt, in milderer Form und ohne die Tendenz Richers, im wesentlichen nichts anderes als dieser. Ob bei Nimoin schon die Gleichsetzung von „saxonicus“ und „deutsch“ (die ja in der Zeit der Sachsentäuser beginnt) angenommen und seine Äußerung dadurch mit den älteren Quellen in Übereinstimmung gebracht werden darf, wird wohl verneint werden müssen<sup>1)</sup>.

Mannigfach können die Ursachen gewesen sein, die die Erfindungskraft einer späteren Zeit von Robert d. S. zu Wittekind und nach Sachsen führten. Schwerlich war es der Ort Cariacum, Eßieu an der Petite Caudre sö. Orléans, an dem der Sohn Graf Theoderichs von Madrie, Graf Robert von Bourges, um 825 begütert war, den man für Roberts Vater hielt<sup>2)</sup>. Einen besseren Inhaltspunkt bot jenes sächsische Fußvolt, das wegen seiner Übung im Gebrauch der Wurfspießen Karl d. R. gegen die Bretonen verwandte<sup>3)</sup>. Von entscheidender Bedeutung war es, daß die Nachkommen Sugos d. Gr. durch seine Frau Hadwig, Ottes d. Gr. Schwester, tatsächlich von Witukind abstammen, daß diese Familienverbindung eine geschichtliche Rolle gespielt und auch die Späteren noch auf diese Verwandtschaft besonderen Wert legten<sup>4)</sup>. Witukind von Corvey knüpft an die Seirat der Königstochter eine Bemerkung über ihre Mutter: Nachbild: filia Thiadrici, cuius fratres erant Witukind, Immet et Reginbern, den er als den bekannten Dänenfieger kennzeichnet. Et hi erant stirpi magni ducis Witukindi, qui bellum potens gessit contra Magnum Karolum per 30 fere annos.

<sup>1)</sup> Dante im Purgatorium und die Chanson de Geste von Sugo Capet machen diesen zum Sohn oder Enkel eines Pariser Fleischer. Möglich, daß hier eine weitere Ausgestaltung des im Westen unbekannten Ursprungs der Familie vorliegt. Nach anderer Vermutung könnte ein Bildnis Sugos (etwa mit diesem Schwerte) Anlaß zu falschen Deutungen geboten haben. Fr. Let, Hugues Capet, und Barthélemy a. a. D. 111.

<sup>2)</sup> Waldfiez, Enigium 166; Barthélemy, 114; Bouquet VII, 383.

<sup>3)</sup> Regino I. S. 851; Mümler I, 351.

<sup>4)</sup> Merlet erkennt die Bedeutung RQ. S. 1917, 505. Rodulfus Glaber I, cap. 4; Albrecht v. Treisfontaines, G. S. XXIII, 761/3, 766; die Genealogie Fusniacenses (Diö. Laon, 12 Sh.), G. S. XIII, 252; Chron. v. Et. Martin (Sours, 13. Sh.), G. S. XXVI, 460.

Wie stark die Gestalt Witukinds auch die Westfranken beschäftigt haben muß, verrät unvorderleglich die trotz aller Verschiedenheit doch stark an Witukind anklingende Notiz des Albrecht von Treisfontaines, unterm J. 921: Frater Maltildis reginae Alemanniae . . . dux Theodericus fuit de genere Guitchindi et habuit tres fratres, Guitecin, Immit et Reginben. Et ex hac serie istorum quattuor fratrum descendit nobilitas totius Saxoniae, Italiae, Germaniae, Galliae, usq.<sup>1)</sup>.

Wir brauchen die Spuren der Sage nicht mehr weiter zu verfolgen; Richers Witichin gehört gewiß in ihren Kreis. Sagenhaft mit einem geschichtlichen Kern ist auch das Motiv, daß den advena germanus, den deutschen Glücksling<sup>2)</sup>, in seinen Nachkommen zum Throne emporführt. Als Robert d. S. und später seine Söhne ihre westfränkischen Laufbahn begannen, brachten sie, wie wir noch sehen werden, nicht viel mehr mit als ihren Namen und ihr Schwert. Roberts Rinderlein, so erzählt Regino, verloren die Lehen des Vaters; cum uno servulo contentus, so läßt Witukind den späteren König Odo seine Laufbahn beginnen. Man sieht, hier hat sich die umgestaltete Phantase bereits vor Richer des belichteten Motivs bemächtigt. Dabei ist von besonderem Interesse, daß für den fernen Sachsen das Leben des lange verstorbenen Robert zurücktritt vor dem seines Sohnes Odo, daß er aber an der ostfränkischen Herkunft festhält. Witukind kennt seine Sachsen und ist stolz auf sie; sein Zeugnis gegen die sächsische Abstammung der Robertiner fällt doppelt schwer ins Gewicht, da Odos Neffe Sugo der Große ja Ottes des Großen Schwager war.

Es wird außerdem bekräftigt durch die nur 10—15 Jahre nach den Ereignissen in Köln aufgeführten Kantener Annalen, die Robert d. S. als vir ortus de Francia kennzeichnen. Was verstehen sie unter „Francia“? Trotz der Verschiedenheit der Verfasser läßt sich die Antwort ganz eindeutig geben: Bis zur Teilung von 843 kann das ganze fränkische Reich so heißen; Reims liegt 815 in Franzen. Nach der Teilung aber wird

<sup>1)</sup> Fast ganz Mitteleuropas; Bouquet IX, 64. Witukind I cap. 32. Auffallend ist, daß Albro im Bell. Paris. II, 3 den 886 vor Paris gefallenen ostfränkischen Grafen Seimrich für einen Sachsen hält.

<sup>2)</sup> Lehrsicherer Simpreis Favres G. 200 auf Ettehard's v. Alura Chronik, G. S. VI, 171, die advena durch profugus ersetzt.



Karl König von Gallien (3. J. 843), Lothar von Ripuarien, Burgund, der Provincia usw., Ludwig aber gebietet den Baiern, Alamannen, Sachsen, Thüringen et orientabilibus Francis cum pago Wormatiensi atque Nemetis (3. J. 869); niemals werden westfränkische Gebiete Francia, immer wieder aber Gallia genannt, daher gibt es auch nur eine Francia schlecht hin, keine occidentalis noch orientalis, und nur einmal Francia orientales; in Gallien und Frangien brechen die Normannen ein, nach Frangien wird Kasjéslav von Währen gebracht (871/3). Ost wird Ripuarien, soweit es zu Lothars Reich gehörte, davon unterschieden, einmal (872) bei Erwähnung eines Geldzuges gegen die Wäher das ganze Reich Ludwig d. D. bezeichnet mit den Worten ex omni parte Francorum: Lothringen rechnet also hier schon nicht mehr als Frangien, und erst recht nicht die Lande weiter im Westen. Die Guldaer Annalen stimmen in ihren gleichzeitigen Stücken mit diesem Sprachgebrauch völlig überein; Westfranken heißt für sie Gallien, Frangien aber heißen sie oft — so 3. J. 865/6, 870, 873/4, 879, 880 — durch die Orte Traunkfurt und Mainz. Ohne daß wir den Sprachgebrauch der Quelle irgendwie pressen, ergibt sich damit als Heimat Roberts d. S. das Land am Main und mittleren Rhein.

Dieses Ergebnis findet eine glänzende Bestätigung durch die bekannte Stelle der Guldaer Annalen zum Jahre 867 (statt 866): Ruobertus, Karoli regis comes, apud Ligerim fluvium contra Nordmannos fortiter dimicans occiditur, alter quodammodo nostris temporibus Machabeus; cuius proelia quae cum Nordmannis gessit, si per omnia scripta fuissent, Machabei gestis aequiperari potuissent. Man stelle einmal Sincmars Berichte daneben: Roberts Tod ist ein Gottesgericht und eine Strafe Gottes („si deus cum eis esset . . . ultionem . . . meruerunt“, 866); eine starke Schar unter seinem Befehl wird von den Nordmannen kampflustig geschlagen, gleichwohl erhält er die dem Diakon Angewin genannte Abtei St. Martin, und nach seinem Tode verleiht der König neufränkische Lehen an seine „Remplichen“ (complices); die Grafschaft Autun aber, die ihm der König geschenkt, behauptet Bernhard v. Septimanie siegreich gegen ihn, so daß Karl sie seinem eigenen Sohne Ludwig auf Roberts Rat gibt, um Ludwig „anzufußtatten“<sup>1)</sup>. Im Jahre 864 vernichtet

<sup>1)</sup> 3. J. 866; herbe Groniel.

Robert zwar einen normannischen Trupp, wird aber im Kampfe mit einem stärkeren verwundet; doch versteht er für sich zu sorgen: paucis suorum amissis sibi secessu consuluit et post paucos dies convaleuit. Gegenüber dieser äußerst kritischen Einstellung, selbst hinsichtlich der militärischen Leistung Roberts, fällt der Uberschwang des Mainzer Verfassers der Guldaer Annalen desto mehr auf. Es ist klar, daß die Stelle, und zumal die Worte „si per omnia scripta fuissent“, in dieser Form keine gleichzeitige Annalennotiz ist. Erst eine Weile nach dem Tode, etwa in den siebziger Jahren, als die Märe Roberts Taten verherrlichte, konnte der Geschichtsschreiber sein Leben durch die Sage verklären<sup>1)</sup>. Offenkundige Spuren der Sage lassen die Kantener Annalen aber auch weiter rheinabwärts (in Köln) erkennen: „Ingens bellum inter Gallos et paganos“, so schreiben sie beim Tode Roberts, „et cecidit ex utraque parte innumerabilis multitudo“. Was veranlaßte nun den Mainzer Chronisten, einen Grafen aus dem fernen Westen, dessen Todes dort nur die Annalen von Fleury dankbar gedanken, mit so außerordentlichen Lobsprüchen zu feiern? Warum verbreitet sich schon kurz nach seinem Tode die Sage von seinen Heldentaten in den Landen am Mittelrhein? Die Antwort drängt sich auf: weil man ihn als Landsmann ansah und vielleicht noch persönlich kannte. So hat der Eintrag persönlichen und lokalen Charakter und man versteht es, daß er in der Hs. 2 weggelassen ist<sup>2)</sup>.

Die gleiche warme Teilnahme und eine tiefe Poesie, die aber durchaus den Eindruck der Wahrheit macht, umgibt Roberts Untergang in dem dritten großen Geschichtswerk der Zeit, in Reginos Chronik (3. J. 867). Es genügt als Beweis dafür das schöne Stimmungsbild zu erinnern, das uns Robert nach hinhigem Kampfe in einem Augenblick der Ruhe vor der Kirche zeigt, in die der fliehende Feind sich rettete. Declinabat jam sol ad occasum. Robertus nimio calore exaestuans galeam et loricaem deposuerat, ut aura collecta paulisper refrigeraretur.

<sup>1)</sup> Sellmanns Anschauungen über die Guldaer Annalen, *RA.* 33, 729 stimmen hierzu gut; doch hatte auch nach der älteren Auffassung Reginhart erst um 870 zu schreiben begonnen. Mainz als Ort der Abfassung auch bei Sellmann, *ebd.* 741.

<sup>2)</sup> Kürzges Ausgabe S. 66.

Nicht unwahrscheinlich schildert das Nibelungenlied die Pause im Kampfe Trünes gegen Sagen:

Ob freunt gegen dem winde Trine von Tenelant,  
er kuckte sich in ringen, den helm er abe gebant<sup>1)</sup>.

Liest man die ganzen, in sich geschlossenen, dramatisch spannenden Schilderungen von Roberts Tode, so könnte man leicht zu der Frage geneigt sein: Liegt hier nicht ein Stück der Robertinensage vor, wie wir sie soeben im Rheinlande kennengelernt haben? Freilich schrieb Regino auch andere, künstlerisch ebenso vollendete Einzelbilder, wie die prächtige Geschichte vom Turfan (874), die Belagerung von Angers (873) und die weniger eindrucksvolle von Capua (871). Regino, der ja den Ereignissen in einigen Abständen — um 908 — folgte, hatte zweifellos künstlerisches Empfinden; schlechter Chorgesang reizt ihn und sein Werk will ein Protest dagegen sein, daß es keine Leute mit literarischem Geschmack mehr gäbe. Die Frage ist also nicht ohne tieferes Eindringen in den Stoff und die Arbeitsweise des Schriftstellers zu lösen und mag daher hier offenbleiben.

Reginos Werk ist ein echtes Erzeugnis Lothringens unter den Lotharen. Regino schreibt im Herzen des Reiches, den Blick gerichtet nach allen Ländern der karolingischen Monarchie, deren Träger der Adel seiner Heimat ist, jenes Franzien, das der Fürst nur zu viele hatte, die „durch Adel, Mut und Weisheit Königreiche hätten führen können“ (J. S. 888). So ist es selbstverständlich, daß er, der mit seiner Sympathie aufseiten Ludwigs d. D. gegen Karl d. Einf. steht, doch viele Nachrichten aus dem Westreiche bringt. Zur Begründung von Reginos eingehenden Nachrichten aus der Bretagne hat schon Dümmler auf die Beziehungen des Klosters Prüm an der unteren Leire hingewiesen, von wo der Kai Karl d. Gr. angesehene Abt Ansurier stammte und wo seit der bretonische König Salomon die Prümer Güter besaßen<sup>2)</sup>. Aber selbst wenn Regino die Gegend der Leire mit eigenen Augen gesehen hat, so bleibt doch noch auffallend, was er von Roberts Familie berichtet. Er kennt die beiden Anäblein Odo und Robert, die ihr zartes Alter von der Nachfolge im ducatus des Vaters ausschloß, beklagt noch einmal

<sup>1)</sup> Lachmanns Ausgabe Str. 1995.

<sup>2)</sup> Deyer, Mittelrhein. WB. I, nr. 34 u. 95.

(J. S. 873) des unersetzlichen Vaters Tod, verfolgt die Laufbahn des älteren Trünes Odo weiter in die Grafschaft und die erfolgreiche Verteidigung von Paris und zur Nachfolge Hugos des Abts (887), verweist bei der Wahl Odos im Jahre 888 auf das früher über ihn Gesagte, spendet dieser Königswahl kräftigen Beifall, ohne des unmündigen Karolingers zu gedenken, und schildert den König wie einen ihm Bekannten<sup>1)</sup>. Auch die Verwandtschaft ist ihm vertraut: Waltgarius comes, nepos Odonis regis, filius scilicet avunculi eius Adalhelmi, und Megingaudus comes, nepos Odonis regis (892). Daß für ihn Odo bis zu seinem Tode als König gilt, Karl der Einfältige aber als Usurpator, unterscheidet ihn scharf von den meisten zeitgenössischen und späteren Quellen. G. Lot<sup>2)</sup>, findet Reginos Angaben über die Ereignisse im Wesen so genau und wahrscheinlich, daß er auf einen Augenzeugen von dort schließt. „Ne serait-il pas de l'entourage d'un fils de Robert le Fort qu'il tiendrait son récit?“ Diese Frage Lots darf, gerade im Hinblick auf Reginos Kenntnis der Familie und ihrer Verwandten und wegen seiner Parteinahme für sie<sup>3)</sup>, unbedenklich bejaht werden.

Sagt man das Ergebnis aus den erzählenden Quellen zusammen, so folgt nicht nur, daß Robert aus den mittelhochdeutschen Landen stammte, sondern daß die Verbindung am Ende des 9. Jahrhunderts noch lebendig war.

Für die Bestimmung der Verwandten Roberts d. D. im Wesen haben seine Besitzungen die entscheidende Rolle gespielt dank der schon erwähnten Übersicht, die Barthélemy in der Revue des Questions Historiques 1873 gegeben hat, und die seither kaum erweitert werden konnte. Merlet hat dann, die fränkische Abstammung gegen Richer verteidigend, im Anschluß an Barthélemy die folgende klare Stammtafel entworfen<sup>4)</sup>:

<sup>1)</sup> Virum strenuum, cui pre ceteris formae pulchritudo et proceritas corporis et virium sapientiaque magnitudo inerat; daneben vgl. 853 von Pippin II. v. Aquitanien: puer, ut aiunt, ingentis pulchritudinis.

<sup>2)</sup> BECh. 1915, 507.

<sup>3)</sup> Lot a. a. O. führt Erithemius' Nachricht an, Regino habe sich durch seine Parteinahme für Odo, gegen Karl d. E. dessen Hof gezogen und daher auch sein Amt an Richar verloren; Regino 892, 899; Sarrtung, Forsch. J. d. G. XIII, 362.

<sup>4)</sup> Mélanges G. Sarrt, 1895, 107; RQ. 1897, 505.



## N.

Wilhelm v. Blois (Gründer nach Ann. Bert.) Odo v. Orleans

Odo v. Anjou, Robert d. E. Wilhelm Errandut  
 denn v. Tropes (M. B. 866) ∞ Karl d. R.

Ohne Frage ist der Familienbesitz als familiengeschichtliche Quelle verwertbar. Allerdings erleidet dieses methodische Prinzip in Falle Roberts eine Einschränkung, die sich aus der doppelten Frage ableitet: Was ist nachweislich echtes Familiengut der Robertiner? Lassen Roberts Verfahren denn schon im Wesen und konnte er überhaupt dort echte Mobilien haben? Robert wirkte in einem von wilden Kämpfen zerrissenem Grenzlande, in dem Gewalt vor dem Recht schaltete. Da gehen Städte in Flammen auf, der Bauer bestiehlt das Geld nicht mehr, die Einwohner flüchten vor Bretonen und Normannen und nicht einmal der heilige Martin ist vor seinen Feinden sicher. Die Klagen über die Gewalttätigkeiten der Großen des eignen Landes nehmen keine Ende. Dazu war Robert Abt von Marmoutiers und St. Martin, und Simeons Urteil über ihn und seine „Komplizen“, aber auch die zahlreichen Rückerstattungen seiner Nachkommen lassen keine Zweifel, welchen Gebrauch er in diesen Zeiten der Not von der Gelegenheit machte, die der König selbst ihm darbot. Auch wenn Robert seine außerordentlichen Vollmachten (als missus, comes und marchio) nicht mißbrauchte, hatte er die Möglichkeit, sein Grafschaftsgut beträchtlich zu erweitern.

Unter den acht Besitzungen Roberts und seiner Söhne, die Barthélemy nachweist, befinden sich drei Restitutionen, von denen wir die der villa Sillanay, St. Aurenne, sö. Dijon als besonders lehrreich herausgreifen. König Odo besitzt jure proprietatis den Ort, der von seinen Verfahren (Robert d. E.) schon früher der Kirche des heiligen Nazarius zu Muthung geraubt (injuste usurpata), von den Königen aber wieder zurückgegeben war; Odo begibt sich dabei auf die Urkunde Karls d. R. von 860, durch die Karl dem aufständischen Robert schon einmal die Kirche entzogen hatte, die der Bischofskirche olim per incuriam rectorum et malivolorum hominum (nämlich Roberts) violentia entrißen worden war; nunmehr aber, also nach einer zweiten Wegnahme

durch Robert, setzt Odo im Jahre 892 die Kirche zu seinem und seiner Eltern Seelenheil von neuem in ihre Rechte ein<sup>1)</sup>.

Man weiß, daß das Mitteltalter den Ausdrucks „jus proprietatis“ nicht auf die Geldwage legte; der einzelne verbandte ihn von seinem erworbenen Gute, der Graf vom Grafschaftsgut, der Laienabt vom Klosterbesitz, der König vom Königsgut. Ausdrücke, die das Familienerbe kennzeichnen, „quod hereditario jure possidere videor“, „alodium juris nostri“ oder Ähnliches, treten, wie Barthélemy's Belege zeigen, erst in der dritten Generation der Robertiner im Westreich bei Hugo dem Großen auf. Auf keinen Fall also kann man die Familie an der Hand ihrer Güter in Neufrien über Robert d. E. hinaus zurückverfolgen.

Die Güterliste ist kurz: Robert den Tapferen treffen wir, von der Grafschaft Muthum abgesehen, nur noch im Gutsbezirk von St. Lubin en Vergonnais nw. Blois, innerhalb dessen er 865 einen Tausch mit Bischof Actard von Nantes vornimmt. König Odo verfügt 889 über Güter (res proprietatis nostrae) zu Soup nö. Chartres, 893 zu Neuil-sous-Faye und Faye-la-Vineuse im Gau Poitiers, etwas nördlich von obigem Doussai an den Grenzen der Touraine, vor 895 zu St. Lubin de Evèvroz und St. Denis f. L. nö. Blois. Graf Robert, der spätere König, verschenkte Mantoisium im Toursgau<sup>2)</sup>. Er restituirt 897 als Abt und Graf an St. Martin die in den Normannenwirren verlorene villa Doussai im Gau Poitiers w. Châtelleraut; dgl. die Zelle St. Clément in Tours im Jahre 900.

Diese rasche Übersicht genügt zum Nachweise, daß die Güter der beiden ersten Generationen der Robertiner dort lagen, wo sie ihre politische Macht zum Erwerb von Besitz verwenden konnten; desto geringer ist die Wahrscheinlichkeit, hier altes Erbgut feststellen zu können. Nur auf Roberts d. E. Besitz in der Gegend von Muthum trifft dieses Bedenken nicht zu, und auch ihr Alter hebt diese beiden Stücke aus allen anderen heraus:

<sup>1)</sup> Bouquet VIII, 560 v. 860; IX, 456 von 892. Näheres Favre, Endes 94.

<sup>2)</sup> Die Liste nach Barthélemy und Favre, Übersicht S. 13; die wichtigste Urkunde von 865 liegt, soviel ich sehe, nur im Auszug vor (E. Mabille, Pancarte, auch in Mem. Soc. Arch. Tour. 17, 1865, S. 431), der keinen deutlichen Einblick in die Rechtslage gestattet.

Schon vor 860 hat Robert die villa Tissenay an sich gebracht und 855 genehmigt Karl d. K., daß quidam nostrorum fidelium nomine Rothertus Sörige aus seinem Lehen von der Martinskirche zu Autun vertauscht gegen Sörige des Alnan. Wenn diese Urkunde, wie gemeinhin angenommen wird, sich auf Robert d. E. bezieht<sup>1)</sup>, so deutet sie zusammen mit der über Tissenay auf einen Abschnitt in seinem Leben hin, der seinem Wirken im Westen voraussetzt, für uns allerdings im Dunkel liegt, wenn auch seine spätere Ernennung zum Grafen von Autun dadurch begreiflicher wird<sup>2)</sup>.

Daß Robert d. E. in der Urkunde des Jahres 865 von „seiner“ Grafschaft Blois spricht, beweist kein anderes als das Umst., ganz gewiß nicht das Besitzverhältnis des späteren Territorialgrafen<sup>3)</sup>. Wenn König Odo vor 895 bei Blois Güter verschenkte, so erklärt sich das ebenso wie die Schenkung König Rudolfs von 924 „ecclesiam s. Leobini constructam sub moenibus Blesis castriet fiscum contiguum . . . cum aliis . . . quae

<sup>1)</sup> Kaldstcin, Robert d. E. 158 mit Abdruck.

<sup>2)</sup> Calmette, Diplomatie Carolingienne 46, bringt diese Güter Roberts in Zusammenhang mit der Nachricht der Vita Ludowici des Astronomus (56), daß Odo von Orleans, den Calmette mit Merlet als Oheim Roberts ansieht, der consobrinus des Kämmerers Bernhart (von Septimanie) war, dessen Familie aus der Grafschaft Autun stammt. — Nach Calmettes Stammtafel, Annales du Midi 1927/28, 245 müßten diese Erbgüter von Roberts Großvater, der Bernharts Großvater (für beide mütterlicherseits) gewesen wäre, übermacht worden sein. Da es sich aber in der Tat nur um Kirchenlehen handelt, erscheint dieser lange Erbschaftsengang doch etwas unwahrscheinlich und kann keinesfalls die Meinung stützen, daß Odo und Robert Brüder seien.

<sup>3)</sup> Die Barthélemy E. 120 annimmt (propriétaire du Blésois; bien pairimoniai). Ebenso äußert sich Merlet in Mélanges Sabot E. 107 (le comté principal); für ihn bildet die Teilung der Grafschaften Châteaudun und Blois, die unter Wilhelm v. Blois laut der Kaiserurkunde Mühlbacher<sup>2</sup> nr. 910 (Bouquet VI, 583) von 832 vereinigt gewesen seien, das Kernstück seines Beweises, daß die Erben der Sinterlassenschaft, Odo in Châteaudun, Robert in Blois, Söhne des Erblassers seien. Diese Art. beweist jedoch keineswegs diese Vereinigung, sondern sagt nur, daß das aufgezählte reiche Zubehör der villa Cambo in pago Blisense vel („und“) Dunense lag. — Die mit bezwingender Logik durchgeführten Gedankengänge dieses Gelehrten wären unangreifbar, wenn seine Unterlagen, der in den Annalen beibrachte Stoff, es ebenso wären.

mihi competunt ab antecessoribus meis jure hereditario in pago Blesensi . . . videl. totam viariam Thelonensem“: es handelt sich um Grafschaftsgut<sup>1)</sup>.

Auch J. Calmette hat seine in der Diplomatie Carolingienne (p. 45) geäußerte Zustimmung zu Merlets Auffassungen neuerdings abgeschwächt<sup>2)</sup>, freilich nur, um Richers Witichin, im Anschluß an M. Chaume noch einmal zu einer unverdienten Ehre zu verhelfen, indem er ihn, den vermeintlichen Vater Roberts, zum Gemahl einer vermuteten Schwester Wilhelm v. Blois und Odos v. Orleans macht. Nach Abbé Chaumes geistreichem Einfall wäre Witichin sprachlich das Deminutiv von Wido, und dieser Klein-Wido kein anderer als einer der Widonen aus der bretonischen Mark, die schon seit 800 von ihren Besitzungen in und um den Speyergau dorthin auswanderten. Damit würden also die Capetinger zu einem Zweige des salischen Kaiserhauses<sup>3)</sup>. So hatte es Richer gewiß nicht gemeint, denn dieser Widonin wäre weder aus Germanien gekommen und noch viel weniger kein „advena“, sondern vom höchsten Adel gewesen, dessen Verwandte es in Italien bis zur Kaiserkrone bringen. Folgerichtig betrachtet denn auch Calmette die sächsische Herkunft nur als ein durch Verwechslung der Namen veranlaßtes Mißverständnis. Der Name Widonin ist freilich nicht nur von unserem Widonen nicht belegt, sondern kommt in Welfenkreisen wohl nirgends vor; die wesentlich jüngere Form Guignin ist schwerlich aus Widonin, sondern aus Wicwin abzuleiten<sup>4)</sup>; auch die Verkleinerungsform -kin wäre auffallend. Ist es angesichts dieser Schwierigkeiten nicht besser, von Richers Bericht, den man im Kerne preisgibt, auch den Namen fallen zu lassen?

Es will also nicht gelingen, unter dem westfränkischen Adel den Vater Roberts zu entdecken. Wenn es aber gelänge, wäre etwas damit gewonnen, um das Dunkel zu lichten, das über dem Ursprung des capetingischen Hauses liegt? Trotz alles genealo-

<sup>1)</sup> Bouquet IX, 566.

<sup>2)</sup> La famille de St. Guilhem in Annales du Midi 1927/28, 236.

<sup>3)</sup> Vgl. Sh. Wülfensfeld in Forsch. d. D. G. III, 432 u. S. Walder, Die Galier. Marb. Diss. 1913.



glichen Dorngestrüpp, das über den Verfassen Roberts gewachsen ist, sind sich in Frankreich — in Deutschland hat sich seit C. v. Kalkreuths Eintreten für Witlichin niemand mehr mit der Frage beschäftigt — die Forscher doch hauptsächlich seiner aufräupischen Heimat einig, und wenn sie Merlet noch bestimmter in die Gegend verlegt, „deren Hauptorte Eperay, Worms, Tri., Mainz und Frankfurt waren“<sup>1)</sup>, so stimmt ihm darin bei das repräsentative Urteil von Kleinclausz in Laviesses Histoire de France<sup>2)</sup>. Diese Landschaft und ihre Menschen sind aber, dank der Urkundensätze von Gulda, Lorsch, Prüm und Weissenburg in der Karolingerzeit so gut bekannt wie kaum eine Gegend des fränkischen Reiches. Wir kennen den Adel genau, der diese Gänge bewohnte, und während wir mit einem Vater Roberts, möge er nun Wilhelm oder Rido heißen, einen Sprung ins Dunkle machen müssen, liegt für Robert selbst der Anschluß am Rheine völlig klar in der Person des vierten der rheinischen Rupertiner. Über die mittelhheinische Heimat Roberts annimmt, wird also seine Abstammung von den rheinischen Robertinern unmöglich verneinen können. Zu dem ersten Gliede der westfränkischen Kette paßt im Osten kein anderes. Ein urkundlicher Nachweis mag beide Stücke vollends zusammen-schließen.

Am Mittelrhein, im besonderen im Wormsgau, ist durch urkundliche und chronikalische Quellen wohlbekannt der Name des Grafen Megingoz. Zuerst nennt ihn eine Lorsch'sche Urkunde von 860<sup>3)</sup>, Sinemar schreibt Maingauda amico suo pro rebus s. Remigii in Vosago (im Remiginsland an der Nahe) etwa um 870 und erwähnt ihn auch in seinen Annalen z. B. 876 als Gefandten Ludwigs des Deutschen an Karl d. R.

Als naher Verwandter der westfränkischen Robertiner ist Megingoz aus Regino längst bekannt, der zum Jahre 892 be-

<sup>1)</sup> RQ. 1897, 509.

<sup>2)</sup> Bd. II, I, 381 „bassin du Rhin et du Mein“.

<sup>3)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 802. Als comes pagensis 868, 870 Zeuge und Bürge für Albrochts Sohn Heinrich zu Weinsheim bei Kreuznach; Wever, Mittelh. u. B. I Nr. 110f. — E. vater: 888 Graf im Meienfeld, Wever und Mühlbacher 1775; 889 im Wormsgau, Strenke und Mühlbacher 1824. Mit falschem Königsjahr (895) Wever II Nr. 30.

richtet: Megingaudus comes, nepos Odonis regis, dolo interfectus est ab Alberico et sociis eius. In dem Weisatz „nepos Odonis regis“ schimmert die Rolle hindurch, welche die westfränkischen Thronstreitigkeiten bei der Mordtat spielen, nicht minder aber auch Reginos verschärfender Sadel in dem Worte „dolo“. Daß Sunnfrid, der Bruder Albrochts (des Mörderz oder eines sehr nahen gleichnamigen Verwandten), Inhaber des königlichen Bistums Théroutanne war und sich der Gunst Karls d. R. erfreute, daß der Papst Formosus den Erzbischof von Reims um seine Vermittlung in der sich anschließenden Fehde bittet, macht unsere Vermutung fast zur Gewißheit<sup>1)</sup>. Nun finden sich aber in einer bis jetzt ganz unbeachteten Lorsch'schen Urkunde von 876 noch einmal ein Mengoz comes et nepos eius Udo, die zu Mettenheim nw. Worms einen Manjus mit allem Zubehör schenken. Mit dieser Schenkung ist zu vergleichen eine zweite aus Mettenheim von 836, die wir bereits kennen, in der Rubertus filius Ruberti zwei Manjen mit benanntem Zubehör stiftet<sup>2)</sup>. Es ergibt sich dabei, erstens, daß zwischen dem Grafen Robert von 836 und dem Megingoz von 876 kein Graf im Wormsgau genannt wird, obwohl Urkunden zahlreich vorhanden sind und sowohl vorher wie nachher die Grafen bekannt sind. Megingoz war also Nachfolger, und wie es scheint, unmittelbarer Nachfolger Roberts im Grafenamt. Er hat, zweitens, von ihm seine Güter geerbt, denn beide besitzen am gleichen Orte Manjen mit reichem Zubehör; die Übereinstimmung der Güter fällt um so mehr auf, weil aus Mettenheim in den 13 weiteren Urkunden keine Manjen geschenkt werden, wie sie denn im Wormsgau überhaupt selten sind. Demnach ist M. auch ein naher Verwandter der rheinischen Robertiner, wie er ein naher Verwandter der westfränkischen ist. Und zwar wird er, da er nicht der männlichen Linie entstammt, wohl der Sohn einer Tochter des Hauses sein: Genau dasselbe haben alle Forscher hinsichtlich seiner westfränkischen Verwandtschaft auf Grund der chronikalischen Quellen (Regino) angenommen, allerdings ohne

<sup>1)</sup> Wever, Mittelh. u. B. I Nr. 110 (868). Let in B. u. B. 1908 (Bd. 69), 45. Wever, Hugues Capet, 222. Gledobard, Hist. Rem. Eccles. IV, 3.

<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laurens, nr. 1835 u. 1826. Oben S. 306.



den Gründen näher nachzugehen<sup>1)</sup>. In seiner Grafschaft treffen sich König Odo und Arnulf im Sommer des Jahres 888 zu Worms, und Megingoz, Odos naher Verwandter, der Arnulfs Königtum feierlich anerkennt und die Abtei St. Maximin von ihm erhalten hat, wird in den Verhandlungen über die Anerkennung von Odes Königtum die Rolle des Vermittlers gespielt haben<sup>2)</sup>.

Es kann demnach auch kaum noch zweifelhaft sein, wer der nepos Udo der Urkunde des Jahres 876 ist, der als zweiter Erbfürst neben M., also als sein Miterbe, auftritt. Immerhin gab es am Rhein einen Udo, der hier in Betracht käme? Wir kennen den Konradiner Grafen Udo, der 879 mit seinem Vater das Kollegiaten-Gemünden am Westerwald stiftet und mit seinen Gütern dort ausstattet<sup>3)</sup>. Die Konradiner haben auch, wie ich nachzuweisen hoffe, robertinische Güter im Lahngau inne<sup>4)</sup>, aber im Wormsgau fehlen sie vor Konrad I. gänzlich, und das Grafenamt haben sie dort nie besessen<sup>5)</sup>. Da irgendein anderer Udo nicht bekannt ist, so bleibt nur die Möglichkeit übrig, in jenem nepos des Megingoz, der neben ihm über robertinisches Erbe verfügt, denselben zu sehen, dessen nepos M. 892 ermerdet wird: den jungen Odo, den Sohn des um 840 ausgewanderten Robert, jenen parvulus, der nach dem Tode seines Vaters aus dem Lande an der Loire, wo er nur geringes Eigengut, keine Lehen, keine Verwandten hatte, zurückkehrte zu den Verwandten in die alte Heimat. „Das undurchdringliche Dunkel, das die Jugend der Erbhne Roberts d. S. umgibt“<sup>6)</sup>, hellt sich uns nunmehr auf: man kann im Wesen nichts von ihnen wissen, weil der älteste Sohn Odo, und mit ihm wohl seine Geschwister, gar nicht im

<sup>1)</sup> Kalkstein, Königtum, 466; Robert, 116; Barthélemy, 126 hält M. für einen Sohn der Schwester Roberts. Favre, Eudes 110 betont, daß man nichts Näheres weiß.

<sup>2)</sup> Treffende Beobachtung Favre S. 110. Eigehard, Miracula s. Maximini cap. 8.

<sup>3)</sup> S. M. Kremer, Origines Nassoicae II (1779), 17.

<sup>4)</sup> Vgl. vorerst meine Ausgabe des Cod. Laur. III, nr. 3737b.

<sup>5)</sup> S. Balbes a. a. O., 36f. Jetzt die Konradiner auch im 10. Jahrhundert als Grafen im Wormsgau ab.

<sup>6)</sup> Favre, 12.

Landen waren. Der parvulus von 866 aber muß 876 waffenfähig geworden<sup>1)</sup> und bald nach seiner Ehrenkronung nach dem Westen gezogen sein. Er hat nach Kalksteins allgemein angenommen scharfzüngiger Ehrsüßfolgerung Theoderada, die Tochter Graf Aldrams II. (Audran) von Troyes geheiratet, und es ist sehr wohl möglich, daß die Urkunde von 877, in der Karl d. R. einen Grafen Odo anweist, seinem (jüngeren) Bruder Robert das Land Chacource im Gau Semmerre (s. Troyes) zu geben, die Versorgung der beiden jungen Robertiner bezweckt<sup>2)</sup>.

Ehlsüßverständnis hinderte Odos Jugendaufenthalt im Wormsgau es nicht, daß Abbo ihn später bei seiner Wahl zum König als Neufürst begrüßte, als Sohn des Landes, in dem er geboren und sein Vater gefallen war.

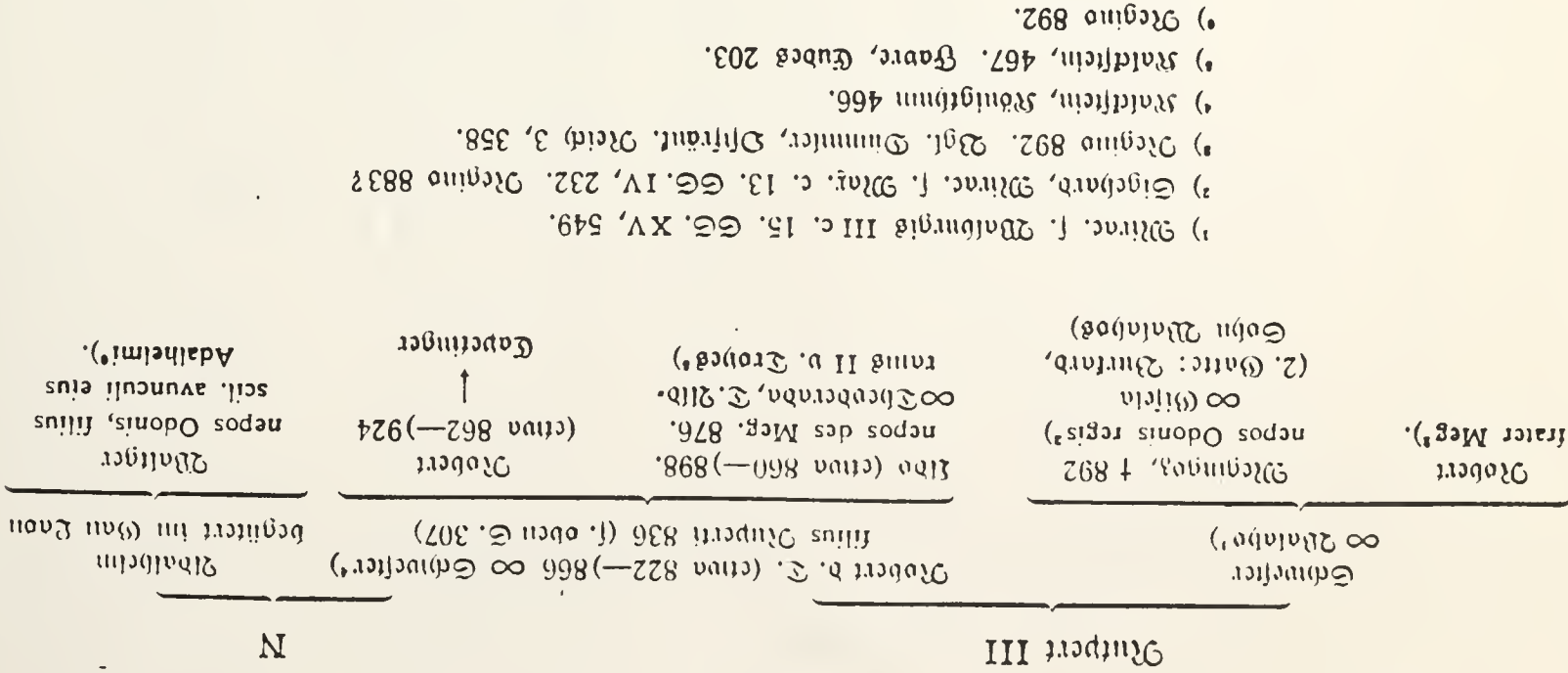
Wie lebendig aber Odos Beziehungen auch nach dem Tode des Grafen Megingoz im Jahre 892 noch blieben, zeigt eine merkwürdige Stelle der Ann. Bedasini zum Jahre 894. König Arnulf hatte dem jungen Karl d. Einf., Odos Gegner im Kampfe um den Thron, Männer aus seinem östlichen Franken, und zwar ex superiori Francia, als Helfer mitgegeben. Im entscheidenden Augenblicke, als sich die Heere an der Aisne gegenüberstehen, verweigern diese den Kampf, weil sie „Freundschaft mit dem König Odo verband“<sup>3)</sup>.

Im einzelnen die Frage zu lösen, auf Grund welcher Familienbande Megingoz einerseits 892 nepos Odonis regis ist, andererseits 876 einen Udo nepos neben sich hat, ist schwierig, weil das Wort nepos hier sowohl Vetter als Nefle bedeuten kann und wir es vielleicht mit zwei nahe Verwandten namens M. zu tun haben. Die einfachste Lösung bietet die folgende Skizze:

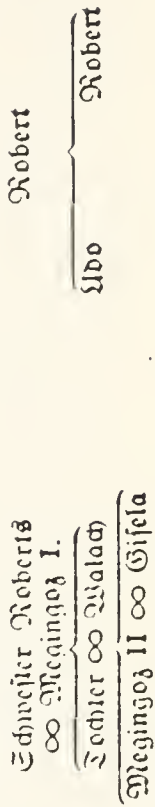
<sup>1)</sup> Favre a. a. O. schätzt 860 als Geburtsjahr.

<sup>2)</sup> Favre, 204f. Die Urk. war mir nicht zugänglich. Daß man nicht weiß, worauf sich der Grafentitel bezieht noch wenn Chacource gehörte, paßt vorzüglich zur Situation. Daß Sonnerois hängt nach Fr. Lot (Sugues Capet) im 10. Jahrh. vom Bischof von Langres ab. Also wieder Kirchengut!

<sup>3)</sup> Regino J. S. 893 nennt in diesem Zusammenhange die Großen „um die Maaß“ und schreibt der mutigen Unbeugsamkeit Odos — wie auch sonst — den Erfolg zu.



Mit dieser Stammtafel lassen sich alle Quellen in Übereinstimmung bringen, jedoch deuten einige Angaben darauf hin, daß die Wirklichkeit vielleicht verwickelter war. Gaire hat in der Pariser Bibliothèque Nationale die Grabchrift Graf Megingoz<sup>1)</sup> entdeckt, die wohl aus St. Alban in Mainz stammt und auf der es heißt: postquam meritis maturus et annis illius hinc animam qui dedit ipse tulit. Warum gedenkt man des frühen Todes in Worten, die eher auf den natürlichen Auszug eines alten Mannes schließen lassen? Das Grab des Grafen Megingoz zu bezeugen, beansprucht aber auch das von ihm geförderte Kloster St. Magimin in Trier, nach einem Zusatz in der Hs. A von Regines Chronik, der allerdings erst frühestens am Ende des 10. Jahrhunderts der Notiz vom Tode Megingoz<sup>2)</sup> beigefügt wurde. Später rühmte sich auch noch die Kirche von Sur in Belgien, die Ruhestätte des heiligen M. (Mengeld) zu sein, womit sie allerdings auch die Zuverlässigkeit der Überlieferung von St. Alban und St. Magimin erschüttert<sup>3)</sup>. Sehr merkwürdig ist, daß wir in der bereits oben (S. 342, Anm. 3) bemerkten Lücke von Ludwigs d. O. Tod bis zu Arnulfs Regierungsantritt, einen Grafen Walach im Wormsgau treffen<sup>4)</sup>, der also Megingozens Mutteltätigkeit in zwei Abschnitte zerteilt, und dem übrigens nach der Ermordung von M. ein zweiter Walach — sein Sohn? — folgt<sup>5)</sup>, so daß sich also die Reihe Megingoz — Walach — Megingoz — Walach ergibt. Man könnte also an einen älteren und einen jüngeren M. denken, von denen der jüngere, der 892 er mordete, als Sohn Walachs und Gatte Gisela, die einem Verwandten seines Vaters die Hand zur zweiten Ehe reichte, durch die Miracula f. Waldburgis gesichert ist. Nehmen wir dann den ersten als den Großvater, so hätten wir unsere Tafel so zu ändern:



<sup>1)</sup> Dümmler III, 359.  
[Ein in Gilsch begrabener Graf M. f. d. A. 13, 169.  
<sup>2)</sup> Cod. Laur. Nr. 43 u. 49 von 881/8.  
<sup>3)</sup> Ebd. 53; vgl. 56. Mühlbacher 1989, 1998 .. Baldes a. a. O. 30  
gewinnt aus Bedmanns Fälschungen auch noch Belege für die Jahre  
842, 879.



Auch dann ist Aldo der nepos Megingoz', aber im Sinne von Nefte, nicht von „Vetter“, und Megingoz II. ist der nepos Aldes als „Nefte zweiten Grades“. Die Chronologie bereitet gar keine Schwierigkeiten: eine ältere Schwester Roberts, geboren um 815, kann um 835 von Megingoz I. eine Tochter, um 855 von ihrem Schwiegersohn Walach (falls man ihn nicht für ihren Sohn ansehen will) einen Enkel haben, den im Jahre 892 ermordeten Megingoz II., dessen Witwe Gisela dann den zweiten Sohn Walach's, Burkard, heiratet<sup>1)</sup>.

Ist diese zweite Lösung besser als die erste oder gar die einzig mögliche? Trosz Kaldseins Autorität scheint uns die Verdoppelung der Megingoz nicht notwendig. Sa, die Tatsache, daß der oft genannte Name nie einen unterscheidenden Beisatz hat, daß im besonderen auch Glodeard geradezu den Eindruck erweckt, der 892 Ermordete sei der im früheren Briefwechsel Erwähnte<sup>2)</sup>, kann sehr wohl als Beweis für die Einheit der Namensträger aufgefäßt werden. Daß M. unter Ludwigs d. D. Söhnen aus dem Grafenamt schwindet, kann mit dem Regierungswechsel zusammenhängen, daß seine Witwe, auch wenn sie schon betagt war, sich mit seinem Nacher vernählt, erscheint begreiflich. Die genealogische Einzelheit berührt im übrigen gar nicht unser Gesamtresultat, in dessen Lichte wir Roberts Leben zusammenfassen:

Infolge der Wirren, die mit der Empörung Ludwigs d. D. begannen, verließ der junge Ruitpert IV. das Rhein-Main-Land. Seine Erbgüter hat er wohl wie viele andere, die in den verschiedenen Teilsreichen Alledien besaßen, behalten, teilweise auch zu seinem Fortkommen im neuen Wirkungskreis verwandt. Sein Platz wird zunächst im Lager des alten Kaisers gewesen sein, der die Treue der Männer aus dem Osten ja besonders hoch schätzte; von hier führte ihn dann sein Weg an die Seite des

<sup>1)</sup> Miracula s. Walburgis III, c. 15. Parisot, La Lorraine sous les Carolingiens II, 492 hält diesen Walach -- also den zweiten Schwiegersvater Gisela's -- für einen Verwandten von Megingoz' II. Vater Walach, also des I. Schwiegersvaters. Vielleicht ist er mit ihm identisch. Sein Bruder Stefan ermordet Albroich, den Mörder Megingoz' (Regino 896), und ist in der Wetterau begütert, Fronke nr. 647, Forschungen d. d. Gesch. XVIII, 502. Burkard im Morins- und Maingau nachgewiesen Meyer I, 215 (892!); DD. O III, 156.

<sup>2)</sup> Vgl. Buch III, cap. 26. IV, cap. 6: quo (Megingaudo) defuncto.

jungen Königs Karl. In diese Übergangszeit fällt wohl sein Bekanntwerden mit dem im Gau Laen begüterten Adalhelm und sicher die Erwerbung der Kirchenlehen im Gau von Natin. Seine Schwester blieb am Rheine zurück, und ihr Sohn oder Gatte Megingoz gewann durch sie auch Anteil am rupertinischen Familiengute und einen Anspruch auf das Grafenamt; lange Zeit hindurch muß ein unklarer Schwerebezug stand geherrscht haben, der sich in dem Schwelgen der Urkunden über den zuständigen Grafen kundgibt.

Im Westen war Robert fremd, wenn auch schon mancher Landsmann und Verwandter von ihm sich jener gefährlichen Erde an der unteren Loire zugewandt und sich dort eine Stellung geschaffen hatte, wo steter Kampf gegen Bretonen und Normannen das Leben des streitbaren Adels ausfüllte. Das ging nicht ohne Gewalt und nicht ohne politische Frontwechsel ab, wie das Beispiel Matfrids, Lamberts und Bernhars zeigt. Karl d. R. war vorsichtig genug, Robert in seinem Sendbotenbesitz nicht zu mächtig werden zu lassen. So verlobt er seinen Sohn Ludwig d. St. wider Roberts Interessen mit der Tochter des bretonischen Königs und setzt ihn als dux neben, wahrscheinlich sogar über Robert (Ann. Bert. 856). Doch sucht dieser dann selbst bei den Briten Rückhalt, und in diese Zeit seiner gespannten Beziehungen zu Karl fällt Ludwigs d. D. Einmarich nach Westfranken. Roberts Aufsehnung gegen Karl kommt zwar Ludwig zuflatten, aber der Graf hat dem Manne, vor dem er die Heimat geräumt hatte, nie selbst die Hand zum Bunde gereicht, obwohl er der zuerst genannte Führer des Adelsbundes ist („in societate conjuncti“), dem die Synode von Toul die Zustände in ihren Gebieten vorhält<sup>1)</sup>. Darum hält er auch nach Ludwigs Rückkehr nach Deutschland an den Bretonen fest und findet an dem aufständischen Pippin von Aquitanien den Dritten im Bunde<sup>2)</sup>. Erst nach seiner Ausföhnung mit Karl beginnt Robert über

<sup>1)</sup> Bouquet VII, 584. Auf die Adelsverschwörung folgt die des Vells, die offenbar nicht allein auf die Selbsthilfe gegen die Normannen zielte: *Vulgus promiscuum inter Sequanam et Ligerim inter se conjurans, adversus Danos . . . Sed quia incaute sumpta est eorum conjuratio, a potentioribus nostris (nostris; Lot) facile interficiuntur.* Ann Bert. 859.

<sup>2)</sup> P. Roberto comiti et Britonibus sociatur; Roberts erste Nennung in den Annalen! (859).



seine Standesgenossen hinauszumachen, wie denn auch Regino seine frühere Laufbahn gar nicht erwähnt<sup>1)</sup>.

Merlet hat auf den merkwürdigen Parallellismus im Leben Odos von Anjou-Troyes und Roberts d. E. hingewiesen und darin eine Bestätigung dafür gesehen, daß beide Brüder wären. Und gewiß ist diese Beobachtung richtig, ja selbst ihre Begründung, der wir nur eine weitere Fassung zu geben haben: beide sind keine Söhne des Westens, beide stammen wohl aus den Rheinlanden, beiden fallen naturgemäß in der neuen Heimat analoge Aufgaben zu, wie sie schon früher die Offiziente hier übernehmen hatten, etwa Lambert I. v. Nantes und Matfrid oder die wirklichen Brüder Odo von Orléans und Wilhelm von Blois, Lambert II. und Bernher. Im übrigen darf nicht vergessen werden, daß die Vertreter des hohen Adels auch von ihrer Heimat her einander verwandt waren. Die Namen Robert, Odo, Adalhelm deuten Spuren an, die weiter zu verfolgen allerdings sehr leicht in die Irre führt. Sehr vorsichtig bemerkt daher F. Lot, als er von den an Karls d. R. Hof fliehenden Konradinischen Brüdern Baldo, Berengar und Uto spricht: Le nom d'Uto rappelle celui du comte d'Orléans, Udo († 834). M. René Merlet a bien vu que le comte d'Orléans et son frère Guillaume étaient originaires de la Francia des bords du Rhin<sup>2)</sup>. Dieser Fährten weiter nachzugehen liegt abseits unserer Aufgabe.

Ein unabwehrbarer Zug kennzeichnet hier wie überall die Welt der Ansiedler: sie besteht nur aus Männern, denn die Schweftern sind, ebenso wie die Eltern, daheim zurückgeblieben und uns noch viel weniger bekannt als das sonst in diesen Zeiten der Fall ist. Robert muß auch spät erst in die Ehe getreten sein, denn als er 853 Königsbete wurde, war er doch wohl ein angeheirater Dreißiger, und als er 866 starb, hinterließ er seine Kinder unmündig.

<sup>1)</sup> Robert hatte sich nicht dem Koblenser Frieden unterworfen, demzufolge er nur eine (geringen) Allodien, nicht seine Lehen von Karl erhalten hätte. Als er dann im Juni sich mit Karl aussöhnte, erhielt er zu Compiègne den ducatus inter Ligerim et Sequaniam; vgl. Lot in *MGH*. 1908, 51. Seit April war der Geneschart Adalhart auch mit seinen Konradinischen Verwandten Uto, Baldo und Berengar vor Ludwig d. O. geflohen in Karls Diensten. Ist das Zusammentreffen Zufall?

<sup>2)</sup> *Revue* Age 1908, 192.

Beide, oder zum mindesten der älteste von ihnen, Odo, wurden im Laufe ihrer Mähne im Vermögensgange erzogen, wozu die Gäden weder vorher noch nachher abriffen. Dann hat Odo kurz vor dem Abschied im Jahre 876 im gleichen Dorf vom Familiengute fast die gleiche Stiftung an Lorsch gemacht, wie sein Vater dies vor seinem Zuge nach dem Westen getan hatte. Im Jahre darauf nimmt sich Karl der Kahle der Versorgung der Brüder an<sup>1)</sup>.

Alle Genealogie ist im Grunde Hypothese, und Hypothese ist natürlich auch das, was hier über die Abstammung der Robertiner-Capetinger entwickelt wurde. Es gibt allerdings eine geschichtliche Überlieferung, in der auch das fehlende, von uns erschlossene Glied der Familienkette unverfehrt erhalten ist, und die von Robert, dem Vater Robert d. E., spricht. Sie ist kürzlich von F. Gabotto wieder entdeckt worden aus dem alten Du Bouchet, *Véritable origine de la Maison de France*, vom Jahre 1676. Hier<sup>2)</sup> wird aus einem Register von 1540 der Privilegien von Et. Martin mitgeteilt: Robertus comes andegavensis filius Roberti concessu Caroli Calvi abbas . . . anno 866. Gachlich stimmt das vortrefflich zu der Notiz der Verleihung in den Ann. Bert. Aber woher stammt das filius Roberti? Ist es nicht ein Zusatz des gelehrten Verfasser der Anzügen? Sind die Anzügen sonst zuverlässig? Eine Antwort kann, bei unserer noch überaus zerstückten Kenntnis der Urkunden von Et. Martin, nicht gegeben werden<sup>3)</sup>. Ein offener Tauschungsversuch liegt bei Echhart, *Comment. de rebus Franciae orient. part.*, der im Jahre 897 den Grafen Robert das Gut Doussay an Et. Martin zurückgeben läßt nicht nur für das Seelenheil seines toten Vaters Robert (d. E.), sondern auch seiner Mutter Adelheid und seines Großvaters Robert. Die Unschtheit ergibt sich schon daraus, daß die Stelle ein Einschließel in weniger guten Drucken ist. Von äußerster Wichtigkeit wäre die Urkunde, in der König Odo an Gorze auf

<sup>1)</sup> Siehe oben S. 345.

<sup>2)</sup> *Preuves* 258.

<sup>3)</sup> Calmettes Ablehnung, *Annales* S. 237, sieht nur das Negative.

<sup>4)</sup> II, 228; er beruft sich für seinen Abdruck auf Blondel, *Geneal. Francica*; bei Bouquet IX, 707 fehlt der Zusatz. Schließlich bliebe, auch wenn er echt wäre, noch immer die Frage: Wer war dieser Robert?



Gütten seiner nepotes Megingoz, Bernher und Konrat Güter in (Kaisers-)Lautern, Gölshcim, Eisenberg und Gaueröheim u. Veruns schenkt; sie ist bisher in der robertinischen Familien-geschichte ganz unbeachtet geblieben, nicht mit Unrecht, denn Wibel hat sie als Gölshcim Echotts erwiesen, die den Zweck hat, dessen — in manchen Punkten treffenden — genealogischen Aufschamungen als Beleg zu dienen<sup>1)</sup>.

Wenn aber das gewonnene Ergebnis keineswegs Gewissheit verspiegelt, wo es entsprechend dem Stande der Überlieferung nur eine größere oder geringere Wahrscheinlichkeit bieten kann, so erweist es doch seine Berechtigung auch dadurch, daß es eine der größten Schwierigkeiten der robertinischen Überlieferung aus dem Wege räumt, den oben dargelegten Widerstreit nämlich zwischen den Reimser und den übrigen Quellen. Wir wissen jetzt, daß die Anfänge der ersten Robertiner im Westen tatsächlich einem weniger wohlwollenden Beobachter das Stichwort „advena Germanus“ in den Mund legen konnten, trotz ihres hohen Adels, und wir dürfen zum Schluß noch darauf aufmerksam machen, daß selbst Sinemar dies Urteil zwischen den Zeilen seines Werkes durchsichtigen läßt. Rothbertus comes, so sagt Prudentius zum Jahre 859. Rothbertus, praefatus Rothbertus, so heißt es bei Sinemar 861, und auch 862 fährt er in diesem kühlen Tone fort; nur einmal, als Karls d. R. Sohn Ludwig sich gegen Robert wendet, erhält dieser den Zusatz „patris fidelis“, um den Kontrast zu verschärfen. Dann steigt Roberts Stern auch für Sinemar: 864 wird er die ersten beiden Male regis fidelis genannt, am Schluß des Jahres schmückt ihn zuerst der Titel „comes“ (Andegavensis), 865 sogar der „marchio“. In Odo's Leben hat sich ein ähnlicher Aufsteig noch einmal wiederholt, und nur der kriegerische Ruf des Vaters und das eigene Schwert haben ihm den Weg in die von den Normannen bedrohte Grafschaft Paris geebnet. Richtig ist auf dem Holzwege — wie oft —, wenn er sich in mißverständener Genauigkeit mit Zahlen, dem lächerlichen septies und novies, oder mit Namen, dem Witichin, brüsst; aber das Wesentliche seiner Erzählung knüpft doch an die Lebensläufe der beiden ersten Robertiner ebenso sehr an wie der Bericht Widukinds von Corvey, der Odo mit einem Knappen an den Königshof kommen sieht.

<sup>1)</sup> Zbl. XXIX (1904), 698, 734.

Die Robertinerfrage am Rhein ist längst verklungen. Doch in religiösem Gewande lebt hier die Erinnerung an die Familie bis auf den heutigen Tag weiter: in der Legende vom heiligen Rupert von Bingen. Sie ist älter als die Urkunde Erzbischof Heinrichs von Mainz vom Jahre 1152, derzufolge „capella quaedam in monte beati Ruperti confessoris . . . ab incolis diu neglecta“ erneuert wird zu Ehren Mariae, der Apostel Philipp und Jakob (am 1. Mai, dem Tag der Kirchweihe) und der Befenner Martin und Rupert, unter deren Schutz sich einige Nonnen mit der Meistlerin Hildegart dort zum klösterlichen Leben vereinigten. Die Höhe über dem Naheufer gegenüber Bingen, die heute in Bingerbrück aufgegangen ist, hieß also damals schon Rupertsberg. Der Name des Heiligen steht im Martyrologium Romanum, steht aber bei Anardus<sup>1)</sup> zum 15. Mai: Apud Bingham natalis s. Ruperti ducis palat. Rheni et confessoris. Über sein Leben haben wir kaum ältere Nachrichten als die Offenbarungen der heiligen Hildegart, in denen sich ihre frommen Gesichte mit volkstümlicher Erzählung und geschichtlichen Tatsachen verschmolzen haben. Danach stammte Roberts mütterlicher Großvater aus Lothringen und war zur Zeit Karls d. Gr. am Rhein und in Bingen reich begütert. Die Großmutter war von weither gekommen, die Tochter Gertra aber verheiratet mit dem Seidenfürsten Robolaus, der auf der Burg Lubun und im Lande bei Mainz herrschte. Dieser fällt im Kampfe gegen die Christen, seine Witwe aber mit ihrem Knaben Robert gründet am Rupertsberg Kirche und Armenhäuser, Rupert macht eine Pilgerfahrt nach Rom, verzichtet dann auf seinen Ducat und stirbt in jungen Jahren. Sein Wunsch, ein frommer Pilger zu werden, erfüllte sich nicht mehr, seine Güter fielen durch seine Mutter an Mainz. Die Grenzen seines Gebietes werden genau angegeben und umfassen das Land beiderseits der unteren Nahe zwischen Selz — Alpselbach und Eckenwald — Heimbach. Sie schieben offenbar spätere Grenzlinien in frühere Zeit hinauf, halten aber doch auch die Erinnerung an die robertinischen Güter im Worms- und Nahcgau fest. Auch der Name Robolaus, der die Kurzform von Robert, Robo, enthält, ist nicht erfunden. Als möglich darf es gelten,

<sup>1)</sup> Sgg. v. Molanus.

daß die Legende Roberts d. S. Abwanderung in die typische Pilgerfahrt umformte, daß auch sein früheres Ende in ihr fortlebt. Roberts Landesente sahen ihn freilich einstmals richtiger als einen kriegerischen Heiligen, den Mattabäern gleichend; wenn man aber bedenkt, daß die östliche Sage den wilden König Zwentibold oder den Grafen Megingoz in die übliche Heiligenform gepreßt hat, so wird man wohl zugeben können, daß zum mindesten einige Züge aus Roberts d. S. Leben in die Rupert-Legende eingegangen sind<sup>1)</sup>.

Damit tritt in ihrer deutschen Heimat die Familie der Roherner zurück in den Bezirk des Religiösen, aus dessen Schatten sie in den Anfängen des Klosters Lorsch uns zuerst gegenübergetreten ist. Im Westen haben ihre capetingischen Nachfahren, sich loslösend aus dem Bann des karolingischen Großreiches, das die Familie hatte mitbegründen helfen, die Fundamente des französischen Nationalstaates geschaffen. Im Rheine aber, in den Grafschaften der südfränkischen Gebiete sind ihre Erben die Salier geworden, die in der Person Konrads des Roten noch in der ersten Hälfte des 10. Jahrhunderts Grund zu der Macht des salischen Kaiserhauses gelegt haben. So wurzeln das deutsche Kaiserhaus und die erste französische Dynastie, zweifellos auch durch die Bande des Blutes miteinander verbunden, nebeneinander in dem fruchtbaren Mutterboden der rheinischen Lande und bekunden damit deutlich deren europäischen Stellung.

<sup>1)</sup> Die Vita in Acta SS., Mai III, 507 zum 15. V. Die Grenze untersucht Fabricius, Erläuterungen d. gesch. Atlas d. Rheinlande VI, 26.

#### Nachträge.

Zu E. 311, Anm. 2: G. Gossfram hat in der Schulte-Geschrift, E. 27, gezeigt, daß die Mehrer Klöster Neuweiler und Maurémünster, beide im Straßburger Bistum, in ähnlicher Weise die frühere Ausdehnung der Bistöse in die Zaberner Ebene hinein vermuten lassen. — Zu E. 331: In einem sehr ähnlichen Urteil über Richters Witschin kommt Ph. Lauer, Louis IV, 267, der einen Anstoß an den Guitelin der Chanson des Saisnes für möglich hält.

## Die ältesten Urkunden der Speyerer Bischöfe.

(Formulargeschichtliche Beziehungen in Speyerer Urkunden des 10. und beginnenden 11. Jahrhunderts)

Von

Peter Acht

In einer Arbeit „Studien zum Urkundenwesen der Speyerer Bischöfe im 12. und im Anfang des 13. Jahrhunderts“<sup>1)</sup> habe ich in der Einleitung auf einige Probleme der ältesten Urkunden der Speyerer Bischöfe hingewiesen.

Insgesamt sind es nur fünf Stücke, die uns die ersten Spuren einer urkundlichen Betätigung der Bischöfe von Speyer im 10. und im beginnenden 11. Jahrhundert vermitteln. Traditionsbücher, wie sie besonders zahlreich in Bayern erhalten sind, mögen auch in Speyer geführt worden sein. Sie sind nicht erhalten, und auch die Literatur weiß nichts von ihnen zu berichten.

Es sind wir nur auf diese wenigen Urkunden angewiesen. Ein Eingehen auf Herkunft und Entwicklung des Formulars stößt deshalb auf besondere Schwierigkeiten, ja ist beinahe unmöglich.

Diese Untersuchung soll sich daher mehr auf formulargeschichtliche Fragen erstrecken, ob noch Einfluß der altrömischen Carta nachzuweisen ist, wie weit sich die Notitia durchsetzt und wann die ersten Anzeichen einer neuen Urkundenepoche, der Siegelurkunde, sich bemerkbar machen, soweit man dies an dem knappen Material erkennen kann.

Fünf Urkunden sind erhalten, davon nur eine einzige als Original. Die übrigen vier hat der Codex minor Spirensis, ein Speyerer Kopialbuch aus dem Ende des 13. Jahrhunderts, überliefert<sup>2)</sup>.

<sup>1)</sup> Archiv für Urkundenforschung 14 (1936) 262 ff. Es handelt sich um meine aus der Schule von Herrn Prof. Dr. Th. Mayer in Gießen, heute in Freiburg i. Br., hervorgegangene Dissertation.

<sup>2)</sup> Generallandesarchiv zu Karlsruhe Kopialbuch Nr. 418. Vgl. Remling, Geschichte der Bischöfe zu Speyer 1 (1852) 1 f.



Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*  
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 74a

103.  
ance King  
Chart No. 1  
Charles II, the Bald  
b. (Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

a. Date of Birth  
b. Place of Birth  
c. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
e. Place of Death

4 Count Baldwin II of Flanders  
r. 879-918 (Father of No. 2)  
b. ca. 865  
p.b.  
m. ca. 884  
d. Jan. 2, 918  
p.d.

2 Count Arnulf I of Flanders  
r. 918-964 (Father of No. 1)  
b. ca. 890  
p.b.  
m. ca. 934  
d. Mar. 27, 964/5  
p.d.

5 Aelfethryth or Elstrude  
(Mother of No. 2)  
b.  
p.b.  
d. June 7, 929  
p.d.

1 Baldwin III of Flanders

b.  
p.b.  
m. ca. 961  
d. Nov. 1, 962  
p.d.

Count  
6 Heribert II of Vermandois  
(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Adela (Alix or Athele)  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7  
(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

8 Count Baldwin I of Flanders  
r. 858-879 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 Judith

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 Aelfred the Great of England

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

p.b.  
d.

m.  
d.

17 Richeldis (2d wife)

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

19

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

20

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

21

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

22

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

23

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

24

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

25

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

26

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

27

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

28

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

29

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

b.  
d.

30

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

31

(Mother of No. 1)  
Cont. on chart

Matilda dau. of Conrad II of Burgundy  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

d.

b.  
d.

1969.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

*Ancestor Chart*  
 Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 114D

Chart No. 74c  
 18 Charles Martel, Mayor of  
 b. the Palace (Father of No. 8,  
 m. Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. 741

King of France  
 8 Pepin (the Short

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 768  
 p.d.

17 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

West  
 4 Charlemagne, Emperor of the

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. 814

9 (Mother of No. 4)

18 (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

19 (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

Emperor and King of France  
 2 Louis I (the Pious

(Father of No. 1)

b. 778  
 p.b.  
 m. 2dly, 819  
 d. June 20, 840  
 p.d.

10 Childebrand, Duke of Suabia

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

20 (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

21 (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

5 Hildegardo

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

22 (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

23 (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

King of the Franks  
 1 Charles II, the Bald Emperor of France

June 13/23, 823

b.

m.

1. October 6, 877

p.d.

Duke of Bavaria  
 of the House of Guelph  
 8 Count Welfo of Altorf,

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

24 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

25 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

26 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

27 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

3 Judith (2d wife)

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Apr. 19, 843  
 p.d.

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

28 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

29 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 d.

30 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.

31 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 b.

Richeldis, dau. of Boso, King of Burgundy

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

p.b.  
 d.

\*Ances. of Lt. Thos Tracy. pp. 48. 49.

1970.

Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 26 on chart No. 74a.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

the Illustrious  
4 Otho, Duke of Saxony

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. Nov. 12/3, 912  
p.d.

Emperor of Germany, Duke of Saxony  
2 Henry I (the Fowler)

(Father of No. 1)

b.ca. 876  
p.b.  
m. 2ndly, about 911  
d. July 2, 936  
p.d.

5 Luitgarda

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Otho I, the Great, Emperor of Germany

973

Dietrich (Count of  
6 Count Ingelheim Ringelheim)

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Mechtilde (Mathilda)

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Adelheida (Adelaide) dau. of Rudolph II

Duke of Burgundy

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

and Burgundy

20 Carloman, King of Aqu

b.ca. 829 (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d. Sept. 29, 884 (880)

21 Carentia

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

22 Welfo I, Count of Al

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 1)  
m. Cont. on chart

d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.



1971.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 74c

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Emperor and King of France

4 Charles II (the Bald)

(Father of No. 2)

b. June 13/23, 823

p.b.

m.

d. Oct. 6, 877

p.d.

King of France

2 Louis II (the Stammerer)

(Father of No. 1)

b.ca. 846

p.b.

m.

d. April 10, 879

p.d.

5 Hermentrude (first wife)

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Burgundy

1 Carloman, King of Aquitaine and

884

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Ansgarde

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Carentia

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 20 on chart No. 74d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10 Odo, Count of Orleans

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

## WILLIAM - THE CONQUEROR

ref.: Somerville's Americana, Vol. XXXII, 1938, page 595

William the Conqueror was the son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta, the daughter of a tanner of Falaise, and was born at Falaise, Normandy, in 1027-28, and died at Rouen, France, September 9, 1087. He was buried at St. Stephen's Church at Caen. He was crowned King of England on Christmas Day at Westminster Abbey. In the invasion of French Veuin he was injured when his horse plunged on the burning cinders of Nantes which City he had sacked and burned. He was carried to Rouen where he died. He wore his crown three times every year when he was in England, at Easter, he wore it at Winchester; at Pentecost he wore it at Winchester, and at Christmas at Gloucester. He instituted survey of landed property, known as "Domesday Book". He married in 1053, Matilda or Maude of Flanders. Maude, or Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, married first Gerbod, Avocat of the Abbey of St. Bertin, at St. Omer. She married secondly, William the Conqueror.

Baldwin V, son of Baldwin IV, by his first wife Otviga, married Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France.

Vol. XXX, 1939.



BOHUN

## Chapter 4

## Henry de Bohun

A Surety for Magna Charta

*Arms: Azure, a bend argent between two collises  
and six lions rampant, or.*

The following persons may claim descent from Baron Bohun  
and King David I: **Pages 113, 192, 325**

Bertha Brainerd Adams  
Mary Carter Hartwell Adams  
Elizabeth Rivers Bailey Bahl  
Henry Liberty Bates  
Grace Dutton Baylies  
Charles Lathrop Bevan  
Robert Pratt Bigelow  
Florence Wolcott Sanford Bissell  
Manning Pitts Brown  
Hebe Duhring Bulley  
Seth Bunker Capp  
Ezra Patterson Carrell  
Theodore Willard Case  
Ozelah Badger Chappell  
Elizabeth Brown Chew  
George Sharpe Clarke  
Mattie Willie Sale Conway  
Adelaide Watta Crawford  
Amelia Neville Oliver Crittenden  
Genevieve Wolcott Whitehead Denison  
Louis Ashton Dickinson  
Grace Bailey Dunklee  
Emily Quincy Atkinson Ellis  
Walter Weston Folger  
Alice Etta Lombard Fortson  
Benjamin Sherman Fowler  
Elizabeth Blake Gaylord  
Charles A. Goodwin-Perkins  
Natalie Fox Elkins Gribbel  
Harry Wain Harrison  
Emma Wilder Hast  
Marie Elise Wilkinson Hodgkins  
Robert Courtney King  
John C. Knox  
Julia Noble Shubrick Kothe  
Charles Edgar Lathrop  
Eunice Lathrop  
Marianne Skelton Gibbs Layton  
Harriet Rossiter Lewis  
Genevieve Remsen Frantz Lohman  
Harriette Hamilton Malley  
Harriette Miller Malley  
Lucretia Wiley McAdams  
Bladys Redfield McPherson  
Ellen Emmerich Mears

Mary Catharine Buck Miller  
Allen Montgomery  
Ellen Constance Walker Morse  
Howard Ross Nelson  
Ella Foy O'Gorman  
Helen Shawmut O'Neill  
Edith Dunham Parker  
Grace Edna Vollnogle Phillips  
Josiah Harmar Penniman  
Henrietta Eleanor Wallis Perry  
Margaret Bernardine Rheinberger  
Ruth Ellsworth Richardson  
Elizabeth May Leach Rixford  
William Bowdoin Robins  
Jay Besson Rudolphy  
Julia Edwards Woodson Saunders  
Ferne Fleming Savage  
Frederic Robert Scott  
Mary Lane Landis Scott  
Francis Richmond Sears  
Elizabeth West Schwinbeck  
Helen Barnett Matthews Shirk  
Dorothy Burns Wees Slaymaker  
Helen King Smith  
Katherine Bowen Smith  
Pearl Pinkerton McClelland Snowden  
Ralph Emerson Thompson  
Harriet Helen Baylies Tilden  
Roberta Keene Tubman  
Louise Shurtleff Brown Verrill  
Joanne Louise Viall  
Prudence Sharpless Doyle Vollnogle  
Effie Crouch Waite  
Marion Porter Wales  
George Buckley Warder  
Elizabeth Reed Wurts Washburn  
Agnes Harwood Washington  
William Potter Wear  
Mary Bahl Westerlind  
Giles Price Wetherill  
Marguerite Morton White  
Peter A. B. Widener  
Waldemar Wurts  
Ethel Denune Young  
Amy Rodick Willis

died abt. 1113,

I. HUMPHREY de BOHUN, is said to have been a kinsman  
and companion in arms of William the Conqueror and is generally  
known as "Humphrey with the Beard." He was in possession of the  
lordship of Taterford in Norfolk and was succeeded by his son



## Chapter 4

II. HUMPHREY de BOHUN, surnamed The Great. By command of King William Rufus, he married Maud, daughter of Edward d'Everux, progenitor of the ancient Earls of Salisbury, through which marriage he acquired large estates in Wiltshire, was sheriff of Wiltshire and Bearer of the royal standard in 1120, in the battle of Benneville in Normandy. He was succeeded by his son

III. HUMPHREY de BOHUN, who was steward and sewer to King Henry I. He married Margery, daughter of Milo de Gloucester, Earl of Hereford, Lord High Constable of England, whose charter was the earliest of express creation, the patent being dated in 1140. At the instigation of his father-in-law he espoused the cause of the Empress Maud and her son against King Stephen and was so faithful in his allegiance to the Empress that she, by her especial charter, granted him the office of steward and sewer both in Normandy and in England. In the 20th of King Henry II this Humphrey accompanied Richard de Lacy, Justiciar of England into Scotland with a strong army to waste the country. His death occurred 6th April 1187 and he was succeeded by his son

IV. HUMPHREY de BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and hereditary constable of England, who married Margaret of Huntingdon, see Chapter 30. Their eldest son was #159,359,745

★ V. HENRY de BOHUN, the Surety, who was born before 1177. He became the first Earl of Hereford of this family, being so created by charter of King John, dated 28 April 1199; but the office of lord high constable of England he inherited from his father. As he took a prominent part with the Barons against King John, his lands were confiscated, but he received them again at the granting of Magna Charta. Having been excommunicated by the Pope, with the other Barons, he did not return to his allegiance on the decease of King John, but was one of the commanders in the army of Louis le Dauphin, at the battle of Lincoln, and was taken prisoner by William Marshall. After this defeat he joined Saire de Quincey, and other Magna Charta Barons in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220, and died on the passage, 1 June 1220. His body was brought home and buried in the chapter-house of Llanthony Abbey, in Gloucestershire.

FitzGeoffrey,  
Earl Henry married Maud, daughter (by his first wife, Beatrix  
Pages 100, 125

#79,679,873

275.  
Saye) of Geoffrey FitzPiers, Baron de Mandeville, created in 1199 Earl of Essex and Justiciary of England, who died in 1212, and beside 2 Henry de Bohun who died young; and 3 Ralph de Bohun; and a daughter 4 Margery (who was married to Waleran, Earl of Warwick) they had a son and heir.

7 39.837.937  
#7967875  
1 HUMPHREY de BOHUN,<sup>V</sup> second Earl of Hereford and Constable of England, born before 1208 and created Earl of Essex in 1228. He joined the Earl of Cornwall in his quarrel with the King in 1227. In 1237 he went on a pilgrimage to Santiago. He was appointed constable of Dover Castle 27 February 1238/9, which he surrendered 4 November 1241, and during these years was sheriff of Kent. In 1250 he was among those who took the Cross. On 18 December 1253, he and his elder son Humphrey had license to hunt hare, fox, cat, and other wild beasts in the forests of Bradon and Savernake, Wiltshire. In 1257 he was appointed to keep the marches between Montgomery and the land of the Earl of Gloucester. He was one of the fifteen chosen to advise the King on all points; he was also one of the twelve elected by the Barons to represent the community in three annual parliaments. In the struggle of 1263/4 he took the side of the King; was one of the keepers of the City of London, 9 October 1265. He married, first, Maud, daughter of Raoul, Count of Eu in right of his wife Alice, and had 11 Humphrey, see below, and a daughter

12 ALICE BOHUN, whose husband was Ralph de Toni a lineal descendant of Ralph de Toni, Lord of Toni in Normandy, and one of the soldiers of Hastings. Issue.

VI  
11 HUMPHREY de BOHUN<sup>VI</sup> had a grant in 1254 as eldest son of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, of 80 marks a year. In 1257 he was among those who assisted his father to keep the marches between Montgomery and the land of the Earl of Gloucester, and in 1263 was ordered to join his father at Hereford to defend the lands and fortify the castles on the marches against Llywellyn. He joined the Barons against the King, and on 23 July 1264 had the custody of the Castle of Winchester, which he was ordered to surrender 3 June 1265. He fought at the Battle of Evesham, 4 August 1265, where he was taken prisoner, and died during his father's lifetime, 27 October 1265. He married, first, Alianore, daughter of William de Braos of Brecknock, lord of Abergavenny, by Eve, sister of the Surety William Marshall, see Chapter 16, and daughter of William Marshall, the Protector. Page 103

#A.919.969

53

\* His second wife was  
Joane Quincey, page 113.

## Chapter 4

She was buried at Llanthony, in Gloucester. They had in addition to a daughter 112 Agnes, also known as Alianore, whose husband was Sir Robert de Ferrers of Chartley, a descendant of the Surety Saire de Quincey, see Chapter 21; a son

<sup>VII</sup>  
111 HUMPHREY de BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Essex, who was born about 1249. In 1297 he conducted the Princess Elizabeth and her husband, John, Count of Holland, on their journey from England, which Elizabeth his son later married. At the so-called parliament which met at Salisbury 24 February 1296/7 occurred the famous passage between the King and the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford, when the King was defied, the two Earls, one as marshal and the other as constable, refusing to do service in Gascony unless the King were present. They were deprived of their offices. Finally they came to London and practically dictated terms. The Earl of Hereford served in Scotland in 1298. He married in 1275, Maud, daughter of Enguerrand, Seigneur de Fiennes in Guisnes. Her death occurred before his, and she was buried at Walden in Essex. He died at Pleshey, 31 December 1298. Their son

<sup>VIII</sup>  
111 I HUMPHREY de BOHUN, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England, was born about 1276. He was at the marriage of Edward I to Queen Margaret at Canterbury, 9 September 1299. Serving in Scotland he was present at the siege of Carlaverock, 1 July 1300. In 1302, prior to his marriage with the King's daughter he surrendered his castles, towns, manors and lands in Essex, Herts, Middlesex, Hunts, Bucks, Wilts, Gloucester and Hereford and in Wales, and made a further surrender of his right, honour and dominion by virtue of the name of Earl in counties Hereford and Essex, as also of the constableness of England. After his marriage these were restored to him and his wife to be held as fully as he held them before quitclaiming to the King. He assisted in the execution of Piers de Gaveston in 1312, for which with others he was pardoned 16 October 1313. He fought at Bannockburn and was taken prisoner at Bethwell where he had retreated, having been betrayed by the Governor, Sir Walter Gilbertson. He was exchanged for Elizabeth, wife of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland. On 11 February 1315/6 he was appointed captain of all the forces against Llywellyn Bran in the land of Glamorgan. Summoned to attend the Council at Gloucester, he sent word he would not do so while Hugh Despenser, the younger, was in the King's comitive: he was then ordered to attend at Oxford, and preparing to attack the



said Despensers was ordered 1 May 1321, to abstain, but during May and June the lands of the Despensers were ravaged. In accordance with an agreement made in parliament, he received a pardon 20 August 1321. He married 14 November 1302, at Westminster, the Princess Elizabeth, widow of John, Count of Holland and Zealand, and daughter of King Edward I, see Chapter 34. The Princess Elizabeth was born 5 August 1282 at Rhudlan Castle, co. Carnarvon, died 5 May, 1316 and was buried at Walden Abbey. Bohun himself was killed at Boroughbridge, 16 March 1321/2 when endeavouring to force the bridge, and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at York. Of his five sons, lineages are traced through one son III 11 William, see later, as well as, <sup>P</sup> through Humphrey's two daughters III 12 Margaret, see later, and III 13 Eleanor, also of whom later.

III 11 WILLIAM de BOHUN was a Knight of the Garter and was a person of great eminence in the turbulent times in which he lived, and one of the gallant heroes of Crecy. He was created Earl of Northampton, 17 March 1337, and from that period he appears as the constant companion in arms of the martial King Edward III and his son. William married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Bartholomew Badlesmere and his wife Margaret Clare, a descendant of the Sureties Richard and Gilbert de Clare, see Chapter 6. They were the parents of a daughter III 111 Elizabeth Bohun, who became the wife of Richard FitzAlan, a Knight of the Garter and a descendant of the Surety Robert de Vere, see Chapter 24, and a son

#1,244,998

III 112 HUMPHREY de BOHUN, <sup>IX</sup> second Earl of Northampton who succeeded his uncle of the same name in the Earldom of Hereford and Essex and as Lord High Constable of England he was a Knight of the Garter and a minor at the time of his succession in 1361 and was under the guardianship of Richard, Earl of Arundel. <sup>X</sup> He did not, however, long enjoy his great accumulation of wealth and honor for he died in 1372 in the 32nd year of his age. He had married Joane FitzAlan the daughter of his late guardian the Earl of Arundel, a descendant of the Surety Robert de Vere, see Chapter 24, and they had two daughters III 112 1 Alianore, wife of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, sixth son of King Edward III, see Chapter 35, and III 112 2 Mary, who became the wife of Henry, Earl of Derby, who afterward ascended the throne as King Henry IV. #622,499

111 1 Humphrey de Bohun and his wife Elizabeth Plantagenet had a daughter

111 12 MARGARET BOHUN, who became the wife of the renowned Hugh Courtenay, second earl of Devon. He distinguished himself in arms during the reign of King Edward III and died in the year 1377. The family of Courtenay is of royal descent, the lineage being traced from King Henry I of France, see Chapter 29. He descends also from the Surety, Robert de Vere, see Chapter 24.

Page  
185

Page  
130

111 1 Humphrey de Bohun and his wife Elizabeth Plantagenet had a second daughter

111 13 ELEANOR BOHUN, who was born in 1304 and was married, first in 1327 to James Butler, first Earl of Ormonde, and seventh of Butler. He was a descendant of the Sureties Roger and Hugh Bigod, see Chapter 3. He was a minor when his father died. Beside a son James Butler, page 93, they had a daughter

111 131 PETRONELLA BUTLER, who was married to Gilbert, third Baron Talbot, summoned to parliament from 14 August 1362 to 8 August 1385, and served under the Black Prince in the wars of France; and in the first of King Richard II was in the king's fleet at sea, with Michael de la Pole, admiral for the north. Issue.

(Alienore)

111 13 Eleanor, Bohun was married, second, to Thomas de Dagworth, Lord Dagworth, and had a daughter 111 132 Eleanor, wife of Walter FitzWalter, a descendant of the Surety Robert FitzWalter, see Chapter 8.

Page  
79

(To be continued)

Chapter 41

Page 325

## Chapter 152

Mrs. Alton Brooks Parker

Mrs. Nelson Clark Bennett

Descent from King Edward III, Knights of the Garter, and from  
Nine Sureties for the Magna Charta of A. D. 1215.

Hugh Bigod

Roger Bigod

Henry de Bohun

Gilbert de Clare

Richard de Clare

John de Lacie

William Malet

Saire de Quincey

Robert de Vere

\*24. ROBERT de VERE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at pages 129 and 424, was hereditary lord great Chamberlain of England, and 8th in descent from Hugh Capet, page 184. He died 25 October 1221, having married Isabel Bolebec.

\*23. Hugh de Vere, page 129, Earl of Oxford, died 1263, having married in 1223 23 Hawise Quincey, who was descended as follows:

39. CHARLEMAGNE, page 178, Emperor of the West, born 742, died 814, married Hildegard of Suabia, born 757, died 782.

38. Louis I. the Debonaire, pages 167 and 184, married second Judith, daughter of Guelph III, Pedigree 2C, page 529.

37. Louis of Germany, page 184, married Emma of Andech.

36. Carloman, died 880, married Litwinde of Carinthia.

35. Arnulph. King of Germany and Emperor 896, died 899, married Oda of Bavaria.

34. Edith of Germany, married Otto, Duke of Saxony, died 912.

33. Henry I the Fowler, Emperor of Germany, born 876, died 936, married Matilda.

32. Hedwige married Hugh, Duke of France, died 956.

31. HUGH CAPET, King of France, born 938, died 996, married Adela.



30. Robert the Pious, King of France, born 971, died 1031, married Constance. —

29. Henry I, King of France, page 185, born about 1005, died 1060, married third Anne of Russia, Pedigree O.

28. Hugh Magnus, a leader of the First Crusade, married Adelheid.

27. Isabel Vermandois married first Robert de Bellomont, Earl of Leicester and Meullent.

26. Robert de Bellomont, 2d Earl of Leicester, died 1168, married Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk.

25. Robert de Bellomont (Beaumont) 3d Earl of Leicester, died 1196, married Petronella, daughter of Hugh de Grantmesnil.

24. Margaret Bellomont (Beaumont) married SAIRE de QUINCEY the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 112, who was Earl of Winchester and was born before 1154. A crusader, he died 3 November 1219 on the way to Jerusalem.

23. Hawise Quincey as above married \*23 Hugh de Vere and had

\*22. Robert de Vere, page 130, 5th Earl of Oxford and 6th great Chamberlain, who died 2 September 1296. He married Alice Saunford.

\*21. Joan Vere, whose husband William de Warren, killed in a tournament at Croydon in 1285, was son of John, Earl of Warren.

\*20. Alice Warren, pages 131 and 205, wife of Edmund FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel who, without trial, was beheaded at Hereford in 1326.

\*19. Richard FitzAlan married 19 Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, who was descended as follows:

25. ROGER BIGOD the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 44, was Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk and 15th in descent from Sveide the Viking, Pedigree D, page 422. Born about 1150, he died in 1221, having married Isabella, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, page 204.

24. HUGH BIGOD, also a Surety, was Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk, page 46. He married about 1212 Maud, one of the sisters of the Surety William Marshall, who was also 16th in descent from Sveide the Viking. Pedigree F, page 422.

23. Isabel Bigod, page 49, whose second husband was John FitzGeoffrey, sheriff of Yorkshire and Justice of Ireland, died 1258.

22. Maud FitzJohn FitzGeoffrey whose husband was William de Beauchamp, Baron of Elmley and Earl of Warwick. He was her second husband and died in 1298.

21. Isabel Beauchamp married Patrick Chaworth, page 204, who died in 1282.

20. Maud Chaworth, married 20 Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, page 203, descended as follows:

23. JOHN, King of England, pages 22 and 202, married Isabel, daughter of Aymer de Taillefer, the Swordsmith, and had

22. HENRY III, King of England, married Eleanor of Provence and had

21. Edmund, called "Crouchback" because he habitually wore a cross on his back, married Blanche of Artois and had

20. Henry Plantagenet as above married 20 Maud Chaworth and had

19. Lady Eleanor Plantagenet as above married \*19 Richard FitzAlan.

\*18. Alice FitzAlan, page 132, married 18 Thomas de Holand, K. G., Earl of Kent, who was descended as follows:

29. WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, page 602, married Matilda of Flanders, page 183, and had

28. Adela, who married Stephen, Earl of Blois.

27. STEPHEN, King of England, married Maud and had

26. Princess Marie, as on page 603, whose great great great great granddaughter

19. Joan "the Fair Maid of Kent" married Thomas de Holand, an original Knight of the Garter, page 232, and had

18. Thomas de Holand, K. G., as above married \*18 Alice FitzAlan and had

\*17. Edmund Holand, K. G., Earl of Kent, born about 1383, died 15 September 1408, being slain in Brittany. By Constance, daughter of Edmund of Langley, K. G., page 219, and granddaughter of KING EDWARD III, he had

\*16. Eleanor Holand, who married 16 James Touchet, Lord Audley, born about 1398, slain in the Battle of Blore Heath 23 September 1459, who was descended as follows:

24. RICHARD de CLARE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 58, was 4th Earl of Hertford, dying in 1217. His descent from Sveide the Viking is traced in Pedigree C, page 421. He married Amicia of Gloucester and had

23. GILBERT de CLARE, also a Surety, page 61, who was born about 1180 and died 25 October 1230. His wife Isabella was one of the sisters of William Marshall the Surety, whose royal ancestry is recorded in Pedigree F, page 422.

22. Richard de Clare, page 66, was Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, born 1222 and died 1262. His wife Maud was daughter of JOHN de LACIE the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 89, who was 15th in descent from ALFRED THE GREAT and 28th in descent from Cerdic, Pedigree M, page 426.

21. Thomas de Clare, page 68, died 1287, married Julian Fitz-Maurice.

20. Margaret Clare married Bartholomew Badlesmere.

19. Elizabeth Badlesmere, page 68, married first Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, born about 1305, died before 21 January 1331/2.

18. Roger Mortimer, an original Knight of the Garter, Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of Cinque Ports, was born 11 November 1328 at Ludlow and died 26 February 1359 at Romera in Burgundy. He married Philippa Montacute, sister of William Montacute, an original Knight of the Garter. She died 5 January 1381/2.

17. Margery Mortimer married John Touchet, 17 Lord Audley, descended as follows:



25. WILLIAM MALET the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at page 96, was 24th in descent from Clovis, Pedigree L, page 425. He was sheriff of Somerset and of Dorset, and married Alice Basset, who survived him. They had

24. Mabel Malet, page 97, who married Hugh de Vivonia, baron of Chewton.

23. William de Vivonia de Fortibus, page 98, married Maud Ferrers of Kyme.

22. Joan Vivonia, page 99, married Reynold de FitzPiers.

21. Eleanor FitzPiers married William, 1st Lord Martin.

20. Joan Martin, page 99, married second in 1312 Nicholas Audley of Heleigh, co. Stafford, born 1289, died 1316.

19. James, Lord Audley, page 365, born 1313, died 1386, married Joan Mortimer, died before 1351, also of baronial descent.

18. Joan Audley married John Touchet of Markeaton, co. Derby, died 1371.

17. John Touchet, Lord Audley, as above married 17 Margery Mortimer.

16. James Touchet as above married \*16 Eleanor Holand.

\*15. Constance Touchet married, as his second wife, Robert de Whitney of Prewarden, probably knighted; he fought at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in 1461.

\*14. James Whitney, appointed receiver at Newport in the Marches, married Blanche Milbourne, who brought to her husband the Manor of Icomb in Gloucestershire. Blanche was a sister of Sybil Milbourne, of whom later, and a daughter of SIMON MILBOURNE and his wife Jane Baskerville, also of whom later.

\*13. Sir Robert Whitney of Icomb Place, died in 1541, Knight of the Bath in 1531, sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1527, 1528 and 1529, and Magistrate, married Margaret Wye, daughter of Robert Wye of Gloucestershire.

\*12. Sir Robert Whitney, Knighted 2 October 1553, Member of Parliament for Herefordshire in 1559, died 5 August 1567, having married 12 Sybil Baskerville, who was descended as follows:

26. HENRY de BOHUN the Surety, a record of whose ancestry and achievements appears at pages 52 and 1022, was Earl of Hereford and was 5th in descent from Malcolm III, King of Scotland, page 192. A crusader, he died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1220. His wife was Maud FitzGeoffrey.

25. Humphrey de Bohun, page 53, Earl of Hereford and Essex and Constable of England, born before 1208, died after 1265, married Maud, daughter of Raoul, Count of Eu.

24. Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, died 27 October 1265, after his capture in the Battle of Evesham, 4 August 1265. He married first Alianore Braos, daughter of William de Braos of Brecknock, lord of Abergavenney.

23. Alianore (Agnes) Bohun, who died 20 February 1313/4, married, as his second wife, Robert de Ferrers, who was born about 1239 and died in 1279.

22. John de Ferrers, born at Cardiff in June 1271, died in August 1312, married between 2 February 1297/8 and 13 September 1300, Hawise Muscegnos, also of baronial descent.

21. Robert de Ferrers of Chartley, born 25 March 1309, died 28 August 1350, married first about October 1330 Margaret.

20. John de Ferrers, 3d Baron of Chartley, born at Southoe 10 August 1331, died at Najera 3 April 1367, married Elizabeth, died 7 August 1375, daughter of Ralph Stafford, K. G., and his wife Margaret Audley, page 338, also of baronial descent.

19. Robert de Ferrers, 4th Baron of Chartley, where he was born 31 October 1357, died about 13 March 1412/3, married second Margaret, died 3 November 1415, daughter of Edward Despencer and his wife Elizabeth Burghersh, also of baronial descent.

18. Edmund de Ferrers, 5th Baron of Chartley, died 17 December 1435, married Ellen Roche, Lady of Castle Bromwich, died 4 November 1440. She was the daughter of Thomas, Lord Roche.

17. William de Ferrers, 6th Baron of Chartley, who died 9 June 1450, married Elizabeth Belknap, daughter of Sir Hamon Belknap, Knight, of Seintlynge; she died 28 May 1471.

16. Anne Ferrers, their only child, married Sir Walter Devereux, K. G., who became Lord Ferrers in right of his wife; he was killed at Bosworth Field, 22 August 1485.

15. Katherine Devereux married 15 Sir James Baskerville of Eardisley, co. Hereford, a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII in 1485, and several times sheriff of Herefordshire, who was descended from early Welsh Princes as follows:

31. Queen Ankaret, No. 21 of Pedigree X, page 435, married second in 988, Prince Cynfyn and had, beside Bleddyn, a son

30. Rhywallon, died 1070, who married and had

29. Gladys of Powys, married Rhys I, Prince of South Wales, page 466, died 1093, and they had, beside Griffith who died in 1137, a daughter

28. Nesta of South Wales, married Gerald de Windsor, and they had, beside William and Maurice,

27. Agnes Windsor, "daughter and heiress," married Robert de Baskerville, Knight, of Erdisley (Eardisley) Castle, co. Hereford.

26. Ralph de Baskerville, lord of Erdisley in the time of King Henry II. He married a daughter of Lord Clifford and had

25. Roger de Baskerville of Erdisley who married a daughter of Rothes de Gros, lord of Orcop.

24. Walter de Baskerville of Erdisley in the time of King Richard I.

23. Walter de Baskerville married Susan, daughter of Sir John Cridgon.

22. Richard de Baskerville, M. P. for co. Hereford in 1295 and 1297. He married a daughter of Sollers.

21. Walter de Baskerville, lord of Combe, died about 1319, married in the 26th of King Edward I, Sibill, daughter of Peter Corbett of Caux.

20. Richard de Baskerville, M. P. for co. Hereford in 1347, married in the 14th of King Edward II, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Poynings.

19. Sir Richard Baskerville, Knight, of Eardisley, living at the time of King Edward III, married Isabella, daughter of Sir Walter Caveley.

18. Sir Richard Baskerville died 16 September 1395, having married Joan, daughter of Adam de Everingham of Laxton.



17. Sir John Baskerville, living at the time of King Henry IV, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brugge of Letton and Stanton. Of his two sons, the younger, Ralph, born 21 October 1410, married Anne, daughter of Sir John Blackett and had an only daughter Jane Baskerville, wife of SIMON MILBOURNE, above. The elder son

16. Sir John Baskerville, Knight, of Combe, born 12 February 1403, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Touchet, Lord Audley, born 1371, died 1408, page 366, also of baronial descent.

15. Sir James Baskerville as above married 15 Katherine Devereux.

14. Sir Walter Baskerville of Eardisley, Knight of the Bath in 1501, sheriff of Herefordshire, married Anne, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkyn ap Philipp of Pencoyd.

13. Sir James Baskerville of Eardisley, Knight, died 13 November 1546, married Elizabeth Breynton, daughter of John Breynton and his wife Sybil Milbourne (a sister of Blanche Milbourne, above).

12. Sybil Baskerville as above married \*12 Sir Robert Whitney and had

\*11. Robert Whitney of Whitney, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Guillims and, as recorded in five distinct Harleian Manuscript British Museum pedigrees, had

\*10. Thomas Whitney of Lambeth Marsh, London, and Westminster, gentleman, died April 1637 and was buried at St. Margaret's. He married 12 May 1583 Mary, buried at St. Margaret's 25 September 1629, daughter of John Bray of Westminster, and had

\*9. John Whitney, Senior, born at Westminster 1589, baptized 20 July 1592. He came from Islesworth parish near London in June 1635 with his first wife Eleanor, whom he had married in 1618 and who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, 11 May 1659 aged 60 years, and their five sons. He was a freeman in 1636, selectman in 1637, town clerk in 1655 and died at Watertown 1 June 1673.

CHART # 65  
Person # 16

\*8. Joshua Whitney, born in Massachusetts 5 July 1635, a Deacon, and an original proprietor of Groton, Massachusetts. He

fought in King Philip's War and on 30 September 1672 married third Abigail Tarbell.

\*7. Eleanor Whitney married Samuel Shepard, who removed to Plainfield, Connecticut, in 1690 and died in 1725.

\*6. David Shepard, born 1710, died 10 November 1752. He married on 3 December 1735 Lydia Meacham, his second wife, born 28 November 1709 and died in 1798, the daughter of Jeremiah Meacham and his wife Deborah.

\*5. Sarah Shepard, born 16 January 1749, died 4 September 1834, married 12 October 1773 Benjamin Parkhurst, who was born in 1745 and died 15 December 1842.

\*4. Rachel Parkhurst, was born 20 March 1775, and died 28 February 1859. On 4 December 1794 she married Sylvester Day, who was born 17 May 1770 and died 26 July 1813, a descendant of Captain Myles Standish, the Mayflower Pilgrim.

\*3. Oel Day, born at Royalton, Vermont, 7 January 1807, died at Sandgate, Vermont, 17 May 1889, married 21 September 1836 Mary Ann Wood, who was born in 1818, and died 20 November 1878, daughter of Elijah Wood and his wife Deborah Hyde.

\*2. Amelia Eliza Day, born at Cambridge, New York, 4 April 1851, died 14 December 1923, married 31 January 1871 Andrew Arthur Campbell of Ireland, who was born 11 June 1850. Their two daughters:

\*1. (a) AMELIA DAY CAMPBELL, born at Cambridge, New York, 6 October 1871, married 16 January 1923 Hon. Alton Brooks Parker, who was born at Cortland, New York, 14 May 1852, and died 10 May 1926. He was Chief Judge of the New York State Court of Appeals, and Democratic nominee on the first ballot for President of the United States in 1904, but was defeated by Theodore Roosevelt. He was the son of John Brooks Parker and his wife Harriet Stratton.

Mrs. Parker is a founder member of the American Heraldry Society; a life member of the Order of the Crown of America; The National Society Magna Charta Dames (Regent); Daughters of the Barons of Runnemede; The Stevenson Society of America; Society of Descendants of Knights of the Garter and a life Fellow of the Institute of American Genealogy; also a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants through Captain Myles Standish;



## THE WHITNEY FAMILY

*John Whitney*

ref.: Bond's Watertown, pp. 642-3.

I. Embarked at Ipswich, Eng. Ap., 1635, for New England, in the Elizabeth and Ann, Roger Cooper, master, JOHN WHITNEY, aged 35; wife Elinor (Elinor), aged 30; sons John, aged 11; Richard, aged 9; Nathaniel, aged 8; Thomas, aged 6; and Jonathan, aged 1 year. He was admitted freeman, Mar. 3, 1635-6; was Selectman several years between 1638 and 1655 inclusive, and was Town Clerk, 1655. In 1642, his homestead lot of 16 acres (where he continued to reside), was bounded E. and S. by William Jennison; W. by Martin Underwood; N. by Isaac Mixer. He at the same time owned 8 other lots, amounting to 212 acres. The Registry of Deeds shows that he made additions to these possessions. His early admission as a freeman, and his early election as Selectman, show that he held a respectable social position. His wife, Elinor, died May 11, 1659, and he m. (2d), Sept. 29, 1659, JUDAH (Judith) CLEMENT. He died a widower, June 1, 1673, aged 74. His Will, dated Ap. 3, 1673, attested by William Bond, Sr., and Sarah Bond, Sr., mentions sons John, Richard, Thomas, Jonathan, Joshua, and Benjamin. Inventory, dated June 4, 1673, 50 acres dividend land, f25; 3 acres of Beaver Brook meadow, and 1½ acre upland, f60; 1 acre plain meadow, f10. He had probably previously distributed much of his estate in the settlement of his sons.

Children of JOHN AND ELINOR WHITNEY.

1. John, b. in England, 1624.
2. Richard, b. in Eng., 1626
3. Nathaniel, b. in Eng., 1627; not mentioned in his father's Will; probably d. young.
4. Thomas, b. in Eng., 1629.
5. Jonathan, b. in Eng., 1634.
6. Joshua, b. in Watertown, Feb. 15, 1635-6.
7. Caleb, b. in Wat., July 12, 1640; not mentioned in his father's Will; probably d. young.
8. Benjamin, b. in Wat., June 6, 1643.

II. JOHN WHITNEY, Jr., was adm. freeman, May 26, 1647, then aged 23; was Selectman, 1673, '74, '75, '76, '78, and '79. He m. RUTH, dr. of Robert Reynolds, of Boston. (The Will of Robert Reynolds, of Boston, dated April 20, 1658, mentions his dr. Ruth Whitney, and her eldest son; his dr. Sarah Mason, and her son Robert.) He d. Oct. 12, 1692, and adm. granted to wid. Ruth, and sons John and Benjamin. Inventory, dated Oct. 26, 1692, taken by Elnathan Beers and Thomas Hammond. It embraced 18 lots or parcels of land, amounting to about 210 acres, and prized at f197. 15. It embraced one lot of 17 acres, "purchased of father Arnold."

Ch:

1. John, b. Sept. 17, 1642; (?) of Rox.; adm. freeman, May 7, 1684. Was he the one who m. Sarah, dr. of Richard Haven, of Lynn?
2. Ruth, b. Ap. 15, 1645; m. (1st), June 20, 1664, John Shattuck; 4 chil. He was drowned, Sept. 14, 1675, and she m. (2d), in Wat., Mar. 6, 1676-7, Enoch Lawrence, son of John Lawrence, q.v.; 4 chil. Her descendants are very numerous.
3. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 1, 1646-7; d. in Weston, Jan. 7, 1732-3.
4. Samuel, b. July 28, 1648; m., Feb. 16, 1683-4, Mary Bemis. Chil., Mary, b. Sept. 30, 1689; m., July 13, 1715, John Knapp, of Newton.
5. Mary, b. Ap. 29, 1650; unm. in 1693.
6. Joseph, b. Jan. 15, 1651-2; d. Nov. 4, 1702.
7. Sarah, b. Mar. 17, 1653-4; m., Oct. 18, 1681, Daniel Harrington.
8. Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1656; m. Dec. 19, 1678, Daniel Warren.
9. Hannah, unm. 1693.
10. Benjamin, b. June 28, 1660.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass. p. 495. John Whitney, of Watertown, tailor, proprietor, town officer, Will probated 1674.



## THE WHITNEY FAMILY

ref.: Cutter, Middlesex Co., Vol. IV, pp. 1715, 1716.

Whitney as a surname owes its origin to the ancient parish of Whitney on the western confines of Herefordshire, near the border of Wales. The estate is still owned by a descendant of the Whitney family, which was very prominent. The arms: Azure, a cross chequy or and sable. Upon a canton gules; a lion rampant argent. Crest: A bull's head couped sable; horned argent; horns tipped with red. Motto: "Fortis sed non ferox."

(1) John Whitney, the first of the name in America, son of Thomas Whitney, "gentleman", and his wife Mary Bray, was baptized in St. Margarets, the parish church, July 20, 1592. He was born in 1589. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, June, 1635. He married in England, Elinor-----, who was born in 1599, died at Watertown, May 11, 1659. He married (second), at Watertown, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before him. He died June 1, 1673. He bought the sixteen acre homestead at what is now Waltham, then Watertown, situated on what is now Belmont and East Common streets. He was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36. He was constable in 1641; a selectman for many years; town clerk in 1655. Children: 1. Mary, baptized May 23, 1619, died young. 2. John, born 1620, married Ruth Reynolds. 3. Richard, born 1626, married Martha Coldam. 4. Nathaniel, born 1627. 5. Thomas, born 1629, married Mary Kedal (Kettle). 6. Jonathan, b. 1634, will dated January 12, 1702, married in Watertown, October 30, 1656, Lydia Jones, daughter of Lewis Jones, 7. Joshua, born at Watertown, July, 1635, married Lydia-----; married (second) Mary-----; (third) Abigail Tarball. 8. Caleb, born July 12, 1640, died and buried December 5, 1640. 9. Benjamin, born June 6, 1643, married Jane-----; married (second) Mary Poor.

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. of the U.S., Vol. VI, p. 495.

The ancestor of this family was John Whitney of Ilseworth, County Middlesex b. 1592; bapt. at St. Margaret's Westminster, 20th July, 1592; d. 1st June, 1673; son of Thomas Whitney of Lambeth Marsh, who was possibly a descendant of the family of Whitney of Whitney County, Hereford; member of the Merchant Taylor's Company, London; emigrated to America; April, 1635, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts; Town Clerk, 1655; m. (firstly) Elinor, surname not given, d. 11th May, 1659; m. (secondly) 29th September, 1659, Judah Clement, who d.sp. prior to 1673.

Issue: 1. Mary, b. 23d May, 1619; d. in infancy 2. John, b. 1621; d. 12th October, 1662; m. 1642, Ruth Reynolds, leaving issue, from whom descended Eli Whitney, b. 1765, d. 1825, the inventor of the Cotton Gin 3. Richard, b. 1624, m. 1651, Martha Coldham, and had issue, from whom descended the Hon. William Collins Whitney, Secretary of the Navy, 1885, and the Professors Dwight Whitney of Yale College. 4. Nathaniel, b. 1627; d. in infancy 5. Thomas, b. 1629 6. Jonathan, b. 1634; m. 1656, Lydia Jones, dau. of Lewis Jones, d. 1702; had issue. 7. Joshua, b. 15th July, 1635; d. 7th August, 1719; m. (firstly) Lydia, surname not given; m. (secondly) Mary, surname not given; m. (thirdly) Abigail Tarball; left issue.



Arms.--Paly of six or and gules, a chief vert.

Crest.- A bull's head couped sable armed argent the points gules.

Motto.- Fortiter sustine.

ref. Hartford Times, 1944, #A-4077

Thomas Whitney and wife Mary of Westminster, England, when son John born 1589. John Whitney apprenticed to a tailor, married Eleanor--came to America 1635, lived in Watertown and had nine children. ref. McLellan's History of Gorham, Me.

## THE WHITNEY FAMILY (CONT'D.)

ref.: Americana Magazine, Volume 28, 1934, p. 145.

Thomas Whitney, son of Robert and Elizabeth Guillims, (daughter of Morgan Guillims) Whitney, Gentleman, lived at Lambert Marsh, London; buried St. Margaret's April 14, 1637. He married May 12, 1583, Mary Bray, daughter of John of Westminster; she buried at St. Margaret's September 25, 1629. Chs: 1. Margaret; 2. Thomas; 3. Henry 4. Arnwaye; 5. John; 6. Nowell; 7. Frances 8. Mary; 9. Robert. ref. Henry Melville, "Anc. of John Whitney", "Gen. of Wm. W. Rice", pp. 52-53.

John Whitney, born 1589, baptized at St. Margaret's, Westminster, England, July 20, 1592, died at Watertown, Mass., June 1, 1673, received a good education for his day at "Westminster School" now St. Peter's College; on Feb. 22, 1607, he was apprenticed to William Pring, of Old Bailey, London, of Merchant's Tailor's Company, and on March 13, 1614, at 21, he became a full-fledged member, marrying soon, he took residence at Islesworth-on-the-Thames, opposite Richmond, 9 miles from London, where he lived from May, 1619 until January, 1623-4. At the Rolls Office, London, after Xmas, 1634, Chancery Lane, wife Elinor, born 1599, and who died May 11, 1659, and he departed for N.E.; married secondly, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement who died before April 3, 1673. He portioned his sons before he died. His second child, John, born in England 1620, married 1642, Ruth Reynolds.

## THE BRAY FAMILY

ref.: Americana Mag., Vol. 35, pp. 51-61

Bray Crest: A flax breaker or

Arms: Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent, a chevron between 3 eagles' legs  
sable erased a-la-euisse, their talons gules; 2d & 3d, vair  
three bends gules.

The Brays were in Devon and Berks- on Roll of Battle Abbey. Richard  
de Braie held lands at Winchester as early as 1148... Sir Thomas de Bray  
was of Warwickshire in 1066...



## THE REYNOLDS FAMILY

ref.: Memorial History of Boston, p. xxix-

Robert Reynolds' Will 1658, is in N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg., April, 1855, p. 137, gives his house and orchard, after his wife's decease, to his son Nathaniel who removed to Bristol, R.I. A family distinguished in the medical profession represents the blood in Boston to-day.

ref.: N.E.Hist. & Gen. Reg., 1855, p. 137

Robert Reynolds. Will.

Now liueing in Boston. I give to my wife, my house with all that appertaine vnto it, with my Marsh ground at Muddy River, with one lott of Ground at Long Island, so long as she liveth, with all my house hold stuffe in my house and what money there is left.

After her decease I have given my house and orchard to my sonne Nathaniell and to his heyres foreuwer, and if he should dye without Children, or any one Child lawfully begotten of his owne body, then his wife to enjoy...

Returne to my foure daus. Children, that is to say, my daughter Ruth Whitney and to her Eldest sonne; to my dau. Tabitha Abdy, and her sonne Mathew Abdy, and if he should dye, to her two daus. either of them alike; to my daughter Sarah Mason and her sonne Robert Mason, and if he dye, to her dau. Sarah; to my dau. Mary Sanger and her sonne Nathaniell and if he dye to her next child either sonne or dau. (Also, to his 4 daus. f20 each).

dated

20:2:1658

Inventory by Nathaniell Bishop, Richard Woody, Mary Reynolds, widow of Robert, deposed 27 July, 1659. House and land valued at f110.

Owner of land in Boston in Book of Possessions:

John Coggan, John Kenrick, David Phippeny, Joseph Phippeni, Robert Reinolds.

ref.: History of Watertown, Bond, p. 912

Robert and John Reynolds, were both very early settlers of Watertown. Robert was adm. freeman Sept. 3, 1634, and was dismissed from Wat. Church; May, 1635, in order, with others, to organize a church on Connecticut River. John was adm. freeman May 6, 1635, and about the same time (in 1635) he was appointed on a committee in Wat., for dividing to every man, his share of meadow and upland. There is no further notice of either of them in the town records. They probably both belonged to the colony that first went from Watertown to Wethersfield. John Reynolds was one of the original purchasers of Stamford, and a John Renold was a freeman and "townsman" of Norwich, in 1669. As the name of Robert Reynolds does not occur, after a very early date, in the Conn. Col. Records, it is conjectured that he returned to the Bay Colony; that two of his daughters, Ruth (Whitney), and Mary (Sanger), settled in Watertown, where he had first settled, and that he d. in Boston, in 1659.

ref.: B-4124 Hartford Times

Henry Reignoldes of Little Belstead, Suffolk had a will, Aug. 9, 1585 in which he mentioned a brother Phillip and a brother Edward Reignoldes who had a daughter Anne and several brothers who had Henry, Robert, Christopher and Francis.

Robert Reynolds had five children. He married 2nd----- who married 2nd. Richard Sanger...There was a Robert Reynalds christened Sept. 6, 1579...

ref.: The Winthrop Fleet of 1630 by Banks, p. 89;

Robert Reynolds, prob. from Boxford co. Suffolk, b. about 1580 (Gen. of Robert Reynolds, 7) Cordwainer; First ment. 1632, Adm. Church 1634; Freeman 3 Sept. 1634 (MCR, I, 369), Mary, wife, Nathaniel, son, Ruth, dau. Tabitha, dau, Sarah, dau.

## The Hagar Family

ref.: D.H.R., Vol. X, July, 1899, No. 3, p. 98.

William Hagar, Watertown, 1659-1731; returns dated from Nov. 25 to Dec. 3, 1675. (Bodge's Philip's War, 171).

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 264.

HAGAR (Hager).

(1) WILLIAM HAGAR, m., Mar. 20, 1644-5, MARY BEMIS. He d. Jan. 10, 1683-4. His Will was dated Jan. 10, 1683-4, and proved Ap. 1, 1684. His wid. MARY, "an aged woman," d. Dec., 1695. Inventory of his estate, f353.14.

children:

1. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1645; not mentioned in her father's Will, and probably died young.
2. Ruhamah, b. Nov. 20, 1647; m., about 1675, Joseph Waight, son of Richard, of Wat.
3. Samuel (twin), b. Nov. 20, 1647; adm. freeman, Ap. 18, 1690; d. Feb. 13, 1703-4.
4. Hannah, b. Nov. 21, 1649; m.-----Priest.
5. Sarah, b. Sept. 3, 1651; d. Mar. 7, 1746; m. Mar. 12, 1673-4, Nathaniel Whitney.
6. Susannah, m., about 1680, Joseph Grout, a carpenter, of Wat., b. July 24, 1649, son of Capt. John Grout, of Sud.
7. William, b. Feb. 12, 1658-9; d. May 8, 1731.
8. Rebecca, b. Oct. 28, 1661; m., July 14, 1681, Nathaniel Healy, of Wat.
9. Abigail, m., in Wat., Mar. 30, 1687, Benjamin Whitney.
10. Mehitabel, m., June 20, 1687, Nathaniel Norcross. She d. Ap. 5, 1691, leaving a dr. Mehitabel, b. Feb, 1690-1.

ref.: Pope, Pioneers of Mass. p. 207.

## THE BEMIS FAMILY

ref.: Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, including Waltham and Weston, by Henry Bond, M.D.  
 Boston: Pub. by the N.E. H.-G. Society, 1860, p. 20

(1) Joseph Bemis, b. 1619, was in Watertown as early as 1640; was selectman 1648, '72, and '75, and d. Aug. 7, 1684. By his wife SARAH, he had 9 chil. Mary Bemis, perhaps a sister of Joseph, m., Mar. 20, 1644-5, William Hagar. Inventory, F200 Ohs. 3d. Will dated Aug. 7, 1684, proved Oct. 7, 1684. Wid. Sarah admin. Oct. 7, 1684. She d. about 1712.

ref.: p. 44 Pope, Pioneers of Mass., Boston, 1900.

Joseph Bemis, planter of Watertown. He deposed 23 (4) 1657, about 38 and wife Mary about 38. With wife Sarah sold land in 1654. Children Sarah, b. 15 (11) 1642; Mary b. 10 (9) 1644; Joseph and Ephraim born and died 1647; Martha b. 24 (3) 1649; Joseph b. Dec. 20, 1651; Rebecca b. April 17, 1654; Ephraim b. Aug. 25, 1656. Will probated Oct. 7, 1684, bequests to wife, daughter Martha, son Joseph and other 5 children.



# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 18 on chart No. 3.

of Manor Standhough Chart No. 74f  
 18 Lord Symond Ffyske

4 Simon Ffyske of Laxfield

(Father of No. 2)  
 b. Laxfield  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Will July 10, 1536  
 Bur. All Saints, Laxfield,  
 p.d. died June, 1538

2 Simon Ffyske

(Father of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b. Laxfield, England  
 m.  
 d. 1605  
 p.d.

5 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. June, 1558  
 p.d. Halesworth, England

8 William Ffyske

(Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b. Standaugh  
 m. Will J  
 d.  
 p.d. 1504

9 Joan Lyme (Lynne)

(Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b. Norfolk, England  
 d. Will July 15, 1504  
 p.d. Probated Feb. 28, 1505

10

(Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

b. Laxfield Parish  
 m. 2d Katherine  
 d. February, 1564  
 Will prob. Feb. 26, 1563-4  
 Susannah Smith, Norwich

17

(Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

(Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

(Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

(Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

(Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

(Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

(Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

(Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

(Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

(Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

(Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

(Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

(Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

1 Nicholas Ffyske of Denton, England

b. Laxfield  
 p.b. ca. 1517  
 m.  
 d. Will dated Aug. 20, 1569  
 proved Sept. 28, 1569  
 p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

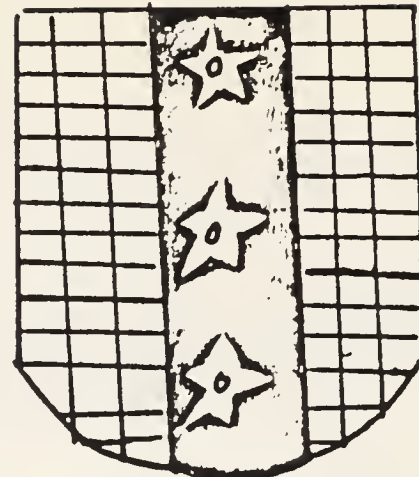
Joan Crispe

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Dennington, Eng. d.

## THE FFYSKE OR FISKE FAMILY

Arms of Nathan Fiske,  
 John Fiske, et al of  
 Watertown, Mass.  
 Chequy silver and gules on a  
 pale sable three mullets pierced  
 gold  
 No. 19 in Roll of Arms  
 Boston Transcript, Sept. 29, 1937.



ref.: Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, William Richard Cutter, Vol. III, 1908, p. 1587.

...Lord Symond Fiske was lord of the manor of Standhough, Laxfield Parish, Suffolk, England, and lived in the reign of Henry IV and VI (1399-1422). He married Susannah Smith, and after her death he married Katherine -----. He died February, 1464, was survived by children: William, Jaffrey, John, Edmund and Margaret.

William, eldest son of Symond Fiske, born at Standhaugh, married Joan Lyme, of Norfolk. He was of Standhaugh, and lived during the reigns of Henry VI, Edward VI, Richard III and Henry VII. He died about 1504, was survived by his wife, who died 1505 and left children: William, Augustine, Simon, Robert, John, Margery and Margaret.

Simon, fourth son of William and Joan (Lyme) Fiske, was in Laxfield, date unknown. He married Elizabeth-----, who died in Halesworth, June, 1558. In his will, made July 10, 1536, he desired to be buried at the chancel end of the Church of All Saints, Laxfield. He died in that town, June, 1538, leaving (living or dead) children: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth and John.

Simon, child of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in Laxfield. The (1605) name of his wife and the date of their marriage are not known. He died 1505. (sic) His children were: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, Jeremy, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne and Agnes...

## Fiske Family Papers, England:

71. Nicholas Ffyske (Simon, Simon, William, Symond), b. Laxfield; m. Joan Crispe, daughter of William of Laxfield. His will is dated Aug. 20, 1569; proved Sept. 28, 1569, witnessed by John Fyske. Fox, in his Book of Martyrs, in relating the account of the burning of John Noyes, refers to Nicholas Ffyske as Noyes' brother-in-law. He d. Sept., 1569; res. Dennington.

1523, East Dereham, Nichus Ffyske, xl li, Subsidy xl<sup>s</sup>  
 Subsidy Roll, Hundred de Thetford.  
 Subsidy of all Subjects in Norfolk, having xl. li in  
 goodes or landes, -----N.A.M. II. 402.

113. i. William, m. Helen-----  
 ii. Amos, m. Mary Gyrlynge  
 iii. Rachel  
 iv. Martha, m. -----Golding, and d. s.p.  
 v. Mary, m. -----Fisher of Syleham, and had issue  
 Joshua Fisher, who went with his family into New  
 England, and five others.

---

<sup>1</sup>. Robert, b. 1525 at Stadhaugh, d. 1600, married Mrs. Sibil Gould Barber;  
 William, b. 1566, d. 1623, married Anna Anstye, daughter of Walter.



ref.: Historic Homes and Places and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts by William Richard Cutter, A.M. Volume IV, (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908) p. 1530

The Fiscs, or Fiskes, of England, are recorded as far back as May, 1208, when the Duke of Lorraine granted land in Digneveton Park to the "Men of Laxfield," the list including one Daniel Fisco. It is supposed that this was the paternal grandfather of Lord Symond Fiske, from whom the American Fiskes are readily traced, and to him for the purposes of this sketch we give the designation of the first known generation.

(I) Lord Symond Fiske was proprietor of the Manor of Stadhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, 1390-1422. He was married twice; first to Susannah Smith, and after her death to Katherine-----. In his will, probated at Norwich, England, February 26, 1463-4, he names as his children: William, Jeffrey, John, Edmund, Margaret; and as his executors his wife Katherine and Nicols Nolock. The Lord Fiske died in February, 1464.

(II) William Fiske, eldest son of Lord and Lady Susannah Fiske, was born at Stadhaugh; married Joan Lynne, of Norfolk, and died in 1504. His widow made a will July 15, 1504, in which she names her sons Thomas, William, Augustine, Simon, Robert and John, and daughters Margery and Margaret. This will was proved February 28, 1505, and Sir John, her husband's brother, and John and Simon, her sons, were executors.

(III) Simon Fiske, son of William and Joan (Lynne) Fiske, married Elizabeth-----, and died in Halesworth, June, 1538. Their children were: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth, John.

(IV) Simon Fiske, son of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, married, but her name does not appear on the records. She was the mother of children as follows: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, Jeremy, William, Richard, Joan, Geleyne, Agnes.

(V) Robert Fiske, son of Simon Fiske, and grandson of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in 1525. He married Sybil Gould, widow of a Mr. Barber. While a resident of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, his immediate family were in danger of persecution, and his wife's sister, Isabella Gould, was a prisoner in Castle Norwich for her avowed Puritan opinion, in which her sister's family were in sympathy, and they were obliged to leave the parish of St. James in consequence of the prejudice against Puritans. The children of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Barber Fiske were: William Jeffrey, Thomas, Eleazer, Elizabeth.

(VI) William Fiske, son of Robert and Sybil Fiske, was born in the parish of All Saints, Laxfield, England, 1566. He married Anna, daughter of Walter Anstyle, of Tibbenham, Norfolk, and took for his second wife, Alice-----. While residing in St. James Parish, Elmham, his father and family were obliged to leave the parish by reason of their Puritan views. His will, proved May 17, 1623, names children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah, Hester, Mary, wife of Anthony Fisher. The children were born in South Elmham.

(VII) Nathaniel Fiske, son of William and Anna (Anstyle) Fiske, married Alice Henel, widow of Mr. Leman, and they had two children, Nathaniel and Sarah.



ref.: Stearns' Family History of New Hampshire, pp. 1083, 1084.

...Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, of Lyndon, Vermont, has written of them:

"Ffische, Fisc, Fiske, Fisk (spell it either way)

Meant true knighthood, freedom, faith, good qualities that stay.

Brethren, let the ancient name mean just the same for aye.

'Forward, every youth. to seek the highest good to-day."

...V) Robert Fiske, the eldest of the eleven children of Simon (2) Fiske, was born in Standhaugh about 1525. He married Mrs. Sybil (Gould) Barber. For some time he was of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, England. Sybil, his wife, was in great danger in the time of the religious persecution, 1553-58, as was her sister Isabelle, originally Gould, who was confined in the Castle of Norwich, and escaped death only by the power of her brothers, who were men of great influence in the county. Robert Fiske fled from religious persecution in the days of Queen Mary to Geneva, but returned later and died in St. James in 1600. His sons were: William, Jeffrey, Thomas and Eleazer. The latter had no issue, but the progeny of the other three sons, in whole, or in part, settled in New England. Besides these sons there was a daughter Elizabeth who married Robert Bernard; their daughter married a Mr. Locke, and was the mother of the celebrated John Locke, the English philosopher.

(VI) William (2), eldest child of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Fiske, was born at Laxfield, in 1566. He married Ana Austye, daughter of Walter, of Fibbenham, Long Row, in Norfolk. After her death he married Alice----. He is described as of St. James in South Elmham, and it is said of him that he fled with his father from religious persecution. He died in 1623. Of the first wife Anna there were children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah and Esther, (sometimes called Hester). The youngest child, Mary, seems to have been of the second wife, Alice...

ref.: Bond's Watertown, p. 208.

FISKE (FISK, FFISK)

There was a considerable number of early immigrants of the name of FISKE, who settled in Massachusetts; and there is good reason to suppose that they were all descendants of Robert and Sibil (Gold) Fiske, who lived at Broad Gates, Loxfield, near Framlingham, Co. Suffolk, England. Rev. John Fiske, of Wenham, afterwards of Chelmsford, and his brother William, of Wenham, were grandsons of William, the eldest son of Robert and Sibil. David, of Wat, was a grandson of Jeffrey, the 2d son of Robert and Sibil. There is a tradition in the family, that a brother of David (?Nathaniel), left England with him, and died on the passage; and that he was the father of Nathan and John, of Wat. (Both of these had sons named Nathaniel. It is also to be observed, that Nathan named his eldest son Nathan, for himself; his second son, John, for his supposed brother, of Wat.; his third, David, for his supposed uncle, of Wat., and the fourth, Nathaniel, for his supposed father.) James, of Haverhill, and Phinehas of Salem, were grandsons of Thomas, 3d son of R. & S. (See Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., Vol. X., p. 156; also, Geneal. Reg., Vol. IV., p. 180).

pp. 708-9.

Pedigree of Bright. Martha Fiske, dr. of Wm.; bap. May 3, 1607; m. June 28, 1626 Henry Bright of Netherhall, bap. Oct. 14, 1593 and had Robert of Ipswich; will dated May 29, 1668; Katherine, m. Francis Woodward; John; Martha m. Robert Nicholas and had two sons; William who had Henry; Thomas of Ipswich. Will dated June 17, 1698.

4.

This Henry Bright was the son of Robert Bright of Netherhall, in Thurston, Co. Suffolk. d. 1630-1 and----- . He was the son of Thomas Bright of Bury St. E. buried Sept. 1, 1587 and Margaret Payton, dr. of Wm. Payton, m. July 27, 1554. Will dated Nov. 20, 1599. He was a son of Walter Bright of Bury St. Edmunds, died 1550-1, who was the son of John Bright of Bury St. Edmunds, County of Suffolk, England; buried June 26, 1545.

Note 17 (V.Gen.)- Henry Bright, of Netherhall, Gent., was baptized at Bury St. Edmunds, in the Parish of St. James. His father, Robert Bright, of Netherhall, bequeathed him the "New House" in Pakenham, which he built in 1620; also houses and lands in Cockfield; lands in Tostock and Norton, and houses and lands in several other places. The present proprietors of Netherhall have in their possession a plan of the estate drawn by this Henry Bright in 1620...He is mentioned, as is also his wife, in her father William Fiske's Will, dated March 20, 1648. Their son, Robert Bright, of Ipswich, speaks of his mother in his Will, bearing date 29th May, 1668.

## F I S K E

The surname Fisk or Fiske is a nickname in origin, being derived from the Anglo-Saxon 'fisc' and the Old Norse 'fiskr' meaning 'fish'. It is also just possible that the word is a metonymic for 'fisher', in much the same way that the milkman may be called 'Jones the Milk' in Wales. In the days when communities were small a person was identified by a single name only, but with the increase in, and movement of, population it became necessary to adopt an additional cognomen. This was coined from one of four sources - the name of an ancestor, a place, an occupation or some personal characteristic. Thus a man named John who was a fisherman might be known as 'John the Fisher', or another named Thomas who had some characteristic of a fish would be called 'Thomas the Fish' in order to distinguish them from others of the same Christian name. In the course of time the cognomen became hereditary in what we now call surnames. Early records contain several references to people of this surname or its variants. A Daniel Fisc appears in 1208 on the 'Rotuli Chartarum' of Suffolk, and Robert Fisk appears in 1230 on the Pipe Rolls of Nottinghamshire. The London Commercial Directory of 1870 contains only four entries under the name Fisk or Fiske, while the New York Directory of 1881 has thirty-four.



# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 19 on chart No. 3.

Chart No. 74g

ate of Birth  
 lace of Birth  
 ate of Marriage  
 ata of Death  
 lace of Death

4 (Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

2 William Crispe  
 (Father of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d Laxfield, England

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

1 Joan Crispe

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d Dennington, England

6 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16 (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

17 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

18 (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

19 (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

20 (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

21 (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

22 (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

23 (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

24 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

25 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

26 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

27 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

28 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

29 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

30 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 m.  
 d.

31 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
 d.

Nicholas Ffyske of Denton, Eng.  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

b. Laxfield

d. Will proved Sept  
28. 1569

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

## THE CRISPE FAMILY

ref.: A Biographical History of England by Rev. Mark Noble, Vol. II, London: Printed for W. Richardson, Strand, 1806, pp. 210, 211, 212

The Crispes were originally of Quekes, or Queax, in the Isle of Thanet where they long ranked with the gentry. Henry Crispe of Quekes, Esquire, only son of Sir John Crispe, Knight, Sheriff of Kent in 1650, was stolen from his seat, in 1657, by Capt. Golding of Ramsgate, a staunch loyalist, who conveyed him to Ostend, and thence to Bruges...His only son Sir Nicholas Crispe, died before he was released, and leaving no other issue than a daughter, Quekes went to Thomas Crispe, Esquire who also having only daughters it went to Richard Breton, Esquire who married the eldest...Quekes is memorable for having been the house in which William III used to reside, till the wind favoured his embarking for Holland; where the royal bedchamber is still shown; and his guards used to be encamped in an adjoining enclosure. Such was the eldest branch of the Crispes, Sir Nicholas Crispe, the loyal and liberal farmer of the Customs to Charles I, was created a baronet April 14, 1665; and resided alternately at London and Hammersmith.

## THE FAXON FAMILY

ref.: 973 B 2nd Vol. 7 pg. 46-47- Salt Lake City Library L.D.S.

Thomas Faxon granted unto Sarah and Johannah Fisher his only daughter and grandson Thomas Faxon...Will dated 29 Dec. 1680.

ref.: MacKenzie, Colonial Families of the United States, pp. 210-213.

Thomas Faxon, ancestor of the Faxon family in the United States; b. in England about 1601; d. 23d November, 1680; came to America before 1647 with his wife Joane, surname unknown, who d. before 1670, and three children, and settled at Braintree, Massachusetts. The earliest record of the family is found at Dedham, Massachusetts; Freeman 1657; Representative to the General Court, 1669; m. (second) 5th September, 1670, Sarah Saire, who d. 1697, widow of William Saire. In the marriage of his dau. Joanna to Anthony Fisher, Jr., 7th September, 1647, his wife Joane appears upon the record in a single instance, in giving her assent to a deed of an eighth part of Block Island to John Williams of "Barnaby Streete in Southwarke within ye suburbs of London."

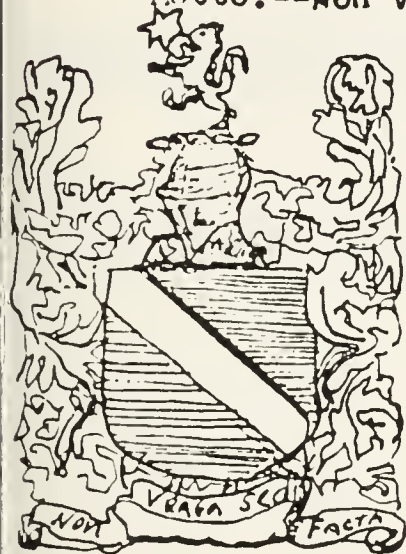
Issue by first Marriage:

1. Joanna, b. in England; m. 7th September, 1647, to Anthony Fisher, Jr.
2. Thomas, b. in England; m. 11th April, 1653, Deborah Thayer.
3. Richard, b. in England, of whom known d. 20th December, 1674; m. Elizabeth (surname unknown) who m. (second) 15th January, 1676 Caleb Hobart...

Arms.--Azure; a bar argent.

Crest.--A lion rampant gules holding in the dexter paw a mullet argent.

Motto.--Non verba sed facta.





## THE BULLEN FAMILY

ref.: Suffolk Deeds.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten, p. 227

James' Neand-

Servant- Silvester Bullen, aged 28 came in----

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 28 on chart No. 3.

Chart No. 74h

b. of Birth  
 ce of Birth  
 e of Marriage  
 e of Death  
 ce of Death

4 Robert Morse

(Father of No. 8)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 Will dated Oct. 9, 1552-prvd 9  
 Sept. 15, 1553-Stoke Nayland,  
 p.d co. Suffolk, Eng.

2 Thomas Morse

(Father of No. 1)

b. before 1520  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Buried February 17, 1566-7 at 10  
 p.d Stoke Nayland, co. Suffolk

5 Agnes

(Mother of No. 2)

b. ca. 1498  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d. 1578

1 Reverend Thomas Morse

ca. 1520  
 England

Will Nov. 10, 1596-res. Boxted, 12  
 Foxearth, Hinderlay, England

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Agnes

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Buried April 5, 1574  
 p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Margaret King

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 n h  
 d.  
 n d

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

## THE MORSE FAMILY

ref.: Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, Cutter, p. 181.

The surname Morse is an old English family name, occurring as early as 1368, in the reign of Edward III, when Hugho de Mors undertook a journey to France during a truce with that country and the captivity of her king. The name is found still earlier in Germany.

p. 520

Samuel Morse, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1586, sailed for New England in the ship "Increase," April 15, 1635, and settled at Dedham. He was admitted a freeman there October 8, 1640, and later removed to the adjoining new town of Medfield, where many of his descendants have lived. He was a town officer of Dedham, and one of the proprietors. He died April 5, 1654, and his will was proved January 30, 1654-5. He married, in England, Elizabeth-----, died June 20, 1655. She was forty-eight years old when she emigrated. Children: 1. John, born 1611; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born 1613. 3. Joseph, born 1615; married Hannah Phillips. 4. Abigail, married Daniel Fisher, of Dedham. 5. Mary, married Samuel Bullen. 6. Jeremiah, went east.

D.H.R. April 1890, Vol. 1, #2, p. 79

Memorial of the Family of Morse by Henry Dutch Lord, 1889, compiled from records of Asa Porter Morse of Boston:

Samuel Morse, one of original 19 emigrant settlers of Dedham in 1635, and who a few years after, removed to Medfield where he died in 1654. Had sons Daniel and Joseph, all married when they came. The first wife of Rev. John Allin was Margaret Morse, whom he married in Wrentham, Suffolk, England, Oct. 10, 1622. Samuel Morse, the settler came from Dedham, England.

Feb. 15, 1586. The 15 Daye Richard Morse and Margaret Symson were married.

July 25, 1587. The same Daye Samuel the Sonne of Richard Morse was baptized.

Parish Reg. Dedham, Eng.

In Gen. Reg. XIX, p. 264, appears a copy of the will of Rev. Thos. Morse, prob. April 28, 1597, names a son Samuel, but no record of his age. Nothing to identify except name. Parish reg. more reliable evidence than passenger list for a man's age. Therefore, Samuel Morse on "Increase" was 48 in 1635.

Morse Coat-of-Arms: Arg a battle axe in a pale gu bet 3 bezants.

Crest: Two battle axes in saltire (az or ppr?) banded with a chaplet (of roses?)

Motto: In Deo non armis Fido

Bookplate--Wm. Whitcomb and Bertha Alden Morse, Minn.

Boutell's Am. Armory.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., p. 320.

Samuel Morse, husbandman at 50 with wife Elizabeth at 48. He died

April 5, 1654, will probated 30 (11) 1654. Widow died June 20, 1654.

ref.: B-5149 (5-6) N.E. H. Reg. May 9, 1953. C- Robert Morse of Stoke Nayland, co. Suffolk, Eng. m. Agnes----, b. abt. 1498, d. 1578, 9; his will dated Oct.

9, 1552, proved Sept. 15, 1553, named wife Agnes and eight children.

B-Thomas (son of Robert) b. before 1520 buried at Stoke Nayland, Feb. 17, 1566-7;

mar. Agnes----who was buried Apr. 5, 1574. Had sons Richard and Thomas. A-Richard

b. abt. 1540; buried Dedham, co. Suffolk, June 30, 1603. He was a weaver; was

named in wills of his grandmother Agnes and of his brother Rev. Thomas Morse.

He mar---who was mother of 1. Joseph of Ipswich, Mass; 2. Nathaniel, 1579; 3.

Daniel 1582. He mar. 2d. Margaret Symson whose children were Samuel, 1587;

5. Sarah, 1590; 6. Hanna, 1594.



## THE MORSE FAMILY CONT'D.

A-Thomas (Rev.) son of Thomas and Agnes (B) minister at Boxted, Foxearth, and Hinderlay, mar. Margaret King; she was mother of Samuel, baptized Boxted 1576. He was the ancestor of the Dedham, Mass. family. He married at Redgrave, June 29, 1602, Elizabeth baptized January 30, 1579-80, daughter of Lancelot and Rose (----) Jasper. She died at Medfield, Mass. June 30, 1655. Her sister Ann Jasper married Joseph Morse, brother of Samuel (1). Refs. Morse Gen., English Anc.; Hartford Times A-905 C-2891- (2) A.G.W. Apr. 4, 1959. A-9834-H.J.A. Jan. 29, 1949. Samuel Morse came in "Increase" to Watertown, 1635. B-1847 W.B.H. Sept. 23, 1950

Samuel Morse of Redgrave and Burgate, baptized Boxford June 12, 1576, married at Redgrave June 29, 1602.

B-1080 M.J.I. Feb. 4, 1950. Elizabeth Jasper in Parish Reg. of Redgrave, Suffolk, where her marriage record, June 29, 1602 and her baptism Jan. 30, 1579-80 See N.E. Reg. 83:285-6. She died at Medfield, Mass. June 20, 1655. The will of her father Lancelot Jasper dated at Redgrave, Feb. 17, 1616-17 and proved at Bury St. Edmund, Suffolk, March 3, 1616-17, leaves to daughter Elizabeth Morse. See N.E. Reg. 83: 293. Samuel was baptized at Boxted June 15, 1576. See N.E. Reg. 81-287-290. He died at Medfield Dec. 5, 1654. He married Rose---who was named in his will and as widow Rose Jasper was buried at Redgrave Sept. 3, 1625. They had eleven children, Elizabeth perhaps the fourth.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 5, 1851, p. 299.

2:10:1654. Samuel Morse, Estate whether movables or immovables, as house, Lands, Chattle, house houlde stuffe, bequeath all vnto Elizabeth Morse my wife;-- after her decease to be devided amongst my children, John Morse, Daniell, Mary Bullin, & Ann Morse, the wife of my son Joseph deceased, who with my said children shall haue an equall portion--for the childrens sake of my said beloued Joseph--the above named Ann shall make an equall distribution when they & euery one of them shall grow vp to the age of one & twenty wife Elizabeth executrix.

his

Saml Morse 2 his marke

Henry H Smith  
marke

his

Ralph O Wheelock

Samuell Bullin

marke

Vol. 9, p. 141

Inventory of Samuell Morse of Medfield, taken 10:5:1654 by Tho Wright, Georg Barber, Ralph Wheelocke. Sum totall, fl24.07s. Elizabeth, wife of Samuell Morse, deceased, deposed. Taken vpon oath the 27:11:1654 by me, Tho: Grubb, one of the Comissionrs for the towne of Medfield. Att a County Court held at Boston 30. Jan. 1654 this Inventory was accepted by ye Court, on the Oath here incerted. (Will, Reg. (1851) Vol. V. p. 299)

2001.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 17. on chart No. 1.Chart No. 75.

Place of Birth  
Place of Marriage  
Place of Death  
Place of Death

Sgt. John Abbey

b. August 22, 1743 (Father of No. 2)  
p.b. Windham, Connecticut  
m. ca. 1764  
d. after 1797

\*\* p.d. Westminster, Vermont  
WAR OF 1812 \*\*

2 Amos Abbey

b. April 9, 1773-4 (Father of No. 1)  
p.b.  
m. ca. 1795  
d. September 28, 1849

p.d. Villenova, N.Y. bur. Ankwright  
Summit, Cherry Creek, N.Y.

5 Abial Averill

(Mother of No. 2)  
b. Bapt. November 26, 1738  
p.b. Topsfield, Mass.  
d. February 15, 1839  
p.d. Westminster, Vt.

1 Olive Abbey

b. May, 1805  
p.b. Brookline, Vermont  
m. ca. 1823  
d. after 1877 )  
p.d. Sarpy County, Nebraska

Atherton Chaffee-Yeoman

b. April 7 (14), 1713 (1715) (Father of No. 3)  
p.b. Rehoboth, Mass.  
m. 1st Abigail Squire - Ashford  
2nd. March 25, 1756 "  
d. March 4, 1778  
p.d. Westminster, Vermont

3 Nancy Chaffee

(Mother of No. 1)  
b. December 1, 1770  
p.b. Westminster, Vermont  
d. November 11, 1845  
p.d. Buried Arkwright Summit,  
Villenova, Cherry Creek, N.Y.

7 Rachel Fuller

(Mother of No. 3)  
b. August 1, 1736  
p.b. Ashford, Connecticut  
d. July 29, 1803  
p.d. Westminster, Vt.

Orrin Harte Fisher

(Spouse of No. 1)  
b. March 4, 1804 d. December 1, 1880  
p.b. Stockton, N.Y. p.d. Sarpy Co., Nebr.

8 Ebenezer Abbey, Jr.

(Father of No. 4)  
b. July 27, 1708  
p.b. Windham, Connecticut  
m. February 22, 1729-30  
d.  
p.d. North Windham, Conn.

9 Abigail Goodale

(Mother of No. 4)  
born ca. 1709  
b. Bapt. Nov. 2, 1718  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d. Mansfield, Connecticut

Captain John Averill

(Father of No. 5)  
b. April 24, 1711  
p.b. Topsfield, Mass.  
m. May 7, 1735  
d. September 2, 1797  
p.d. Westminster, Vermont  
Will prob. same mo. as death

11 Mary Phippen

(Mother of No. 5)  
b. Bapt. August 14, 1715  
p.b.  
d. September 18, 1809  
p.d. Westminster, Vermont

1882 12 David Chaffee-Yeoman-miller

(Father of No. 6)  
b. August 22, 1680  
p.b. Rehoboth, Mass.  
m. April 7, 1708  
d. February 25, 1750-1  
p.d. Rehoboth, Mass. Pidge  
m. 2d. May, 1733, Mrs. Hannah  
Patience Atherton

(Mother of No. 6)  
b. May 30, 1681-2  
p.b. Dorchester, Mass.  
d. January 28, 1731-2  
p.d. Rehoboth, Mass.

14 Jonathan Fuller, Jr.

(Father of No. 7)  
b. March 25, 1699  
p.b. Attleborough, Massachusetts  
m. March 30, 1725, Attleboro

15 Elizabeth Wise

(Mother of No. 7)  
b. ca. 1702  
p.b. Attleboro, Bristol, Mass.  
d.  
p.d. Attleborough, Massachusetts

16 Ebenezer Abbey, Sr.

b. Bapt. July 31, 1683 (No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m. Oct. 28, 1707

d. Will, June 3, 1750  
d. Dec. 5, 1752

17 Mary Allen

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. Salem  
d. 1766, Mansfield, Conn.

18 Isaac Goodale, Jr.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. March 29, 1670  
m. Dec. 31, 1692  
d. Will proved Apr. 26, 1739.

19 Mary Abbey

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. 1674  
d. living in 1699 Wenham, Essex, Mass.

20 Sergt. John Averill

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. Jan. 1, 1666  
m. June 8, 1710  
d. 1719-20

21 Anne Greensleaf

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d. after 1741 Andover

22 Samuel Phippen, mariner

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
m. 1708 Beadle  
d. 1732 m. 2 Rebecca  
Mar. 20, 1717

23 Mary Beadle

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. May 21, 1678 Salem  
d.

24 Nathaniel Chaffee

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. 1638-1642  
m. August 19, 1669  
d. September, 1721  
Experience Bliss  
Feb. 25, 1649 (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d. Sept., 1721

26 Watching Atherton

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. Aug. 24, 1651  
m. Jan. 23, 1678-9

27 Elizabeth Rigby

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.  
d.

28 Jonathan Fuller

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. Dec. 23, 1665  
m. Feb. 15, 1687

29 Mary Stevens (Shove)

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b.

30 Thomas Wise

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
b. ca. 1665  
m.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE  ORDER FOR PHOTOCOPIES CONCERNING VETERAN  (See reverse for explanation)	DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE	
	RECEIPT NO. 39526	DATE 3-4-65
	SEARCHER A.D.	
	FILE DESIGNATION Amos Abbey 19 Regiment (Bloom's) New York Militia War of 1812	

A.	19 (Bloom's.)	N. Y. Militia.
Amos Abbey		
Private	Capt. Peleg Ellis' Co. of Detached Militia, 19 Reg't New York Infantry.	
(War of 1812.)		
Appears on		
Company Pay Roll		
for	Aug. Sept. & Oct., 1812.	
Roll dated	Oct. 27, 1812.	
Commencement of service, or of this settlement,	Aug. 26, 1812.	
Expiration of service, or of this settlement,	Oct. 26, 1812.	
Term of service charged,	2 months 0 days.	
Pay per month,	6, 66 dollars cents.	
Amount of pay,	13 dollars 32 cents.	
Signer's name		
Remarks :		

A.	19 (Bloom's.)	N. Y. Militia.
Amos Abbey		
Private	Capt. Peleg Ellis' Co., 19 Reg't New York Detached Militia.	
(War of 1812.)		
Appears on		
Company Muster Roll		
for	Aug. 20 to Oct. 20, 1812.	
Roll dated	Not dated	
, 181		
Date of appointment or enlistment	Aug. 26, 1812.	
Date of appointment or commencement of service,	, 181	
To what time engaged or expiration of service,	, 181	
To what time engaged or enlisted,	Feb. 26, 1813.	
Present or absent	Present	
To what period paid	, 181	
Remarks and alterations since last muster :		



# Ancestor Chart

2003.

Chart No. 76.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 16. on chart No. 75.

Came to Va. "Bonaventure"-1635  
4 John Abbey ae. 22

b. Date of Birth  
p.b. Place of Birth  
m. Date of Marriage  
d. Date of Death  
p.d. Place of Death

(Father of No. 2)

b. 1612-3  
p.b. Norwich, co. Norfolk, Eng.

m.  
d. Will 1683, died 1689-90

p.d. Wenham, Mass. wid. Richard Goldsmith

m. 2dly Nov. 25, 1674, Mary (Perkin)

2 Samuel Abbey

(Father of No. 1)

b. 1646-1650

p.b. Salem, Mass.

m. October 12, 1672, Wenham

d. March 1697-8

p.d. Windham, Conn. Adm. July 5, 1699

Inv. May 9, 1698

5 Mary Loring

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1615-20

p.b. England

d. September 9, 1672

p.d. Wenham, Massachusetts

10 Thomas Loring, Rehoboth Proprietor

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b. Axminster, Devon co., Eng.

m.

d. April 4, 1661

p.d. Hull, Massachusetts

11 Jane Newton

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d. August 25, 1672

p.d. Hull, Massachusetts

1 Ebenezer Abbey, Senior

bapt. July 31, 1683

p.b. Salem Village, Massachusetts

m. October 28, 1707, Mansfield, Conn. To America 1632

d. December 5, 1758- Will June 3, 1750 Captain William Knowlton

p.d. North Windham, Conn.

Will prob. Dec. 14, 1758

6 William Knowlton, brick-layer

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1615

p.b. Chiswick, co. Kent, Eng.

m.

d. 1655

p.d. Ipswich, Essex co., Mass.

3 Mary Knowlton

(Mother of No. 1)

b. 1649-1653

p.b. Salem, Mass., Essex co.

d. after Nov. 10, 1715

p.d. Windham, Conn.

m. 2dly Abraham Mitchell of Windham,

son of David and Sarah Wheeler Mitchell

April 27, 1699

b. ca. 1620

p.b.

d. living 1668

p.d. Ipswich, Massachusetts

Mary Allen

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. living North Windham Mansfield, Conn. 1766  
n h p.d. Cape Ann 163-

18

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

Richard Knowlton

(Father of No. 12)

b. Knowlton Manor 1553

m. Canterbury, Kent

d. July 17, 1577 England

25 Elizabeth Cantize (Canty)

(Mother of No. 12)

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

m.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

*John Abby*

## THE ABBEY (ABBE) FAMILY

ref.: Early Connecticut Probate Records, Manwaring, 1635-1700, Vol. I, p. 533.

Abby, Samuel, Windham. Died March, 1697. Invt. f58-08-00. Taken 9th May, 1698, by Joseph Carey and Jeremiah Ripley. Legatees: The Relict Mary, daughter Mary, age 25 years, Samuel 23, Thomas 20, Eleazer 18, Ebenezer 16, Marcy 14, Sarah 13, Hepzibah 10, Abigail 8, John 7, Benjamin 6, Jonathan 2 years of age.

Court Record, Page 93-5 July, 1699 (The Prerogative Court held in Hartford for Probate of Wills and granting Administrations): Exhibit of Invt. Adms. to Abraham Mitchell, who had married Mary the Relict of the said Abby. Rec., f60.

Dist. File: Samuel Abby's Estate, 1 August, 1699: To the widow relict Mary, to Samuel Abby, to Thomas Abby, to Ebenezer Abby, to John Abby, to Benjamin Abby, to Jonathan Abby, to Elizabeth Abby, to Mary Abby, to Marcy Abby, to Sarah Abby, to Abigail Abby, to Hepzibah Abby.

Page 6--(Vol. VII) 18 December, 1700: There was presented to this Court a Dist. of the Estate of Samuel Abby by Abraham Mitchell, who married the Relict and became Adms. of the Estate.

ref.: Mackenzie, Col. Fam. of U.S. of America, Vol. III, p. 2.

John Abbey of Salem, Mass., came to New England in the ship "Bonaventure" in 1634, and was entered as "Inhabitant ye 2nd of 11th mo., 1636". He was granted land, most of which was situated in Enou, that part afterwards called Wenham, Mass.; m. (firstly) Mary Loring, who d. in Wenham, Mass., 9th Sept. 1662; m. (secondly) 25th Nov. 1674, Mary Goldsmith, widow of Robert Goldsmith. Issue by 1st m.

1. John, lived in Wenham, Mass., 2. Samuel, settled in Windham, Conn., 3. Mercy, m. Mr. Killam, 4. Sarah, 5. Rebeckah, m. Richard Kimball, 6. Obadiah, settled in Enfield; m. but left no descendant, 7. Thomas, b. 1656, d. 17th May, 1728...

Arms--Gules, five fusils in fesse, between three escallops argent.

Crest--A cross crosslet azure.

ref.: Perley's Salem, Vol. I, pp. 417, 418.

John Abbie given "one acre lott for a house next beyond the Gun smith's and 3 acres of planting ground where the Towne hath appointed beyond Castle hill". John Abbe living in that part of Salem incorp. as Wenham in 1643, m. 1st Mary--- who died in Wenham Sept. 9, 1672; m. 2d Mary Goldsmith, widow of Richard, Nov. 25, 1674; d. Wenham ca. 1689, ch: 1. John, yeoman living wenham until 1696 when settled Windham, Conn. m. 1st ----- 2nd, Hannah-----d. Dec. 11, 1700; she m. 2d Jonathan Jennings of Windham 2. Samuel 3. Sarah 4. Marah 5. Rebecca m. Richard Kimball May 13, 1667 6. Obadiah living Enfield, Conn. m. Sarah Tibbals, widow of Joseph Warriner, d. 1732 7. Thomas living Enfield, m. Sarah Fairfield of Wenham Dec. 17, 1683, d. 1728... Samuel living Wenham until 1682 when he removed to Salem Village, but returned to Wenham 1697; husbandman, m. Mary Knowlton Oct. 12, 1672; d. 1698, she m. 2dly Abraham Mitchell;

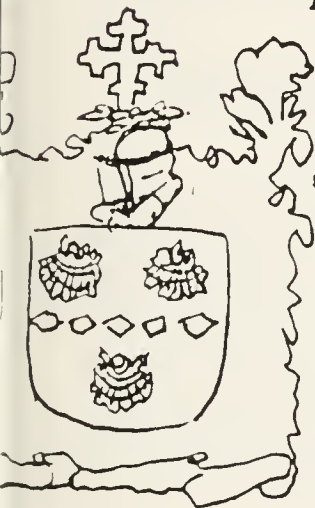
ch: Mary b. 1673 d. unm. 2. Samuel b. 1675 m. Hannah Silsbee of Lynn Mar. 15, 1710 3. Thomas b. 1678 m. Sarah---4. Elizabeth b. 1680 m. Wm. Slate 5. Ebenezer b. July 31, 1683 6. Mercy b. Mar. 1, 1684-5; m. Jonathan Ormsby of Windham 7. Sarah b. July 4, 1686 m. John Fowler of Lebanon 8. Hepzibah b. Feb. 14, 1688-9 m. Samuel Palmer 9. Abigail b. Nov. 19, 1690, m. Joseph Ormsby 10. John b. June 4, 1692; d. 1790 11. Benjamin b. June 4, 1696, living in Glastonbury, m. Mary Tryon January 4, 1716 12. Jonathan born about 1696 living in Willington, died 1760...

Ebenezer living in Norwich and Mansfield, Conn., married Mary Allen; children 1.

Ebenezer, lived in Mansfield and married Abigail Goodale February 7, 1729-30.

Perley's Salem, Vol. III, page 189

Samuel Abbey of Salem Village was sworn as a freeman in Ipswich Court in 1683-4.





## The Abbey Family (Cont'd.)

P. 272

Mr. and Mrs. Good were taken into the house of Samuel Abbey out of great charity ...lost 17 cattle in 2 years...besides sheep and hogs and they verily believed they died of witchcraft....

ref.: Genealogy and History Magazine, 1947.

John Abbel<sup>1</sup>, married 2d on 25 Nov. 1674, Mary, the widow of Richard Goldsmith who was killed by lightening in Wenham, Mass., 18 May, 1673. Hannah Goldsmith Abbe married 2d(sic) in Windham, Ct., 16 Nov. 1703, Jonathan Jennings, Sr. (b. 1654 died 1733), whose wife Susanna had died in 1700. Hannah died in Windham, 8 March, 1724.

John Abbe md. 2d Hannah "a widow with children, perhaps Hannah Goldsmith widow of Richard of Wenham"...and Richard Goldsmith's wife was said to have been Mary Perkins.

It seems likely that John<sup>2</sup> Abbey did marry Hannah Goldsmith, since she was his step-sister after 1674. It is doubtful if Hannah Goldsmith married prior to her marriage with John<sup>2</sup>, as she was still single in 1679 at 21 before the Salem Quarterly Court. She<sup>2</sup> married John by 1682 since their first child Richard was born 1682 or 1683. John<sup>2</sup> Abbe's first wife was -----Goodale, since Isaac Goodale, son of Isaac and Patience, called John Uncle. John (2) was born about 1642.

Jonathan Jennings' first wife was Susanna, daughter of Robert and Susanna (?) Wade of Norwich, Ct. Robert Wade's wife Susannah was the daughter of Thomas Burchard. Captain Jennings' second wife was Mary Howard daughter of Thomas and Mary Wellman, and his fourth wife was Elizabeth Dana, widow of Daniel Woodward and daughter of Richard and Ann Bullard Dana.

Samuel<sup>2</sup> Abbe married in 1672, Mary Knowlton, born about 1654, to William and Elizabeth Balch (according to the Tingley Gen) Abraham Mitchell, then of Windham, but previously of Woodbury, Ct., son of David Mitchell and Sarah Wheeler. Abraham had married first-----and had Hannah and Nathan.

On April 12, 1720, at Lebanon, Ct., he married thirdly, Joanna Taylor, possibly the twin, born Beverly, Mass., May 26, 1694, to James and Emme (?) Taylor.

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C. Feb. 15, 1945, #9899

Thomas Goldsmith of Southhold, Suffolk Co. L.I., N. Y., who died 1706, was prob. b. earlier than 1670. He lived with an uncle Thomas Goldsmith, sr., who went there ca. 1650, and left ca. 1678 going to Killingsworth, Ct. His will made July 11, 1684. In this will Thomas, Sr. Bequeathed fl40 to "my nephew Thos. Goldsmith, my brother Richard's son." John Goldsmith of Southhold not named in will but is understood to have been a nephew also, tho' not a brother of Thomas, Jr. Richard was killed by lightening at Wenham, Mass., 1673, and was probably a son of "Goodman" Goldsmith of old Salem, Mass. who was there very early. Thomas of Southhold began buying land at Cutchogue, Town of Southhold in 1688, and was a cooper.

ref.: Probate Records of Essex County, Mass. Vol. II, pp. 377, 378.

Estate of Richard Goldsmith of Wenham.

Administration on the estate of Richard Goldsmith, intestate, granted Sept. 30, 1673, to Mary Goldsmith, the widow, who brought in an inventory of the estate amounting to 15li., clear. Court ordered that the estate remain in her hands.

Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, page 231.

Inventory taken 26: 3: 1673 by John Abye, Sr. and Walter Fayerfield: a hous and Land, 30li.; two cows, one mare and on colte, 11li.; thre swine, 11li. 13s.; beads,



## THE ABBEY FAMILY (CONT'D.)

beading, beadsteds and an old chest, 5li.; a pott, Iron were and wodden Lumber in the hous, 2li. 17s.; total, 50li. 10s. There is also due, 4li. 5s.; 18s. 2li. Debts from the estate: to Mr. Wilim brown, 12lis. 3s. 4d.; farmor Porttor, 17li. 4s.; Captain Corwene, 3li. 7s.; Lote Cononte, 12s. 10d.; Mr. Wade, 1li. 4s.; Mr. Wainrite, 1li. 4s.; Goodman wodwar, 2li. 18s.; Mr. batter, 1li.; total, 39li. 13s. 4d.; clear estate, 16li. 14s. 8d.

Attested in Ipswich court Sept. 30, 1673 by Mary, the relict of Richard Gouldsmith. Essex County Probate Files, Docket 11, 077.

ref.: Hartford Times, D-2459

John Abbey married 2dly, November 25, 1674, Mary (Perkins) Goldsmith...

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700, Hotten.

License to go beyond seas...transportation to Virginia imbarqued in ye Merchant ship Bonaventure, James Riccoste, Master...taken oath of allegiance 2nd January, 1634, Jo. Abby @ 22 years...

## THE LORING FAMILY

ref.: Wm. R. Cutter, Historic Homes and Places and Gen. and Pers. Memoirs Relating to Fam. of Middlesex Co., Mass. Vol. I, N.Y.: Lewis Hist. Co., 1908, pp. 61-62.

Deacon Thomas Loring, of Hingham and Hull, Massachusetts, was born in Axminster, County Devon, England, and died at Hull, Massachusetts, April 4, 1661. His widow, Jane (Newton) Loring, died August 25, 1672. Mr. Loring arrived in this country on December 23, 1634, and for a short time resided at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hingham. He was one of the early deacons of the church in Hingham, and subsequently removed to the town of Hull, and there died.

Thomas Loring, son of Deacon Thomas Loring, born in Axminster, County Devon, England, died at Hull, Massachusetts, 1679, aged fifty years; married December 16, 1657, Hannah Jacob, baptized February 23, 1639-40, died October 20, 1720; daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob of Hingham. She married second, Captain Stephen French, of Weymouth, Massachusetts.

ref.: Cutter, Gen. Western New York, Vol. III, p. 1152.

...Deacon Thomas Loring...settled later at Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was a deacon of the church of which Rev. Mr. Peter Hobart was the pastor. In 1641, when Hull was made a township, he and his family were among the first to settle there, and there they lived the remainder of their lives. He married Jane Newton. Children: Thomas..John, born at Axminster, Devonshire, England, December 22, 1630; Isaac, baptized January 20, 1639, died February 9, 1639; Josiah, born 1637 and baptized January 9, 1642; Joshua, baptized January 9, 1643, died in infancy; Benjamin, baptized November 19, 1644...

ref.: N.E. H. & G. Reg. Vol. CXXI April 1967, The Hobart Journal p. 112 April 4, 1661, Thomas Loring sometimes a Dacon to the Church at Hingham dyed at Hull

Cutter's Boston and Eastern Mass., Vol. I, pp. 211-213

In the work entitled "Our English Surnames: Their Sources and Significations," Mr. Bardsley, the author, says that the province of Lorraine in France (now Alsace-Lorraine, Germany) has "Given us our Lorraines, Lorraines and Lorings;" and mentions the fact that the names Peter de Loring and John de Loring are instances of the application of surnames from localities. In France the Lorings were evidently persons of distinction, nobles who fought in the early wars and were rewarded for their fealty with estates in lands and titles...The Loraines went into England with William the Conqueror, and the honor of knighthood was conferred on Robert de Loraine who history informs us was one of the "companions in arms" of the Conqueror...Arg: five lozenges combined in pale, az. in the dexter chief point, an escutcheon of the last. Crest: A bay (or palm) tree, ppr. hanging therefrom an escutcheon azure...

The Loring family of the line proposed to be treated in this place is of the English branch, seated in Axminster, Devonshire, from whence Thomas Loring, with his wife Jane and sons Thomas and John, came to America, and first appears in New England colonial history in the plantation at Dorchester, Mass., Dec. 23, 1634, where he remained only a short time, going thence to Hingham, and on September 18, 1635, drew a house lot on the north side of what now is called Ship street. He was admitted freeman March 3, 1636, and was thereupon received into full communion in the church, of which he early became one of the deacons a title by which he was afterwards known. In 1646 his house was burned, and:



Loring Family Cont'd.

he afterward moved to Hull, and died there, intestate, April 4, 1661. His estate was appraised in 1662, and inventoried three hundred thirty-one pounds fifteen shillings, showing that he was a man of substance as well as of influence in church and town affairs. He married, in England, Jane Newton, who died August 25, 1672, leaving a will dated July 10, 1672. Deacon Thomas Loring and Jane Newton had six children: 1. Thomas, born England, 1629, died in Hull, Mass., 1679; married December 16, 1657, Hannah, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob. She was born in Hingham February 23, 1639, and died October 20, 1720. She married second, Captain Stephen French: children; Benjamin, born 1662; Hannah, born August 9, 1664, married first, Rev. Jeremiah Cushing, second, John Barker: Thomas, born March 16, 1668, (twin) Deborah (twin) born March 16, 1668, died 1717, married May 20, 1687, John Cushing, Jr.; David, born September 15, 1671; Caleb, born June 9, 1674, one of the first physicians of Plymouth, Mass.; Abigail, born 1678, d.y. 2. John, born England, December 22, 1630; died in Hingham, while on a visit to his son; married first, December 16, 1657, Mary, only child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Lane) Baker; second, Sept. 22, 1679, Mrs. Rachel Buckland, only child of John Wheatly of Braintree. Children, born in Hull: John, born September 19, 1658, died January 2, 1678; Joseph, born March 10, 1660; Thomas, born March, 1661-2; Sarah, born January 1663-4, died December 16, 1678; Isaac, born January 22, 1665-6; Mary, born February 4, 1678, died 1757, married Thomas Jones of Hull: Nathaniel, born March 5, 1669-70: Daniel, born February 8, 1671-2; Rachel, born February 29, 1673-4, died March 8, 1707: Jacob, born April 21, 1676: Israel born March 29, 1678, died December 31, 1678 (by wife Rachel): John, born June 28, 1680; Israel, born April 15, 1682, graduate Harvard College, 1701, settled in ministry at Sudbury; Sarah, born June 6, 1684; Caleb, born January 2, 1688-9. 3. Isaac, born January 20, 1639-40, died February 9, 1639-40. 4. Isaac, born January 9, 1641-42, died February 14, 1712-13: married, 1662, Elizabeth, daughter of John Prince, of Hull. She died May 14, 1727; children: Jane, born August 9, 1663, married Samuel Gifford: Josiah, born November 22, 1665, died December 1, 1700: Samuel, born July 15, 1668, died October 9, 1674: Job, born February 26, 1669-70: Elizabeth, born April 6, 1672, died January 4, 1742-3: Jonathan, born April 24, 1674. 6. Benjamin born in Hingham, Mass. Nov. 24, 1644, died in Hull, March 10, 1715-16, aged nearly seventy-two. He married in Hingham, Dec. 6, 1670, Mary Hawkes, who was baptized in Hingham, August 2, 1646, and died there July 17, 1714, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawkes.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 5, p. 263.

Hingham, Feb. 10, 1708-9, signatures of persons who "neuer heard that any amongst us have had the least suspition that euer she (Magitabel Warran of plimouth) was guilty of the sin of being a witch...included Josiah Loring, Thomas Loring, Leah Loring...

ref.: Genealogical Guide to the Early Settlers of America by Henry Whittemore.

LORING:- Thomas Loring, Hingham, freeman, 1636; came from Axminster Co., Devon, says the family tradit. with wife, who was Jane Newton, and children, Thomas and John, the latter born 1630, and they left their home 1634, stopped first at Dorchester, but it could not be long, for his house lot was drawn at H. Sept. after embark.; had bapt. there Isaac, 1640, died soon, and Benjamin, 1644; was early a deacon, removed to Hull, died 1661, and his widow died 1672.

Ref: -Bridgeman's Copp's Hills, 221; Bridgeman's Granary Epitaphs, 350-7; Corliss' No Yarmouth, Me., 875; Davis' Landmarks Plymouth, Mass., 174; Draper's Hist. Spencer, Mass., 221; Hudson's Hist. Lexington, Mass., 410-2; Loring Gen. (1891), 22 pp.; Mitchell's Bridgewater, Mass., 239, 380-2; N.E. Hist. Gen. Reg., VII, 163, 326; Orcutt's Hist. Stratford, Ct., 1241; Pickering Gen.; Savage's Gen. Dict., III, 117-9; Smith's Hist. Peterborough, N.H., 139; Whitmore's Copp's Hills Epitaphs; Winsor's Hist. Duxbury, Mass., 276-80; Wyman's Charlestown, Mass., Gens., 631...Arms--Quarterly, arg. and gu., a bend, engrailed, sa.



## THE KNOWLTON FAMILY

ref.: Somerville's Americana, Vol. XXXIV, 1940, page 636

Knowlton, or Knowlden was a family of "Knowlton" a parish in County Kent. Captain William Knowlton came from Chiswick, County Kent, England. His child, William Knowlton was born at Chiswick about 1615, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts in 1655. He came to New England with his father; was freeman in Ipswich in 1641-42 where he was a bricklayer. He married Ann Elizabeth ( ) who was still living in 1688. His children were Thomas, born in 1640, married November 24, 1688, Hannah Green; Nathaniel, born in 1641, who married May 3, 1662, Deborah Grant; William, born in 1642, who married Susanna Merrick; Samuel, born in 1647, who married in 1669, Elizabeth Witt; Mary, born in 1649, married October 12, 1672, Samuel Abbe and removed to Windham, Connecticut.

ref.: Crane, Worcester County, Vol. III, p. 17.

Richard Knowlton, born 1553, married Elizabeth Cantize, July 17, 1577. Their children were- of Kent, England: George, born May 6, 1578, resided in Chiswick; Stephen, born May 1, 1580, died young; Thomas, born 1582; William, born 1584, married Ann Elizabeth Smith. The first two children were born in the parish of Canterbury in Kent. The great cathedral is but six miles from Knowlton Manor and the parish boundaries at that time included the latter, but the manor is now in the parochial boundaries of the neighboring parish of Sandwich.

Thomas Knowlton, son of Richard Knowlton, was born in Kent, 1582. His children were: John, born 1620, married Dorothy-----1643; Robert, born 1622, married Susan-----; married (second) Sarah-----; Mary, born 1628, married John Wilson, April 26, 1651; Sarah, born 1630, married Augustine Ellis, February 23, 1656.

William Knowlton, son of Richard Knowlton, emigrated to America, as stated above. His wife was Elizabeth. Their children were: John, born 1610; Samuel, born 1611; Robert, born 1613, remained in England, said to have died young; William, born 1615; Mary, born 1617, died young; Thomas, born 1620-22. The manor hall in Kent is a beautiful structure with a history running back to the days of William the Conqueror.

William Knowlton owned the ship in which he started for America and was known as Captain Knowlton. Of his children, John, William, Deacon Thomas and probably Samuel accompanied him, for a Samuel was found in Hingham soon after the others appeared at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and he died in 1655, leaving a will, proved September, 1655, in which his brother John is named as executor. As John, son of Captain William, was the only one answering the description, Samuel must have also been son of Captain William. John went to Ipswich in 1639, and William and Thomas followed in 1642. It is believed that Captain William was buried in Nova Scotia, whither he was bound and near the coast of which he died.

William Knowlton, son of Captain William Knowlton was born in Kent, England, 1615. He settled at Ipswich and was a brick mason by trade. He was a member of the First Church of Christ (Congregational). He was admitted a freeman in 1641-2. He was given commonage with pasturage for one cow and a share in Plum Island. He sold to Edward Bragg, of Ipswich, December 12, 1643, a house and lot he had bought of John Andrews. He died in 1655. The account of the estate



was presented in the Essex court by his brother, Thomas Knowlton, in 1678. Thomas stated that he had kept two boys from the age of five to eight and a girl from one year till she married. Children of William and Elizabeth Knowlton were: Thomas, born 1640, married Hannah Green, November 24, 1668; Nathaniel, born 1641, married Deborah Grant, May 3, 1662; William, born 1642, married Susannah-----; John, born 1644, married Bethia Carter; Benjamin, born 1646, married Hannah Mirick, November 30, 1676; Samuel, born 1647, married Elizabeth Will, 1669; Mary, born 1649, married Samuel Abbe, October 12, 1672, had a son Jonathan, resided at Wenham...

ref.: Dow-Ball-Eaton and Allied Families, page 343.

In 1658 record is found of marriage of Thomas Godfrey and Anne Knowlden at Canterbury Cathedral. In 1665 John Smyth and Mary Knolden were married at St. George's Hanover Square, London.

ref.: The Probate Records of Essex County, Vol. I, pp. 219-222.

Estate of William Knowlton of (Ipswich?)

Administration on the estate of William Knowlton, intestate, granted 25: 7: 1655 to his brother, Thomas Knowlton, to whom was committed the care of the widow and children.

Inventory taken July 17, 1655, by Theophilus Willson and Thomas Knowlton: house and ground, meadow and Upland, 20li.; 3 pewter dishes and tin candlestick, 10s.; brass kettle, 12s.; little brass pot with holes, 1s. 6d.; little brass kettle old, 2s.; 2 paire of pott hooks, 1s. 8d.; pr. of tongs, 1s. 6d.; broken brass scillet, 1s. 6d.; broken brass ladle, 6d.; 4 Wooden trayes, 2s. 6d.; straining dish, a tunne, 2 wooden platters and a old traye, 1s. 8d.; lumber, 5s. friing pan, 18d., 6s. 6d.; 2 boxes and a old chest, 5 s.; 2 old narrow axes, 1s.; a sive, 12d., tin tunne, 9 trenchers, 1s. 9d.; A kow, 4li. 5s.; 2 yerlings, vantage, 3li. 11s., 8li.; 3 Calves, 2li. 10s.; 4 shoats, 2li. 10s.; 2 siekles, 1s.; A broad how, 4s.; gun and sword, 14s.; fflock bed and boulder, fflock bed tick and blanket, 1li.; total, 37li. 8s. 1d. Debts that are owing to others for hilling of the ground, 34s. 1li. 14s.; debts besids, 7li.; mor owing, 12s.; mor owing to others, 12s.

Received in Ipswich court, 25: 7: 1655.

A copy of this taken out of the records of the Ipswich court Mar. 11, 1655, received into court Mar. 31, 1691.

Debts oweing from the estate of William Knowlton: To my selfe Tho. Knowlton wch I lent him, 7li.; payd to men for hilling his corne, 1li. 16s.; payd to Jer. Belcher, 3s.; John Browne, 16s. 9d.; Mr. Willm Norton, 5s.; Henry Muddle, 15s.; payd to by cloth for the children, 1li. 16s. 6d.; payd for makeing them & a wastcot for her, 14s. 2d. to the widdow Varney, 11s.; for a peece of marsh, 12s.; for bringing the goods to the Towne, 10s.; to Willm Cogswell 7s., Goodman ffowler, 6s., 13s (sic); for 4 hatts, 1li. 1s. 8d.; for shirts for the boyes, 10s.; for Scooling for the boyes, 14s. 6d.; to Goodman Kinsman, 11s. 10d.; to Isaack Coussins, 20d., 13s. 6d.; for the Coffin & Grave, 6s. 6d.; to goodman Lomas, 6s. 8d.; to John Emerson, 2s.; 6 paire of shoes for the boyes & a paire for the girle, 14s. 6d.; for a paire of Indenters administration and Inventory & coppes, 3s.; oweing in my booke before his death for corne & shoes, 2li.; The widdow hath of the household stufe, 3li. 9s. 1d.; A petecoate, wastcoat, hatt & a paire of shoes, 2li. 8s. 10d.; a pound of Cotton woole, 1s. 8d.; total, 27li. 14s. 4d.

Thomas Knowlton received of the estate of his brother William Knowlton, deceased 37li. 8s. 1d. An account of what he has paid out of the said estate: to Robert Kinsman, 11s. 10d.; John Browne, 16s. 9d.; Isaac Cuzens, 2s. 5d.; his Coffin, 5s.; making Cloathes, 14s. 2d.; shoes, 18s. 6d.; Skins for the Boyes, 8s.; to Edward Lumax, 6s. 8d.; Mr. John Emerson, 2s. 8d.; Good. Lord, 2s. 3d.; more paid in June, 7li.; for ye burial of him to mr. Willson, 1s. 6d.; cotten wool and ye Rate then due, 2s. 1d.; for Bringing my Brother to Town when Buried, 12s.; for hilling of his Corne, 1li. 16s.; bringing their Goods to Towne, 10s.; paid to mr. Cogswell, 1s.; Goodwife Fuller,

## KNOWLTON FAMILY CONT'D.

Skins for the boyes, 9s. 6d.; four hatts, 11l. 1s. 8d.; one Hatt, 13s. 6d.; A Coat, 11l.; in Shifts, 10s.; to Henry Muddle, 15s.; A coat, 16s.; more in Shoes, 5s. 4d.; to Goodwife Varny, 11s.; Robert Cross, 1s. 8d.; A Coat for William Knowlton, 13s. 6d.; two yards of Cloath, 14s. 11d.; to Richard Jacob, 6s.; my Sister had of me in Houshold Goods and a Cow, 81l. 7s. 11d.; total, 311l. 12s. 10d. And two boys I kept from their age of five years till they were Eight years old and Cloathed and kept them to School, 361l. And I kept a Girle from her age of one year and halfe old till shee Married.

Received by the court Sept. 24, 1678

Deacon Thomas Knowlton testified to the truth of a copy of the above account and also that he hath disbursed much more than what is written.

June 19, 1690, before Mr. Samml. Appleton Assist.

Received in Ipswich Court Mar. 31, 1691.

The request of Thomas Knowlton, sr. of Ipswich, dated Mar. 31, 1691, to the Ipswich court shewing that many years since, he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother William Knowlton, who died in 1655, leaving a widow and seven children, the youngest about one and one half years old, and he was forced to take care especially of the youngest of them. The estate amounted to about 37 li. 8s. 1d. and was insufficient to pay the debts with and bring up the children; he gave in to the court in 1678 two accounts of disbursements, one for 311l. and one for 361l., and as by the accounts it appeared he had paid 501l more than was inventoried he thought he had been cleared and that his disposal of the estate was for the benefit of the family, especially when they received it and by his sister's importunity consented to the sale of the land, which was valued at about 20 li., but now having done that for the widow and children, will this court take such cognizance of the cause as to examine whether the entry of the clearing of said estate be sufficient, if not will they see just cause to do it yet.

Ipswich court, Jan. 2, 1715, granted administration (D.B.N.) on the estate of William Knowlton, Ipswich, to his grandson Capt. Jno. Knowlton of Ipswich, he giving bond for 2001l., Rice Knowlton and Isaac Giddings, sureties. Witness: Samuel Daland, Danl. Rogers.

Mary Mitchell formerly Mary Knowlton, daughter to William Knowlton of Ipswich, deceased, desires that "my Cusen John Knowlton" of Ipswich, late of Manchester, may have administration of any estate that may be thought to be Her father's. Dated Winddum, Nov. 10, 1715.

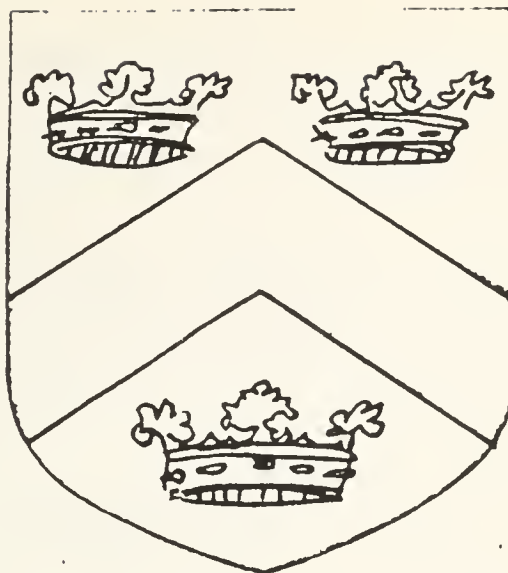
Thomas Knowlton of Norwich, New London Co., desires that "my Cusen John Knowlton" of Ipswich, late of Manchester, may have administration of any estate that may have been his father's, William Knowlton. Dated Norwich, Nov. 12, 1715.

William Knowlton desires that "my Cusen John Knowlton" of Ipswich may have administration of any estate that may have been his father's William Knowlton. Dated Wenham, Dec. 5, 1715.

Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 16, 099.



The History and Genealogy  
of the Knowltons of England  
and America by Rev. Charles  
H. W. Stocking, N.Y.,  
The Knickerbocker Press,  
1897.



## Knowlton

I Henry Farnham Burke, Esquire, F.S.A.,  
Somerset Herald of Arms and Genealo-  
gist of the Order of Saint Patrick,  
do hereby certify and declare that  
the Arms above depicted, namely:-  
Argent a chevron between three crowns  
or ducal coronets sable, are entered  
to the name of KNOWLTON in a manu-  
script Alphabet of Arms which was  
probably compiled in the time of  
King George the First.

As Witness my Hand  
and Seal at London this 27<sup>th</sup> day  
of October 1896.

*H. Farnham Burke*  
Somerset Herald

CREST: A Demi-Lion Rampant.

MOTTO: "Vi Et Virtute."

Thomas Knowlton, the antiquarian hereafter mentioned, was fond of telling of the distinction enjoyed by one of his ancestors, a retainer of the Earl of Warwick, who always appeared in Court dress, with a silver and jewelled sword at his belt, and other insignia of rank, and who stood high with the King. He had charge of one of the Earl's castles in Kent, and was a descendant of the Knowltons above referred to. A granddaughter (Mrs. H. S. Perkins, now living) has often heard the above and many other interesting facts told by the Knowltons concerning the position of their ancestors.

There were Knowltons in Canterbury, and in the City of London as early as 1550, and the published "Visitations and Allegations of the Provinces of York and Canterbury" clearly show that they were never a numerous or a scattered family, but that until the year 1728 they were confined entirely to the counties of Middlesex and Kent. They invariably married by license instead of by banns, which as invariably indicates a recognized social position and condition of comfort, for such license could be obtained only from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and at considerable expense—about £50. In these old records the titles of Mr. and Esq. are frequently used, indicating a social status above that of the common people.

The identity of location, the dates of birth, and the constant repetition of the names of children—and the very names which were given to the children in the New World—would seem to fix beyond any reasonable doubt the ancestry of the first emigrants to America, and to derive their descent from the Knowltons of the old Kentish Manor. It is sufficiently clear that the English progenitors were people of substance, and their occupations were by no means menial. Captain William, the first emigrant, sailed his own ship, and George, his probable brother, was a subscriber in 1624 to a fund for repairing the parish church at Chiswick, which Cromwell's troops had desecrated by converting it into a barrack and stable for his men and their horses.

---

1 Richard of Kent, b. 1553, m. Elizabeth Cantize, July 17, 1577, and had:

- (2) George, May 6, 1578. He res. in Chiswick.
- (3) Stephen, May 1, 1580. d. young.
- (4) Thomas, 1582. m.
- (5) William, 1584. m. Ann Elizabeth Smith.

The first two children were b. in the parish of Canterbury, Kent. The great Cathedral is but six miles from Knowlton Manor, and the parish boundaries included at that time the latter. The Manor is now in the parochial boundaries of neighboring Sandwich.

## CHAPTER II

### The Knowltons of New England

CAPTAIN WILLIAM KNOWLTON sailed from the port of London for Nova Scotia in 1632-4, as is usually believed, although this date is only approximate. A record is kept of those emigrants only who, on leaving England, took the oath of loyalty to the English Crown, and promised conformity to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Established Church, and who also swore that they were "no subsidy men."

As a large number desired to avoid this enforced allegiance, and to enter the land of their adoption free to follow their own political and religious inclinations, they took no legal departure, but sailed away with more or less secrecy, and were therefore not enrolled in the official records of the government. As no record of Knowlton appears in the Customs Department at London, it must be inferred that William was independent in political action, and a non-conformist in religion. As every resident within the geographical boundaries of an English parish was enrolled in its records, no matter what his faith might be, Capt. Knowlton and family were undoubtedly so enrolled at Chiswick. Unfortunately, the old parish church was seized by Cromwell and his troopers in 1645, and used as a garrison. His horses were stalled in its chancel, the men were quartered in the nave, and all the early parochial records were burned, except a small account book of the church wardens. In this book the name of George Nolleton appears as one of a number obligated to pay for repairs on the church from 1619-1622. Of the children of Capt. William already mentioned, John, William, Dea Thomas, and, probably, Samuel, accompanied him in his voyage to America, for one of this name was found in Hingham soon after the others appeared in Ipswich, and he died in 1655, leaving a will, probated September 1655, in which his "brother John" is named as executor. As John, son of Capt. William, is the only one answering to this relation and date, Samuel must have been the son of Capt. William, following the family to this country at a later date, perhaps.

Capt. William died on the westward voyage, and his widow and children proceeded to Nova Scotia, where they remained but a short time. The next we hear of them is in Ipswich, Mass., where John became a resident in 1639,



William and Thomas following him in 1642. This old town had been organized only the year before John Knowlton selected it for his home. Musconomet, the Sagamore of the Agawams, deeded to Mr. John Winthrop for a consideration of twenty pounds sterling a tract of land containing several thousand acres, with exclusive right to all timber, game, and fisheries therein comprised. The deed was executed January 28, 1638. Winthrop had begun a settlement here in 1633, and had met with armed interference by the neighboring Indians. For the purpose of securing a well-ordered and godly community, it was provided that no one could become an inhabitant without consent of the freemen, nor could one become a member of this corporate body unless he were a member of some church, or could furnish from his minister a certificate of soundness in the faith and godliness of life.

To each freeman was allotted from the town lands a farm of fifty acres, besides a house lot, and no householder could build his dwelling more than half a mile distant from the meeting house. This provision had in view a surer defence against the savages, and a compulsory attendance on divine service, and when a householder excused himself from such attendance on the ground of living too far to attend in stormy weather, the town promptly sold him out, and transferred him to a nearer location. Bachelors were required to place themselves under the domestic protection and moral influence of their married neighbors. Every inhabitant must have some industrial occupation, and because the chief dependence for daily bread was the farm, mechanics were required to leave their work and assist the farmer whenever the safe housing of the crops was threatened. The Indians gave these early settlers such trouble by their thievish habits that every man was required to choose an ear mark for his cattle and swine, while the Indians were forbidden to mark theirs, and when beef and pork were offered for sale by them, they were required to produce the ears as proof of their rightful ownership. For money they used bullets and wampum, each of the former being equivalent to a farthing, and of the latter, six, four white and two blue, for a penny. This paternal government extended to the private affairs of the household, regulating diet, parental discipline, and personal manners. No buns or cakes could be eaten except at weddings and funerals. Not until 1753 was a carriage owned or used by these hardy people. They were mostly farmers, and in order to keep their farms intact the law of entail from the father to the son was enforced. If one died childless, the law required the devise of his estate to his nearest male kinsman. Not until 1792 did the General Court permit the free disposal of property. Every freeman who was a military or sea captain, minister, doctor, lawyer, teacher, merchant, or graduate of some college, was called Mr. and his wife Mistress, while all others were called by the inferior titles of *goodman* and *goodwife*. The thrift of these Ipswich settlers attracted so many prospecting inhabitants, that in 1650 no further grant of farms was possible, there being at this date one hundred and forty-six families in residence.

The first church in Ipswich, 1646, was the "Church of Christ," and it embraced one hundred and sixty souls.

"The Church of Christ, here, consists of 160 souls, being pure in their conversation, and free from epidemical views of all Reforming Churches, which under Christ is secured by their pious and orthodox ministry."

Patriotic devotion to their new country was a marked feature of these early settlers. Four of the Knowltons, John, Benjamin, Abraham, and William, served in King Philip's war; several of them participated in the siege and capture of Louisburg; the rosters of the Revolutionary troops frequently bear the Knowlton name, and in the subsequent wars of 1812 and of the Rebellion, this same patriotic stock is still at the front. Old Ipswich gave an extraordinary proof of this devotion to country on June 9, 1788, when all the commoners, including many Knowltons, surrendered all their lands to pay the town debts incurred during the War of Independence.

Avoid such surroundings and influences the Knowltons began their career in America.

#### 1 Captain William and Ann Elizabeth Smith had:

- (2) John, 1610. m. Marjery Wilson.
- (3) William, 1615. m. Elizabeth.
- (4) Dea. Thomas, 1622. m. Susannah; m. 2d Mary Kimball.
- (4A) Samuel. ———

Capt. William was at least part owner of the vessel in which he sailed for America. He died on the voyage, probably not far from Nova Scotia, for a land surveyor, Alphonso Wells by name, in the employ of the Canadian Government, brought word to the Canadian Knowltons that, when surveying land in Shelburne in 1839, he had found an ancient head-stone there bearing the name of William Knowlton, 1632. Annapolis was the first settlement made in Nova Scotia, in 1604. This was captured by the English in 1620, and retaken by the original settlers the following year. In 1632, the French were in possession of portions of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, and there were here a few families from the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. It was probably here that Capt. William's remains were landed and buried. Tradition also says that his ship was sold here, and that his widow and children proceeded to Massachusetts, probably to Hingham, the following year, where his widow is said to have remarried.

The English tradition is that her name was Ann Elizabeth Smith. On June 9, 1668 one Anne, widow of William Knowlton, petitioned for an appraisal of land in Hingham, and she has been thought by some to have been the

widow of Capt. William, an opinion which is strengthened by a will of Deacon Thomas, her son, dated "12th month, 14th day, 1653," in which he makes certain bequests to his brother John, to Marjery Wilson, and to his nephew Abraham and his niece Elizabeth, and "the rest for my mother's use during her life." Although this makes it certain that his mother was then living, the petitioner Anne may have been the widow of William (1615) also named Ann Elizabeth.

### 2 John and Marjery Wilson had :

- (5) John, 1633. m. (Sarah Whipple, July 3, 1661.)
- (6) Abraham, 1635. d. unm.
- (7) Elizabeth, 1639.

John was a shoemaker, residing in Ipswich. He became a citizen there in 1639, and a freeman June 9, 1641. On December 19, 1648, he subscribed to a fund for the pay of Major Denison to whom had been entrusted the defence of the townships against the assaults of Indian and other enemies. From the records of sales and transfers of property in Ipswich, it would appear that John had accumulated a considerable property at the time of his death, October 8, 1654/5.

Marjery Wilson was from England ; she survived him but a few months. (See Appendix for their wills, and for the inventory of the property.) The following preamble expresses the sentiments of the afore-mentioned subscribers.

"Whereas, the inhabytaynts of this Towne have engaged themselves to paye yearly on ye 10 day of December unto Major Denison soe long as he shall be their Leader the sum of four pounds seven shillings in way of gratuitye as under their hands may appear, and because it is most manifest this Sayd Sum will not be raysed unlesse some better order be taken for the same especchally in respect of the (Al—— and) change of the Inhabytaynts &c."

### 3 William and Elizabeth had :

- (8) Thomas, 1640. m. Hannah Green, November 24, 1668.
- (9) Nathaniel, 1641. m. Deborah Grant, May 3, 1662.
- (10) William, 1642. m. Susannah —.
- (11) John, 1644. m. Bertha (Bethia) Carter.
- (12) Benjamin, 1646. m. Hannah Mirick, November 30, 1676.
- (13) Samuel, 1647. m. Elizabeth Witt, 1660.
- (14) Mary, 1649. m. Samuel Abbe. October 12, 1672. Had s. Johnathan. Res. Wenham.



William was a bricklayer, and resided in Ipswich. He was a member of First Church of Christ (Congregational), and a freeman in 1641/2. He was in commonage, with pasturage for one cow, and a share in Plum Island. On December 12, 1643, he conveyed to Edward Bragg of Ipswich a house and lot which had purchased of John Andrews. He died in 1655, his estate being inventoried July 17, and estimated at £37-2-1. His debts amounted to £27-14-1. His widow's name was ~~Ann~~ Elizabeth, she must have been living in 1668.

---

4 Deacon Thomas,      Susannah —, who d. Nov. 20  
1680.      And m. 2d Mary Kimball, May 17, 1682.

He was a cordwainer in Ipswich, Mass., and also shoemaker, for he is so called in a deed in which John Knowlton, his brother, and John Baker join him as grantors. He was in Ipswich in 1642, and took a prominent part in the civil affairs of the town, and was Deacon of the old First (Congregational) Church. Having no children, he sent William's "boys to school from the age of 5 to 8, and a girl from 1½ till she was married," and he also took Nathaniel, his nephew, to live with him. His nephew Thomas (4), styled "Thomas, Jr.," was given a bequest December 3, 1688, and he conveyed the bulk of his remaining property to his nephew, Nathaniel, by a deed of gift, dated December 5, 1688, for which the said Nathaniel executed a bond of even date for the faithful performance of his trust. As this will and bond expressly declare the legatees to be the children of his brother William, this evidently settles in the negative the disputed question as to whether Dea. Thomas had children. He left a silver vessel to the church, and the rest of his property as mentioned in the Appendix. Deacon Thomas d. April 23, 1692.

Mary Kimball, b. in England in 1625, was the dau. of Richard and Mary (Scott) Kimball, who sailed from Ipswich, Eng., in the ship *Elizabeth*, April 10, 1634. He became an inhabitant of Ipswich, Mass., on February 23, 1637. He was a wheelwright, and he became one of the representative men of the town. Mary d. November 20, 1688.

Samuel (4A) was a mariner. He is commonly supposed to have remained in England, but he certainly was in Hingham prior to September 22, 1655, on which date the inventory of his property was taken by his brother John, as administrator, and who died the following October.

---

5 John and Sarah Whipple had:

- (15) Joseph, 1651. m. Mary Wilson, August 14, 1677.
- (16) Samuel, 1653. m. Mary Witt, August 16, 1669.
- (17) Daniel, 1655. m. —. Res. in Holliston, Mass.
- (18) John, 1656. m. Sarah —.

# ERRATA AND ADDENDA

TO THE

## KNOWLTON ANCESTRY

VERIFIED BY CORRESPONDENCE, AND SEARCHES OF PROBATE, LAND,  
TOWN, AND PARISH RECORDS, AND OTHER SOURCES.

### EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS,

AS FOLLOWS:

bap.	baptized.	dau.	daughter.	res.	residence, or resided.
b.	born.	m.	married.	s.	son.
bro.	brother.	prob.	probably.	sett.	settled.
chil.	children.	pub.	published.	unm.	unmarried.
d.	died.	rem.	removed.		

PAGE 4, No. 5. William and Ann, not Elizabeth.

PAGE 4 (12). Robert m. in Engla 1 and had a family there, descendants of whom were all said to be dead in 1843, except a Mrs. Wilson. Erase "said to have d. young."

PAGE 18. Erase lines 23 to 27 after "for one of this name was found," and add "a Samuel Naulton" d. in Hingham, Mass., in 1655, and administration on his estate was granted to, and an inventory taken by "John Naulton" Sept. 22, 1655. If this John Naulton was one of the Ipswich Knowltons, it was John (5), nephew of Samuel, as bro. John (2) d. in 1654.

PAGE 19, top of the page. Erase "organized only the year," and add "lt. six years."

PAGE 20 (11). Samuel d. in Hingham, Mass., 1655, probably unm.

PAGE 20, No. 1. Capt. William had two other children, viz.:

(2A) Robert, b. about 1613, who remained in England. See Errata, page 4(12).

(3A) Mary, b. about 1617. Said to have d. young. Page 4 (14).

PAGE 20, bottom of page. Much time has been given investigating this Hingham, Mass., matter. If the Hingham widow Ann was wife of Capt. William, then he did not die on the voyage from England, but may have lived a short time in Nova Scotia, sett. in Hingham about 1635, and d. 1639, perhaps while on a voyage to Nova Scotia, and was buried there.

Hingham town records show grants of pla. 5 and me. by land, June, 1635 to 1637, and of house lot, Sept. 18, 1635, to William Colton. History of Hingham, Vol. 1.,

Note.—The Errata pages referred to in this book, and in the index, mean pages quoted in the left-hand column, not top of the page.

page 202, gives the same name among names of early settlers in 1635, and probate records have it Nolton every time, as mentioned below. On the other hand, Genealogical History of Hingham does not give name Nolton, but gives family of a William Norton, who was a resident there for a short time, rem. to Ipswich, d. there 1694; but name of his wife was Lucy Downing. He was father of Rev. John Norton, second pastor in Hingham. And further says, "This William Norton may have been son of William and Ann Norton who came to America," etc., "and she the widow Norton who married John Tucker; *but of this am not certain.*" In Boston Public Library, copy of a diary kept by Rev. Peter Hobart, first pastor in Hingham, has as follows: "June 6, 1639, William Norton died." "June 11, 1649, John Tucker married the widow Norton." "Oct. 8, 1675, widow Tucker died."

Tucker Genealogy says, "John Tucker, of Hingham, m. June 11, 1649, widow Ann Norton, perhaps relict of William Norton." She was his 2d wife. No chil. by her. By 1st wife he had three chil. He d. Aug. 5, 1662 (not 1661, as some records give).

\* Probate records show that estate of William Nolton, deceased, was appraised Sept. 18, 1661, showing real estate £88, which comprised the *same lots of land granted to him 1635 to 1637*, and that his widow Ann and granddau. Susanna were appointed administrators of his estate Oct. 23, 1667. On January or June 9, 1668, the estate of Ann Nolton, widow, was appraised, at her own request, showing personal, £35-16-6, and Sept. 26, 1668, "Ann Tucker, late wife of William Nolton," presents an inventory of the estate of "the late William Nolton, her former husband."

Widow Ann Tucker d. Oct. 8, 1675, leaving a will dated Sept. 21, proved Oct. 26, 1675, giving all her property to "Paul Gilford, her grandchild, and Susanna Jewell, grandchild, sister of Paul," and names, in case of their death, her niece Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Knell, of Stratford, Conn. (This Elizabeth Knell was Elizabeth, dau. of Gov. Francis Newman of New Haven, Conn., and widow of Thomas Knowles when she m. Nicholas Knell, a planter of Stratford, Conn., in 1650. See Orcutt's History of Stratford, Conn.)

These grandchil. of widow Ann were as follows. John Gilford, their father, d. in Hingham Sept. 26, 1660, and Mary Gilford, no doubt their mother, d. there May 7, 1660.

The chil. of John and Mary Gilford as follows:

"1. Susanna Gilford, bap. Nov. 2, 1651, m. Thomas Jewell, Oct. 18, 1672.

"2. Paul Gilford, bap. Oct. 14, 1653, m. Susanna Pullen, Feb. 20, 1676-7.

"3. Priscilla Gilford, b. April 22, 1660, d. July 12, 1660."

Some think the Hingham, Mass., man was a William Norton; but the facts are strongly in favor of his having been one and the same person as Capt. William Knowlton (spelled Nolton in Hingham records), History, No. 1, page 20, the name of whose wife was Ann, as learned from Canadian Knowltons, one of whom visited England about 1837 (History, page 235). If the tombstone at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, could now be found, the date of death on same, if 1639, would be the best proof as to his living in Hingham 1635 to 1639.

---

PAGE 21. Erase first 7 lines. This was a will of *the* Kenning, a widow of Ipswich, Mass., sister to Marjery, wife of John Knowlton No. 2, and to Theophilus Wilson, his wife Elizabeth, and was simply *witnessed by Deacon Thomas Knowlton.*

---



PAGE 21 (5). Erase "m. Sarah Whipple," etc. It was Joseph Goodhue who m. her. Add "John m. 1st Deborah (surname supposed to be Grant); m. 2d Sarah (surname unknown)."

PAGE 21 (6). Abraham prob. d. before 1688.

✓ PAGE 21 (7). Elizabeth d. before 1688.

PAGE 21, No. 3. William d. intestate, in 1655, leaving "seven" chil. His bro., Deacon Thomas, was appointed administrator of his estate, certified copies of whose accounts are given in the Supplement to this book, Docket 16099, showing that the administrator had not yet fully settled the estate when he d., in 1692. Corrected list of chil. as follows:

PAGE 21 (8). Thomas b. 1641, not 1640.

PAGE 21. Erase "(9) Nathaniel," etc. He is a myth; there was no such person. Erase "m. Deborah Grant." She was wife of (5) John, page 21.

PAGE 21 (10). William b. 1643, not 1642. Add "m. (prob. 2d wife) Mrs Lydia (Griffin) Ford."

PAGE 21 (11). John, b. 1645-6, not 1644, m. Bethia Edwards, dau. of Rice Edwards of Wenham (Essex County Probate Records, Vol. 307, pages 133-5). Erase "Bertha Carter." M. 2d Susanna Hutton of Wenham, Mass.; pub. April 11, 1714.

PAGE 21 (12). Benjamin b. about 1649, not 1646.

PAGE 21 (13). Samuel, b. 1647, m. Elizabeth Witt, April, 1669.

PAGE 21. Add "(13A) Joseph, b. about 1651, m. Mary Wilson, Aug. 14, 1677." He is erroneously placed in History (15), page 22.

PAGE 21 (14). Mary b. 1653, not 1649. Add "m. 2d Abraham Mitchell, in Windham, Conn." Her 1st husband, Samuel Abbe, was s. of John Abbe, who emigrated from Norfolk County, England, to America in the ship *Bonaventure* in 1635, and sett. in Salem, Mass., where he had land granted him in 1636, and in Wenham in 1642. Samuel was b. in Salem in 1650, lived in Wenham, was made freeman there Oct. 3, 1680, rem. to Salem Village (now Danvers) in 1682, where most of their chil. were born. They rem. to Windham Centre, Conn. in 1697, where he purchased a half allotment, 500 acres of land and half a house, all for £22-10-0. He was admitted an inhabitant of Windham Dec. 21, 1697, and d. a few months after settling there, in March, 1698. His widow m. Abraham Mitchell, who was admitted an inhabitant of Windham in 1700.

Chil. of Mary Knowlton and Samuel Abbe, as given in Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 1, pages 14-66 and 149, as follows:

i. Mary Abbe, b. 1673, d. unm.

ii. Samuel Abbe, b. 1675, m. Hannah Silsbee of Lynn, Mass., March 15, 1710. He succeeded to his father's estate in Windham Centre, Conn. Had s. Samuel, who d. young.

iii. Thomas Abbe, b. 1678, d. 1700, unm.

iv. Elizabeth Abbe, b. 1680, m. William Slater.

v. Ebenezer Abbe, b. July 31, 1683, in Salem Village (now Danvers), m. Mary Allen, and sett. in Mansfield, Conn., where he was living in 1739. Had 13 chil.

vi. Mercy Abbe, b. March 1, 1685, in Salem Village, m. Jonathan Omsby of Windham.

# Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 76a.

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

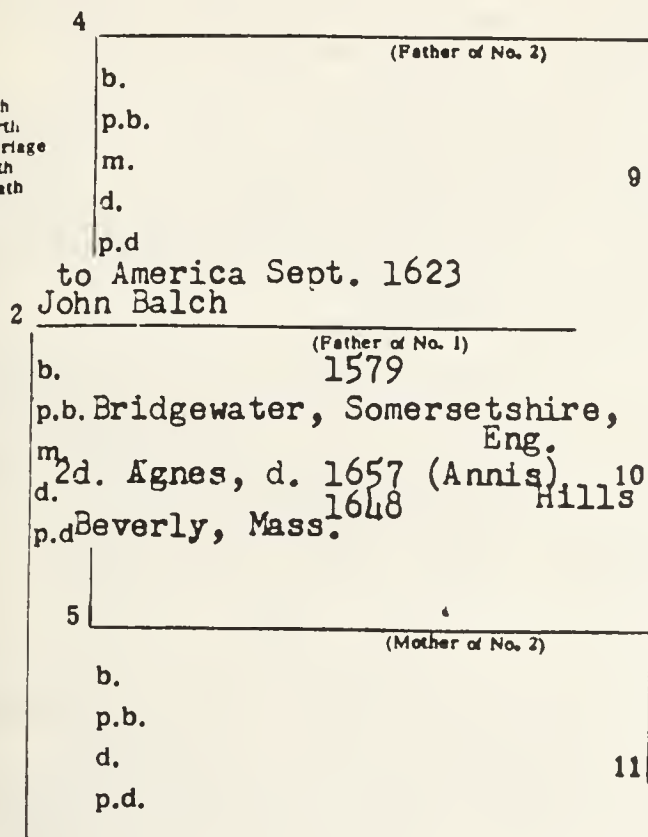
Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 7 on chart No. 76.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

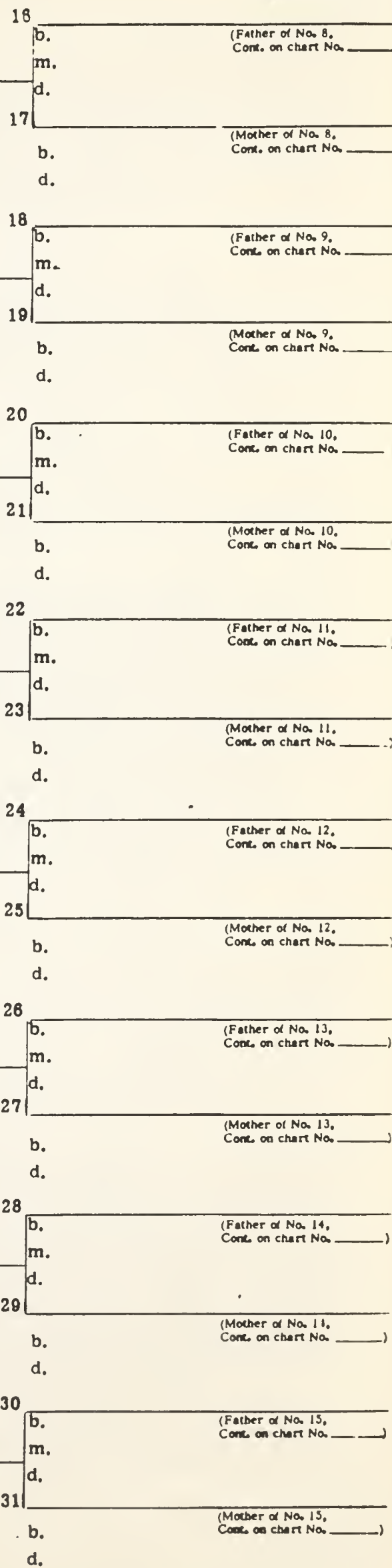
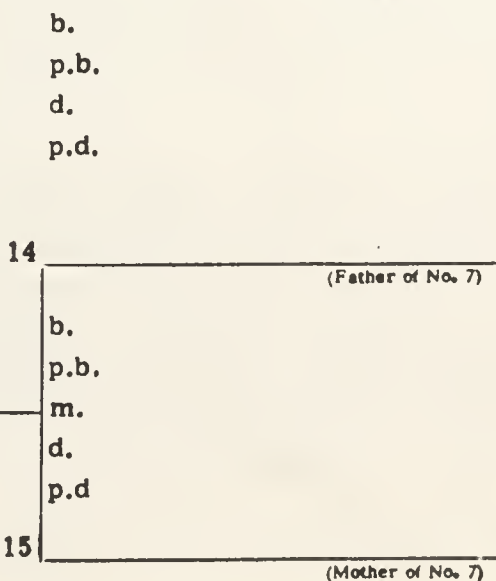
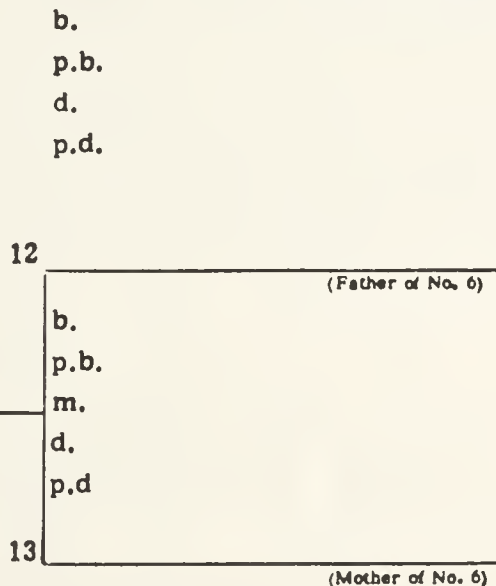
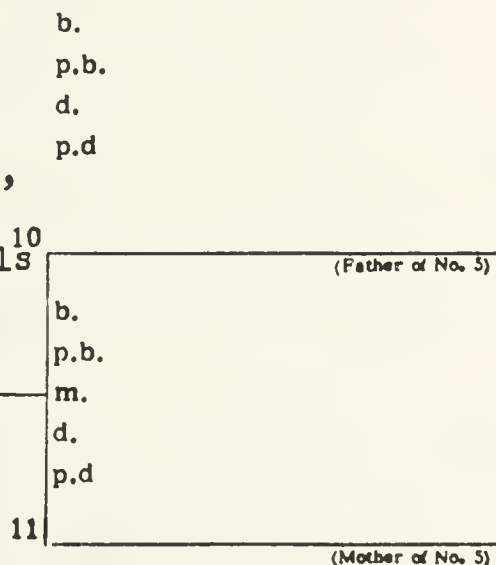
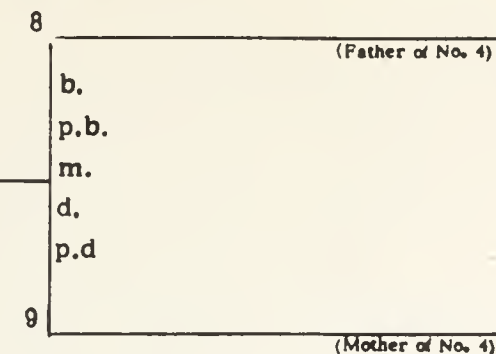
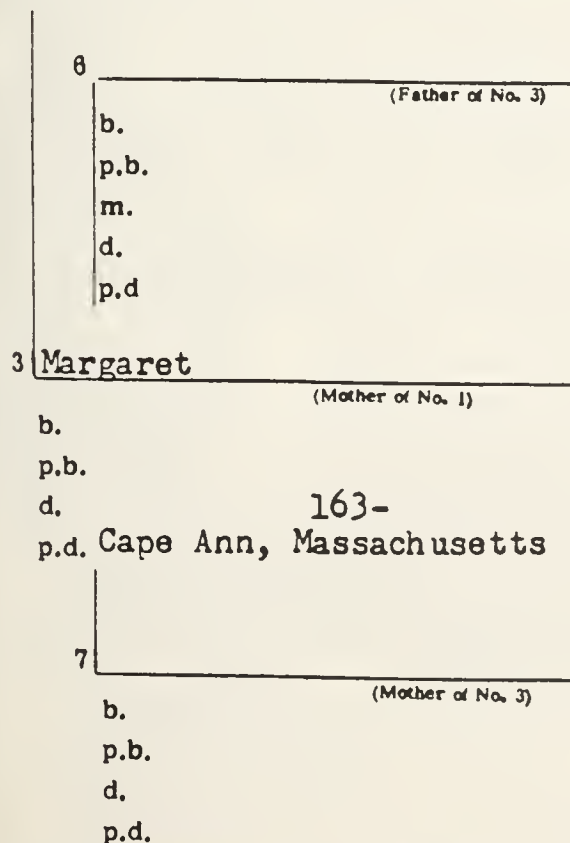
Date \_\_\_\_\_

le of Birth  
ce of Birth  
ite of Marriage  
ite of Death  
ace of Death



1 Elizabeth Balch

b. ca. 1620  
p.b. England  
m.  
d. living Ipswich, Mass. 1668  
p.d.



William Knowlton, brick-layer  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b. 1615  
p.b. Chiswick, England  
d. 1655  
p.d. Ipswich, Mass.



*To Balch* THE BALCH FAMILY

ref.:

Annals of Salem, Felt, p. 179

...About this time (1648) John Balch, another of the original planters, died. He came from Bridgewater, Somersetshire, in England. He had two wives. The former Margaret, with himself, is recorded among the first members of the Church. The latter was Agnes. //1636, January 25th, he was granted 200 acres of land at the head of Bass River. This land was cultivated by him and was the place of his death. He sustained various trusts of the town, such as selectman and surveyor. He appears to have possessed the qualifications of resolution, perseverance, integrity and intelligence, necessary to the founders and guides of a new community. He left three sons, one one of them, named John, an inquest was required to be held June 24, 1662, who according to creditable tradition, was drowned in crossing the Ferry to what is now Beverly, during a violent storm. An inquest was ordered at the same time on Henry Bartholomew (most likely for the same reason.)

p. 246.

Thomas Gardner who died recently, was son of Thomas Gardner, who came from Scotland, and who was an overseer of the Plantation at Gloucester 1624, and moved thence to Salem. He and his first wife, Margaret Frier, united with the church here 1639. He became freeman 1641. His last wife, Damaris Shattock, connected herself with the Friends, and for this was often fined. She survived him. His children were Sarah Balch...

ref.: Probate Rec. of Essex Co., p. 263.

Estate of Agnes Balch of Salem.

An illegal will of Agnis Baulch of Salem, deceased, presented 24: 9: 1657. Benjamin Balch appointed administrator. Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 4, leaf 18.

Widow Anis Woodbery, Nicholas Patch, her brother and his wife, John Hill and his wife, Abigail Hill, Rachill Rayment, Hanah Woodbery and John Grover testified that they knew Anes Ballch more than two years before her death, during her long sickness, and judged that all her estate would not pay Bengeman Ballch and his wife for their trouble, labor and charge. Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 3, leaf 146.

Inventory of estate of Anes Balch taken Nov. 25, 1657, by John Rayment and Henery Hericke: One bed and bolster and pilo, fs; two Rugs, fl; one payer of shets, 6s.; one Cot and blancett, fl; 3 Cotes, fl; one waskot and two aprons, 10s.; two shiftes and an aperen and A pocetket hanshercher, 10s.; one pot, a Cettell, one Scelet and payll, 8s.; one hat, 8s.; one bibell, one payer stockings, 10s.; one trunck and Chest 5s.; one warmen pan, 3s. one Carpet and plater, 8s., 11s.; one Chayer, one Crock, one payer beloes, f9. 11s. Benjamin Balch brought in his bill of charges: Attendance for two years, fl5. 12s.; for coming to town to Mr. Curwin, fl; at hir buriall for Cofen and Casks and drink, f2; total, fl8. 12s. Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 3, leaf 147.

Ordered June 29, 1658, that Benjamyn Balch have the estate of Agnis Balch, in order to pay her debts. Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 4, leaf 20.

p. 96.

Estate of John Balch of Salem.

...bearing date the 15th day of may 1648...gyve vnto Annis Balch my loveing wife the Roome newly built wth twentie Akrs of land...& one fourth pt of all my houshold goods...my sonne Beniamin oldest sonne...vnto John Balch my second sonne one fourth pt of my farme and one yoake of oxen...gyve to Freeborne Balch my yongest sonne...John Portor & william woodberie ouerseers...proved 28: 4: 1648 Inventory taken by John Porter, Peter Palfrey, Jefferie Massey and Nicholas Patch: total, 220li. 13s. 4d. Benjamin Balch, executor, 22: 2: 1679...



## THE BALCH FAMILY

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 527.

Jan. 26th 1637, the names of the thirteen men, first contained on the present Town Records, are Francis Weston, Thomas Gardner, Daniel Ray, Phillip Veren, John Endicott, Townsend Bishop, Robert Moulton, John Balch, Lawrence Leech, Elias Stileman, Thomas Scruggs, Jacob Barney and John Woodbury. These persons acted as the executive rulers of Salem. They were of the same number, as the Colonial Government was of before the arrival of Gov. Winthrop.

June 20th...Twelve Selectmen chosen...J. Balch...

ref.: Perley, Annals of Salem, Volume I, page 83.

John Balch was born in Somersetshire, Bridgewater, England in 1579, and came to America with Captain Gorges, September, 1623 to settle with the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann. He came to Salem after 1637, and after, lived in Beverly. He married first Margaret---- who died 163--; married secondly Agnes (Annis)-----; and he died in 1648; she died 1657; children 1. Benjamin born 1629; 2. John; 3. Freeborn born about 1633; died 1659, unmarried.

II. Benjamin lived on his father's homestead; married first Sarah Gardner about 1650; she died April 5, 1686; married secondly Abigail, widow of Matthew Clarke of Marblehead, February 5, 1689; she died January 1, 1690; married 3dly Grace Mallet March 15, 1691-2; living in 1706...

ref.: Ryal Side From Early Days of Salem Colony by Calvin P. Pierce, p. 153.

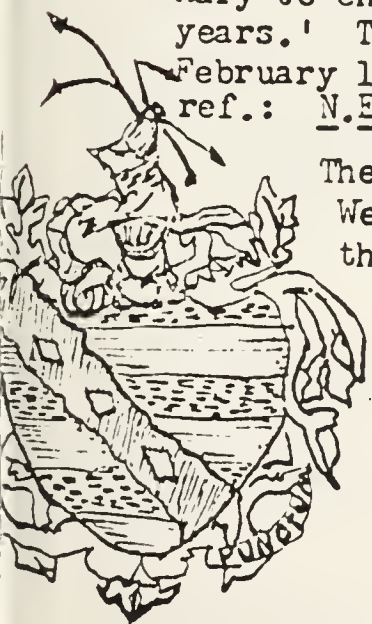
March 19, 1713-14, it was voted to raise money for building the house and to buy land. The first owner of the land on which the church building at North Beverly stands was John Balch, who died in 1648. It was next possessed by his son John, who died June 16, 1662, intestate. Administration was granted to Mary Balch, widow. The Court at first ordered that the estate should be divided between the widow, Mary, and a daughter, Mary. March 31, 1663, the Court ordered that because 'Mary the daughter of John Balch being deceased that Benjamin Balch (brother) after the end of seven years should enjoy all the lands that belonged to said John Balch 50 acres more or less, the said Mary to enjoy all the improved land, upland meadow during the term of seven years.' This property Benjamin Balch conveyed to his son Benjamin Balch, February 1, 1688/9...

ref.: N.E. H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. IX, 1855, p. 233. History of Balche Fam., W.F.B.

The "Balche Family" in England appears to have existed at an early period. We find the name of Balche-man in the roll of Battle Abbey, dated 1066; this is the first mention we find of the name, which is thus spoken of:

"The building of the Abbey meanwhile going forward, a goodly number of men were brought hither out of the neighboring counties, and some even from foreign countries, and to each of them, the Brethren who managed the Building allotted a dwelling Place, of certain dimensions, around the circuit of the Abbey:" (here follows a list of persons, and on the list, 104th, is) "Balchman of Bodeherstegate." Of "Bodeherstegate," we find that "as far as the road to Heclande (it) lies a very large uncultivated plain." We find in "Rymer's Foedra," Vol.

V., the name of "Auton Balche," who is mentioned as one of the persons assisting in the exercises following the baptism of Edward III. We also find in a list of the sheriffs of the different counties, that "John Balche was one of the sheriffs appointed by our Lord the King, for the county of Somerset, A.D. 1393." From this time forward the family appears to have continued in Somersetshire, as the name is occasionally met with down to the present time. We find amongst a list of the Justices of the Peace that "Robert Everard Balch, Esq. of St. Andries was appointed by our Lord the King, a Justice of the Peace for the county of Somersetshire, July 17th, 1787." The part of Somersetshire in



## BALCH FAMILY CONT'D.

which the family resided, was near "the Quantox Hills, an extensive range in Somersetshire, which run from West Quantox or St. Andries, as far south as the Vale of Taunton. From these hills is a distinct prospect of the Welch Coast." (Capper's Topographical Dictionary, London, 1829) Of "St. Andries" we furthermore learn that "West Quantox or St. Andries, the seat of Geo. Balche, Esq., is situated on the road from London to Porlock Quay, near Bridgewater, Somersetshire, ("L. Col. Paterson's Roads, of England and Wales, London, 1811,") and from "Moule's English counties," "That West Quantox or St. Andries is situated near the Bristol Channel, about three miles from the water. It contains forty-two houses and two hundred and twenty-five inhabitants. The Church dedicated to St. Aldred, is a Rectory in the gift of the Balch family, value £11 8s. 8d. St. Andries now occupied by Miss Balch, sister of Geo. Balch, Esqr., lately deceased; is situated in a very rich and beautiful country, 13½ miles northwest of Bridgewater, Somersetshire."

I find mention of a George Balch, born about the year 1536, who was probably the father of John and George Balch. John was born about the year 1579. George was two years older. From him are descended the family at St. Andries, and this John Balch I believe to be the John Balch who came to America with Capt. Robert Gorges, Sept. 1623. For I find mention of a younger son who is supposed to have emigrated to America at about that period. The family in England, as I have before stated, I believe to be extinct...John Balch, the emigrant ancestor, first at Cape Anne, then at Salem. In the year 1629, one year after Gov. Endicott arrived in Salem, Benjamin Balch was born, being, as I have reason to believe, the first male child born in Massachusetts..."Benjamin Balch was living in 1706, aged 77".

In 1630, John Balch of Salem admitted a freeman by the Court; he probably named his third son, Freeborn..In this year appointed a Juryman...On the 25th January, 1636, he received a grant of 200 acres of land at the head of Bass River in Beverly, and removed on to it soon after...this land cultivated by him and was the place of his death...He left three sons, on one of them, named John, and inquest held June 24th, 1662, drowned crossing the Ferry to what is now Beverly, during a violent storm...



2009.

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 77

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 17 on chart No. 75.Came in 1635  
Sett. Saugus, then Sandwich  
4 George Allen (Allyn)Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Deathb. (Thurcaston<sup>1568</sup> Leicestershire)  
p.b. Braintree, England  
co. Essex  
m. buriedd. May 2, 1648 ae 80 years  
p.d. Sandwich, Massachusetts

Will probated June 7, 1648

2 Joshua Allen (Allyn)

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b. Sandwich, Massachusetts  
m.d. December 27, 1699  
p.d. Windham, Connecticut

5 Katherine Briggs (Clement)

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

m. 2dly John Collins

1 Mary Allen (Allyn)

b.  
p.b. Salem, Massachusetts  
m. October 28, 1707d. September 18, 1727  
p.d. Mansfield, Connecticut  
m. Wm. Moore July 17, 1700 as 3d  
wife (Moore)

6 Yelverton Crowell

of Charlestown in 1637

b.  
p.b.  
m.d. Will 23d Dec. 1681  
p.d. Yarmouth, Mass. d. 1683

3 Mary Crowell (Crowe or Crow)

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d. after 1699  
p.d. Windham, Connecticut

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Ebenezer Abbey, Sr.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. apt. July 31, 1683 Dec. 5, 1752

n.h. n.d. Conn

8 Ralph Allen

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.d.  
p.d. Thurcaston, Leicester co.,  
England

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

John Crowell (Crowe)

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.d. January, 1673-1672  
p.d. Yarmouth buried Jan. 7. 28

13

Elishua Yelverton

joined Charlestown Church  
in 1634b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1688

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.



## THE ALLYN FAMILY

ref.: Connecticut Probate Records, p. 11, Vol. II  
Page 15-16.

Allyn, Joshua, Sen., Windham. Died 27 December, 1699. Invt. f109-15-00.  
Taken 8 January, 1699-1700, by Joseph Hall and Samuel Storrs.

Court Record, Page 5-6-18 December, 1700: Adms. to John Allyn, eldest son, who gave bond with John Arnold, Sen., of the same town.

Page 45-26 July, 1703: Dist. to the widow, to John, to Gideon Allyn, and to the daughters: by Lt. Shubael Dimock, Lt. John Fitch and Jonathan Crane, distributors.

ref.: Ancestral Roots 13; Wyatt-Allyn Line. Southworth Chart. Otis Genealogy.

Richard Allyn (Allen), b. Allinge, of Braunton Parish, Devonshire, England, married 1583; Will dated 11-29-1647, proved 5-10-1652, married Margaret Wyatt or Wyott.

Had: Mathew Allyn, born 4-15-1605, at Braunton, England, came to America about 1632, was a founder of Windsor, Connecticut. He married in Braunton, England, 2-2-1625/6, Margaret Wyatt (Wyott). He died February, 1670/1.

Margaret Wyatt, born in England, 1607, was daughter of John Wyatt, born 11-27-1558 at Braunton, Devon, England, a steward and town Clerk, who married in Barnstable, Devonshire, and died 1592. He married 1562, Frances Chichester.

John Wyatt, born 1558, Braunton Parish Church, admitted Inner Temple, married London, 13 May, 1574, called to Bar 7-2-1587, son of Philip Wyatt, steward and town Clerk, married at Barnstable and died 1592.

ref.: History of the Family of Chichester from 1086-1870, Vivian: Devon.

ref.: Ancestral Roots, Line 25, p. 43.

Frances Chichester, daughter of Amias Chichester, born 1527, Lord of Arlington, married 1534, Co. Devon, England, died 7-4-1577, married Jane Giffard whose will was proved 4-16-1596, daughter of Sir Roger Giffard (Gifford).

Amias Chichester was son of Edward Chichester, Lord of the Manor of Rawleigh, co. Devon, a descendant of Charlemagne and Hugh Capet, whose wife was Elizabeth Bouchier, daughter of John Bouchier, born 7-20-1470, Earl of Bath, 5th Baron FitzWarin 1536, married about 1449, and died 4-30-1539. He married Cicely Daubeney who was living in 1542.

Edward Chichester was a son of John Chichester, born 1474, of Rawleigh Manor, Co. Devon, who died 1538, and married 2nd. Joan Brett.

...

John Bouchier, K.B., born 1470, was son of Fulk Bouchier, born 10-25-1445, Lord FitzWarin, 4th Baron FitzWarin, who died before 12-22-1469, and Elizabeth Dynham, who died 10-19-1516.

Fulk Bouchier, was the son of William Bouchier, born 1423 who became 3rd Lord FitzWarin, m. 1437, Thomasine Hankford, born 2-29-1422/3 at Tavistock, co. Devon, died 7-3-1453. (her name also spelled Hankerford), she was dau. of Richard Hankford Knight, knighted for war service in France. William Bouchier died 1470. He was a son of William Bouchier, Earl of Eu in Normandy, and Anne of Woodstock.

ref.: Royal Ancestors of Magna Charta Barons. The Collins Gen., by Carr P. Collins, Jr., Dallas, Texas, 1959. P.O. box 2580.

Anne of Woodstock, Anne Plantagenet, Countess of Buckingham, married before 1420, William Bouchier. She was daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, K.G., born 1-7-1355/6, Duke of Gloucester, Constable of England, married

## THE ALLYN FAMILY

after 1374, Eleanor Bohun, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, K.G. Eleanor Bohun Plantagenet died 10-2-1399. Thomas of Woodstock died 9-8-1397, murdered.

Thomas Plantagenet was the son of Edward III, King of England, born 11-13-1312 at Windsor, and married 1-24-1328, Philippa of Hainault, born 1312, and who died 8-15-1369. Edward was King 1327-1377, and died at Richmond, 6-21-1377.

Edward III, was son of Edward II, King of England, born 4-25-1284, at Caernarvon, Wales; married 1-28-1308, Isabella of France who died 8-22-1358. Edward II, died 9-21-1327 at Gloucester.

Philippa of Hainault was daughter of William III "The Good", Count of Hainault and Holland, married about 1305, Jeane of Valois who died 1352. William III, died 6-7-1337.

ref.: Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire, Ezra S. Stearns, Vol. IV, Lewis Pub. Co., N.Y.: Chic. 1908, p. 1996.

(1) George Allen, born in England about 1568, under the reign of Queen Elizabeth, came to America with his family in 1635, and settled in Saugus (Lynn) Massachusetts. He had ten children, some of whom had proceeded to this country and settled in the vicinity of Boston. In 1637 George Allen joined with Edmund Freeman and others in the purchase of the township of Sandwich. When this town was incorporated Mr. Allen was chosen deputy--the first officer in the town--and served in that capacity for several years. He was a conscientious Puritan, and a member of the Baptist Church. After the purchase of Sandwich several of his sons moved to that town with their families. George Allen died in Sandwich, May 2, 1648, aged eighty years. In his will he named five sons: Matthew, Henry, Samuel, George and William; and also made provision for his "five last children," without naming them. From the fact that settlers of the name came from Braintree, Essex, England, about the same time, it is inferred that he came from the same locality. In 1632 Samuel and Matthew Allen and their brother, Thomas Allyn (as he spelled it), came from Braintree and located at Cambridge, whence all of them subsequently moved to Connecticut.

Samuel, third son and child of George Allen, was born in England in 1605, came to Boston in 1628, and on July 6, 1635, was made a freeman at Braintree. He received a grant of land in 1638, and in 1648 purchased a farm of John Webb, of Boston, the bounds of which are still traceable on three sides. He married (first) Anne--who died September 29, 1641, and (second) Margaret French, widow of Edward Lamb, who survived him. The children by the first wife were: Samuel, married Sarah Partridge; Mary, married Nathaniel Greenwood, of Boston; Sarah, married Lieutenant Josiah Standish, son of Miles Standish; and James. The children of the second wife were: Abigail, married John Carey, of Bridgewater, and Joseph, second child and only son of Samuel and Margaret French Allen, born in Braintree, May 15, 1650, died March 20, 1727.

ref.: The Plymouth Scrapbook, Charles H. Pope, Boston, 1918, p. 139.

Caleb Allen, son of George Allen who came from Weymouth, England to our Weymouth before March 20, 1635 with his wife Katherine, sons George, William and Matthew and servant Edward Poole; removed to Sandwich; John, Senior and Samuel were other sons. pp. 33, 46, 48, 55.

Samuel Allen on a bond "all of the town of Bridgewater and with Samuel Lathrop and Thomas Snell.



## THE ALLYN (ALLEN, ALLEN) FAMILY

ref.: History of Ancient Windham, Conn., Wm. L. Weaver, 1864, p. 30.

Joshua Allen, was an early settler of Windham at the Ponds near Mansfield. He purchased June 25, 1695, 1000 acre right from Daniel Wetherell of New London. Joshua and his son John were admitted inhabitants of the town in 1695; where he came from is not known. Savage says Joshua Allen of Yarmouth had son, John, born September 20, 1672; this may be the same man. Joshua died December 27, 1699. His wife Mary Married William More or Moore July 17, 1700, as his third wife. She died September 18, 1727.

Their children were inscribed on her tombstone at Windham:

John- married Mary Fargo June 20, 1700.

Joshua- living in 1706 when he signed a deed.

Gideon- of Newport November 29, 1707.

Yelverton-

Samuel- perhaps settled in Coventry; living 1734.

George- of Windham November 8, 1731.

Eleazer- married Mercy Case and removed Windham.

Miriam- married Jonathan Simons.

Mary- married Ebenezer Abbe (Abbey) ancestor of numerous branches of Windham and Mansfield Abbeys.

Sarah

ref.: Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths in Mansfield, Conn.- Dimock 1898.

Ebenezer Abbe and Mary, his wife, married October 30, 1707.

ref.: Mrs. D.A. Schafer, Jr., 20510 Malden St., Canoga Park, Calif. 91306

Listing of childrens' names on tombstones is very unusual, although immensely helpful. Boys were usually listed first. The note of marriages and residences were probably added later by the author.

Some correspondents feel that Joshua's wife Mary may have been a Crowell since the unusual name of Yelverton almost insures a relationship. Some say Joshua's birthplace was Sandwich and Mary's was Salem.

Joshua Allen Jr., and Sr. in Lebanon, Conn., 1735-1741.

Joseph Allen of Medfield, Mass. b. there June 24, 1652, md. abt. 1675 Hannah Sabine. His father was James, born Norfolk, Eng., came to Dedham, Mass. 1639, one of first settlers of Medfield in 1649. Some of his land still in family 1889. Probably Scotch descent..From American Ancestry, Vol. 4. May have been other ch. of Joseph then his son Noah Allen of Medfield, Mass., b. there April 21, 1685, who md. c. 1712 Sarah Gay.

ref.: Pioneers of Mass., by Pope, Boston, 1900, lists Edward and Thomas Allen as "Gentle".

John Allen and Eleanor Beardsley, 11 Sept. 1653, Weymouth, Mass...

ref.: N.E.H. & G. Reg. Vol. 1, p. 315.

Robert Allen first settler in Norwich, 1660 with John Pearce...

Samuel Allen, Esqr. Gov. Prov. N.H., 1698.

Vol. 2. First settler Barnstable: Thos. Allin had s. Sam'l. b. 1 Feb. 1643.

p. 195. David Loring m. Eliz. Allyn, widow, 20 Jan. 1699, ch. Abigail; Solomon; David, Eliz., Lydia; Mary, b. 19 Apr. 1714.

p. 251. First settlers Hingham: Thos. Chaffe 1637; Joseph Phippeny 1637; Bezowne Allen, 1638; widow Wilder 1638; Mark Eames 1645.

1699 Joseph Allen m. Mary Doten, daughter Edward, gr-dau. Edward. Eliz; b. 1700 Mary b. 1702. He moved from Plymouth to Wethersfield, Ct.

p. 289. Col. James (4) Otis of Sandwich m. Mary Allyne.



## The Allyn Family

p. 314, settlers Barnstable: Samuel Allen, John, Thomas.

ref.: Genealogical Dict. First Settlers in New England, p. 29.

Daniel Allen of Sandwich, 6th son of George, married Bashua, daughter of Ludowic Hoxie and had Gideon, born 1686; Hannah, born 1688; Cornelius; Daniel and Lydia.

George Allen, Jr., by wife Hannah had Caleb; Judah; Ephraim; Elizabeth;

James and John, who were twins; Lydia; Daniel; Hannah and George.

James Allen of Sandwich, son of George, had Amey b. 1665; Abigail b. 1667, and removed to Tisbury.

Hartford Records: Wm. Whitting was m. to Mary Allyn, dau. of Col. Jno. Allyn Oct., 1686.

p. 235. Will of Joshua Uncas, Sachem... "give tracke of land lying from mtns. in sight of Hartford... Mr. John Allyn to be equally divided.

N.E.H.&G. Reg., Vol. 13, 1859... "f35 due me (Uncas) from Major John Talcott, Capt. John Allyn, etc... and the rest of Norwich... signed at Norwich, Apr. 29, 1684.

Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 1, #90. John Webb of Boston, yeoman, granted vnto Samuel Allen of Braintree, sawier, his house at Braintre & ninty acres of land to the same appertaining with all fences & appurt. being bounded on S. with Montotaquid R. on the N. with Commons of Braintree, Abraham Harding on E., & Lienptut (Sic) Tho: Savage on West. And this was by an absolute deed of sale dated 19 (2) 1648.

#17

Thos. Appellgate of Wymouth in N.E. sold vnto George Allen, taylor, of Wymouth, house & 7 acr. als 8 acrs pasturage--for fl42. 10sh. Mar. 1640.

Lib. VIII, #22. Margaret Allen late wife of Samuell Allen now deceased & Joseph Allen my Sonne both of Towne of Brantry ' to his sonne Samuell Allen of Bridgwater give... 12 acres of land'.

Lib VIII #153. Henry Allen selectman of Boston, 1641... Henry 'of Boston' release Abraham Dybell of Hadam.

XIV Daniel Allin, 1687 of Boston.

Deacon Thos. Alyn dep. life Oct. 16, 1688, Middleton, Ct.

ref.: Suffolk Deeds, Lib. V., 42.

...John Stone, Senr., grantor, Edward Bun, grantee, on deed of land in Hull, with Thomas Loring's land bound on the S.E... duck pond common N.E., witnessed May 27th, 1666 among others by Joshua Allen.

ref.: The American Genealogist, 1959.

Somerset Rec. Soc. 51; 241... an indenture between (dated 8 May, 1627) Rice Davis of Ticknam, Somerset and George Allen of Saltford, Somerset, yeoman, naming lands formerly in tenure of John Allen father of George. Also this indenture names George, son of George. It is of interest to note that George Allen of Sandwich, Mass. about 1634 had a son George. In addition, the elder George of Sandwich had a wife Katharine. On page 244 of work cited, among Rice Davis ' daughters, Katharine... George Allen, his attorney with Lamorock Flower.

ref.: N.E.H. & G. Reg. July, 1950

Robert Allyn--first purchased property in Norwich... he from Salem. He died 1683.. In Salem, 1636, removed to Norwich 1660... wife Sarah... had brother William, born in Manchester, England, 1602, came with Dorchester Company, 1623, went to Salem with Roger Conant 1626... from Nov. 19, 1962, Hartford Times.

ref.: D.A.C.-I-236 #584

George Allen, 1568-1648 m. Catherine Briggs, Clement, to America on "Fortune" 1621. George Allen Freeman 1639. Dpty. to Gen. Court 1641; landed proprietor, died Sandwich, Mass. He was Constable 1639 and deputy to Plymouth General Court 1640.

## THE ALLYN FAMILY CONT'D

ref.: Holmes Dir. of Ances. Heads of N.E. Families 1620-1700

George Allyn b. in Thurcaston, Leicestershire, England, 1568, settled at Saugus, Mass.; was a purchaser at Sandwich 1637.

Francis Allyn was at Sandwich 1643.

Jedediah was an inhabitant of Sandwich.

Hartford Times, 1949, #B-321.

George Allen, age 24, with wife Catherine age 30; he died 5-2-1648; sons George; Matthew; Ralph who married second 1643, Esther, daughter of William and Joan Swift; Francis who married 7-20-1662 Mary Barlow; Henry; Samuel; James.

B-450

Harleian Soc. Rec. marriage license by the Bishop of London, p. 146, George Allen of St. Michael's Queen, London, clothworker, and Katherine Starkey spinster, dau. of---Starks, dec'd. all of St. Hallows Honey Lane, London (dated Nov. 4, 1624) The Reg. of St. Hallows p. 428, marriage of George Allen of London, clothworker, and Katherine Starkes of Working, dau. of---Starkes, dec'd. in the co. of Surry, by virtue of a license (dated Nov. 5, 1624).

#B-622

George Allen, emigrant, married in England-----who was the mother of his older children. He married 2dly, in England, in 1624, Catherine St...Ch.: 1. Rose, born ca. 1610, m.-----Holloway and 2nd 1648, William Newland; 2. Ralph, married Susanna; 3. George, born 1619, married Hannah and Sarah-----; (others) by wife Catherine had: 4. William, born 1627 married Priscilla, daughter of Peter Brown of Mansfield and died without issue; 5. Matthew born about 1629, married Sarah Kerley, daughter of Richard and Jane of Lynn; 6. Henry, married Sarah Black who died 1686; married 2dly Rebecca (---Rose; removed to Milford; 7. Francis, married July 20, 1662, Mary Barlow, lived in Sandwich, and died 1697; 8. Gideon who married Sarah Prudden, lived in Milford and died about 1694.

The widow Catherine Allen married secondly, John Collins.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass.

Rev. John Allin, Will dated 23 (6) 1670 bequeathed to near kinsmen Samuel Fisher, Thomas Fisher and Robert Allin; to sons John, Benjamin, Daniel, Eleazer; daughters Dudley and Chickering...wife executrix in 1671 (to her son Henry Chickering, two daughters, to daughter Wade's two daughters...Rev. John was baptized at Colby co. Norfolk, England, May 22, 1597. He married at Wrentham, England, October 22, 1622.

ref.: Hartford Times, C-9375

Mary Allen, daughter of Joshua who probably came to Mansfield from Yarmouth ca. 1695... may have been one of "least children" mentioned in the will of George of Yarmouth and Sandwich, 1648...

ref.: Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs, Cuyler Reynolds, N.Y.: Lewis Hist. Pub. Co., 1911, Vol. I, page 348.

...The Allen families from counties Durham and Essex. Their Crest: "a demi Lion argent holding a rudder gules, hooks and nails or". Arms: a shield sable "a cross potent, border engrailed or".

George Allen born in England, about 1568, was probably son of Ralph Allen of Thurcaston, Leicester co., England. In 1635, he came with 100 others under Rev. Joseph Hull during the religious persecutions. He is supposed to have been an Anabaptist. He settled in Lynn in 1637 and with Edmund Freeman was in the purchase of Sandwich, and the same year settled there. He was chosen deputy to the General Court in Plymouth, the first office in town, and served in that capacity for several years. The name of his first wife is not known. His second wife was Catharine ----- and after his death she married John Collins.



The Allyn Family Cont'd.

He had 12 sons and several daughters; some of his sons preceded him and settled in Boston, but after the purchase of Sandwich removed and settled near the residence of their father. He died in Sandwich May 2, 1648, aged about 80 years. In his Will, probated June 7, 1648 he named five sons, Matthew, Henry, Samuel, George and William. He made provision in his will for "five least children" without naming them.

Ralph Allen, his son, born in England, died 1698. He married Esther, daughter of William and Joan Swift who came from Bocking, Suffolk co., England. Esther Swift is supposed to have been his second wife. His Will is on record in Barnstable, probated Dec. 19, 1691. Children of his first wife; John, Joseph, Increase, Ebenezer, Zachariah and Patience. By his second wife; Jedediah, Henry, Benjamin, Meribah, David and Jonathan. Experience and Elisha.  
 ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 5, Rec. of Marriages and Births, Town of Windsor, Conn.  
 p. 63.

Thomas Allyn, m. Abigail, (dau. of Rev. John Wareham), October, 1658; children, John b. 17 Aug., 1659; Matthew b. 5 Jan., 1660; Thomas b. 11 March, 1663; Samuel b. 3 Nov., 1667; Jane b. 22 July, 1670; Abigail b. 17 Oct., 1672; Sarah b. 13 July, 1674, a daughter b. 29 Oct., 1676.



## THE CROWELL ( CROWE, CROW) FAMILY

ref.: Cutter, Boston and Eastern Mass., pp. 632, 633.

The surname Crowell was formerly spelled Crow and Crowe, and is akin to Crowley. There were two immigrants of the name in Massachusetts, both from England, before 1650--...The seat of the ancient family of Crow was at Brasted, county Suffolk, and Bilney, county Norfolk, and their coat-of-arms: Gules a chevron between three cocks crowing argent. Most of the other armorials of the Crow and Crowe families of England are but variations of this design of the three cocks, suggesting that the origin of the surname had more to do with the cock than the bird called Crow. The Crowe family is prominent in Ireland, and bears a different coat-of-arms from the English family of Crow. The surname Crow occurs in the Hundred Rolls as early as 1200. There is a tradition in the American family that the ancestors were Welsh.

(1) John Crowell (generally spelled Crow in the early records), immigrant ancestor, came from England and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1635. His wife preceded him the year before, and upon her arrival in this country had bought a house of William Jennings. A copy of the list of possessions in Charlestown is found in Middlesex Files, Book 11. He was a town officer at Charlestown, and was given the title of "Mr." reserved for ministers and men of gentle birth or superior station. Crowell sold ten acres of land on the Mystic Side (Malden) to W. Palmer; a farm at Dorchester to Thomas Makepeace before 1641; and his house and lot in Charlestown in 1638 to Mathew Avery. His wife Elishua joined the Charlestown church January 4, 1634-5. He was admitted freeman 1640, and was deputy to the general court 1641-3 from Yarmouth. He removed to Yarmouth and took the oath of allegiance to the Plymouth colony December 18, 1638. He was a magistrate at Yarmouth as early as 1640. He died January, 1673. Children: 1. Moses, baptized at Charlestown June 24, 1637, died young. 2. John, born about 1638; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, married Agnes----; children--John, Thomas, Lydia, died March 9, 1690, married February 16, 1677, Ebenezer Goodspeed. 4. Samuel. 5. Yelverton, probably; who was of Charlestown in 1637 and owned one cow common right; of Yarmouth 1643; children---Thomas and Elizabeth, twins, born May 9, 1649...

ref.: Middlesex Co., Cutter, Vol. IV, page 1808.

...(John Crowell) was admitted a freeman (after oath of allegiance Dec. 18, 1638) soon after and was appointed magistrate to determine small causes June 2, 1640 (not over twenty shillings), this being the first judicial establishment in the colony. In 1641 he sold a farm in Dorchester to Thomas Makepeace. Crowell was a very strict and faithful Puritan. His wife was admitted to the church at Charlestown, January 4, 1634-5. His home was an eighth of a mile north of the meeting house in Dennis, then Yarmouth; it stood two hundred years; was plastered inside and out and the walls were filled with a sort of concrete made of clay and stone to protect the occupants against Indian missiles. He died January, 1673. Children of John Crowell: 1. Moses, baptized June 24, 1637, died young. 2. John, born about 1638, proprietor at Billerica. 3. Samuel. 4. Thomas. 5. Yelverton of Yarmouth. From one of these sons whose family located at Sandwich and Truro on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, the Nova Scotia family is descended.

ref.: Op.Cit., p. 633

...William Allen, father of Samuel Allen, Sr., was the immigrant, one of the first settlers of Manchester, Mass. born in England, 1602. Allen came from Manchester in the old country, and settled first at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, 1624; removed to Naumkeag, later called Salem, and was among the old settlers there when Governor Endicott came over in 1628. Allen moved to Jeffries Creek, as Manchester was called, about 1640; was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631; was selectman in 1641; was a carpenter by trade, and built the first frame house in Manchester, his own; was an "influential and enterprising citizen" according to the contemporary records of the town...ch: 1. Samuel, 2. Abigail, 3. Mary 4. Margaret, 5. Sarah, 6. Hannah, 7. Benjamin, 8 Elizabeth, bapt. Aug. 21, 1726...



## Crowell Family (Cont'd.)

Levi Crowell, John Crowe and His Descendants, New York, Thomas Y. Crowell & Co. 1903.

Crowell Families of Yarmouth, reprinted from "Yarmouth Register" of May 9, 1850, written by Amos Otis, Esq.

The name Crowell was originally written Crowe. The surname of Samuel, who died in Boston in 1646, is written on the Suffolk Records Crowes. In 1669, in a grant of a house lot to Samuel of Yarmouth, his and Yelverton's surname is written Croell. For the last century the uniform orthography has been Crowell, though in conversation it is often pronounced Crow. It is an ancient name in Great Britain. In the Rolls preserved in the Tower of London of the year 1254 Gilbert Crowe, of Berkshire, is named.

The names of the English ancestors of John and Yelverton Crowe, of Yarmouth, we have not ascertained. They probably belonged to the branch of the family that removed from the county of Kent to Wales. If any one has preserved the ancient coat of arms of his family, he will be able to ascertain satisfactorily his English ancestry. We are indebted to a friend for the following extracts from British books: (In emblazoning shields of arms, metals, colors, and furs are used to depict the device, the technical terms of which are these--of metals, gld, called or, and silver, argent, only are employed; of colors, red, called gules, blue, azure, black, sable, green, vert, and purple, purpure; and of furs, principally the skin of the little animal called ermine, and a combination of gray and white squirrel skins called vair.)

"Crowe, of Llanherne, created July 8, 1627.--Extinct Lineage. I. Sir Sackville Crowe, of Llanherne, in the county of Caermarthen, son of William Crowe, Esq., of Socketts, in Kent, by Anne, his wife, daughter and co-heir of John Sackville, Esq., of Sussex, was created a Baronet in 1627. He married Mary, sister of John, eighth Earl of Rutland, daughter of Sir George Manners, of Haddon, by Grace, his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Pierrepont, knight, and dying in the Fleet Prison, London, in 1683, was succeeded by his son.

"II. Sir Sackville Crowe, of Llanherne, who married first, Anne, daughter of Sir William Rouse, baronet; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Herbert, Esq., of Llangattock, in Monmouthshire, and relict of Sir Henry Vaughn, of Derwhitenn, Caermarthenshire, but dying since (probably without issue) the Baronetcy became extinct. Arms, Gules, a chevron argent, between three cocks argent." Extract from Burkes' "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies," London, 1841.

"Peacham, an Englishman, in his Practice of Heraldry, tells us that the ancient family of the name of Crow in Suffolk carried for Arms, Gules, a Chevron between three cocks crowing, argent, as equivocally relative by their crowing, to the name of Crow."

"Crow, or Crowe (Brasted, Co. Kent) Gules, a Chevron, or, between three dunghill cocks argent, armed of the second, crest, a camel's head argent, vulned in the neck gules.

"Crowe (Llanherne, Co. Caermarthen, as borne by Sir Sackville Crowe, of that place, created a Baronet in 1627, and allowed to Gyles Crow, of Brasted, Co. Kent, in 1589), Gules a chevron, argent, between three cocks argent, crest--a cock argent, combed, wattled, and membered argent." Burke's "Armory," London, 1844.

Speaking of Anglo-Saxon names Lower says, "Mr. Kemble mentions two ladies of those times who bore the appellations of Crow and Duck (Craw and Eneade). 1849.



## Crowe Family (Cont'd.)

A pedigree of the Crow family of Brasted, County of Kent, is in the Harlean manuscripts 1548, fo. 185, b. Peacham who wrote early in the seventeenth century, speaks of the ancient family of Crowe in Suffolk, and Gyles Crowe was of Kent in 1586. The baronetcy in Wales also came from Kent, and the name is now common in England.

The Yelvertons were a family of great antiquity in the county of Norfolk. They were Earls of Sussex, Viscounts Longueville, and Baronets. The present Viscount Avon-more is a Yelverton. It is probably that a member of the family of Crowe married a Yelverton, and this is the origin of the name in Yarmouth. ...Mr. John Crowe came over to this country in 1635, and was admitted the same year an inhabitant of Charlestown. Frothingham's History. (Another Mr. John Crowe was one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn., as early as 1639. He married Elizabeth, only child of Elder William Goodwin, of Hartford. They had nine children. He subsequently moved to Hadley, where he died Jan. 16, 1685, aged about seventy-nine years. William Crowe, of Plymouth, was born in 1629, and his will, dated Feb. 2, 1683-4, is on the Old Colony Records. He names his wife Hannah, three brothers, Samuel, Thomas, and Robert, and sister Mary, wife of John Herbert, all of Coventry, Eng., his uncle, John Atwood, of Plymouth, and cousin, Lydia Rider (wife of Samuel Rider, 3d, and daughter of Thomas Tilden, of Marshfield). He does not appear to have been related to the Crowell families of Yarmouth.

...(of Mr. John) His wife, Mrs. Elishua Crowe, it appears, came over before that date, as her name is entered as a member of the first church in Charlestown, 4th, 11th mo. 1634, and she bought a house of Mr. Wm. Jennings the same year. On the 16th of the 4th mo. 1638, Mr. Crowe sold lands in Charlestown and removed to the Old Colony. On the 18th of December, 1638, he took the oath of allegiance to the King and fidelity to the government of New Plymouth.

Jan. 6, 1638, O.S. (1639 new), the Old Colony Court granted the lands at "Mattacheset now called Yarmouth" to Mr. Anthony Thacher, Mr. Thomas Howes, Mr. John Crowe, and John Coit. The latter removed to Salem, Thacher, Howes, and Crowe came to Yarmouth in the autumn of 1638, and were appointed by the Old Colony Court the first land committee "to make an equal division of the uplands now to be divided at this first division there, to each man according to his estate and quality; according to their instructions."

...On the Old Colony Records, under the date of March 3, 1639, O.S. (1640 new) is the following order: "Whereas Mr. Thacher, Mr. Crowe and Mr. Howes, the committee of Yarmouth were complained of,--to have made unequal divisions of lands there, whereupon the said committee have exhibited a very formal division of the said lands unto the court which is well approved of, and the court doth further order,--That the said committee shall receive no more inhabitants into the said town except they bring certificates from the places where they came under sufficient men's hands of the said places of their religious and honest carriage, which certificate shall be first allowed by the Governor and assistants before such person be admitted there."

...On the 13th of May, 1648, Captain Standish heard and decided a large number of cases...All former grants of uplands and meadows, excepting ten acres of upland and four of meadow to Mr. Gray, in "Nobscusset or Sasuet neck," were abrogated and the property returned to the possession of the town. Mr. Thacher, Mr. Howes, and Mr. Crowe, in consideration of their charges about the discovering, purchase, and other charges by them disbursed, about the same, claimed and took up more land than the townsmen thought to be justly due for their services...Mr. Howes had taken up one hundred acres of upland and twenty acres of meadow, and Mr.



Crowe Family (Cont'd.)

Crowe the same quantity. Each were allowed fourscore acres of upland and twenty acres of meadow. Thus was settled all "Grievances about the laying out of lands from the beginning of the plantation to this 13th day of May, 1648."...In 1640 Mr. John Crowe was admitted a freeman of the colony, selected and appointed a magistrate; he was a deputy to the Old Colony Court in 1641, 1642, and 1643. On a loose leaf of the Yarmouth Records is the following notice of his death: "The late Mas Crowell was buried the 7th of January, '72" O.S. His name is entered on the index to the births in Yarmouth, but the page to which reference is had is missing. Neither his will nor an account of the settlement of his estate is to be found on the Old Colony or Barnstable Probate records. The entry of his name on the index makes it probable that some of his children were born in Yarmouth. John, Thomas, and Moses were his sons, and Samuel probably. There was also a Judah Crow among the early inhabitants of Yarmouth; but I can find no evidence that he was son to Mr. John Crowe, or that he left any descendants.

"To all people to whome this presente shall come I Elverton Crowell alias Crow of Yarmouthe in ye Collony of Plymouth in New England sendste greeting etc:- Know yee that I ye sd Elverton Crowell alias Crow, having at this time through god's great goodness my perfect sense and memory Doe this twenty-third Day of December 1681 make and ordaine this my last will and testament as follows, viz; first I bequeate my soul to god that gave it me & my body to ye duste from whence it was in Desent buriall and as for my outward estate which ye lord of his goodness hath given me my will is & I Doe constitute, ordaine & appoint my youngest son loving sole executor to this my last will and testament and I ye sd Ylverton Crowell Doe give to him my sd son Thomas Crowell alias Crow all my lands houses meadows marches cattle horses mares swine & household stuffs with whatever estate belongs or any ways appertaines to me the said Yelverton Crowell in Yarmouth or elsewhere to him & said Thomas Crowell his heirs and assignee for ever, my will is also that my sd son Thomas Crowell shall Discharge ye rights of my burial and pay all my full Debts & maintain my loving wife his mother so long as she livst both in healthe & sickness, finding and allowing her whatsoever is or may be needful for comfortable subsistence according to his ability and also my will is that my said son Thomas Crowell doe pay to my three sons, John, Edward and Samuel five shillings a year in silver money and to my grand child Elizabeth Gifford two cowes, two swine of about halfe a year old & one feather bed & Bolster further my will is that in case Thomas my said executor should by any providence of god Dye before my wife his mother & leave no will, then my will is that my estate be improved for her maintainance so long as she lives, otherwise I leave my loving wife to the maintainance of my son Thomas as above said. I witness whereof I ye said Yelverton Crowell alias Crow have hereunto set my hand & seal ye Day & year above.

Yelverton Crowell (seal)

"alias Crow

"John Thacher whoe made oathe here unto at the Court House of Plymouth the 8th of March 1683:84. "Rebeckah Thacher on ye oath of Mr. John Thacher."

This will is amongst the oldest documents of similar character on file in the Registry of Deeds at Plymouth, and is interesting for its great age...It has sometimes been assumed without sufficient evidence that Yelvertown Crow was a brother of John, one of the grantees of the town. Yelverton Crowell who settled on a farm at South Sea, in West Yarmouth, in 1640, died in 1683, and has numerous descendants...

#### First Generation.

1. John Crowe, m. Elishua----. He died Jan. 14, 1672-3. She died 1688. Children. Moses, baptized in Charlestown, June 26, 1637; died young; John, b. about 1639; m. Mehitable Miller, daughter of Rev. John Miller; Thomas, b. about 1645; m. Agnes. Elizabeth, m. Arthur Perry, Sr., of Boston, of the orig. Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.; Elishua, m. John Gifford, prob. in 1663; had 8 ch.eldest Eliz. b. Feb. 25, 1667, m. Israel Tupper. Gifford d. bef. 3-17-1704.

## CROWELL ( CROWE) FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.: The American Genealogist, p. 173, #139, July, 1959, Vol. 35, #3  
John and Yelverton Crowe both of Yarmouth about 1640 (Banks MSS) thought to have come from the vicinity of Carlton Rode, next Old and New Buckenham, South Norfolk.

The wife of John was buried at New Buckenham, Norfolk, 21st day, 3d month, 1626 (Parish Register). The daughter of John was baptized 21st day, 6th month, 1626, and was named "Nasare".

ref.: History of Norfolk (from Pub. of Harleian Soc. Vol. 32, page 327) England.  
Edward Yelverton sold Grimston manor in Norfolk in 1615. He was a Doctor of Physick and a recusant. His wife's name was Nazareth...A cousin of the above (ref. Great Britain Court of Common Pleas, Pedes Finium, Norfolk:)

Will of Edward Yelverton dated 20 March, 1633, at Carlton Rode, Norfolk, names his cousins...Roger Woodhouse, Thomas Thompson, and Jane Gibbon, his wife, Martha Page, Philip Page, Nicholas Hull, William Page...Yelverton Crowell's son was named Edward.

See History of Yarmouth, Mass., by Swift, 1884.

Vital Records of Yarmouth.

First Settlers of Ye Plantation of Piscataway and Woodbridge, N.J. by Monnette, passim.

Savage, p. 479.

John Crow was in Charlestown 1635; whose w. Elishua came, says Frothingham, 84, in preced. yr. and we see in Budington she was rec. of Ch. 4 Jan. of this yr. had Moses bapt. 24 June, 1637, wh. prob. d.y.; John, perhaps 1638, in wh. yr. he removed to new planta. of Yarmouth in Plymouth Col. bec. freem. 1640, rep. 1641-3, and d. Jan. 1673; had I presume, b. at Y. Samuel & Thomas, perhaps more ch.

ref.: Genealogy and History- Washington, D.C. #5594

Elishua...as w. of John Crowe (11) & that as wid. she d. 1688

ref.: Ibid., July 15, 1943, #7773 1

Mary Mills was the second wife of William Gifford and not the mother of his son John who married Elishua Crowell...Ann Northup married Yelverton<sup>3</sup> Gifford, either late and unrecorded daughter of Stephen<sup>1</sup> or daughter of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and wife Elizabeth.

ref.: "Hamlin Family Genealogy" by Hon. H. Franklin Andrews, Mass. Founders and Early Settlers, p. 3.

The permanent settlement of the town (Yarmouth) commenced early in 1639. The grantees were Anthony Thacher, John Crow and Thomas Hawes, who had surveyed the land preparatory to occupation. At the close of 1640 settlers there were... William Nickerson....Yelverton Crow...



## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 78

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 18 on chart No. 75.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date to N.E. on "Elizabeth" 1634  
farmer-planter

4 Robert Goodale

b. 1604 (Father of No. 2)  
p.b. Yarmouth, England  
m. Will 12 Oct. 1682; proved  
June 27, 1683  
d. Salem, Mass.

p.d. 2dly Margaret Lazenby of  
Exeter, N.H. 1669

2 Isaac Goodale, Senior

(Father of No. 1)  
b. October 1633  
p.b. England  
m. January 25, 1668-9  
d. Inv. Estate, Oct. 23, 1679  
p.d. Salem, Essex co., Mass.

5 Catherine Kelham

(Mother of No. 2)  
b. 1606  
p.b. England  
d. 1650  
p.d.

Yeoman and house carpenter

1 Isaac Goodale, Jr.

b. March 29, 1670

p.b.

m. December 31, 1692

d. Will proved April 26, 1739

p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Patience Cook

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b. 2dly James Stimson of Reading,  
d. ca. 1684. His widow 1699  
p.d. died after 1708

7

(Mother of No. 3)  
b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Mary Abbey

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. 1674  
n.b. Wenham or 11th living 1699  
m. n.d. Nov. 2, 1718.

8 John Goodell

(Father of No. 4)  
b. 1570

p.b.

m.

d. betw. 1625-1637

p.d.

9 Elizabeth ( ) Taylor

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b. Yarmouth, England

d. Inv. &amp; Adm. Estate, 6:5:1647.

p.d. Newbury, Mass.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

b.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

page 242

d. N.E.H. &amp; G. Reg. Oct. 1967

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## THE GOODALE FAMILY

ref. Stearns' Family History of New Hampshire. Vol. II, pp. 658, 659.

Sometimes written Goodale or Goodall, is the name of the common ancestor of all the early families of this patronymic in New England. There is a tradition that the families of this lineage are sprung from three brothers who lived in the same town and agreed that each should adopt a separate spelling of the name for the personal convenience of each. It is more probable, however, that these three forms of orthography are but the survivors of numerous ways of spelling the name that a search of the town records of New England would reveal. The family appears early in Massachusetts and as the families of the earliest generations were large, the number of descendants is proportionally large. Their record is a good one and many useful and excellent citizens have borne the honest old British cognomen of Goodell.

(1) Robert Goodell, born in England in 1604, sailed from Ipswich, England, August 30, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth". William Andrews, commander, with his wife Katherine and three children: Mary, Abraham, and Isaac, arriving in Massachusetts. He purchased a tract of four hundred and eighty acres of land in Salem, lying between the Ipswich river, Reading road, and Newburyport turnpike, whence he subsequently moved to what is now called Danvers. The deed records of 1668, and probate record of his will showed that at those times he had a wife named Margaret, hence must have married a second time. "The family was highly esteemed in Salem."

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., page 191.

Robert Goodale at 30 and wife Katharine at 28 and children Abraham at 2 and Isaac at 6 months came in Elizabeth from Ipswich, England and settled at Salem where he was a farmer, planter, proprietor in 1636. In court in 1645; a child of sister Goodell baptized 31 (3) 1641, Jacob "of Robert" baptized 2 (11) 1641. Hannah baptized 6 (6) 1645. Will dated 12 October 1682, probated 27 June 1683, "aged", bequests to wife, daughter Elizabeth Bennett, grand-child John Smith. Widow Margaret deposed.

ref.: Manwaring, Early Conn. Probate Rec., Vol. III, 1729-1750, p. 404. Page 160. Goodale, Ebenezer, Glastonbury. Died 2 May, 1744. Invt. f242-17-10. Taken 10 May, 1744, by Stephen Andrews and Alexander Brewer...Dist. File: 13 July, 1744: To Sarah Goodale, the widow; to Joseph Goodale, to Benjamin Goodale to Isaac Goodale, to Thomas Goodale and to Sarah Goodale. By Col. Thomas Wells John Holden and Job Risley...

ref.: Crane, Worcester County, Vol. III, p. 370.

ref.: Goodell Family, G.O. Chapman (Hartford Times, Feb. 4, 1963).

ref.: Perley's Salem, Vol. I, page 246-247

Robert Goodale from Ipswich in "Elizabeth" 1634. He 30 years, lived in the field Northeastly of Cold Spring in North Salem; born ca. 1604; planter, married 1st Catharine----; 2dly Margt. Lazenby of Exeter, N.H. 1669; died 1683, wife surv. his widow in 1685. Robert Goodale had 20 acres added Jan. 21, 1638-9. Ch. 1. Mary, b. 1629 m. John Pease 2. Abraham b. 1631 3. Isaac b. 1633 4. Elizabeth m. 1st John Smith, 2nd Henry Bennett, his widow in 1692 5. ---bapt. May 31, 1646 6. Jacob bapt. Jan. 9, 1641-2 7. Sarah m. John Bachelder of Wenham May 4, 1666 8. Hannah bapt. Aug. 6, 1645, m. Lot Killam; 9 Zachariah. ...Isaac married Patience Cook Jan. 25, 1668-9; d. Autumn of 1679; she m. 2dly-----Stimpson bef. 1693, and she was his widow in 1699. Ch. 1. Isaac b. Mar. 29, 1670 2. Hester b. Mar. 17, 1671-2 3. Zachariah b. May 15, 1675 4. Abraham b. May 3, 1677, d. May 6, 1677 5. Abigail b. Nov. 1, 1678, unm. 1690 6. (son) b. middle Sept. 16--- died about Nov. 16-- 7. John living in 1705, prob. married Elizabeth Witt Sept. 8, 1703.

...Isaac, yeoman and house carpenter married Mary--- Dec. 31, 1692, d. Spring 1739; she surv. him. ch: 1. Isaac b. Jan. 23, 1692-3 2. Samuel b. May 8, 1694 3. Esther b. Feb. 1, 1695-6 m. 1st--Page, 2dly Elias Trask



Goodale Family Cont'd.

4. Ezekiel b. Aug. 20, 1698; d. bef. 1739 5. Jonathan b. Jan. 31, 1701 6. Mary m. John Oakes April 3, 1722 and died before 1736 7. Sarah bapt. June 23, 1706 married -----LeCraw of Marblehead 8. Ebenezer bapt. July 6, 1707; husbandman and inn-holder, living 1750, married Abigail Needham (Pub. Dec. 23, 1729) 9. Abigail bapt. Nov. 2, 1718, m. Ebenezer Abbe 10. Enos, bapt. Nov. 2, 1718, cordwainer living in Shrewsbury and Marlborough, married Mary---- 11. Jacob bapt. Nov. 7, 1718.

Perley's Salem, Vol. II, p. 212

Robt. Goodell, Feb. 13, 1651, he having, 40 acres of land and he bought land of Joseph Grafton, 30 A. John Sanders, 40A, Henry Herrick, 40 A. Wm. Bound, 40 A., Robt. Pease and his brother, 30A, Robert Cotten, 30 A, Wm. Walcott, 30 A, Edm. Marshall, 20 A, Thos. Antrim, 20 A, Michael Shaflin 20 A, Mr. Venor 40 A, John Barber, 30 A, Philomen Dickerson, 20 A, Mr. Goose, 50 A...in whole 480 Acres. ref.: Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., Vol. I, p.65

Estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale of Newbury.

Mr. Edward Rawson, Richard Kent and Henry Short of Newbury appointed 6: 5: 1647 administrators of the estate of Mrs. Goodale until the General Court takes further order. Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 217.

Petition of Abraham Toppan, in right of Susan, his wife, and Thomas Milward and Richard Lowle, overseers to the will of Elizabeth Lowle, and on her behalf, that as this court, on their petition in 1647, granted unto Abraham Toppan, in right of Susan, his wife, and to Elizabeth Loule, executrix to the estate of her husband, John Loule, power of administration to the estate of Elizabeth Goodale, their mother, amounting to 191Li. in money and about 30li. in goods, and reserved liberty to John Goodall anytime within three years to make challenge thereunto, now the time being expired, and no record found on the Court's grant, desire that it may be entered on the records. Ordered May 27, 1652, that the former grant be recorded. Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 4, page 92.

ref.: Ibid., Vol. II, pp. 447, 448.

Estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale of Newbury.

Inventory of the estate of Mrs. Elizabeth Goodalle, widow, of Newbery late of Yarmouth in old England, taken Mar. 27, 1647, by Edward Rawson, Henry Short and Richard Knight: in mony, Gold & Silver, 7li. 13s. 9d.; 5 gold Rings, 2li. 18s.; 2 silver beakers, 3li. 10s.; a guilt bowle, 1Li. 10s.; a little broke silver bowle, 16s.; 12 silver spoones, 4li.; a double silver salt with a Civer, 2li. 5s.; total, 22li. 12s. 9d. In hir wearing Apparell: a watered Silk grogrin gowne, 4li.; a Cloth gowne, 2li.; a silk mohaire petticoate, 1Li.; a turky mohaire peticoate, 1Li. 10s.; a cloake, hood & safegard, 2li.; 2 old black gownes, 2li. 1s.; a figured grogrin hood & chamlett Cloake, 1Li. 5s.; a stitch taffaty kertle & a chamlet kertle, 16s.; a shagg petticoat, 15s.; 2 old waskoats & 4 old peticoats, 1Li. 10s.; a greene say Apron, 6s. 8d.; a muffle, 5s.; a night wascoate, 1s. 6d.; 2 pr. of shoes & stockings, 12s.; 4 Clothes, 1Li. 10s.; 2 holland Aprons, 12 small handchrchrs, old shifts, 15s.; 12 old quoives, 12 neckcloths, 12 Cross 11s.; 2 pr. of gloves, 1 ell of lace, 1 pr. of bowes, 8s.; a grt. Truncke, 13s. 4d.; a boxe with some pinns, peeces of taffaty Fillitin & other smale things, 15s.; a looking glasse, 5s.; 2 Hatts, 1Li.; total, 22li. 19s. 6d. Severall books, 1Li. 6s. 8d.; 3 bottle glasses, peece of Canvas, pinns, other triviall things & 2 boxes 9s.; old peece of sarsnett, 1s.; old sattyn doublett & figured sattin Jackett, 1Li.; 2 casements & 3 panes of glasse, 10s.; chest, 3 cheese clouts & other triviall things, 12s.; a little deske & other triviall things, 5s.; in another boxe, peece of figured sattin with some remnants, 14s.; an old peece of (s)lay, 1s. 6d.; 3 yds of kersy, 15s.; lace, Inckle, (binding: copy)fustion wth other



*Robert Goodale*

smale things, 1li.; a boxe, peece of (bl. copy) (s)tuffe, threed & other smale things, 13s. 4d.; peece of blake taffaty, 18s.; total, 8li. 5s.; 5 pr. of sheets, 2li.; 12 napkings, 6s.; 2 holl. pillowbyes, 2 cloth pillowbyes, 2 pr. of (Courser: copy), 17s. 6d.; table cloth & old (Shift: copy), 4s.; 3 prs. of holland (Sheets: copy), 3li.; 2 pr. of sheets with a (towell: copy), 1li. 10s.; diapr tablecloth & (large: copy) towel, 1li. 2s.; lardg Damaske (Napkin: copy) & a diapr napkin, 4s.; diaper tablecloth, 12 diaper napkins wth a lardg damaske napkin, 17s.; 1 pr. of fine holland pillowbyes (& 2 pr. of: copy) other pillowbyes, 1li. 4s.; 1 pr. of sheets, 6s.; (1 paire: copy) of canvas (sheets: copy) 6s.; (3: copy) old Canvas (sheets: copy), 8s. 8d.; (4: copy) kerchefts, 9s. 6d.; table cloth & (cupboard: copy) cloth, (& long: copy) Towill, 8s.; chese clout & 6 towells, 8s.; pr. of smale canvas (sheets: copy) & table cloth, 8s. 6d.; napkin, long binder & a bundle of old Ruffes, 2s. 6d.; a milded towell, some canvas sheets, 9s. 6d.; 2 course pillows (pillowbeers: copy), 2s. 6d.; pr. of body, 2s. 6d.; 2 Towells, one bage, 1s.; five holland (apron: copy), & 3 course Aprons, 16s.; one napkin (1 holld: copy) hecherchrf & an old wascoat, 2s. 6d.; Truncke, 5s.; total, 17li. 2s. 2d.; a tapistry coverled, 4li.; 2 liury cuppbord cloths, 1li. 10s.; pr. of green curtaines & valliants of (say: copy), 1li. 15s. downe bed & feather boulster, 5li.; greene Rugge, 12s. 4d.; 3 pr. of blancketts, 1li. 2s. 6d.; fether bed, 2 feather boulsters, 5li.; 5 greene Curtains, 3 curtaine Rods, 1li.; pr. of striped curtains wth a carpett & ould cloth, 1li.; 5 greene old curtains, 16s.; 2 turky cushions, 10s.; green Carpett, 10s.; half a greene say valliants, 4s.; 3 yds. of green prisillian, 10s.; 7 yds. of stuffe, 1li. 11s. 6d.; peice of canvas, 4s.; 2 boulsters, 1li. 4s.; total, 31li. 10s. 10d. Brass & peuter: 15 peuter platters, 2 plates, 7 porringers, 1 chamber pot, 9 butter dishes, 2 basons, 2 candstickes, 2 brasse Candlstickes, flagon, 3 li. 8s.; 1 brasse pr. of Andirons, 1li. 5s.; 1 pr. of bellows, pr. of touns, slice, fire panne & chafer, 15s.; 1 bason & ewer, 10s.; 1 grt brasse pott & Civer 1li. 10s.; 1 lese brasse pott, 13s.; 12 old Caskes, 8s.; fryin panne & pr. of candlestickes, 4s. 6d.; warming panne, 5s.; Iron cansticke, churn, dark lantherne with other Iron geere, 1li. 10s.; 4 plates, 6 sasrs, 1 double salt, 1 Cawdlecuppe, 1 (pt pot: copy), 1-2 pint pott, 2 oll water Cupps, (1 Churne: copy) & grt pott, 1 brass candlesticke & a blew Jugge, 13s. 4d.; one Iron pott, 1 pr. of Iron hangers, 1 spitt, 1 dripping panne, 1 smoothing Iron, 12s.; 3 ketles, 1 bakine panne, 1 brasse chafing dish, 2 brasse ladles, 1 skimer, 2 brasse skellets, 16s.; a Jugg tipt with silver, 5s.; a parcell of yarne, 8s.; earthen platters & wooden dishes, 2s.; total, 13li. 5s. (2d copy); in severall debts (oweing: copy) to hir, 31li. 12s. 5d. Suffolk County Probate Files, Docket 2, 624.

Ibid. p. 158.

Estate of William Hooke of Salisbury, inventory taken by Tho. Bradbury R-- (his & mark) Goodale, sr.:...

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 8, p. 189.

Robert Goodell of Salem, husbandman, conveyed land to his daughter, Elizabeth, formerly widow of John Smith, deceased, and now wife of Henry Bennett, 1678. Her children and children-in-law, in 1692, were John Smith, jr., of Salem, maltster, and his wife Ann, Mark Hascoll of Beverly, carpenter, and his wife Mary, John Clarke of Beverly, weaver, and his wife Sarah, and Humphrey Horrill of Beverly and his wife Elizabeth. In 1692, she was widow of Henry Bennet.



THE COOKE FAMILY

ref.: Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs, Cuyler Reynolds,  
N.Y.: Lewis Pub. Co. 1911, Vol. IV, p. 1629.

Henry Cooke, born in Birmingham, England was of Salem, Mass. before 1640.  
He had four sons, Isaac, John, Henry and Samuel. Isaac stayed in Salem, John  
settled at Middletown, Connecticut. Henry and Samuel settled in Wallingford,  
Conn. and are ancestors of the Connecticut branch...

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

to N.E. on Bonaventure @22

4 John Abbey

(Father of No. 2)  
 b. 1612  
 p.b. Norwich, co. Norfolk, Eng.  
 m.  
 d. 1689-90  
 p.d. Salem, Essex co., Mass.

2 Samuel Abbey

(Father of No. 1)  
 b. 1638-9  
 p.b. Salem, Essex co., Mass.  
 m. October 12, 1672, Wenham  
 d. March, 1697-8  
 p.d.

5 Mary Loring

(Mother of No. 2)  
 b. 1615-20  
 p.b. England  
 d. 1672  
 p.d.

1 Mary Abbey

b. 1674  
 p.b. Wenham, Essex Co., Mass.  
 m. December 31, 1692  
 d. 11th child bapt. 1718  
 p.d.

served in King Philip's War  
 6 William Knowlton  
 Brick-layer of Ipswich, Mass.

b. 1615  
 p.b. England  
 m. Ipswich, Mass. 1642  
 d. Ipswich, Mass. - intestate  
 estate inv. July 17, 1655  
 p.d.

3 Mary Knowlton

(Mother of No. 1)  
 b. 1653  
 p.b. Salem, Essex co., Mass.  
 d.  
 p.d. Windham, Connecticut  
 m. 2dly Abraham Mitchell

7 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. living in 1668  
 p.d.

Isaac Goodale, Jr.

(Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. Mar. 29, 1670  
 p.b.  
 Estate inv.  
 Will, 1739  
 p.d.

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 19 on chart No. 75.

Chart No. 79

8

(Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 Thomas Loring, Prop. Hingham

(Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b. Axminster, & Hull co. Devon  
 m. England  
 d. April 4, 1661  
 p.d. Hull, Massachusetts

11 Jane Newton

(Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. August 25, 1672  
 p.d. Hull, Massachusetts

co-owner of Immig. Ship  
 12 Captain William Knowlton

(Father of No. 6)  
 b. 1584  
 p.b. Kent, England  
 m. Shelburne, Nova Scotia - on  
 voyage - June 6, 1639  
 p.d. living in Hingham, 1635

13 Ann Smith

(Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 re-married June 11, 1649 to  
 John Tucker. She died  
 p. Oct. 8, 1675; Will proved  
 Oct. 26, 1675 - dated Sept. 21

14

(Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 n d

16

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

24 Richard Knowlton "of Kent"

b. 1553 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. July 17, 1577  
 d. England

25

Elizabeth Cantize (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b.

d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

m.

d.

*Ancestor Chart*

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 20 on chart No. 75.

Chart No. 80

Quaker  
 4 William Averill  
 (Father of No. 2)  
 b. ca. 1590 England  
 p.b. Worcestershire, Broadway,  
 m. 1631-2  
 d. Will "3d of 4th mo. 1652"  
 p.d. Ipswich, Massachusetts  
 Will proved 29:1:1653

of Birth  
 e of Birth  
 of Marriage  
 of Death  
 e of Death

2 William Averill, carpenter  
 (Father of No. 1)  
 b. ca. 1632-4  
 p.b. Ipswich, Massachusetts  
 m. July 31, 1661, at Ipswich  
 d. April 23, 1691, Will  
 p.d. Topsfield, Massachusetts

5 Abigail Hinton  
 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. Adm. on estate-intestate,  
 granted Mar. 27, 1655 to son  
 p.d. Ipswich, Massachusetts

1 Sergt. John Averill

b. January 1 (26) 1666-1671  
 p.b. Topsfield, Massachusetts  
 m. June 8, 1710 by Rev. Capen, Topsfield  
 d. Adm. granted Apr. 13, 1724 to Anna  
 p.d. Topsfield, Mass

"mariner" came N.E. 1635 on "Blessing"  
 8 John Jackson

(Father of No. 3)  
 b. 1595  
 p.b. England  
 m. 2d w. Mary, wid. Wm. Goose  
 d. Winter of 1655-6  
 p.d. Salem, Essex co., Mass.  
 Will 31:11: 1655 prvd. 4 m. 1656  
 Inv. 10:1: 1655-6

3 Hannah Jackson  
 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b. Ipswich, Massachusetts  
 d. Living Conn., in 1735  
 p.d.

7 Margaret

(Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d. Salem, Essex co., Mass.

Anne Greensleaf (Greenslade-Greenslit)  
 (Spouse of No. 1)

b. adm. Cong. Ch. 1738  
 p.b. p.d. after 1741.

8 Nicholas Averell

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Will 8 Sept. 1631  
 Buried in Churchyard at Ash,  
 p.d. Kent, Eng. near London  
 by Framingham  
 Dorcas

(Mother of No. 4)

10

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 5)

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 Robert Averell

b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d. Buried at Ash, Kent, England

17

b. (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

18

b. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

19

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

20

b. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

21

b. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

22

b. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

23

b. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

24

b. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

25

b. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

26

b. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

27

b. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

28

b. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

29

b. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.

30

b. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m.  
 d.

31

b. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d.



2022.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 16 on chart No. 80.

Chart No. 80a

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

4 (Father of No. 2)

of Ridley, Kent  
 2 Thomas Averell

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. September, 1556  
p.d.

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Robert Averell

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Buried at Ash, Kent, England

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 (Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.

d.  
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b.  
m.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

17

d.  
b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

20

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

22

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

24

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

26

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

28

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

30

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. 80)

## THE AVERILL FAMILY

ref.: G.N. Mackenzie, Colonial Families of the U.S. of America, Gen. Pub. Co., Baltimore, 1966, p. 15-17.

William Averill came with his wife Abigail from Worcestershire, England, sailing from Milford Haven, Wales, 1637, and settling at Ipswich, Mass.; b. about 1590; d. at Ipswich, Mass., in 1635. Issue: 1. William, m. at Ipswich, Hannah Jackson, 31st July, 1661; d. at Topsfield, 23d April, 1691. 2. Sarah, m. at Topsfield, John Weld, 23d November, 1663; 3. Thomas, 4. Isaac, m. Priscilla Peabody, 22d December 1671.

William Averill, m. at Ipswich, Mass., Helen (sic) Jackson, 31st July, 1661; d. at Topsfield, Mass., 23d April, 1691. Issue: 1. William, b. at Ipswich, Mass., 1st May, 1662, 2. Nathaniel, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 13th November, 1664; m. at Topsfield, Sarah Howlett, 13th December, 1698. Job, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 1st January, 1666; m. at Topsfield, Susanna Brown, 1st February, 1702-3, Hannah, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 18th December, 1667, Ebenezer, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 15th October, 1669; m. at Topsfield, 1st Susanna Hovey, 30th November, 1697, 2d. Mehitabel Foster, 31st December, 1700, John, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 26th January, 1671, m. at Topsfield, Anne Greensleet, 8th of June, 1710, Thomas, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 9th December, 1672, Abigail, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 8th March, 1674; m. at Topsfield, Ezekiel, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 24th July 1675, Paul, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 27th June, 1677; m. at Roxford, Sarah Andrews, 27th March, 1706, Silas, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 1st May, 1679, Isaac, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 10th November, 1680, Mary, b. at Topsfield, Mass., 1682; m. at Topsfield, Silas Titus, February, 1709-10.

Arms--Gules, a cross fleury ermine, charged in chief with a buck's head of the field.

Crest--A buck's head cabossed as in the field.

Ref.: The Probate Records of Essex County, Vol.I, p.p. 151, 152

Estate of William Averill of Ipswich

"I William Averill of Ipswich being weake in bodye but of perfect memorye doe make this my last will & testament first I doe bequeath my body to the earth to deasently buryed in the Burying place of Ipswich, my sperit into the hands of my Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ. And for my outward estate being but small, I doe give unto my children each of them, being seaven in number the some of fiue shillings appece & the rest of my estate my debts being discharged I give unto Abegal my wife, whom I make sole execotrix of this my last will. In witnes heerof I heerunto sett my hand & seale the 3d of the 4thmo. 1652." Will. Averell  
Witness: Andrew Hodges, Renold Foster.

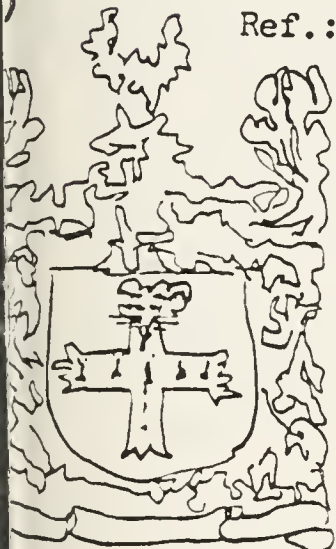
Proved 29: 1: 1653, by the witnesses.

Inventory taken by Reginold Fostr and Andrew Hodgs: One hous Lott & house, 10li.; 10 acres of upland ground & 6 Ac. of meddo, 10li.; 2 kine & 2 two yer old, 16li.; 2 shoats, 11li.; 1 Iron pott, 1 brass kettie, 2 copp., 1 brass pan & some othr smal things, 2li. 17s.; 2 chests, 1 fethr bed, 1 othr bed, 2 payre of sheets, 2 bolstrs, 3 pillows, 2 blanketts, 1 Covrlid, 1 bedstead & othr smal Linnen, 5li. 10s.; 2 coats & wearing apparel, 3li.; 1 warming pan, 3s.; a tub, 2 pails, a few books, 10s.; a Corslett, 1li.; what shee oweth, 12li.

Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, V.2, leaf 54

ref.: d.o. p. 201

Estate of Mrs. Abigail Averill of Ipswich.





## THE AVERILL FAMILY CONT'D.

Administration on the estate of Abigaill Averill, intestate, granted Mar. 27, 1655, to her son, William Averill. Eldest son to have a double portion, and the rest of the children a single portion. Ipswich Quarterly Court Rec. Vol. 1 page 49.

Inventory of estate of Abigial Averell, widow and executrix of William Averell, now deceased, taken by Andrew Hodges and Reienold Foster: the house lott and house 12li.; the six acer lot att muddy River, 2li.; the pequett lott 7 acers, 6li.; six acers of meddow, 5li.; a steer 4 year ould, 5li.10s.; a cow and a haifer, 8li.10s.; a yeer ould steer an vantage, 2li.; a yeer ould haifer an vantage, 2li.; a calfe, 1li. 4s.; swine, 1li. 15s.; alevn fowles, 8s.; an Iron pott, 1li.; an Iron kettle, 3s. 6d.; frying pan, 2s.; brase skillitt, 2s. 6d.; brase furnes, 1li.; brase kettle, 5s.; warming pan, 2s. 6d.; smoothing Iron, 8d.; brase pan, 7s.; meall trofe, 2s.; two ould paills, 2s.; a ould halfe bushell, 6d.; bar of iron, 2s.; pair of tonges, 1s.; drawing shave, 1s.; fier slice, 4d.; gridiron, 1s. 6d.; pair of pott hooks, 8d.; lampe, 2s. and two tramilles, 2s., 4s.; hour glase, 1s.; cosslett, 14s.; bar of Iron, 1s. 6d.; spitt, 2s.; brasse kettle, 2s.; a pair of nippers and a reaping hook, 1s.; pair of scales and a pound waight, 2s.; hough, 1s. 6d.; four pewter platters, 10s.; two sives, 1s. 6d.; flagon, 2s. 6d.; Sum ould pewter, 1s. 6d.; four earthen vessells, 1s.; bible, 5s.; an ould bible and two other bookes, 5s.; linin wheel, 3s.; mortising axe, 2s. a pair of tow cards, 1s.; hatt bruish, 6d.; a few ould tubbes, 2s.; pinen chest, 6s.; an oke Cheast, 2s. 6d.; a box, 1s. 6d.; bouster filled with flockes, 3s.; another bouster, 2s.; 3 pillowes, 12s.; fether boulder, 6s.; the fethers of another, 4s.; one pair of sheets, 10s.; one sheet, 5s.; a fether bed, 1li.10s.; two blankets, 9s.; a cotten blanket, 5s.; a coverlid, 10s.; two ould pillows, 2s.; 3 curtens and valens, 1li.; 2 cuishens, 1s.6d.; a pair of shooes, 1s. 8d.; a pair of stockings, 1s., a table cloth, 2s. 6d.; Red cote, 1li.; an ould stufe cote, 4s.; another cloth cote, 10s.; a gound, 1li.10s.; a wastcote, 10s.; sum other ould cloths, 5s.; a say apron, 2s. 6d.; a cloeke, 8s.; a whood, 5s.; dublet, 9s.; caster hatt, 1li.; an ould hatt, 2s.; white apron, 4s.; two holand handcarchifs, 4s.; an ould holand hancarchife, 1s.; two calico handcarchifs, 1s. 6d.; 5 cros cloths and a mufler, 5s.; 4 cowes, 1s. 4d.; a baig, 1s.; cote, 4s. 6d.; hatt, 2s. 6d.; pewtter pott, 1s. 6d.; cheafeing dish, 1s. an ould tunill with a spindle and a peece of ould linin, 6d.; eighteen bushells and a halfe and half a pecke of wheat at 4s 6d. the bushell, 4li. 3s. 9d.; 80 foote of boerd, 4s. 6d.; a hammer, 6d.; 90 foot of ould planks, 4s. 6d.; 22 bush. and halfe of indian corn att 2s. 8d. the bushell, 3li.; a hogshhead, a wedg an a beetle Ring, 4s.; 9 pound of butter, 4s.6d.; total, 77li. 4s. 1ld. What shee ougheth, 13li. A frame raysed & something done to it to be consd. whether it be the estate of the widdows or otherwise.

William Averill testified in Ipswich court, 27: 1: 1655, that the above is a true inventory. Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 1,025. ref.; Hartford Times, C-917 (4) Oct. 12, 1957. The Averill Family by Clara Arlette (Munsell Bros., Albany, N.Y.)...Hannah Jackson, wife of William (2) Averill (son of William (1) and Abigail) was probably daughter of John and Kathryne (-----) Jackson, neighbors. This reference discribes in detail the trial of Sarah (Averell) Wildes, sister of William (2) Averill above...

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, p. 112.

Sarah Averill to be whipped for fornication. George Palmer, witness (?). (Sarah Avery of Ipswich presented for a fame of having committed fornication with Thomas Wardall.--Files.)



## THE JACKSON FAMILY

ref.: Putnam's Historical Magazine, p. 292.

Abstracts from Essex Deeds, 27 Oct. 1654.

...John Jackson of Salem, mariner, for f3 hath sold three-fourths acre of salt marsh lying in the southfield between goodman rayes and goodman Archer's salt marsh unto Jonathan Porter, as by a deed dated the 2 Oct. 1654.

ref.: Perley, History of Salem, p. 321.

Mary, widow of John Jackson, and formerly widow of William Goose who had died about 1650, had been distracted and supported from 1656 to 1664 when she died. She lived in the Goose house, which was situated at the lower end of English Street until she died.

1645--Salem juryman, John Jackson.

(town meeting, Sept. 30, 1644) "John Jackson should have so much of the wet marsh or swamp as lies before their ground according as it butts upon it". p. 223.

The ancient Becket house on Becket Ct. was originally the home of John Jackson who died in the winter of 1655-6. It then became the estate of Jonathan Porter who conveyed it with one and three-fourth acres to John Becket May 26, 1656.

The Coach, pinnace, on her course to New Haven, this vessel sprang a leak in our bay. The seamen and passengers took to the skiff which was too small to accommodate them when the wind was nearly a gale, but John Jackson who seems to have been in command remained and prevailed on them to return on board and endeavor to stop the leak and get her into port. They did so, and finally reached Salem in safety.

John Jackson a freeman 2:4mo. 1641.

The 7 men of Salem, May 30, 1649, granted to Goodman Giggles, Joshua Grafton Goodman Jackson and others (who had 1100 acres of upland) 50 acres of meadow to be divided between them, lying part between Moulton's brook and Ipswich river and the other part on the south side of the river between Mr. Norris and Mr. Corwyn's farms..nearly all of these grants were of land lying on Ipswich River, on the line between Danvers and Peabody.

ref.: Perley's Salem, page 319.

John Jackson chosen May 1, 1647, Constable; granted Jan. 6, 1636,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre at Winter Harbor to build upon and carry on fishing trade; came as early as 1636 to Salem. Jan. 16, 1656-7, the town agreed "ther shalbe three shillings p weeke untill the towne take further order alowed vnto the widow Jackson".

This was for her maintenance and a portion paid in corn and other commodities. His (John Jackson) son John settled in Gloucester and "widow Jackson" was living in 1664.

p. 456, Mr. Jackson, 50 acres...

ref.: Probate Rec. of Essex Co., Vol. I, p. 12

Estate of Bethia Cartwright of Salem...bequeath vnto John Jackson the son of John Jackson half a dozen spoones and a porrenger, item I give unto Margret Jackson the wife of John Jackson of Salem my box of linning, with a payre of shetes, ...Item I give unto John Jackson aforesaid my bible...second of May, 1640" no executor being named (Proved June 30, 1640) John Jackson is appointed administrator...

ref.: Probate Records of Essex Co., p. 58,59

Estate of Michael Sallowes of Salem...date the 14th day of the nienth month Anno: 1646...I gyue vnto micha Sallowes my youngest sonne the sume of eight pounds for & towards the education of the said Micha and doe desire that Georg Emerie John Jacksonne and Jefferie Massey will dispose...for the welfarr...Itm I gyue and bequeath vnto Martha Sallowes my daughter the some of six pounds twoo pillow beeres a mortar & a Jug pott with my ernest desyer that the said

THE JACKSON FAMILY CONT'D.

John Jacksonne shall bring vp the said martha and improue the said six pounds for my said daughters best advantage...ouerseers incl. John Jackson...  
 Proved 31: 10:1646...executors declined to serve, and Jeffery Massey, John Jackson and George emerie were appointed in their place. 28:10:1647 Mr. George Emorie and Jefferie Massie were discharged upon request, and their account, under the hands of Capt. Hathorne and Mr. Curwin, approved by the court. John Jackson, the other executor, was continued, two of the children being with him..  
 ref.: The Probate Rec. of Essex Co., Volume I, pp. 240, 241.

Estate of John Jackson, Sr. of Salem.

"The Last will and Testament of Jno. Jackson sen beeinge in pfect memory make 31--11: 1655. Imprs: Ibequeath to my wife Mary Jackson fiue pounds sterlinge. Ite I bequeath to margarett neue thirty shillings. Ite I Constitute & apoynte my Dea(r)ly beloued son//Jno// Jackson my sole Executor Ite I apoynte Mr Willm Browne and Edmo: Batter: my Ouseers."

his marke

his mark  
 Jno. X Jackson.

Witness: William IN Browne, Thomas Smith and Edmond Batter.

Proved---: 4m: 1656. Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, Vol. 3, leaf 52.

The executor refused to serve, and administration was granted to said William Browne and Edmond Batter. Salem Quarterly Court Rec. Vol. 4, leaf 7.

Inventory taken 10:1:1655-6, by James (his I N mark) Inderwood and Thomas Smith: One small feather bed, 16s.; 1 Coppr Kitle, 1Li. 10s.; 2 Acres of Salt Marsh, 9Li.; 1 Cowe, 4 li.; 1 yewe sheepe, 3li. 10s.; 1 Greene Rugge, 1Li., 10s.; total, 20li. 6s. Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 3, leaf 52.

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 528.

1640. Dec. 15th. "A pinnace called the coach, being in her voyage to New Haven between Salem and Cape Cod, sprang a leak, so as in the morning they found her hold half filled with water; whereupon the seamen and passengers betook themselves to their skiff, being a very small one and the wind then growing very high at S.W. Only one Jackson, a godly man and an experienced seaman, would not leave the vessel before he had tried the utmost;-- so getting them in again and laying the bark upon the contrary side, they fell to getting out the water, which, it pleased God, they overcame, and having a fresh gale, they got safe back to Salem."

The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9, page 98.

John Tinker of Windsor, Conn., conveys to "Mr Cullick of Harfford vp Conneticott" 6000 plank two or three inches thick, viz: 5000 lying on the banks of the fforest River in Salem, which he bought of Will Brown of the same town, and 1000 to be delivered by John Jackson of the same town, June 2, 1644. Suffolk Deeds, p. 52. Vol. 1. vol. 8, pp. 108-109

Katheryne Jackson was appointed administratrix of the estate of her late husband John Jackson. She is to pay her son John Jackson fl4 at the age of twenty-one, and to the five daughters f6 apiece at the age of twenty years or at marriage.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten, p. 108

on the Blessing, 13 July, 1635, John Lester, Master...certified by Minister and Justices of their conformitie and they were no sibsidy men...John Jackson, fisherman, aged 40 years, Margaret Jackson, wife, aged 36 years, and John Jackson, 2 years.



Goose and Robinson Families

Perley's Salem, Vol. II, p. 16

John Winthrop... Just now from Quinpiack Mr. Goose... the merchants are about to hire Mr. Goose, his ship for England... ref.d.o. p. 83

William Robinson lived in Peabody; tailor, m. Isabelle; she d. 1st and he d. summer of 1678; ch: 1. Joseph, eldest s. m. living in Barbadoes in 1677 no ch; 2. Anna bapt. Dec. 3, 1637 3. Samuel bapt. Dec. 26, 1639; 4. John 5. Mary bapt. March 12, 1642-3; prob. m. John Gooss June 18, 1665; 6. Timothy bapt. Apr. 28, 1644; 7. Martha b. Feb. 2, 1645-6 d. Feb. 5, 1645-6 8. Sarah; m. ---Newbury bef. 1677 9. Hester bapt. May 28, 1654

Savage p. 554

Thomas Robinson 1642 m. at Boston, for sec. w. 10 Jan. 1653, Mary, d. of John Coggan of Boston, widow of John Woodie of Roxbury, who d. May preced. had James, b. 14, Mar. 1654; Thos. 1654; Joseph 1656; Mary, 1657; Mercy, 1659, who prob. d. y.; but by his former w. had eldest John wh. he thot was in Eng. when he made his will. His w. d. at Boston, 26 Oct. 1661 and he took 3d. w. Eliz. wid. of Richard Sherman, was a deac. and made his will 17 Mar. 1665, in wh. he ment. est. in Boston, his w. as liv. separ. from him, yet gives f10 to her (wh. d. little more than a yr. aft.) and ch. John, Thomas, James, Joseph and Mary. His widow's will 21 Aug. 1666 prob. 16 Nov. 1667 in Vol. VI, p. 9, contract of m. with late Husband Thomas whereby f50 was due to her, she gives half to childr. of her former husband Sherman and half to be disp. by deac. John Wiswall & Wm. Barthalomew; & of other est. leg to John, s. of Edm. Brown of Dorch.; Sam'l. s. of John Damon of Reading, Eliz. dau. of Thos. Spaule of Boston; childr. ea. of her sis. Bridget Lock of Fausett in England & her orchard to kinsman John Greenleaf, he paying within 6 mos. f20 to his sister Mary.

...William Goose was at Salem, 1637, was of Charlestown 1658, had: John, bapt. 16, May 1669. William died 1666. His daughter Mary, married 7 Mar. 1660, Thomas Woodward.

Estate of William Goose in The Probate Rec. of Essex Co., Vol. I, p. 435.... Court having been informed that Mr. Goose died many years ago and that there was no will found or proved, nor administration granted, and that Mrs. Goose was distracted and not able to provide for herself, the town of Salem having been at great expense to support her for several years, administration upon the estate was granted Mar. 29, 1664 to the selectmen of Salem. They were ordered to bring in an inventory of the estate of William Goose, deceased, to the next Salem court, with a bill of the charges for Mrs. Goose. Ipswich Quarterly Ct. Rec. Vol. I, p. 127

Widow Jackson, formerly the wife of Mr. William Goose, was not capable, owing to her present distemper of head, to look after herself. Her estate was inventoried 28: 4: 1664 and amounted to 14li. 12s. which was to remain in the Salem selectmen's hands, and to be used for her necessary expenses. Salem Quarterly Court Rec. Vol 4, page 132.

The inventory of Wm. Goose's estate found in the hands of Mary Jackson, widow, taken June 28, 1664, by Jefferie Massey, Thomas Jeggells and John Pickering: A dwelling house, with an acre of upland belonging. 50li.; an ould feather bed, 1 boulder & 2 small pillowes, an ould Rug & an ould blankett, 4li.; a little table & 3 ould Cheares wth. a deske, 10s.; total, 54li. 10s.

Paid by the town of Salem for the relief of the relict of Willm. Goose, deceased from 1656 to 1663, 39li. 18s.; rest to the estate of Will. Goose, 14li. 12s. Taken out of Salem town records by Edmond Batter, for the selectmen. Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 10, leaf 8.



## Goose and Robinson families, cont'd.

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 10, p. 24.

Philip English Houses. This lot and the John Carter lot constituted the homestead of William Goose, who was admitted to the church here in 1637, and who died "many years" before 1664 probably in or before 1656...land appraised at fifty pounds. The Goose house was the one located midway of the lot on what is now English street. The administrators of Mr. Goose's estate conveyed the house and eastern half of the entire lot of Mr. Goose to John Clifford of Salem, rope-maker, Feb. 28, 1664-5; and the western half of the lot to John Goose of Salem, mariner, on the same day...

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler DORIS FISHER ANDERSON Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 Address 1828-Stanford Drive, N.E., person as No. 21 on chart No. 75  
 City, State Albuquerque, New Mexico, 87106 silk-dyer- Huguenot  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_ 8 Edmund (Edward) Greenleaf

Chart No. 81

18 John Greenleaf  
 b. (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. England  
 d. St. Mary's La Tour, Ipswich  
 Margaret  
 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b. England  
 d. (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 16,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 16,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 17,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 17,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 18,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 18,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 19,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 19,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 20,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 20,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 21,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 21,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 22,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 22,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 23,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 23,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 24,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 24,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 25,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 25,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 26,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 26,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 27,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 27,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 28,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 28,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 29,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 29,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 30,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 30,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 31,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 31,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 32,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 32,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 33,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 33,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 34,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 34,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 35,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 35,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 36,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 36,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 37,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 37,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 38,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 38,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 39,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 39,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 40,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 40,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 41,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 41,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 42,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 42,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 43,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 43,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 44,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 44,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 45,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 45,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 46,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 46,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 47,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 47,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 48,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 48,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 49,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 49,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 50,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 50,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 51,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 51,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 52,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 52,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 53,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 53,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 54,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 54,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 55,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 55,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 56,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 56,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 57,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 57,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 58,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 58,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 59,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 59,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 60,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 60,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 61,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 61,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 62,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 62,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 63,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 63,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 64,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 64,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 65,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 65,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 66,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 66,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 67,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 67,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 68,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 68,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 69,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 69,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 70,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 70,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 71,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 71,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 72,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 72,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 73,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 73,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 74,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 74,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 75,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 75,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 76,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 76,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 77,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 77,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 78,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 78,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 79,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 79,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 80,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 80,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 81,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 81,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 82,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 82,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 83,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 83,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 84,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 84,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 85,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 85,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 86,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 86,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 87,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 87,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 88,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 88,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 89,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 89,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 90,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 90,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 91,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 91,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 92,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 92,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 93,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 93,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 94,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 94,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 95,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 95,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 96,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 96,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 97,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 97,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 98,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 98,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 99,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 99,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 d. (Father of No. 100,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 m. (Mother of No. 100,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

4 Thomas Greenslate (Greensleaf)  
 (Father of No. 2)  
 b. ca. 1594  
 p.b. ca. 1620-England 1668  
 m. of Scarborough 1658, Salem,  
 d. July, 1674  
 p.d. Salem, Massachusetts  
 Inventory of estate Mar. 21, 1676  
 2 Greenslate  
 (Father of No. 1)  
 b. ca. 1620-30  
 p.b. Salem, Massachusetts -more  
 likely, England  
 m. ca. 1660  
 d. before Nov. 1, 1693  
 p.d. Salem, Massachusetts  
 5 Anne-witchcraft martyr  
 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b. executed Sept. 22, 1692 with  
 seven others at Salem, Mass.  
 p.d. Had m. 1678, 2dly, Jacob  
 Pudeator who d. in Salem, 1682.  
 1 Anna Greenslett (Greenslade)  
 b. ca. 1680  
 p.b. Salem, Essex, Massachusetts  
 m.  
 d. after 1741  
 p.d. Andover, Massachusetts  
 Came to Salem in 1659  
 6 William Curtis-Blacksmith  
 (Father of No. 3)  
 b. ca. 1630  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. after Aug. 1670  
 p.d. Salem, Massachusetts  
 3 Abigail Curtis  
 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b. August 15, 1664  
 p.b. Salem, Massachusetts  
 m. 2d. widower of Christian Oliver,  
 d. Thomas Mason, Nov. 1, 1693  
 p.d. m. 3d. Thomas Horton, July 1,  
 1717  
 7 Alice Rumball (Rumble)  
 (Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d. living in 1708  
 p.d.  
 Sargeant John Averill  
 (Spouse of No. 1)  
 b. Jan. 1, 1666  
 d. 1719-20  
 p.b. Topsfield, Mass.  
 p.d.  
 12 William Curtis-Blacksmith  
 (Father of No. 6)  
 b. ca. 1600  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Dec. 31, 1654  
 p.d. Newbury, Mass.  
 13  
 (Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 24 William Curtys of Lowcester  
 b. Northamptonshire, England  
 m. Will dated Nov. 17, 1637  
 d. 2nd w. Audrey Executrix  
 25  
 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 26  
 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 27  
 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 28  
 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 29  
 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 30  
 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 31  
 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 n.d.



GREENLEAF FAMILY (Greenslad, Greenly, Greenslate  
or Greensledge)

ref.; Suffolk Deeds, Lib. V. 221.

1½ acres of land in Boston, Thomas Spaule, John Wisewall, and John Greeneleafe, late of Richard Shereman, N.W.; land late of Elizabeth Scott S.W.; Amos Richardson, Gamaliel Waite, Maud Engley and Benjamin Negues S.E.; Edward Ting and land late of Robert Keayne E.N.E.

...John Greeneleife of Boston in the County of Suffolke in new England Shipwright & Hannah his wife sends Greeting, Know yee, yt the said John Greeneleife & Hannah his wife, for & in Consideration of the some of Sixty Pounds in new England siluer to them in hand paid by Hezekiah Vsher Thomas Lake & Peter Olliuer of the said Boston...John Greeneleife his peece & parcell of Land called the Orchard, wch heretofore was in the possession of the late Richard Shereman & by him giuen & made ouer vnto Elizabeth his wife & by hir giuen to the said John Greeneleafe...July 13, 1667.

...Lib. V, 236...

Elizabeth Sherman of Boston, relect of Richard Shearman...in tender respect and good will, vnto my kinsman or nephew John Greenleafe of Boston...give a parcell of ground, neere vnto my dwelling house Scittuate lying and being in Boston aforesaid, whereon to set or erect a dwelling house at his pleasure of Twenty three foote wide, easterly and Westerly, and Twenty eight foote northerly, and Southerly, wth about Tenn foote before or without the house northward, And also about Twenty-six foote behind without the said house or houseplott Southward, wch houseplott and ground hereby granted, is bounded or abutted easterly, by the Land of Thomas Spaule westerly on my owne yard or Garden Plott northerly...as also one other peece or parcell of Land, at the Southwest Angle of my Orchard ...contaning about one eight part of my said Orchard, being staked out and to bee fenced in by itselfe at the cost of the said John Greenleafe...October 17, 1667..

ref.: Savage, p. 310

Greensledge, Thomas, of Scarborough, 1658, Salem, 1668 . Compare Willis, I 64 with Genealog. Reg. V. 264, and IX 85.

Perley's Salem Vol. II. page 398

Jacob Pudeator<sup>2</sup> blacksmith lived at Salem at 1666 at age 24, married Isabel Mosier Oct. 28, 1666; she was a brawler, railer and drunkard, pawning nearly everything in the house for rum; she died suddenly Mar. 3, 1676-7; he married 2dly Ann, widow of Thomas Greenslett a neighbor; d. in 1682; and she was his widow in 1685 when she disposed of the homestead. He devised his property in his will to his "cussin" (nephew?) Isaac Pudeator.

op. cit. III, p. 492 K-R

Jacob Pudeator married 28 Oct. 1666, Isabel Mosier who died 3 March 1677, and he took a second wife. Nothing is mentioned of him except that his widow Anne was one of those innocently charged with the preposterous offense of witchcraft in May, 1692, and shut up in Boston gaol at the same time with Phillip English and his wife and they were tried in September, and with 7 others executed on the 22nd. See Felt II. 477-80; Essex Inst. II. 187-8; and Hutch. II. 58.

Savage, page 308.

John Greenleaf of Boston, in 1662, was shipwright, married 26 Feb. 1666, Hannah, daughter of William Veazie of Braintree, perhaps had fam. but certain. had sis. Mary, named in will of Elizabeth Robinson as of kin to her.

ref.: N.E.H.&Gen.Reg. Vol. 24, 1870, p. 410

Witchcraft Delusion of 1692..."September 9th, Martha Corey, Mary Esty, Alice Parker, Ann Pudcator (sic), Dorcas Hoar and Mary Bradbury were tried; and Sept. 17 Margaret Scott, Wilmot Read, Samuel Wardwell, Mary Parker, Abigail Faulkner, Rebekah Eames, Mary Lacey, Ann Foster, Abigail Hobbs, and all received sentence of death. Those in italics were executed September 22d.



## Greenslade, Greensleet, Greenslit Family Cont'd.

Perley's Salem History, Vol. III, p. 64.

Thomas Greensleet lived in Salem in 1673, then had a wife and children; John, Thomas, Ruth, Samuel and James; he died on July, 1674, and his widow married 2dly, Jacob Pudeator who died in 1682...he was negligent in complying with the law and doing his duty to his children and the common weal along with John Blith, Alister Mackmaly, William Smith, John Glover. The selectment posted a notice these children of the above men will be placed out to teach them... voted Dec. 27, 1673...

p. 158

Thomas Mason sold land in Casco in 1680; m. 1st Christian Oliver before 1687, 2dly Abigail (Curtice) Greenslitt Nov. 1, 1693; d; she m. 3d, Thomas Horton, July 1, 1717.

ch: of Thomas Mason:

1 by Christian Oliver

2. Elizabeth b. Feb. 18, 1695-6

3. Thomas b. June 2, 1697, d. y.

4. Thomas b. June 2, 1699

5. Charles b. Jan. 26, 1702, m. Mary Meservy

6. Sarah b. May 13, 1704, unmarried in 1726.

p. 155

Richard Friend m. Anna Curtice Apr. 19, 1677; died 1681 leaving widow.

Their daughter Mary, b. Apr. 28, 1678.

p. 396

James Greenslet came to Salem to live in 1711. He married Rebecca Sterna

Ch: Rebecca b. 1711 -January 14,

Abigail b. 1714 m. Sam'l Carrel (Abigail born Oct. 3, 1714) - m. June 1, 1733.

Elizabeth bapt. 1720, Nov. 20.

James bapt. Nov. 20, 1720

Mary bapt. Sept. 30, 1722

Hannah bapt. Mar. 31, 1723.

p. 173

James Greenslet, Wm. Daggett and Nathl. Pike came together, to Salem to live in 1711.

Samuel Carril, son of Nathaniel Carril and Priscilla Downing, who were m.

1683, he (Sam'l) born Dec. 5, 1693, m. Abigail Greenslate June 1, 1733.

p. 421

John (JNO) Greenslate pd 2s. Country rate Nov. 23, 1683.

p. 291

Ann Pudeator, widow of Jacob Pudeator who lived on the southwesterly corner of Winter Street and Washington Square at 70 years was arrested May 12th, 1692 and tried and condemned at the September setting of the court. She was once discharged and re-arrested. The principal witness against her besides John Best, father and son, was Samuel Pickworth...after the sheriff had done his part in the affair, Rev. Nicholas Noyes of Salem, turned toward the suspended bodies of the victims and said: "what a sad thing it is to see eight firebrands of hell hanging there". Some of the bodies were placed in a boat and taken up the North River; those not taken down were buried near the line of the fence northwesterly from crevice (under the ridge), and about 1750 some locust trees were set out to mark their burial...one of the victims, Mrs. Martha Corey had a mulatto son named Benjamin or Benoni who was living at 22 in 1699. She had married Giles Corey after the boy was born...Philip English and wife Mary escaped to New York but returned when things settled down, to Salem...

p. 99

wages at Casco (Feb. 1676) credited Aug. 24, 1676 to Jacob Pudenter.

## THE GREENSLATE ( GREENSLADE) FAMILY CONT'd.

ref. The Hartford Times, 1946, #5990

Christopher Avery born in England, ca. 1590, was buried in New London, March 12, 1679, married in the Diocese of Exeter, Devon, England, August 26, 1616, Margery Stephens, daughter, probably of a seaman. She refused to come to America. James (2) Avery, born 1620, died April 18, 1700, married in Gloucester, Mass., November 10, 1643, Joanna Greenslade born in England 1622, died between 1693 and 1697. They had ten children.

ref. Probate Records of Essex County, Mass. Vol. II, pp. 274-5.

Administration on the estate of Peter Commu granted 28: 4: 1672 to Jacob Pudeter. Attested in Salem court 28: 4: 1672 by the administrator.

John Massey, aged about forty-one years, testified that he went to Jacob Pudeter's house several times after Petter Commue came there in his great weakness, and said Petter declared that he was turned out of his dame Barresses house and from Mr. Humber's, where he thought he might be welcome for what was due to him for his former service. "theare uppon Comming to Jacob Pudeter Uppon a Saboth day at Night with Feseck to tak the Next daye Jacob & his wiffe was Loth to Intertane him Never the Les he contineued theare For the spase of A Fortnight In much weknes & the Afforesaid Jacob & his wiff desiring him to goe to goody Bareses Againe he saide he would Never goe thether Agen becaus of the great discatisy he had Reseved In turning him Away but he had mony In Mr Joseph Gardner hand & thoase that did most for him In his weknes should have what he had If god took him Away & if he Lived he hoped to make them a Recompense." Sworn, 28: 4: 1672, before Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Joseph Foulmer...deposed...Peter Comey one Night he was very wek & the same Night it plesed god to take him out of this world...he was very weke but only For hys outward Astate he had Given Itt to Jacob Pudeter & his wiffe only a par of shews which he was not Abell to expres to how he Intended them"...Inventory of the estate of Peter Commu, which was left at Jacob Pudeter's, taken Feb. 14, 1671-2, by Joseph Grafton and John Grafton: Three pare of Breches, 1Li.; 3 Cots, 1Li. 5s.; 1 Rug, 15s.; shewes & stockings, 10s.; 2 old sheets, 1 pare Drawers, 3 Hancachers, 2 Neck Cloths, 7s.; 2 hats, 6s.; a wascote, 5s.; a belt & a pare of old Gloves, 4s.; a par of Drawers, wascot & a par of stockings, 6s.

Attested in Salem court 28: 4: 1672 by the administrator.

ref.: Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 18, leaf 140.

Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Volume III, page 121.  
Estate of Thomas Greenslett.

Administration upon the estate of Thomas Greenslett, intestate, was granted Mar. 27, 1677, to Ann Greenslett, who was to pay the debts as far as the inventory, which was 31l. 16s. 2d., would allow.

Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, page 287.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Greenslet taken Mar. 21, 1676-7 by Edmund Batter and John Massey: one flocke bed & apertenances, 1Li.; 2 old Chests with raggs, 6s.; a lampe, ticke & Hauke, 4s.; table, 2 wheels & Chairs, 10s. 6d.; one Irone pott, 6s. 8d.; wood & old bedsteed, 7s.; potts, 2s.; 2 swine, 1Li.; total, 31l. 16s. 2d. The debts many & not knowne.

Attested in Ipswich court Mar. 27, 1677 by An Greenslet administratrix of the estate of her late husband Thomas Greenslet.

Essex County Probate Files, Docket 11, 851.

Ibid. p. 180.

Inventory of the estate of Robert Wilkes of Sealem deceased 24:7:1677...debts due the estate...by Tho. Greesled, 5li., one half belonging to this estate, 2li. 10s.;

...



## GREENSLADE, GREENSLITT FAMILY, CONT'D.

ref.:

Pope's Pioneers, p. 24.

Joan Greenslade admitted Church of Boston, "singlewoman", 18 (4) 1643. m. Nov. 10, 1643, and dismissed to Glouc. 17 (1) 1644, as wife of James Avery. Chil:

Hannah b. Nov. 12, 1644; James b. Jan. 16, 1646; Marie b. Feb. 19, 1648...

ref.: Boston and Eastern Mass., Cutter, Vol. II, pp. 638, 639...

...surname Greenleaf of the family literal translation of the French Huguenot surname Feuillevert...believed that the family came with thousands of other French refugees to England after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and at earlier times when persecution was rife.

(1) Edmund Greenleaf, immigrant ancestor of the American family, was baptized at St. Mary's la Tour, in Ipswich, Suffolk, January 2, 1574, son of John and Margaret Greenleaf. Among the family relics still preserved is a cane brought to this country by Edmund. The initials "J.G." are engraved on the silver band near the head. He settled in the old town of Newbury, Massachusetts, where for some years he kept a tavern. He was admitted a freeman March 13, 1639. He was a silk dyer by trade. He was a commissioner of the general court to end small causes, 1642; was captain of the military company; requested discharge from military service November 11, 1647. He removed to Boston with his wife Sarah about 1650, and located his dye-house "by the spring" July 30, 1655. His wife Sarah died January 18, 1662-63. He married second, Sarah Hills, widow of William, and this marriage was unhappy. His will, dated December 22, 1668, proved shortly after his death, April 12, 1671, bequeathed to son Stephen, daughters Elizabeth Browne, widow, and Judith Coffin; to grandchildren Elizabeth Hilton and Enoch Greenleaf; to Enoch's oldest son James; to cousin Thomas Moon, mariner; sons Stephen Greenleaf and Tristram Coffin executors; refers also to William, Ignatius and James Hill, his wife's sons, and to bequests to them from their aunt. The first wife of Edmund was Sarah Dole. His second wife was a daughter of Ignatius Jurdaïne, of Exeter, England, widow first of-----Wilson and second of William Hill, of Fairfield, Connecticut. He died March 24, 1671, in Boston. Children: 1. Enoch, baptized December 1, 1613; died 1617. 2. Samuel, died 1627. 3. Enoch, born about 1617; married Mary-----. 4. Sarah, baptized March 26, 1620; married William Hilton, of Newbury; died 1655. 5. Elizabeth, baptized January 16, 1622; married, 1642, Giles Badger; married second, February 16, 1648-49, Richard Browne; died April 26, 1661. 6. Nathaniel, baptized June 27, 1624, buried July 24, 1634. 7. Judith, born September 2, 1625, baptized September 29, 1626; married first Henry Somerby; second, March 2, 1653, Tristram Coffin, Jr.; died December 15, 1705. 8. Stephen, baptized August 10, 1628, at St. Mary's, died December 1, 1690; married first November 13, 1651, Elizabeth Coffin, died November 19, 1678, daughter of Tristram and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin of Newbury. He married second, March 31, 1679, Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Weare and widow of Benjamin Swett, of Hampton, New Hampshire. She died January 16, 1718, aged eighty-nine years. Children by first wife included Stephen, Sarah, Daniel, Elizabeth, John, Samuel, Tristram, Edmund, Mary and Judith; 9. Daniel, baptized August 14, 1631; died December 16, 1712; married Hannah Veazie...

ref. Hartford Times, B-7743 (1) L.A.R. May, 1955. The Groton Avery Clan... The Greenslades of England were a distinctly Devon family. The Averys also came from Devon; it is presumed that these families were acquainted before coming to America... Thomas Greenslade who came to Maine in 1643 was probably Joanne Greenslade's brother. The father of Joanna was Edward Greenslade. She was born about 1622 and died 1693.



## THE GREENLEAF FAMILY

ref.: Huguenot Ancestors Represented in Membership Huguenot Society of New Jersey, Albert F. Koehler, 26 Berkeley Hts. Part, Bloomfield, N.J. p. 33

Edmund Feuillevert (Greenleaf) 1635 of Boston and Newbury, was baptized January 2, 1574, in Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, and married Sarah Dole. He died in 1671.

It is believed that the ancestors of Edmund Greenleaf were Huguenots, the name being a translation of the French "Feuillevert". As the name has not been found among the English parishes other than at Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, it is believed that the family Feuillevert came as French refugees to England with many other Huguenots, who fled their homes on account of their religious principles and settled in England sometime in the 16th Century.

Edmund Greenleaf was a silk-dyer by trade; a trade that does not appear among the English industries until about the time of the coming of the French refugees.

On parish records of St. Mary's la Tour, in Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, is recorded, "Edmund Greenleaf, son of John and Margaret was baptized Jan. 2, 1574." Edmund married Sarah Dole and had nine children, whose names appear on the above record. After the death of his wife, Sarah Dole, in 1663, he married Mrs. Sarah Hill, widow of William Hill.

"Greenleaf Genealogy" James E. Greenleaf, pp. 71, 73, 74,  
N.E. H. & G. Reg. Vol. 6, p. 102.

Edmund Greenleaf died March 24, 1671 at Boston; Sarah Dole Greenleaf died January 18, 1663 at Boston.

Stephen Greenleaf drowned. He was baptized 10 Aug. 1628 at Ipswich, married 13 Nov. 1651 Elizabeth Coffin born about 1634 in England, died 19 Nov. 1678 at Newbury.

ref.: Ipswich Court Records and Files, Essex Antiquarian Vol. 8. Court, 28:-:1641, jury...Mr. Edmund Greenleaf p. 107

Lieftenant Greenlief, upon request of selectmen of Newbury, allowed to keepe an ordinary at Newbury.

Thomas Blafeild, Joseph Plumer and John Bishopp's wife, all of Newbury, illegally rescuing of cattle when being driven to pound. Witness: Lt. Greenlief of Newbury. The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 10, p. 79.

Isaack Couzens v. Lt. Edmond Greenlief. For non-delivery of a colt. Withdrawn. (Stephen Grenlef, aged twenty-three years, deposed: I was present when there were words passed between my father and Isac Cosens about a colt Cosens would buy, and said Cosens proposed to shake hands and make bargain, but my father refused to trade until he saw the Colt.--Files Ipswich Court 29:1:1652-3 N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 5, p. 264.

A Declaration of the Inhabitants of Scarborough & Ffalmouth Black Point & Casco to be Presented to ye Hond Cort att York...petition that we are not willing to contend or Determine who shall be our Gouvernours butt in that to submit to whom itt shall please ye Lord & our Soueraing to appoint ouer vs... Chearfulli Submitt thereto Till wee haue a definite resolution from our Soueringe Wee doe Likewise Declare our greife of Spiritt for ye hard and Vnciuill cariage & vsage wch not Long since exercised vpon an Antient officer amongst vs who acted in his Maiesties Name...subscribed by vs fourth day of Juli 1663... John Jackson...Christopher Collins...John Guye...Lawrence DAVIS...Thomas Greenslad ...Edward Mannering...Ralph Turner



## GREENSLEAF, GREENSLETT FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 5, 1851, pp. 83-86.

To Genl. Court at Boston, Petition of Seuerall Inhabitants of Salem...Costom or Tax viz one p. Cent upon all goods exported and imported: as also two pence p. bushell on all graine from the Neighbor Collonyes...Redy to run all hazards of Liues and Estates for Comon good, humbly make bould, in this way to p sent our thoughts in refference to the p mises...one p. Cent we Very much feare, it will be greate provocation to our Frinds abroad, principally those who haue paid theire Costoms in Engl. 2ly, That it will be much alienation of affection and breach of peace...prejudice to trade...As to the other pt viz Tow pence p. bush. on Corne from other Collonys, &c.: we Compute 30 or 40,000 bush. of Graine at least to Com from those parts in a yeare...we hubly begg, that these Costomes may not passe into act but (by a repeale) the Inconueniences, damages and prejudices likely thereby to Ensue may be seasonably prevented; and if the necessity of the Country shall yet call for a farther supply of money beyond the late raised tax on Publick houses (wch we should hope may suffice) wee humbly Conceiue the raiseing of peces of eight unto six shillings p. pece or as E quivalent to our mony would be a meanes yt the Vsual rate raised in this Collony might be paid in mony wthout Prejudice unto any...whereby mony would so increase in this Collony that Publick ingagements as well as Privatt should be discharged by it which will raise as much Credit abroad, supply the necessary charge of the Country more readily at home, take away all troubles and greviances by ye aforsd Costoms coming upon vs, and kepe us more in peace and vnity with our neighbor Collonies:

...Phillip Cromwell, Joseph Phippen...Thomas Grenslate...Nathaniell Beadle...Samuell Beadle John Guppe...Jacob Pudeater...David Phippen...Edmond Feueryeare (Feuilletvert, ed.) ...Rubin Guppe senr...October session, 1668.

Vol. IX, p. 248.

"I Saggamore of Aggawam testify that in the yeare 1619: or thereabouts as I Remember I went in my owne person wth Mr David Thompson and then he tooke possession of the Island before Dorchester he likeing no other but that because of the Smale Riuer and then no Indeans vpon it or any wigwam or planting nor hath been by any Endeans inhabbited or claimed since but two yeares agoe Harmlen an old Indian of Dorchester witnes my hand this 13th July before Mr. Greenleafe 1620/50 witnes

Edmond Greenleafe

Sagam of Aggawam

This is a true Copie Compard wth its originall on file as Attts.

Ref.: Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 8, p. 77

E.R. Sec.

William Browne Lot

Thomas Watson conveyed his homestead, of which this lot was a part, to Jacob Pudeater of Salem, blacksmith, for support of the grantor and his wife for their lives, Oct. 18, 1672. Mr. Pudeater died in 1682, having devised the estate to his wife Ann for life, and the remainder to his cousin Isaac Pudeater. Mrs. Pudeater, who was executrix of her husband's will, for thirty pounds, conveyed this lot to William Browne, jr., of Salem, merchant, April 18, 1685. Mr. Browne died possessed of the lot in February, 1716.

Robert Brimsdon House.

This was a part of the homestead of Thomas Watson part of the homestead of Thomas Watson which was conveyed to Jacob Pudeater as above stated. Mr. Pudeater conveyed this lot to John Knight, sr., of Beverly Jan. 24, 1674, Mr. Watson having sold it to Thomas Brackett...

Estate of Bartholomew Gedney House.

This was a part of the Thomas Watson homestead, which he conveyed to Jacob Pudeater Oct. 18, 1672. Mr. Pudeater, for thirty pounds, conveyed this house and lot, "formerly house and land of Goodman Watson, deceased," to John Greenslade of Salem, glover, May 22, 1681. The house was small. Mr. Greenslit (as the probate records give his name) died, probably at sea, in 1693. The house and

## GREENSLEAF, GREENSLETT FAMILY CONT'D.

lot were then appraised at twenty pounds. The heirs apparently conveyed the house and lot to Col. Bartholmew Gedney of Salem immediately, as he died possessed of the estate Feb. 28, 1697-8. It fell to his daughter Deborah, who married Francis Clarke of Boston, merchant, and, for twenty pounds, they conveyed the house and lot to Philip English of Salem, merchant, Jan. 15, 1705-6. The house was gone before Mr. English's death, 1735.

William Browne House.

...part of homestead of Thomas Watson..to Jacob Pudeator of Salem, blacksmith, April 14, 1668. Mr. Watson conveyed the remainder of the lot (and the Gedney lot with the house thereon) to Mr. Pudeator, for support of the grantor and his wife for their lives, Oct. 18, 1672. Mr. Pudeator carried on his blacksmithing business here, and died in 1682, having devised the estate to his wife Ann for her life, and appointed her executrix of his will. There were then two dwelling houses, barn, shop and orchard upon the lot, which were appraised at two hundred and ten pounds. The location of the house of Mr. Pudeator is marked on the map, but the location of the other house is unknown...

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700, Hotten...

William Goose, Master of Marye Anne of Yarmouth and who came with him May 12, 1637...the examination of Samuel Grensild, of Norwich, weavear, aged 27 years, and Barbrey, his wife, aged 35 years with two children Marcy and Barbrey, and John Teed, his Servant, aged 19 years, are all desirous to pass into New England to inhabitt.

p. 373...bound for Barbados (sic) Thomas Greenslatt, in sloop true friendship for Antigua, Charles Kallahane, Commander-ticket granted. Oct. 7, 1679

p. 204. The muster of Robert Greenleafe for settlement of Virginia--aged 43, Aug., 1610, in Tryall, Susan his wife age 23 years in Jonathan, May, 1620. Thomas their son, aged 3 years, Ann, a daughter, aged 22 weeks.

p. 128- William Greenlefe to St. Christopher's in "William and John", Rowland Langram, Master.

ref.: Ipswich Marriages, Ipswich V. Records to 1850, p.56.

Josiah Bridges and Ruth Greenslip (sic) Sept. 19, 1677. CT. R.

ref.: Wenham Marriages, V.R., p. 126.

Greenslitt, Sarah, and Caleb Poland, Nov. 19, 1724...Int. also recorded...



## THE CURTIS FAMILY

ref. Perley's History of Salem

William Curtis (1) blacksmith b. 1600, came to Salem in 1659 and remained here as long as he lived.

Gen. & Bio. N.Y., V. 42, p. 300.

A Will of William Curtys of Lowcester, Northamptonshire, England, dated Nov. 17, 1637, bequeaths to sons William and Thomas and a daughter .....Locksmith and a daughter....Howse. His second wife, Audrey, was appointed executrix of the Will. Perley, Salem.

William Curtis was a constable 1665, 1678, 1689, in Salem.

p. 156.

Samuel Smith's widow, Sarah, married in 1643, (the blacksmith) born ca. 1600, died 1682, Daniel Rumball. His daughter Alice (by a former wife) married William Curtis. She was his w. in 1708. He d. bef. 1723. p. 375

p. 32. Peter Counce of Jersey (a Jersey man) was a servant to William Curtis<sup>1</sup> in 1669.

p. 156 Children of William Curtis<sup>1</sup> and (Alice Rumball):

1. Ann b. Aug. 30, 1659

2. Sarah b. Oct. 13, 1660 died Oct. 25, 1660

3. William b. Dec. 26, 1662, a blacksmith, married first Judith Needham, March. 22, 1687, 2dly Lydia (Anna)--before 1710. She his wife in 1731; he died 1741.

Children:

1. William, b. Jan. 13, 1687, a blacksmith and currier lived in Lynn, m. Elizabeth Scadlock, May 4, 1709, " " " "

2. Ruth b. July 5, 1690

3. John b. Aug. 15, 1693

4. Daniel, a triplett b. Feb. 4, 1698

5. James " "

6. Jonathan " "

7. Locker b. May 3, 1701

8. Lydia b. July 24, 1702

9. Daniel, b. April----170-

4. Abigail b. ca. Aug. 15, 1664, married Thomas Mason

5. John b. May 14, 1666

6. Elizabeth born Jan.---1668, married John Lowther

7. Hannah b. Aug.-----1670

ref.: Boston and Eastern Mass., p. 1585

JOHN MASON (1) died at Salem 1680; inventory dated Dec. 3, 1680; signed by Wm. Shaw and John Mason.

His son Thomas Mason (2) resided in Salem, bought his homestead Dec. 29, 1694. In July of 1694 (Perley, Vol. III, p. 298), Thomas Mason was a pilot for two privateers that captured a French vessel at the mouth of "Canada River". He married Abigail, daughter of William Curtis, Sr. of Salem. She was his administrator June 16, 1717.

Thomas Mason and Christian Oliver had these children:

1. Thomas b. 1680-90 Salem, d. 1747, m. Preserved----

2. Charles m. Mary----

3. Sarah, alive 1726 when she deeded her interest in the homestead to Thomas.

Children of second wife Abigail Curtis Greenslitt:

1. Elizabeth b. 1695

2. Thomas b. 1697

3. Thomas b. 1699

4. Charles b. 1702 married Mary Meservy

5. Sarah b. 1704, unmarried in 1726.

(CONT'D)

## THE CURTIS, MASON, OLIVER, BISHOP FAMILIES

Perley, History of Salem, Volume I, p. 443.

Thomas MASON's first wife, Christian Oliver was the daughter of Thomas Oliver, a calender, from Norwich, England in 1637 to New England, at age 36, with his wife Mary, age 35, and two children, Thomas and John. Mary was a Puritan and suffered... said by the governor to be more feared than Anne Hutchinson...had tongue slit, and suffered whippings.

Thomas Oliver returned to England in 1648, and his wife Mary was ordered to go to him. He returned to Salem in 1652, and lived there until his death in 1679. He had married for a second wife the widow Bridget Wasselbe, July 26, 1666.

p. 50, V.2, Ibid.

and Christian was born May 8, 1667; married Elias (?) Mason before 1693, ...

Vol.II, p. 180

Edward Bishop of Beverly a husbandman and a sawyer, married first Hannah---- before 1646, who was his wife in 1653, married secondly, before 1680, Bridget, widow of Thomas Oliver. She was executed as a witch in Salem June 10, 1692, and he married thirdly, Elizabeth Cash, March 9, 1692. He died before 1715...

Gen. & Hist. Dec. 1950, p. 28

William Curtis, mariner, and Judith Needham had:

1. William, b. 1689-90, married Elizabeth Scadlock and had Judith, born 1710, married Ambrose Blaney; living 1760 widow in Roxbury.
2. John, b. Salem, 1693, married first Oct. 22, 1716, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Martha Ingersoll Millet and had 5 daus. who d.y. ( 2 Judiths, Ruth, Martha and Mary) and John born 1726, rem. to Falmouth, Maine where Nov. 30, 1729 Hannah died. He m. 2dly Nov. 6, 1733, Jane Brady of Gloucester..

ref.: Gen. & Hist. Mag. Apr. 18, 1940-#894

Essex Inst. 1<sup>ly</sup>, V.69, pp. 239 & 317 reveals James Curtis in Salem fr. 1664-1681- no children recorded in town records, prob. bro. Wm. Curtis, Sr. blacksmith who md. Alice, only dau. of Daniel Rumble. This Wm. was b. 1630, a contemporary of John Curtis of Dover, N.H. & if they and James are sons of Wm. who d. Dec. 31, 1654 at Newbury, their births might be found in England. This Wm. Curtis, sr. also named his 2 sons Wm. and John. John, b. 1666 prob. md. 1689-90 Elizabeth Pierce as the Charlestown v.r. call him John of Salem & there is no John of rec. of the right age unless James of Salem had unrec. ch'n.

Wm. b. 1662, s. of Wm. & Alice Rumble Curtis was also a blacksmith but he owned a boat and his w. was Lydia. Essex Antiquarian, V.8, p. 160, v. 9, p. 170, & V. 10, p. 157, gives clues to this fam. Wm. & Lydia had ch'n Daniel, James and Jonathan (triplets) 1698-9. Daniel d. y. & another s. b. after 1701 was named Daniel & another Locker & their dau. Lydia md. 1st Mr. Stillman, 2dly Mr. Patterson. Wm. was 35 when he md. Lydia & could be Wm. who md. Judith Needham 1687-8. Lydia was dau. of Jeremiah<sup>2</sup> & Mary (Buffum) Neale (John<sup>1</sup> Neale) p. 66 Anc. of Sarah Stone by W.G. Davis.

Apr. 4, 1940 #753

All foregoing evid. pts. to supp. Wm. Curtis who d. in Newbury, Mass. 1654 was s. of Wm. of Towcester, England.

Prob. Rec. Essex Co., Mass. Inventories of estates of: Wm. Knight...6s. due from Wm. Curtis, Town of Lynn, 27:4:1655; John Leach Sr. of Salem, 20:10:1658, Debts: to Wm. Curtis, 5s.; In estate of Thos. Flint of Salem, April 14, 1663, William Curtess is debtr., 6 li.; Samuel Archer's of Salem, return of Arbitrators: 24:9:1669 Estate debtor to Wm. Curtice, 3 li. 5s.; Estate of Thos. Flint of Salem, William Curttice debtor 6 li.; Estate of John Croade of Salem due by him; Wm. Curtis, 7 li. 10s.



(Cont'd.) The CURTIS, MASON, OLIVER, BISHOP FAMILIES

ref.: The Annals of Salem From Its First Settlement, by Joseph B. Felt, Salem, 1827, p. 117....

At the same Court (1638) Mary, the wife of Thomas Oliver, belonging to this place, was ordered to be imprisoned. She was accused of disturbing the Church here, at one of their communions, because they declined to receive her, unless she regularly owned their Covenant. On confessing her fault, she was released. She appears to have desired that the Gospel ordinances might not be guarded so strictly as they were. She seems to have indulged the opinion, that living in a community, professing the Christian religion, was qualification enough to participate in all such ordinances. With these views, she maintained, that "if Paul were at Salem, he would call all the inhabitants saints." //September, 1639, she was punished for slander. Jan. 1642, she was presented for neglect of public worship. Feb. 1644, she was sentenced to be publicly whipped for reproaching the Magistrates. Mr. Winthrop says; "She stood without tying and bore her punishment with a masculine spirit, glorying in her suffering." He tells us that for slandering the Elders, Aug. 1646, she had a cleft stick put on her tongue for a half hour. Nov. 1648, she was presented for living from her husband. July 1649, she was arraigned for the same offence. She was tried for two other misdemeanours. Feb. 28, 1650, she requested of the Quarterly Court in Salem, that two fines one 22s. 6d. and the other f5, standing against her, might be remitted, to aid in the transportation of herself and children. They granted her one half of them, if she would leave the jurisdiction in three weeks, if not they should order the Marshal to collect the whole of them. The probability is, that she complied with their proposal. Mr. Winthrop informs us, that she excelled Mrs. Hutchinson in zeal and eloquence. It is evident, that her troubles originated in having different religious views from those of the town and colonial authorities. Whether all of them were causeless or not, is hard for us to determine. The longer she bore up under the burden of litigation,---the harder were the accusations against her. So much did her opinions vary from the customs of that day, and so watched was her conduct by the eye of prejudice, it was no difficult matter to keep her on the rack of prosecution. No doubt, were the reasons of her conduct handed down by her own relation, she would appear in a less unfavourable light, than she now does... p. 265.

22d. The negro of John Ingersoll testified, before the Court of Commissioners, against Bridget Oliver, of Salem, as a witch. Among other things, he deposed that he saw the shape of said Bridget on a beam of the barn, with an egg in its hand, and that while he looked for a rake or pitchfork to strike her shape, it vanished. She was required to give bonds for her appearance before the Court of Assistants, or be imprisoned till their session.

ref.: Historical Collections of the Essex Institute. Vol. VIII, Salem: Essex Inst. Press. 1868, p. 40

Sept. 15, 1694. Agreement between Bartholomew, Elizabeth, Hannah and James Browne, children of said Hannah Swinnerton... Elizabeth shall have 30 or 40 poles of land in Salem, called ye great garden, bounded North by Wm. Curtice, W by Samuel Phippen, S by Samuel Verry, E by a highway... p. 305, 306.

June 2d. 1692... The Court arraign Bridget Bishop on the indictment of witchcraft. The Jury bring her in guilty. She had been tried on a similar charge 1680. (April 18th. Bridget Bishop alias Oliver of Salem)... B. Bishop is hung by G. Curwin, High Sheriff. She was the first, who fell a victim to the delusion of witchcraft, which now prevailed. She left a husband, Edward, and children...



## THE CURTIS, MASON, OLIVER, BISHOP FAMILIES CONT'D.

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 321.

1695. May 3d Tues. Thomas Mason, of Salem, brings an action against Robert Glover, of Boston, captain of the sloop Dragon privateer, which had captured, last July, the French ship, St. Joseph, at the mouth of "Canada" River. This vessel and cargo was estimated at f15,500. It seems that Mason was pilot for the Dragon and another vessel, which were cruising in company, and the crew of which were to share in each others prizes. He sailed on board of the latter vessel, called the Dolphin. He thought what he had received for his part of the prize money was not enough. He was awarded over f87.

ref.: Ibid., p. 535.

1658. July 5th. THOMAS OLIVER, of Salem, Calendrer, sells John Bradstreet of Marblehead, 10 acres of upland "on Marblehead neck butting upon Forest River and having in the South end an Old Indian Fort."

p. 539.

1670. April 5th. "Thomas Oliver is chosen to goe from house to house aboute the towne once a month to inquire what strangers doe come or have privily thrust themselves into the town and to give notice to the Selectmen."

ref.: Salem Court Records and Files, Court, 24:4:1656

Will. Curtis v. John Shaw. For striking plaintiff in the street.

surety Maj. Wm. Hathorne and Mr. Amos Richardson, assignees to John Giffard v. Richard Smith (dated 3 (4) 1656) sureties incl. William Curtis.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten.

...came with William Goose, Master of Marye Anne of Yarmouth...Thomas Olliver of Norwich aged 36, wife Marey aged 34, child Thomas aged ...and John...

two servants Thomas Doged (sic) aged 30 and Marey Sape aged 12, signed oath May 13, 1637.

### THE CurtisFAMILY

ref.: Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs, Cuyler Reynolds,  
N.Y.: Lewis Hist. Pub. Co. 1911, Vol. II, p. 625.

Henry Curtis came to N.E. in 1635 on the "Elizabeth and Ann" and settled in Watertown, then Sudbury where he was "wheelwright". He was 27 years old when he landed. He married about 1640, Mary, the daughter of Nicholas Guy of Upton Gray, Southamptonshire, England. He came to New England in 1638 on the "Confidence" and settled in Watertown.

Henry Curtis died in Sudbury 1678. His widow Mary survived until December 3, 1682. Children born in Sudbury: 1. Lt. Ephraim 2. John 3. Joseph born July 17, 1647, died Sudbury Nov. 26, 1700. In 1675 he served with the Mount Hope Company in King Philip's War. He married in Sudbury, February 5, 1667, Abigail Grout born at Sudbury, October 14, 1655, died April 28, 1745, the daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Busby-Cakebread) Grout of Sudbury. He had "two farms lying in Woster, 250 acres and a 50 acre lot". Children born in Sudbury were: 1. Abigail, m. ca. 1705, Captain John Goulding; 2. Ephraim; 3. Mary; 4. Joseph; 5. Sarah...

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, p. 160

William and Alice Curtis Lot.

This lot was probably granted to widow Isabel Babson in 1637. She built a house upon it and lived there a short time, removing to Gloucester about 1640. William Vincent, a potter, had an early interest in this field, and probably lived there in 1641. The next owner shown by the records is Daniell Rumboll of Salem, blacksmith. He was owning it as early as 1658; and, March 18, 1681-2, he conveyed all his estate to his only daughter Alice and her husband William Curtice, for grantor's support for life. They owned the lot until 1704-5; but the house was gone before 1702, and probably before 1678. The lot was called in 1678 "ye Potter's field;" and William Vincent probably had his pottery there. What appeared to be the remains of an ancient brick oven was unearthed there many years ago.

Vol. 10, p. 24

The westerly half of the house (Thos. and Mary Mascoll) and the remainder of the lot were conveyed by Joseph Mascoll, for one hundred and forty-three pounds, to Zachariah Curtis of Salem, cordwainer, Feb. 11, 1734. Mr. Curtis died possessed of the lot and westerly end of the house before Sept. 24, 1763, when, for thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence, his daughter Abigail Curtis, of Salem, spinster, conveyed two-fifths of the same to Clifford Crowninshield of Salem, ropemaker, Ebenezer Curtis of Salem, hatter, son of the deceased, for twenty-six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, conveyed three-fifths of the same to Mr. Crowninshield March 30, 1767. Their widowed mother, Abigail Curtis of Salem, joined in each of these deeds.

Vol. 10, p. 157.

William Curtice House. This lot was a portion of the two acres of land conveyed by John Baylies of Salem, tailor, for five pounds and five shillings, to Edward Eastwick of Salem, mariner, 8:8:1649. Mr. Estwick died in 1666; and his widow, Esther Estwick, who was appointed administratrix, conveyed this lot (which is described as being "on Bass River Side") to William Curtice of Salem Feb. 23, 1668. Mr. Curtice built a house upon the lot. He was a blacksmith, and lived in Salem, when he gave the house, barn, shop and lot, by deed, to his son William Curtice, jr., of Salem, Feb. 17, 1704-5. The grantee was then living in the house. William Curtice, jr., died in 1741, having devised the house and land around it to his daughter Lydia Stillman, who lived in Salem...



## THE RUMBALL (RUMBLE) FAMILY

The Widow Sarah Smith, married secondly, Daniel Rumball, the Blacksmith of Salem...  
ref.: Probate Records of Essex Co., Vol. I, pp. 18, 19, 20...

"This 5th of ocktober: 1642: This my last will and testament of Samewell Smith of Enon...will and bequeath vnto my wife Sarah Smith my farme in Enon with all the houses vpon it as allsoe all the frutes vpon it as corne hemp and the like: for har owne proper vse for the tearme of har life vpon consideration that she shall discharg me of that promise vpon maridge; which is vnto my sunn: william Browne fiftie pounds: as allsoe that she shall giue vnto his two children william and .....: my will further is to giue vnto Sarah my wif all my Cattell nowe vpon the farme young and owld as neat bests horse bests and swine in full consideration of that hundred pounds that I stand bound vnto har...sunn Thomas Smith...vnto his sister Mare... if Sarah my wif shall marey that then the first gift of my farme shall stand voyd and my will is that she shall then resigne it vp into my other exequetors hand with A Just accounte of all those goods and whatsoever belong to the manadgine of the farme and proffitt except that hundred pounds which har due which is to be paide har in Cattell...and all my househould stufe within dores whatsoever it be I giue to my wife:

ref.: The Probate Records of Essex County, Vol. I, pp. 226-227.

Estate of John Bridgman of Salem, Inv. taken 8:8:1655 by Walter Price and Phillip Cromwell...to frances colins hee hath don nine days work of goodman Browne and is to be payd there, owing to Goodman Rumbal, 3s.;...Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 3, leaf 31.

Ibid., p. 49.

From Estate of William Plasse of Salem...;for a debt that I am ingaged to Goodman Rumball before he fell sick, 3s. 6d; 15: 2: 1646

ref.: Annals of Salem, Felt, 1827, p. 551.

Among list of original inhabitants of Salem...Phillip Cromwell, 1647; Robert Fuller, 1639; Robert (sic) Guppy, 1647; Mrs. Dorothy Kenniston, 1636;-Thomas Oliver, 1637; Daniel Rumball, 1644;

Members of the First Church up to 1651...John Balch, 1626; Margery Balch, 1634; William Goose, 1635; John Jackson, 1636; Margaret Jackson, 1636; Dorothy Keneston, 1639; Mary Lemon, 1635; Robert Lemon, 1637; Sarah Curtis, 1639; East Church Members, Dec. 25th, 1718...Margaret Beadle; Names of Persons belonging to Episcopal Society, June 23d. 1736...Phillip English, Jonathan Beadle

ref.: Hartford Times, 1948, A-9351

William (2) son of William and Alice Rumble born Oct. 26, 1661, died 1741, m. Lydia Neale. Ch: Daniel, James, Jonathan, Tooker b. 1701; Lydia, born July 24, 1702, m. Wm. Patterson, and 2nd Isaac Stillman. (Drinkwater Fam. by Harriet Cooke, 1889); also Daniel. William mar. after Lydia died, Margaret Thomas, but no children from this union.

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. IX, 1905, p. 39.

At a town meeting, held April 30, 1660, it was "voted that Goodman Rumble shalle haue a peec of ground In the penn wheare it may be Leaft prediudife to the towne in Lew of the ground hee spared to build vpon a houfe for mr Higgeffon: foot for foot: to be Layed owt by the select men."

Vol. 8, p. 163.

Francis Skerry, Capt. John Price and William Browne, sr., agreed with Daniel Rumball, all of Salem, that the latter should maintain the fence between the planters' marsh and the potter's field, he to be allowed about six feet of land by the proprietors of planters marsh. Essex Reg. of Deeds, book 7, leaf 12.

April 19, 1678.



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 22 on chart No. 75.

Chart No. 82

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

&amp; Carpenter

4 Constable Joseph Phippen

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b. Boston, Mass.  
m. Hingham, Mass.  
d. Will 1687  
p.d. proved Sept. 15, 1687

2 Samuel Phippen, blockmaker

(Father of No. 1)

b. May 6, 1649  
p.b. Hingham, Mass.  
m. December 1, 1676-7  
d. February 1, 1717-8  
p.d.

5 Dorcas Wood

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Samuel Phippen, mariner

b.  
p.b. Salem, Essex co., Mass.  
m. 1708  
d. 1732  
p.d.

m. 2nd Rebecca Beadle Mar. 20, 1717-8

8 Reuben Guppy

(Father of No. 3)

b. 1605  
p.b.  
m.  
d. living in 1678  
p.d. Salem, Massachusetts

3 Rachel Guppy

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d. February 1, 1710-11  
p.d.

7 Eleanor

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

8 David Phippen

(Father of No. 4)

b. ca. 1585  
p.b. Melcomb Regis, Dorsetshire, England  
m.  
d. Will proved Sept. 31, 1650  
p.d. Boston, Massachusetts

9 Sarah Pinckney

m. 2d, 1654  
George Hull of Fairfield, Conn.

b.  
p.b.  
d. August 1, 1659  
p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 Robert Fitzpen

b. (Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m. Sept. 18, 1580  
Melcomb Regis Parish rec.  
d. Weymouth, Dorsetshire  
Cecily Jordan

17 Dorsetshire, England  
Melcomb Regis, England  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 b. (Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

b. (Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

20 b. (Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

21 b. (Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

22 b. (Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

23 b. (Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

24 b. (Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

25 b. (Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

26 b. (Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

27 b. (Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

28 b. (Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

29 b. (Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

30 b. (Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
m.  
d.

31 b. (Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
d.

Mary Beadle

May 21, 1678 (Spouse of No. 1)  
b. Salem, Mass. d.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 16 on chart No. 32.Chart No. 8

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

e of Birth  
ice of Birth  
ce of Marriage  
te of Death  
ice of DeathOvery, Devon,  
4 Henry Fitzpen of St. Mary

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m. ca. 1518 England  
d.  
p.d.

2 John Fitzpen, of Weymouth, Dorset

(Father of No. 1)

b. ca. 1520 England  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

5 Alice Peirse

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.Merchant in Melcomb  
1 Robert Fitzpen

b.

p.b.

m. September 18, 1580

d.

p.d. Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Cicely Jordaine

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

n.b.

d.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

10

Peirse of Ireland

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b.  
m.(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 17 on chart No. 82.

Chart No. 34

b. of Birth  
p.b. of Birth  
m. of Marriage  
d. of Death  
p.d. of Death

4 (Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

2 Thomas Jordon-merchant  
(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d. buried Oct. 12, 1589  
p.d. Melcomb Regis, Dorsetshire  
md. 2d. mother of Henry

5 (Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

1 Cecily Jordan

b. Melcomb Regis, England  
p.b. September 18, 1580, Melcomb Regis  
d.  
p.d.

8 (Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

3 Cokers  
(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b. Blandford  
d.  
p.d.

7 (Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

Robert Fitzpen  
(Spouse of No. 1)

b. Weymouth, Eng. d.

8 (Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

11 (Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15 (Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
m.  
d.

29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.

30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

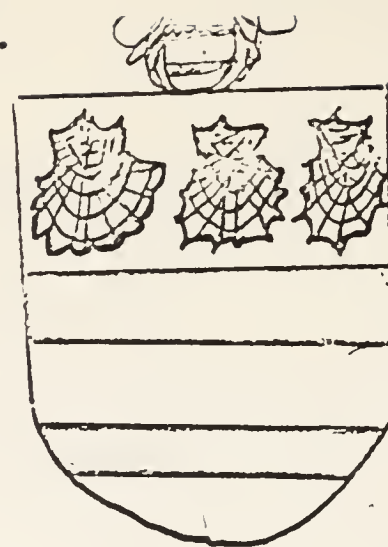
b.  
m.  
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.  
d.



## THE PHIPPEN OR FITZ-PEN FAMILY



Silver 2 bars an in Chief three  
 scallops sable  
 No. 12  
 Arm of David Phippen of Hingham  
 Boston Transcript  
 Crest--A bee volant in pale or, winged vert.

*David Phippen*

## Phippen Coat-of-Arms

ref.: The History of Salem, Mass., Vol. II, 1638-1670, Sidney Perley, Salem, Mass., 1926, pp. 327, 328.

Robert Phippen<sup>1</sup>

David Phippen<sup>2</sup>, probably born at Melcomb Regis, Dorsetshire, England, emigrated to America in 1635, and settled at Hingham, Mass. His wife was named Sarah. He removed to Boston, where he died in the summer of 1650. He never lived in Salem. She survived him.

Children: 1. Joseph; 2. Rebecca; m. George Vickery of Hull; 3. Benjamin; lived in Boston; 4. Gamaliel; lived in Boston; 5. Sarah; m. George Hodges and Thomas Yeo of Boston; 6. George; probably lived in Hull; 7. John b. July---1637; d. July----1640; 8. John b. July----1640; 9. David b. about 1648; 10. Samuel b. May 6, 1649 in Hingham.

Samuel Phippen<sup>3</sup>, mariner; m. 1st, Mary Beadle in 1708; 2d. Rebecca Beadle March 20, 1717-8; d. in 1732; children; 1. Samuel baptized Jan. 7, 1710-11; lived in Topsfield; m. Amme Averill of Topsfield Sept. 7, 1738; had children; 2. Joseph baptized June 14, 1713; living in 1732; probably died in 1773; 3. Mary, baptized Aug. 14, 1715; m. John Averill of Topsfield May 7, 1735; 4. Ruth, baptized Dec. 21, 1718; m. Mascoll Williams June 5, 1740; 5. Rebecca, baptized Dec. 4, 1720; m. Robert Allen Dec. 3, 1741; 6. Jonathan baptized July 1, 1722; living in 1732; 7. Atwater, baptized June 28, 1724; d. y; 8. Atwater, baptized June 5, 1726; m. 1st Olive Butler March 20, 1750; she d. Sept.----1790; m. 2d. Martha Phippen Nov. 7, 1791; she was his wife in 1799; he died December 15, 1806; 9. Mehitable, baptized July 9, 1727.

page 3-

George Vickery m. Rebecca Phippen (y) dau. David and removed to Hull alias Nantucket, Suffolk Co., Mass. where they were living in 1650-1672. ref.: Bond, Watertown, p. 143:

Thomas Cromwell a tailor, m. Ann, d. 1690. Their 2nd child Anne, m. 1st, Benjamin Ager; 2dly, David Phippen.

ref.: Salem Marriages, p. 191:

Samuel Phippen and Mary Beadle-----, 1708.

ref.: The American Gen. & New Haven Gen. Mag., Vol. XVII, pp. 3-7

The pedigree begins with Henry Fitzpen of St. Mary Overy, Co. Devon, England, who married Alice Peirce. Their son John was father of Robert

Fitzpen als. Fippen of Weymouth Co., Dorset, who married 13 Sept. 1580, Cecily, daughter of Thomas Jordan of Co. Dorset. According to the old chart, John Fitzpen had three sons, Robert, John and George. The children of Robert and Cecily (Jordan) Fitzpen:

1. Owen, b. 1582

d. at Lamorran, 5 miles from Truro, Cornwall, 17 Mar. 1636 at 54; married 3 July, 1603, Annie Coinie. He was captured by Turks, 24 Mar. 1620; held 7 years in bondage, then led a mutiny with 10 other Christian captives, overcame 65 Turks in their own ship, 17 June 1627, and took the ship to Cartagena, sold it for f6,000, and returned home.

2. David (below)

3. George, A.M. Master of grammar school in Truro, Cornwall, 1620, when he registered his pedigree, and arms: Argent 2 bars in chief 3 escallops, sable. Rector of St. Mary's Church, Truro, but after 20 years evicted for his Puritanism. Later, minister in Lamorran. M. 1st. Joan Pye, dau. of Anthony and Constance (Pond) Pye. M. 2nd. June, 20, 1648, Mary Penros. Died without issue; will dated 20 July, 1650, proved, March, 1651, mentions "my brother David Phippen in New England", giving land to the eldest, second and third sons of David, showing that he knew David had four sons.

4. Cecily, baptized at Melcomb Co., Dorset, 10 Mar., 1593; called Reynolds (Reynolds) in the will of George.

In America, on 28 April, 1645, David Phippen granted liberty of wharfing near the Milne creek in Boston; appointed Constable 13 Mar. 1646/7. He died before 31 Oct. 1650. Sarah m. 2d. after 11 July, 1654, George Hull of Fairfield, Conn., and died Aug. 1659.

Children included:

1. Robert, "died honorably in King's service at 28".
2. Joseph (below)
3. Thomas, "drowned at 20 years".

Joseph was at Hingham in 1637. Before 1652 he was a seaman in Boston. His will in 1687 calls his wife Dorcas Wood--presumably same as "Dorothy" on other records. He was a constable in 1661, grand juror in Falmouth 1664. In 1677 he signed a deed as "Carpenter", and was admitted to Salem Nov. 1, 1665--died there 1687. His will dated July 21, 1687, proved Sept. 15, 1687 names Dorcas and 5 living children.

Samuel, sixth child of Joseph, baptized at Boston (called Joseph), 6 May, 1649 at 7 days; died at Salem, 1 Feb. 1717/8; a block-maker; m. 1 Feb. 1676/7, Rachel Guppy, who died Feb. 1, 1710/11; they had 8 children.

In the 12th Century, a baronial family of Fitz Payn held the Manor of Oaksey, Wilts and lands in Dorsetshire.

Suffolk Co. Probate has papers of guardianship, #1920 for Joseph Phippen, yr. 1692.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. 1359, Vol. 13, pp. 221, 222.

George O. Phippen of Salem, tabular pedigree prepared by Joseph Phippen or Fitzpen, eldest son of David Phippen emigrant who probably accompanied his father to this country in 1635. He was born at Falmouth in the neighborhood



of Jordan as early as 1650, and to him Jordan made one of earliest conveyances of land. This document was copied in 1768 a century after its preparation and re-copied in 1808. It has upon it the arms of Peirce, Holton, Jordaine, Fitzpen, and Fitzpen impaling Pie and Burges impaling Pie; "Robert Fitspen m. Cicely Jordaine". The Herald's (Cornwall) Visitation of 1620 explains that this Robt. Fitspen was of Weymouth in Dorsetshire, and the father of David Phippen above mentioned; and that his wife Cicely was the daughter of Thomas Jordon "Also of Dorsetshire". The parish records of Melcomb Regis, the adjoining town to Weymouth, record their marriage "18 Sept. 1580" and also state that "Robt. Jordan was burried there, Oct. 12, 1589"...Probably Joseph Phippen was induced to leave Massachusetts proper and settle there (Portland) from the advantages held out by Rev. Robt. Jordan, undoubtedly his relative.

Charges of arms:

Jordaine--a lion rampant, between nine cross crosslets. Burke says, azure, and between three crosses or.

Fitzpen--two bends azure, in chief three escallops. In another section of the same document these arms are given as described by Burke, viz.: argent, two bends sable, escallops of the second.

Two other tablets state that "Robt. Jordaine, merchant in Melcomb, left issue, Cokers, Jane and Edward". "Robt. Jordaine, Gent., left issue Robert and married Cokers--of----in Blandford for his first wife. A second wife brought him issue Henry".

This Herald's Visitation of Cornwall in 1620 in Harleian Manuscripts, British Museum.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg., July, 1853, p. 233. VOL. 13

David Phippeny Will.

Vnto wife Sarah, the house I dwell in. and my shopp with the shore, also what tooles are mine, there being an hundred foote taken out for to three houses vpon from the hygher end of it, I meane westward, what shall be remaing shall belong to the house giuen to my wife. The three hous lotts is appointed one for benjamin; another for Gamaliel and the other to my sonne George and another house, being in the streek leading out to Roxbury, vpon the left hand, in the outside of goodman Woodward. Also, vnto Thomas Yeo my sonne in lawe, that plott of ground betweene good man Batts and my selfe, from the streete backward, fourty foote. Also to my sonne Georg Vickars a Cowe, to be made good by my wife to them. Sonne Joseph Phippenie, joint Executor with my wife, pertaining all my land in Hingham.

David Phippeny

This Will was accepted and approved at the Court at Boston, 31 (8) 1650.

William Aspinwall,  
Recorder

Inventory appraised by James Everill. Amount f220.19.09.--  
"A dwelling house wherein George Deere liues f22"... "a pcell of land giuen vnto my sonne in lawe Thomas Yew...f8"

ref.: Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C. #8359

William<sup>1</sup> Simonds, b. c1611-2, came from England on the "Planter" 1635; was at Charlestown, Mass., where 1st w., Sarah...died. On this same trip of the "Planter" were David and Sarah (.?.) Phippen with 6 ch'n. On a later trip of the "Planter", when it sailed from Eng. Mar. 22, 1643, were a Judith Phippen (aged 16) & a James Hayward (aged 22), who were to be in the employ of Nicholas Davis. In order to embark, these 2 obtained a mar. license. James d. Nov. 20, 1643 & had a posthumous dau. Rebecca. As "widow Judith Hayward", Judith md. 2d Jan. 18, 1644 William Simonds, who d. June 7, 1672...list of ch....



## THE PHIPPENEY FAMILY

ref.: Mackenzie, Col. Fam. of the U.S., Vol. III, pp398-403.

Henry Fitzpen, of St. Mary, Overy, in Devon, England, m. Alice Peirse.

Issue:

1. John.

John Fitzpen, of Weymouth, in Dorset, England, m. (wife's name unknown).

Issue:

1. Robert.

2. John.

3. George.

Robert Fitzpen, m. 18th Sept. 1580, Cecillie Jordan, dau. of Thomas Jordan, of Dorset.

Issue:

-1. Owen Fitzpen, or Phippen, b. 1582, at Melcomb; d. 17th Mar. 1636, at Lamorran, five miles from Truro, Cornwall. He rescued himself and companions from the Turks, with great bravery, after a seven years' bondage on board an Algerine corsair, as recorded on a tablet erected to his memory by his brother George, in St. Mary's Church, while he was settled over it:

"To the pious and well deserved memory of Owen Fitz-Pen, alias Phippen, who travelled over many parts of the world, and on the 24th of March, 1620, was taken by the Turkes and made captive in Algiers. He projected sundry plots for his libertie and on ye 17th of June, 1627, with ten other Christian captives, Dutch and French (perswaded by his counsel and courage), he began a cruel fight with sixty-five Turkes in their owne ship, which lasted three howers; in which five of his company were slaine, yet God made him conquer, and so he brought the ship into Cartagene, being of 400 tons and 22 ord.

"The King sent for him to Madrid to see him; he was proffered a captaines place and the kings favor if he would turn Papiste, which he refused. He sold all for 6,000f, returned into England and died at Lamorran 17th March, 1636.

"Melcombe in Dorset, was his place of birth,

Age 54, and here lies earth to earth.

"George Fitz-Pen, alias Phippen, ipsius frater et hujus ecclesiae rector H.M.P."  
Owen Fitzpen, or Phippen, m. 3d July, 1603, Allie Coinie.

Issue:

1. George.

2. David.

-2. George Fitzpen, or Phippen, A.M., Rector of St. Mary's Church, at Truro, Cornwall, for twenty-six years, from 1625 until his death. By will dated 20th July, 1650, and proved 1st Mar. 1651, he made bequests among others, to the sons of his brother David in New England, and to the poor of Lamorran, and complained of imprisonment and loss of goods for adherence to Parliament. m. (firstly) Joan Pie, dau. of Constance Pie; m. (secondly) Mary (surname unknown), who survived him.

-3. David, b. circa 1585.

-4. Cecilia, bap. 10th Mar. 1593, at Melcomb; m. ---- Reynolds.

David Fitzpen, or Phippen, b. circa 1585; came to New England on the "Planter" with wife and six children, from Weymouth or Combe Regis, in County Dorset. He settled at Hingham, Mass., 1635, and removed to Boston, 1641, where he d. Will proved 31st Sept. 1650. m. Sarah (surname unknown).

Issue:

1. Joseph, d. 1687, in Salem; m. Dorcas Wood, in Hingham, Mass.

*Joseph Phippen*

THE PHIPPEN FAMILY

Issue:

1. Joseph, m. (firstly) Mary Sanford; m. (secondly) Seaborn Gooding;  
m. (thirdly) Damaris Searl.
2. Sarah.
3. Mary.
4. David, bap. 4th Feb. 1647; was treacherously killed by Indians, 10th Aug. 1703, when accompanying a flag of truce outside the fort at Falmouth; m. 26th June, 1672, Ann (Cromwell) Ager, widow, dau. of Thomas Cromwell.
5. Samuel, bap. 6th Mar. 1649; m. 1st Dec. 1676, Rachel Guppy.
6. Elizabeth.
- 2. Rebecca, m. George Vickary.
- 3. Benjamin.
- 4. Gamaliel, of Boston, d. 1671; m. Sarah Purchase.

Issue: 1. Sarah.

2. Gamaliel
3. Hannah
4. Rebecca.
5. Elizabeth
6. Gamaliel II.
7. Ann.
8. Mehitable.
- 5. Sarah, m. Thomas Yeo.
- 6. George, of Boston, was a mariner; m. in London, Elizabeth (surname unknown).

Issue:

1. James
2. Elizabeth
3. Mary
4. Ruth.
- 7 John, b. 1637, in America; d. yng.
- 8. John, b. July, 1640; d. yng.

...

ref.: Daniel Appleton White, New England Congregationalism...Foundation...Early Records. Salem: 1861 p. 74

1668. On the 25th day of the 1st month at the time of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper were read letters of dismissal from the Church of Boston in the behalf of Joseph Phipeny and Dorcas his wife, they having lived some considerable time here; they were accepted by the vote of the Church unto membership in this Church, and so they entered into covenant with this Church.

ref.: Genealogy & History, Washington, D.C.

"Some Ances. Lines; Being a Rec. of Some of the Anc's of Guilford Solon Tingley & his wife Martha Pamela Meyers" by R.M. Tingley, 1935 says Henry Fitzpen m. Alice Holton, dau. of Robert and Constance (Pierce). Mr. Tingley also adds that David was b. c. 1585 at Melcomb, co. Dorset and that w. may have been Sarah Pinckney since her nephew bore the Pinckney name...Feb. 15, 1945.

d.o.

According to Hutchins' "Hist. of Dorset", the ancient & knightly family of Fitzpaines were desc's of Paine, bro. of Eustace Fitz-John, whose son William assumed the name of Vesci, & was slain by the Welsh. I Stephen (1135). All his lands were granted



## The Phippen Family; (Cont'd.)

to one of his dau's, Cecily (w. of Roger, son of Milo, Earl of Gloucester); but Robert, his son, who assumed the name of Fitz Paine, or Filius Pagani, obtained from Henry I the lands of Chillum in Yorkshire, & was sheriff of Dorset & Somerset, 31-34 Henry II. He was ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) bro. to Robert de Pole. The line appears to be:

John, had sons Eustace & Payne (Fitz-John).

Payne, living 1134; md. Sibil (dau. of Gerbert & Matilda de Perci) who had md. 1st Maurice de Pola.

William alias Vesce (killed 1135) had Robert (alias Fitz-Paine) & Cecily (md. Roger de Milo).

Robert md. Margery (a sis. of Alured de Lincoln).

Robert (d. 1238) md. cl224 Margery Lincoln (dau. of Alured).

Robert, d. 1281

Robert 1254-1316, md. Isabella

Robert 1286-1355, md. Ela (d. 1357) & had among others, Elizabeth, who md. Robert, younger son of Richard, Lord de Grey, who took name of Fitz-Paine, & was heir by grant to Ela, wid. of last baron.

Hutchins says there was a Fitzpaine fam. at Folke, near Sherborne. He also cites Robert, who d. 1355, as the last baron, but John Coker in his "Survey of Dorset", 1732, p. 102, says of Robert Fitzpaine & Lincoln:

"The successors of this Robert, Barons of the best ranke, having received an increase, both of Honour & Estate, by an Heire of Sir Guy de Brian, a Baron, likewise left Heires Generales, Elizabeth, the eldest of which, being married to Richard Poynings, was mother of Robert Lorde Poynings, Brian & Fitzpaine, whose sonne Richard dieing, in his lifetime left one Eleanor, wife to Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland\*\*\* But the titles of Baron, Poynings, Brian & Fitzpaine, remained in his sonne Henry, whose Offsprings enjoy them even untill this Daye."

While there is a gap, the above is no doubt the fam. of the Phippens or Fitzpens of New England, according to pp. 1-20 v. 4 Heraldic Jor. of Amer. Families (1868), which cites the Herald's Visitations of Cornwall, 1620, & Harleian ms. 1162. The certified geneal. from Henry follows;

Henry Fitzpen (of St. Mary Overly in Devon) md. cl518 Alice, dau. of Peirse of Ireland. Arms-Argent, 2 bars, in chief 3 escallops, sable.

John Fitzpen, b. cl520

Robert Phippen (or Fitzpen) son of John of Weymouth, md. Sep. 18, 1580, Cecilia, dau. of Thomas Jordan of Dorsetshire. Ch'n: Owen (b. 1582; d. Mar. 17, 1637) md. July 3, 1603 Annie Coinie; George, d. 1650; David (see below); Cecilie (bp. Mar. 10, 1593), md. ...Reynolds. Geo. was rector of St. Mary's Truro, & in that church set up a tablet for his oldest bro. Owen, for rescuing himself with great boldness from slavery, after 7 years servitude in an Algerine corsair & d. Mar. 17, 1637, as may be read in the vol. of Cornwall in Lyson's "Magna Britannia". (Reg. XLIX, 244) He makes bequests in his will (dated Truro, Eng., July 20, 1650) to the 3 eldest sons of his bro. David.

David Phippen, of Weymouth, Eng., came early to Hingham, Mass. where he was a proprietor; freeman Mar. 3, 1635-6; removed before 1637 to Boston, Mass.; in will (Pro. Oct. 31, 1650) gave: to w. Sarah, house, shop, store, & tools; a house-lot to each of the sons (Benjamin, Gamaliel, & Geo.) & to son-in-law, Thomas Yeo; to son, George Vickers, a cow. Son, Jos., joint exec. with the wife (Pope's Pioneers of Mass.)

Ch'n: Jos.; Rebecca; Benj.; Gamaliel; Sarah; Geo.; John, b. 1637, d. soon; another John, b. 1640, d. soon.

Gamaliel Phippen (b. in Eng.; d. at Boston before 1670) md. in Boston, Sarah Purchase. Ch'n: (1) Sarah, b. Dec. 24, 1649; (2) Hannah, b. July 25, 1653; md. Ro. Haughton & Benj. Smith; (3) Rebecca, b. Feb. 12, 1657; md. Job Prince; (4) Elizabeth, b. Aug. 10, 1659; md. ....Spencer; (5) Ann, b. Apr. 28, 1666; md. 1686 William Wheeler; (6) Mehitable, b. Apr. 27, 1668; d. Dec. 15, 1721; md. 1st Thomas Ford & 2d Samuel Clark, of Milford HCK (D.C.O. G.&H. Washington, D.C. Feb. 15, 1945.



## THE PHIPPEN FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.: Salem Annals, Felt, 1827, pp. 265, 266.

May 2d. 1680...The Court decide that as a person of Salem...They grant the petition of Joseph Phippen, Francis Neal sen. and son Francis, George and John Ingersoll, John and Nathaniel Wales, John Pickering, John Marston, Robert Nichols, John Johnson, John Royal and Jonathan Putnam, most of whom were of Salem, for a Plantation at the bottom of Casco Bay on a River, called "Swegustagoe." These petitioners were to have a township five miles square and two of the adjacent Islands, on condition, that they should settle twenty or thirty families under an able minister within two years, and allow, as an acknowledgement of the Governor and Company, or the Chief Proprietors by his Majesty's Charter, after the first seven years, five Beaver skins a year. The Court, hearing that these petitioners were not approved by those of Casco Bay, who favoured Gorges' claim, granted them a township on the north of the Bay. Of a committee to superintend this settlement at Casco Bay, was B. Gedney. This committee were to build a Fort and sell f100 worth of the land there. The Court approve the Confession of Faith and Platform of the late Synod, and order them to be printed... p. 539.

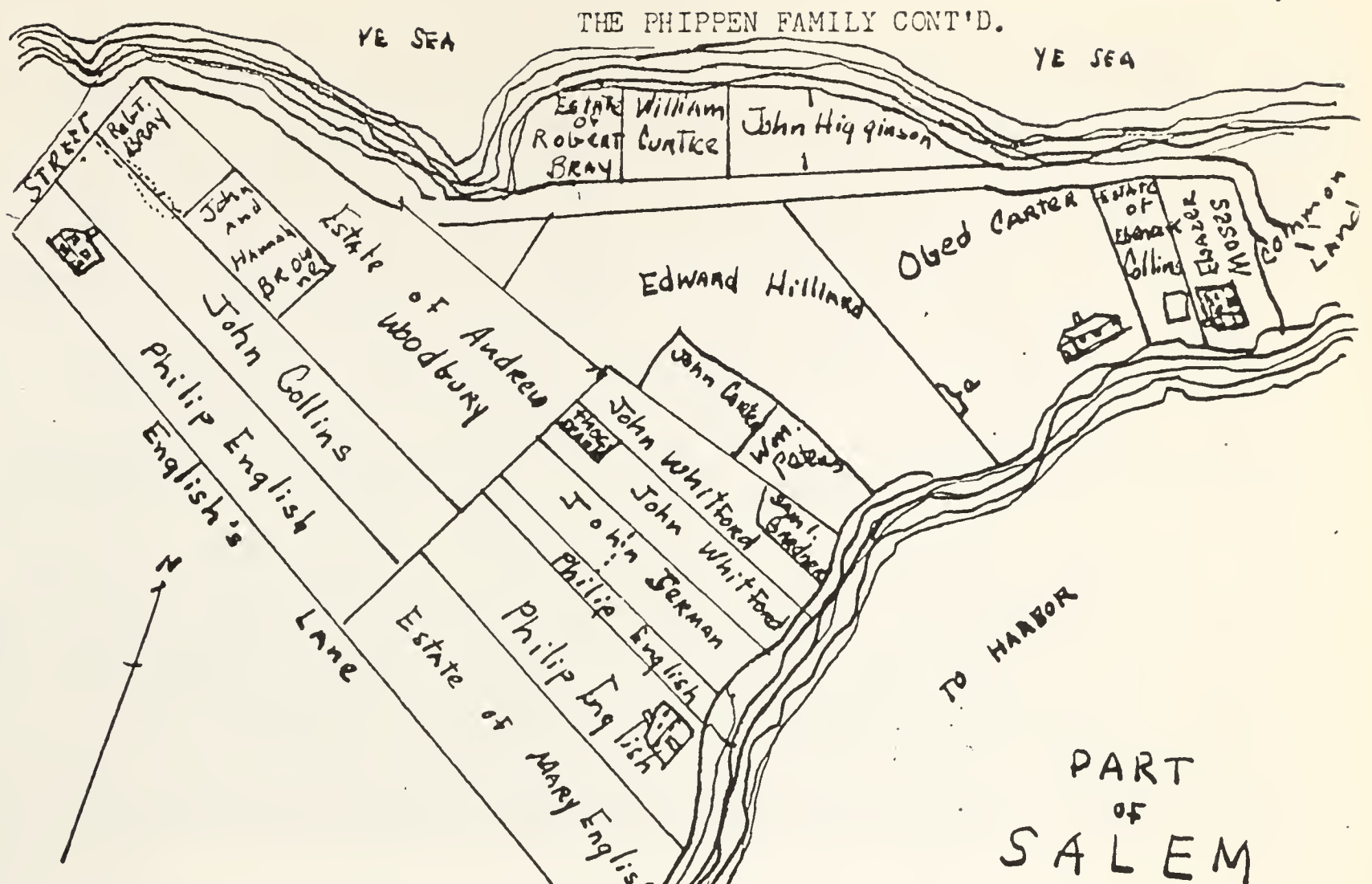
1673. Jan. 28th. "Expenses for the French women brought into town by Mr. Pipon in his ship."

ref.: Coll. of the Maine Historical Society, Vol. III, Hist. of Scarborough. p. 72.

Joseph Phippen, who settled at Falmouth in 1650, was for some years a resident of this town...I find it upon the York Records that Phippen was "of Blue Point" in 1658, while it is affirmed in the History of Portland, on equally good authority that in 1658 he was an inhabitant of Falmouth...During his stay here he resided on Blue Point, much to the discomfort, as will soon appear, of one of the worthiest of the early settlers there. We are not curious to discover any of the quarrels of the respectable townsmen of that day, but the record of them is often worth transcribing: This appears to be one of that sort--"July 5th 1658. Wee p'sent Jos Phippeny of blew poynt for abusing Mr. Bellingham Dep: Gov: for saying yt Mr Bellingham gave him Counsell to beat Foxwell, and manacle him, and carry him downe to his doore in a roape." At the same Court Phippen was presented for twice "beating Mr. Rich. Foxwell, and drawing blood from him." Foxwell was then protected from a third assault by this order--"For preventing any further trouble between Mr. Rich. Foxwell, and Joseph Phippen, otherwise called Phippeny, till matters of difference between them can come to a more full hearing, It is ordered by this Court yt Rich: Foxwell and Jos: Phippen shall enter into a bond of one hundred pounds each p'son and putt'yr suretys of fivety pounds a peece more to keeoe ye peace towards all men, especially one towards another."..The origin of this difficulty is incidentally explained by a remark of Foxwell's a few years afterwards, to Andrew Alger, who was about engaging with him to cut the grass upon the marsh. They agreed that the cutter of the grass should have half the hay; "but Andrew," said Foxwell, "don't divide it as Phippen did, he cut all the grass, and carried off all the hay." One of the witnesses against Phippen when presented for this offence, was Jonas Bailey of Blue Point. Mr. Bailey was an inhabitant of the town as early as 1650.

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9, p. 163.

William Browne, jr. of Salem, merchant conveyed a pasture of about one and one half acres to Joseph Phippen of Salem July 8, 1667. Mr. Phippen had just come from Boston; and upon this lot he erected a dwelling house, in which he lived. He died in 169-, having devised this house and lot to his sons David, Samuel and Joseph Phippen, all of Salem. David was a ship-wright, Samuel, a blockmaker, and Joseph, a fisherman. Joseph was the oldest, and to him the others released their interest in the estate Jan. 15, 1694-5. Joseph Phippen, for ninety-four pounds, conveyed the house and lot and wharf to Obed Carter, Salem fisherman, Dec. 8, 1696.



Obed Carter house, Joseph Phippen's.  
 John Jerman house. This lot was owned by Robert Lemon of 1700 Salem in 1659, and he built a house upon it after 1661. He died possessed of the house and lot in 1667, when the estate was valued at ninety pounds. He then had an orchard. 13:9:1674, when the estate was valued at eighty pounds, his widow, Mary Lemon, and children, Sara, wife of Charles Knights, and Hannah, wife of Samuel Beadle, divided the estate, one half of the house and land and the barn being assigned to the widow and the other half of the house and land to Charles Knights in right of his wife. Mr. Knights lived in Salem being a carpenter, and came into possession of the entire lot before 1685. He conveyed that part of the lot lying north of the dashes to Timothy Lindall of Salem June 29, 1685. Five months later, that part of the lot was in the tenure of Philip Cromwell, and it was probably owned by -----Curwin subsequently.  
 Philip English house. Joseph Younges of Salem, mariner, owned this lot and house in 1649, when the house was occupied by William Curtis.

ref. Essex Reg. of Deeds.

The Essex Antiquarian, p. 142. Vol. 8

"Mother" Rachell Belden died Sept. 13, 1701. So called by Samuel Phippen and his wife Rachel. Salem Town Records.

Vol. 10, p. 29.

Samuel Phippen Lot. This was a part of the John Becket land, and he conveyed this lot, for twenty-five pounds and five shillings, to Samuel Phippen of Salem, block maker, Sept. 15, 1675, and Mr. Phippen died in the winter of 1717-8, possessed of this lot. The lot was appraised in 1718 at thirty-five pounds and in 1733 at fifty pounds.



## THE PHIPPEN FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 10, pp. 159-160.

John Cromwell House. Mr. Joseph Hardy's executors conveyed it to Mr. Cromwell May 6, 1689...In his will he devised the estate to his cousins, Ann, wife of David Phippen, and Jane, wife of Jonathan Pickering. Jonathan Pickering was a ship-carpenter, and lived in Salem. For forty pounds, he and his wife Jane conveyed one-half of the house and lot to Samuel Phippen, jr., of Salem, mariner, April 18, 1712. (Essex Reg. of Deeds, book 24, leaf 196) The next day, Mr. Phippen, for a similar consideration, bought the other half interest of widow Anne Phippen of Salem. (Essex Reg. of Deeds, book 23, leaf 261) Mr. Cromwell's widow, Hannah Cromwell, of Salem, for twenty pounds, had released her life interest in the estate to Mr. Phippen, called a fisherman, April 10, 1712. Mr. Phippen was already living in the house. For eighty pounds, Mr. Phippen mortgaged the estate to Capt. William Pickering of Salem, mariner, March 29, 1714. Mr. Pickering foreclosed the mortgage by taking possession of the premises; and with Samuel Phippen of Salem, then called a blockmaker, conveyed, for eighty-five pounds, the house, shop and land around them to Joseph Phippen of Salem, cooper, April 1, 1719. Mr. Phippen lived here, being at this time a mariner. He died in 1734, possessed of the estate. The house was then valued at sixty pounds, and the shop at twenty-five pounds. His widow, Susanna Phippen, continued to live here. Mr. Phippen's heirs, Joseph Phippen, mariner, and Sarah Phippen, spinster, heirs of Joseph Phippen, deceased son of the deceased, and Sarah Dean, spinster, heiress of Sarah Dean (wife of Thomas Dean, who joins the deed), deceased, daughter of the deceased Joseph Phippen, sr., all of Salem, for seventy-five pounds, quitclaim their interest in the land (no house being mentioned) to Abraham Watson of Salem, gentleman, Dec. 12, 1782.



## THE JORDAN FAMILY

ref.: Coll. of the Maine Historical Society, Vol. III, Portland: Pub. for the Society, 1853, History of Scarborough, p. 44-

Robert Jordan...the famous minister of Spurwink. Jordan had somehow been the means of bringing about a temporary separation of Watts from his wife...Jordan was at that time one of the Justices appointed by the King's Commissioners, and no doubt was trying his new authority upon his less distinguished neighbor...1659. ...one of the Judges of Lygonia...These were men of note; Jocelyn and Jordan held out against it during the succeeding five years (leaders of the opposition in this part of the Province)...In 1654 he (Jocelyn) and Jordan were summoned to appear before the Massachusetts' Commissioners at York, but not having acknowledged the authority which called them, they refused to go. During the same year Jordan was arrested and imprisoned at Boston for persisting in baptizing children according to the Episcopal form, although repeatedly forbidden to do so by the authorities of Massachusetts. He was soon released, and within a short time both he and Jocelyn were arrested and required to give bonds for their appearance before the General Court.

Jocelyn was a royalist from principle, as well as by birth and education...In 1657, Jocelyn and Jordan made their appearance before the General Court, and were discharged from their bonds. In May 1658, Massachusetts appointed Commissioners who were directed to repair to "Black Point, Richmond's Island, and Casco, or some such one place within the county of York, as they shall judge meet, there to take in the inhabitants thereof into our jurisdiction." These Commissioners arrived here in July, and having summoned all the inhabitants of this town and Casco to appear before them, they held their Court on the 13th day at the house of Robert Jordan near the mouth of the Spurwink...Spruwink called by the name of Scarborough...

p. 64.

Jordan persisted in acting as an Episcopal clergyman, although forbidden to do so by the laws of Massachusetts. For this he was called to account, and judged in that intolerant spirit which characterized the religious code of the Bay Colonists; a spirit which happily disappeared as the circumstances which induced it faded from memory, and one the frequent exercise of which...

ref.: N.E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Vol. V, 1851, page 122.

Craddock Chart...Mathew Craddock of London, merchant, 1634, m. 1st Damaris, d. of Rich. Winne, of Salop and they had Damaris, bap. Nov. 1, 1623. He m. 2dly, Rebecca, dau. of Tho. Jordan of London, merchant and they had Mathew, bap. June 3, 1632, Thomas, bap. Feb. 10, 1634 and Mary, bap. Nov. 27, 1637. He was the son of Mathew, b. 1563 who married Dorothy, dau. of...Greenway of co. Dorsh. (Mathew was son of William, Gent. merchant of the Staple, was of Carmarthen, 1597, m. Timothea, sole h. of Matthus Wotten, Esq. Treasurer of Salisbury Cath., by Ann, dau. to Richard Williams; son of Ehomus Craddock, Gent., son and h., merchant of the Staple in Calais and his wife Emma, dau. of Nicholas Meverall, Esq.; son of Thomas, died 22 H. 8, 1530; son of Richard Craddock, merchant of the Staple, died in London, 16 H. 7, 1500 who married Alice, daughter of John Dorrington; son of John Craddock, died 11 Ed. 4. 1471 who married the dau. of Richard Middleton, Esq.; son of John Craddock, living 25 H. 6. 1446. He fled into France for killing a man, but receiving a pardon returned and settled at Stafford, where he married Jane, dau. of Rich'd. Dorrington; or Jane, dau. of Rich'd Needham, Esq. of Dorrington, co. Lincoln; he was (John Craddock) brother of Sir Miles Craddock, Kt., one of the founders of the church of Nantwich. Died in France; buried at Nantwich.



## THE GUPPEY FAMILY

ref.: Stearns' New Hampshire Families, Vol. II, page 782.

The Guppeys are said to be of Flemish origin and were weavers. In the latter part of the sixteenth century a number of them went from Flanders to England, settling in Wilts and Devon, where the majority of them engaged in the manufacture of cloth, and some became mariners. The family are noted for their longevity.

(1) Joshua Guppey emigrated to New England in the year 1700, and settled in Beverly, Massachusetts. He did not cross the ocean for the purpose of escaping religious persecution, but was attracted by the civil liberty enjoyed under a simple form of government, and having brought with him the necessary appliances for weaving cloth, he engaged in that occupation...

ref.: Perley's History of Salem, p. 118

Reuben Guppy, born about 1605, married Eleanor ( ). He was living in 1678. Children, 1. Mary, b. about 1640 m. John Glover; 2. ----(son) living in 1647; 3. John born October 12, 1648; 4. Reuben born Jan. 6, 1650-1, living in 1668; 5. Rachael, m. Samuel Phippen.

Reuben Guppy was first in Salem, in this court, having been complained of (1641--March 30) for running away to the eastward from his wife who was about to be confined in childbirth, and for stealing, blasphemy, lying and swearing. The blasphemy probably was based on his statement, as to why he did not attend religious services; that the parings of his nails and a chip were as acceptable to God as the day of thanksgiving.

p. 433.

Sept. 8, 1677, the selectmen ordered that Samuel Phippeny's wife should sit in the southernmost of the womens' pews in the west gallery.

---April 20, 1676, the selectmen ordered that all the boys of the town should sit upon the 3 pairs of stairs in the meeting house on the Lord's day; and appointed William Lord to look after the boys who sit upon the pulpit stairs; and for the other stairs Reuben Guppy "is to look to and order so many of the boys as may be convenient and if they are unruly to present their names".

April 20, 1676, Reuben Guppy was engaged to keep the dogs out of the meeting house.

ref.: Salem Marriages, Vol. III, p. 94.

Rachell Guppy and Samuel Phippen 1:12 m. 1676.

ref.: Perley's Hist. of Salem, Vol. III, p. 82.

Nov. 28, 1676, Reuben Guppy was fined for selling ale without license...he was number 14 when "no more (taverns) desired".

p. 116. Oct. 2, 1678, oath of allegiance, Ruben Goopy, sr., John Goopy, the tailor...Samuel Bedle...

p. 185

In Corwin burglary, Mar. 6, 1683-4 charged among others, Reuben Guppy, Abigail Guppy, ...John Guppy as an accessory ordered to pay treble damages, be severely whipped 39 stripes or pay ten pounds.

ref.: Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. VIII, Salem: Essex Institute Press, 1868, p.125.

Diuers Complaints brought in from diuers p sons ageanst Ruben Guppi, as for running away to the Estward fro his wyfe great wth Childe; for stealing & Blasfemie Lying & swearing etc. The Courts sentence That he shalbe seurlie whipped & bound in 20li Recognizance for good behaueour & to appr next Court & bring in testimony of good behaueor or be whipped ageane....

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass.

Ruben Guppy deposed 1665 at 60 years, wife Ellen; children John, b. 12 (8) 1646, Reuben b. 6 (11) 1650. His two eldest children placed by order of the town, the girl with Philip Verin, the boy with Robert Lemmon.

## THE GUPPEY FAMILY CONT'D.

Ref.: Ipswich Court Records and Files, Aug. 28, 1649.

Ruben Guppy and Parsca Souden (also Sawden) testified that we were mowing the hay for which Wm. fflynt and Daniell Rumbell were sued by old goodman ffarington of Lynn; said ffarington came to us and showed us the bounds of his farm, which were a great oak on one side and two pines on the other; where we mowed was none of his. Sworn before Jo Endecott, dep.-gov. Edward Burcham testified that he was with Goodman ffarington when the hay was levied on; William Flint his man told us that such a parcel was Goodman ffarington's hay, and that was levied on, by the marshall. Copy of judgment, Salem court, 26: 10: 1648, in Edmund ffarington v. Lawrence Suthwicke and Danyell Rumball; action of trespass, cutting grass, etc. Daniel Rumball testified about the hay; sworn before Jo: Endecott, dep.-gov., 26: 1: 1651

p. 158 above, Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9

Richard Pitfold, presented for bestiality, discharged. Ruben Cuppie (sic) accused Richard Pitfold as above. Endangering Pitfold's life. To be whipped. Vol. 8, p. 4

John Kent and John Hutchins v. Ruben Guppy of Salem

p. 171.

1655...Ruben Cuppie admonished for stealing wood and absence from meeting.



2035.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 23 on Chart No. 75.Chart No. 85

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Channel

\* Huguenot Isle of Jersey in British4 Samuel Beadle

(Father of No. 2)

e of Birth  
ce of Birth  
e of Marriage  
e of Death  
ce of Death

b.

p.b.

m.

d. March 10, 1663-4

p.d. Charlestown or Salem

King Philip's War--a turner and  
2 Samuel Beadle, Inn-keeper

(Father of No. 1)

b.

1643

p.b.

m. June 10, 1668

d.

1706

p.d.

5 Susanna

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d. February 13, 1661-2

p.d.

1 Mary Beadle---5th child

b. May 21, 1678

p.b. Salem, Massachusetts

m.

d.

p.d.

6 Robert Lemon--sea captain.

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. Will dated Aug. 2, 1665,

p.d. prob. 25 (4) 1667

Salem, Massachusetts

3 Hannah Lemon

(Mother of No. 1)

bapt. "7 (6) 1650"

p.b. Salem, Massachusetts

d.

1706

p.d.

7 Mary

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

1611

p.b.

m. 2dly Nov. 19, 1674,

d. Philip Cromwell

p.d. Nov. 4, 1683, Salem, Mass.

at 72 years

Samuel Phippen, mariner

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d. 1732

p.b.

p.d.

8

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Father of No. 4)

(Mother of No. 4)

(Father of No. 5)

(Mother of No. 5)

(Father of No. 6)

(Mother of No. 6)

(Father of No. 7)

(Mother of No. 7)

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

Samuel Beadle

THE BEADLE FAMILY

ref.: Perley's Salem pp. 386 and 385.

1

Samuel Beadle lived in Charlestown as early as 1656, and in 1661, came to Salem where he lived a little more than two years, when he died. The Beadle family has never been numerous, prominent or wealthy locally. They have been connected with commerce as shipbuilders and mariners, a number of them having been master mariners.

Samuel Beadle<sup>1</sup>, married Susanna ( ), who died February 13, 1661-2; he died March 10, 1663-4; children:

Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1643; Elizabeth; Thomas; Nathaniel; ----, drowned in a well Sept. 6, 1661 (p. 301 Sept. 7, 1661, John Croade, Thomas Hale, Nicholas Potter, John Corwine, William Woodcocke, Richard Harvey, Andrew Woodberry, Isaac Williams, James Rizing, Thomas West, Thomas Barnes and Richard Tidmarsh were required as a jury of inquest, by a constable, to go to the house of Samuel Beadle, in Salem, to see a dead child. They found the remains laid out on a chest or table; and upon inquiry as to how it came to its death, the parents answered that it was drowned in the well, and no contrary evidence appeared); Dorothy, b. March 8, 1659 in Charlestown; m. William Lord August 10, 1693; Abigail born Sept. 24, 1661; d. Oct. 14, 1661.

2

Samuel Beadle, served in King Philip's War, was a turner, being wounded in the war he was licensed to keep an inn; married Hannah Lemon, June 10, 1668; died in 1706; she died in 1706. Children:

Nathaniel, b. March 29, 1669; Samuel born Oct. 11, 1671; Thomas b. Nov. 28, 1673; d. May 10, 1676; Susannah, b. April 20, 1676; m. Henry Herrick July 23, 1694; Mary, b. May 21, 1678; m. Samuel Phippen; Lemon, b. July 30, 1680; Hannah, b. Dec. 18, 1682 unmarried in 1729; Robert born Nov. 14, 1684; Mariner, lived in London, England, died there, unmarried in 1710; Jonathan b. July 24, 1687; d. May 16, 1688; Caleb b. Feb. 24, 1688-9; Sarah, b. Sept. 24, 1690; m. Richard Elvins July 14, 1715; Ruth b. April 17, 1693 d. Oct. 5, 1716.

ref.: D.H.R. Vol. VI, Jan. 1895 #1, p. 25.

...John Foster, blacksmith of Attleboro and Margaret his wife, convey for \$150, to Anna Foster, spinster of Boston, land of Northfields, Salem, which our honored father John Foster, of Salem, dec., bought of Samuel Beadle (Essex LXXXIV. 144)

Vol. III Salem's History by Perley, p. 84.

Samuel Beadle impressed into service of his country against the Indians and by that service disabled in health. He asked the court to assist him in gaining livelihood. Selectmen approved of him Feb. 26, 1682-3, as an inn-holder in place of Mr. Stephens in former favor to her who is now his wife, in the time of her widow-hood. He petitioned the Salem Court, March 9, 1682-3 for a license of an inn-keeper stating that "whereas by the Providence of God and my hard service in the Narraganset Country my health has been much impaired and my body incapable of following my calling by reason of grievous aches and pains that constantly attend me) the consideration whereof has moved the selectmen of Salem to consider of some fit way for me whereby I might get a livelihood for myself and family and for that end have granted



## Beadle Family (Cont'd).

me their approbation for one of the innholders to keep an inn in the town of Salem". He was duly licensed in June, 1683 and his license renewed 1685.

p. 89.

List of soldiers impressed out of the two foot companys of Salem, Dec. 1, 1675, Samuel Beadle...Feb. 29, 1675-6 in service, Samuel Beadle...oath of allegiance Oct. 2, 1678 (p.116, d.o.)

p. 153 in petition for new meetinghouse were these signers, Philip Cromwell, Joseph Phippen, sr., Samuel Beadle.

p. 420

tax list, collected of country rate, dated Nov. 23, 1683, Sam'l Beadle, o;

p. 285

John Willard, May 10, 1692, on complaint of Thomas Fuller and others( not located til 18th) given preliminary examination at Beadles Tavern in Salem.

p. 291

Jonathan Westgate testified that Mr. John Parker came to Beadles' Tavern one night and his wife came after him and scolded him for drinking so much there.

p. 9

Benjamin Gray, turner, chairmaker, m. Mary Beadle Mar. 31, 1699; d. winter of 1716-7; she his widow 1722; son John, cordwainer m. 1st Abigail Mazury Dec. 23, 1710; child (3rd) Abigail, born Nov. 3, 1715, married Zachariah Curtis...

p. 205 ... HUGUENOT

By way of its communications and relations with the Isle of Jersey, in the British Channel, which belonged to Great Britain, Salem was well known to the French there as early as 1660; and subsequently a number of persons from that island established themselves here; Philippe d'Anglois (Philip English) John Touzell, Jean Le Brun (John Brown), Nicholas Chevalier, Peter Morrall, John Vouden, Edward Feveryear, Mary Butler, Rachel Dellacloë, the Valpys, Lefavors, Beadles, Cabots and others, being natives of Jersey. Most of the population of Jersey and Guernsey were of French descent and spoke a French dialect and were principally of the persecuted Protestants. In 1662 a body of French Protestants expelled from La Rochelle, in France petitioned the governor and magistrates of the Massachusetts Bay Colony for liberty to settle here...among them Pierre Baudouin...also Elias de Bonrepose brother of David.

ref.: P. 95

Experience Michell & Wm. Paybody sold pcell land at North River neare Scituate- 50 A. M. & 30 Paybodie--to Joseph Beadle of Marshfeild carpenter in consideration summe of f40 to him alreddy pd. by John Hoare of Scituate...  
ref. The Probate Records of Essex County, Volume I, p. 452.

Estate of Samuel Beadle of Salem.

"I Samell Beadle being by Gods pvidents sick & weake of body: yett through the Lords mercy of pfect memorye, doe make this my last will & testament: as followeth: Impr. I giue vnto my son nathanyell Beadle ten shillings: it being as much as I conciud conveyent vpon divers good considerations also with respect to what I haue alredy don for him It I giue to my daughter Dorithy forty shillings ffor the rest of my estate, moueables and vnmoueables, what euer God haue giuen me in this world, (when all my Just debts are paid) I giue to my three smalest children now at home with me, namly Samuell, Thomas, and Elizabeth, equally to be devided betweene them, & to be paid at the age, of 21 years my sons & my daughters at ye age of 18 yeares or maryed & of ye three viz; Samuell Thomas & Elizabeth ye survivors at the time of payment to haue ye deceased pt devided And lastly I doe apoynt



## BEADLE FAMILY CONT'D.

my Loveing freind m walter price to be my executor of this my will & mr John Croad & Hillyard veren ouerseers witnes my hand this 12th of march 1663-4."

Samuell Bedle

Witness: Hillyard veren, Thomas Watson.

Proved in Salem court 30: 4: 1664 by the witnesses. Essex co. Quarterly Court Files, Vol. 10, leaf 11.

Will of Samuell Beadle was proved 30: 4: 1664, by Mr. Walter Price and Hilliard Veren and an imperfect inventory was presented. Administration was granted to Samuell and Nathanyell, sons of Samuell Beadle, deceased, who were to perfect the inventory and bring it into Salem court. Mr. Walter Price, the executor named in the will, refused to serve. Salem Quarterly Court Records, Vol. 4, page 133.

Perley, Vol. III, p. 85:

Nov. 22, 1711 and in 1712, the selectmen approved of Mrs. Sarah Ellis as a keeper of a public house of entertainment; widow Dean and Widow Beadle laying down their licenses....

p. 89. on list of soldiers impressed out of two foot companies of Salem upon the prefent expedition by order from major-general l. Dec. 1675...Samuell beadle ...still in service Feb. 29, 1675-6...wages Aug. 24, 1676...Jacob Pudeator and Henry Cooke...grants from Narraganset campaign of New Hampshire grants included William Curtice.

...Samuel Bedle from William Downton's Ward oath of allegience...Ruben Goopy, sr., Oct. 2, 1678.

p. 397. Lemon Beadle, a wood carver made figure heads for the bows of vessels... ref.: Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9, p. 74

...Thomas Beadle of Salem, inkeeper bought from John Turner, for sixteen pounds lot, June 4, 1695...Mr. Beadle died May 23, 1700 possessed of the whole lot and buildings.(map)The estate was then valued at two hundred pounds. The house then had a kitchen, new room, north room, south chamber, north chamber, etc. His widow and administratrix Elizabeth Beadle, who was then widow of Capt. Thomas Dean, and Mr. Beadle's children, Benjamin Beadle, cordwainer, and Thomas Beadle, mariner, all of Salem, for two hundred and twenty-five pounds, conveyed the house, barn, shop and land to Benjamin Ives of Salem, glazier, Nov. 12, 1715.

p. 45.

Elizabeth Beetle (widow?) of Newbury married John Davis, jr., of Amesbury June 28, 1708.

Child of Robert Beedle died Jan. 4, 1678. Newburyport t.r.

Marcy Beadle married Andrew Peabody June 2, 1791. Middletown t.r.

Isbell Bettell married George Martin April 25, 1706. Amesbury t.r.

Hannah Beadle, daughter of Alice Pickering, widow, 1713, and daughter of Hannah Palmer, 1724.

Thomas Beadle of Marblehead, mariner, sold land in Salem, 1739

Henry Beddle of York, Me., yeoman, son of Robert Beddle of Amesbury, deceased, 1728, 1738.

Robert Bedle of Amesbury, yeoman, 1744. Reg. of Deeds.

Hannah Beadle married Elias Trask, jr., both of Salem, Dec. 16, 1798

Lydia Beadle married Joshua Webb, both of Salem, Dec. 16, 1798

Hannah Beadle married John Mack, both of Salem, Sept. 6, 1795

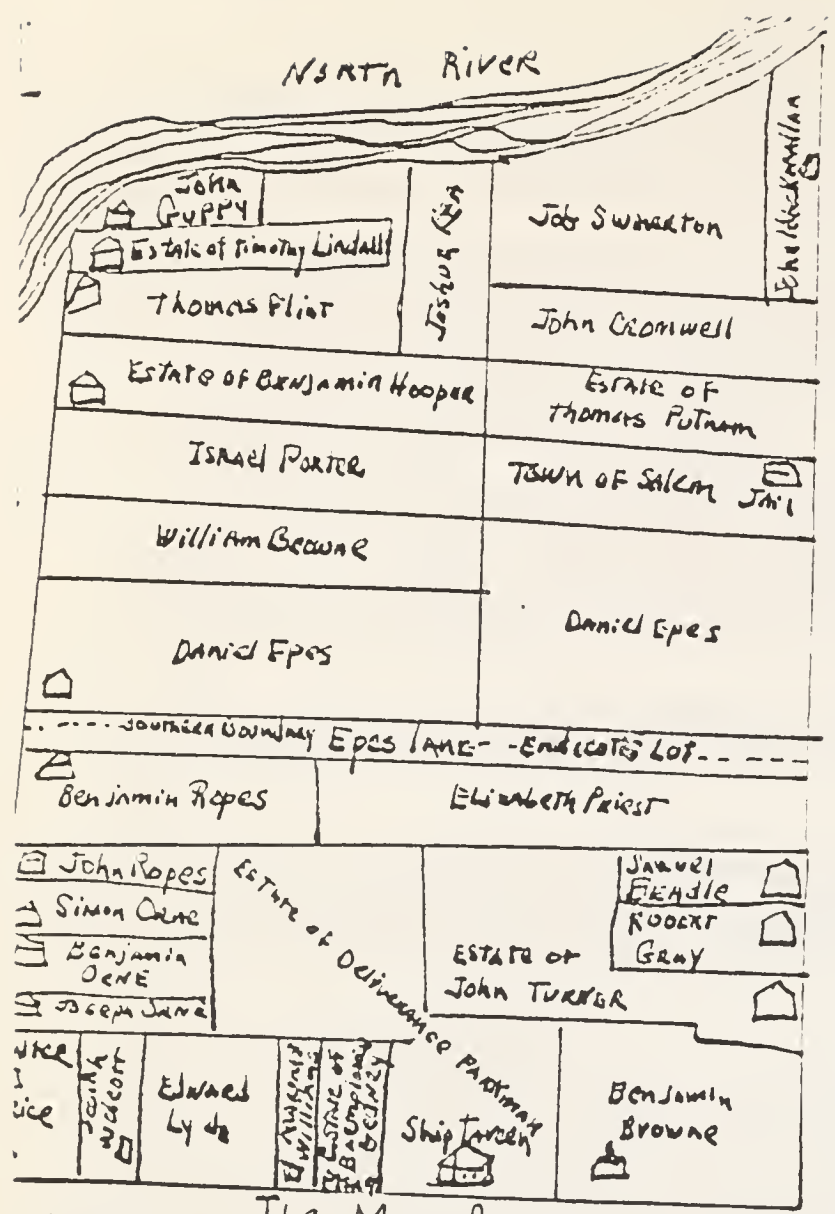
Nathaniel Beadle married widow Hannah King of Salem in 1701

Hannah Beadle married Richard Palmer Oct. 29, 1706

Mercy Beadle published to William Wyatt, jr., both of Salem, June 7, 1783, Salem.<sup>t.r.</sup>

THE BEADLE FAMILY CONT'D.

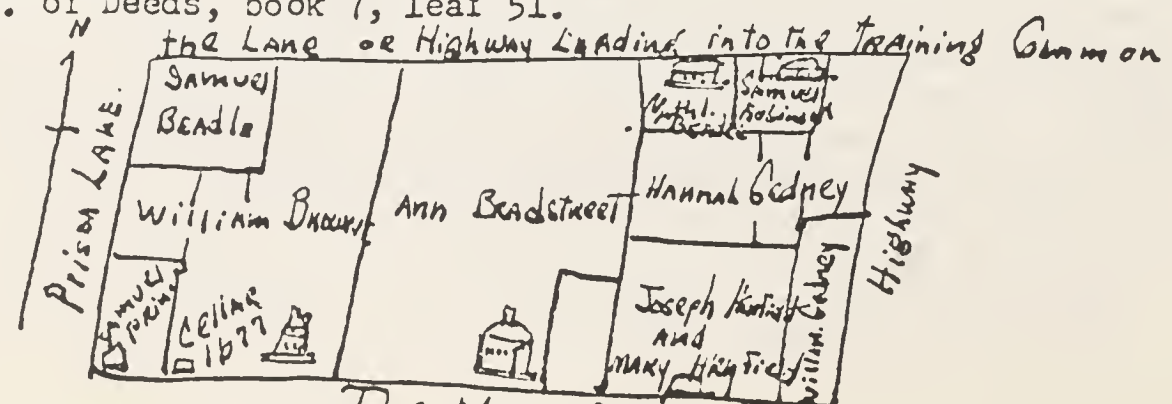
ref.: Essex Antiquarian, p. 26.  
Estate of John Turner House. The lots of Elizabeth Priest, Samuel Beadle and Robert Gray and this lot constituted, in 1651, one lot which was owned by Henry Bartholmew... Mr. Gray died in 1662...he devised the Samuel Beadle lot to his son Joseph Gray; and, for fifteen pounds, the latter conveyed it to his step-father Capt. Nicholas Manning of Salem, gunsmith, July 8, 1673. Mr. Manning, for eight pounds, and on the same day, conveyed the Samuel Beadle lot to Samuel Beadle of Salem. p. 29. Samuel Beadle House. This was a part of the lot of which Robert Gray died seized in 1662; and was the eastern half of the quarter acre devised by Mr. Gray...for fifteen pounds. ..Mr. Beadle built a house upon the lot, and died possessed of it in 1706. In the division of the estate, Aug. 2, 1708, the house and lot were assigned to his son Lemman Beadle of Salem, carver. Lemman conveyed the same to his mother Hannah Beadle Aug. 6, 1708. Mrs. Hannah Beadle died in 1736, having devised the estate to her daughters Hannah Beadle and Sarah Elvins and the latter's husband Richard Elvins. Hannah probably released her interest to Mr. Elvins, who lived in Salem, being a baker. Mr. Elvins conveyed the house and land, for two hundred and fifty pounds, to Joseph Symonds, jr., joiner, and Jonathan Very, jr., cordwainer, both of Salem, Sept. 29, 1743.



1 inch = 200 ft. The Main Street.  
PART OF SALEM IN 1700

John Guppy House. Reuben Guppy owned and occupied this house and lot as early as 1658. He apparently conveyed the estate to his son John Guppy in or before 1681; and died about 1685. John Guppy also lived here, and upon his decease, in 17- the estate descended to his daughter Bethiah, wife of Thomas Marston of Salem... ..Continuing map on page 68... Stephen Haskett house of Rev. Edward Norris to John Marsh to Philip Cromwell of Salem Dec. 20, 1660...in 1661 Samuel Beadle occupied the place...for eighty-eight pounds, Mr. Cromwell to Stephen Haskett ... p. 114.

Samuel Beadle Lot. This lot was a part of the lot conveyed by Joseph Gardner to Richard Prince March 28, 1659. Mr. Prince died in 1675, aged sixty-one years, having devised this part of his orchard to his son Jonathan Prince of Salem, cordwinder. Jonathan conveyed the lot, for thirty pounds, to Mr. Philip Cromwell of Salem, slaughterer. Aug. 15, 1683. Mr. Cromwell conveyed it for fifty pounds, to Samuel Beadle, tavern-keeper, who lived directly opposite on the westerly side of St. Peter street, Oct. 29, 1685; and Mr. Beadle died possessed of the lot in 1706. Essex Reg. of Deeds, book 7, leaf 51.



1 inch = 200 ft. The Main Street  
PART OF SALEM IN 1700 No. 16



ref.:

THE BEADLE FAMILY CONT'D.

The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 10, p. 62.

widow of John Searle married Dec. 20, 1694, Joseph English. Mr. and Mrs. Searle apparently had a daughter Mercy, who, under the name of Mercy English, married John Beadle Oct. 11, 1722. The house was standing (John Searle) Oct. 6, 1738, when the rights were sold by Joseph English, shoreman, and wife Mary, and John Beadle, mariner, and wife Mercy, all of Salem; and Mrs. Mercy Beadle owned the lot when she died in 1777.

ref.: Lists of Emigrants to America 1600-1700 by Hotten. p. 452  
Barbadoes-

list of owners and possessors of land Hired Servants & list of appr. Bought. Servants & Negroes in ye Parish of St. Michael's...Joseph Beedle--8 acres of land, 3 bought servants, 4 Negroes..



ref.: Charles H. Pope, Pioneers of Mass., Boston, 1900, page 284.

Robert Lemon, Salem Proprietor, 1636; freeman Dec. 27, 1642; wife Mary member Church, 1639. Children Grace and Mary baptized 1 (2) 1639; Martha baptized 22 (1) 1639-40; John baptized 27 (1) 1642; Elizabeth baptized 17 (10) 1643; John baptized 12 (8) 1645; Hannah baptized 7 (6) 1650.

Will dated August 2, 1665, probated 25 (4) 1667, bequeathed to wife Mary...to Benjamin L. his sea-chest and sea instruments; Martha's husband was Bartholomew Gale..The widow Mary, and Charles Knight husband of her daughter Sarah, Samuel Beadle, husband of the daughter Hannah, agreed upon a final division 16 (9) 1674.

ref.: Suffolk Deeds, Lib. IV., 207a

In discharge of mortgage between Richard Cooke of Boston and Henry Ashurst, "...Same accompt I doe binde the one halfe of ye Ketch Amenitie of burthen about twentie & fiue Tunnes of which Robert Lemmon is master ..." June 16, 1664...

REF.: Perley's Salem, Page 391

Robert Lemon m. Mary-----and he died in the Spring, 1667. She married 2dly Philip Cromwell, Nov. 19, 1674.

Children:

1. Grace baptized April, 1639, m. Robert Sollas
2. Mary baptized April, 1639 m. Alexander Seers
3. Martha baptized March 22, 1640 married Bartholomew Gale
4. John baptized March 27, 1643, died young
5. Elizabeth baptized December 17, 1643, d. Dec. 14, 1662
6. John baptized Oct. 12, 1645
7. Sarah married Charles Knight
8. Hannah baptized July 7, 1650 married Samuel Beadle.

Robert Lemon had 10 acres of land and a 3 acre land grant in Salem

Robert Lemon lived in Salem in 1636. His name is perpetuated by Lemon Street in Salem.

Perley's Salem, Page 142

Philip Cromwell ordered by local Court to return to his wife or bring her to America but she did not desire to come being comfortably situated where she was in 1647. He married secondly, Dorothy, widow of Allen Keniston in 1649.\* 1. He married 3d, Mary, widow of Robert Lemon, November 17, 1674; and she died November 4, 1683. He married 4th Margaret-----. He died March 30, 1693; and she was a widow 1699. Child 1. John, b. ca. 1635 was a slaughterer, m. Hannah Barney; d. Sept. 30, 1700 s.p. she his widow 1712...Philip Cromwell had younger brother Thomas...Philip first appeared in Salem winter of 1642-3, and was here 2 or 3 years before prob. He was a slaughterer and had his butcher shop near his house which stood where Naumkeog Block now stands, 209 Essex St. He was b. ca. 1613; came here alone, w. living in England. He was a freeman, May 3, 1665...Robert Leoman listed as freeman 27:10:1642...Philip had a younger brother, Thomas who came from England in Mr. Stratton's hip about 1652 and lived in Salem. A John Cromwell probably his nephew came with him. Thomas was a tailor and had a shop; m. Ann----; d. in or before 1690 when she was his widow. Ch; 1. Jane, m. Jonathan Pickering  
2. Anne; m. 1st Benjamin Ager, 2d, David Phippen.

Savage, pp. 77,78

Robert Lemon, Leamond, Lemond, Salem, 1637...Hannah Lemon, 7 July, 1650, wh. m. 28 June 1668, Sam'l. Beadle; was freem. 27 Dec. 1642 when the name is rec. Leoman or Looman...

ref.: Perley's Salem, Volume I, page 183.

Picture of tombstone of Mary Cromwell: "Here Lieth Buried/ Ye Body of Mrs. Mary/Cromwall wife to/ Mr. Philip Cromwall/Aged 72 yeares/ Departed This/ Life The 14 Day/ of November/ 1683." The stone marking the grave of Mrs. Mary Cromwell probably unexcelled by any tombstone erected in New England in the early days. It is of Welch soapstone and was very likely formed, ornamented and inscribed in England.

\*1...Dorothy Cromwell died 28 Sept. 1673.

## The Lemon Family, Cont'd.

Salem's History by Perley, Vol. III, p. 179

Benjamin Hooper<sup>1</sup> was son of "Mathew" Lemon and was born here Jan. 21, 1656-7; the will of Robert Lemon of Salem dated Aug. 2, 1665, bequeathed "twenty pounds to he that do marry with my dafter Matthe"; cordwainer, married Eleanor Clark July 21, 1681; d. in 1718; she was living 1702.

p. 79

Signed petition not to allow Anthony Ashby house of entertainment, Nov. 29, 1670- Richard Waters...Philip Cromwell. Philip had 2 ketches mortgaged to him in 1681.

ref.: Holmes Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families 1620-1700  
Lemon, Leamond, Lemond- from French, a corruption of Le Moin; the Monk. Rob't. at Salem, 1637.

ref.: The Probate Records of Essex County, Vol. I, page 444.

Robert Lemon, presenting an inventory of the estate of Grace Sollas, widow, late deceased, amounting to 11s 11. 13s. 3d., which was allowed, was appointed 23: 4: 1664 administrator of the estate...Salem Quarterly Ct. Rec., Vol. 4, p. 132.

ref.: Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, Vol. II, 1665-1674, pp. 90-2.  
Estate of Robert Lemon of Salem.

"Agust SeCond day 1665 Thes is will of Robart Lemmon he doo be wil to hes wofe so long as she remayn a widoo the estat to pay that which is to be payd to thomas Sallos fiftene pound to Robard Sallos seune pond tenn silnes to mary Salloes seune pond tenn silnes to my dafter seersr I gif hafe a Crowne to my dafter Sary twenty pound to my dafer hanna twenty pound to he that do marry with my dafter matthe on silene to bengemen lemmon thre pound and my and my se Chest and my se enstrimnts if my wif doe mary agayn then to pay that that is to be payd and then to share with Sary lemmon and hannah lemmon that is left a third part apece thes is the wil of Robart Lemmon."

(no signature)

Witness: Richard More, Robart Westgate.

This writing was presented in Salem court 25: 4m: 1667, as the will of the deceased and Richard Moore made oath that Robert Lemon declared it so to be and signed it, and having made no other since, it was allowed. Memorandum: Mare Seres, 2s. 6d.; Sarah Lemon, 20li.; Anna Lemon, 20li.; Barthmew Galle, 1s.

Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 12, leaf 116.

Mary, widow of Robert Lemon, presented the will of her late husband, and it was proved on oath of Richard Moore and allowed June 25, 1667. Said Mary was appointed administratrix and an inventory amounting to 231Li. 15s. was allowed.

Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 5, leaf 3.

Inventory taken 3: 2: 1667, by Hillyard Veren and Tho. Rootes: A dwelling house with outhouses & about one acre of ground adjoining, including ye orchard & garden, 90li.; one acre of salt marsh & one halfe acre, 4li.; ten acres of land on Capt. An side, 12li.; 30 acres of land neere manchester, 10li.; an old Cow, 3li. 10s.; 5 sheep & 3 lambs, 3li.; to piggs, 1Li.; in ye parler: a feather bead, bolsters, pillows with beers, blanketts, Rugg, with curtains & vallens & beadsted, 12li.; a sid Cubbord with cloath & cushing, 1Li. 6s.; a table & 4 stooles, 1Li.; a chest, a little box, 2 old broken cases & 2 old chairs, 1Li.; smale And Irons, tongues, fire pan & hake, 1Li. 1s. 6d.; an old warming pan, 5s.; in ye parler chamber, one feather bead, bolster, blanketts, Rugg, old curtaines & bedsted, 7li. 10s.; a trundle bead, with bolster & pillow of feathers,



## THE LEMON FAMILY, CONT'D.

all a covering blanket, bedsteed, &c., 5li.; a plaine chest, 7s.; a new covering, 32s.; a new blanket, 13s.; an old Rug & blanket, 25s.; 4 yds. Carse, 7s., black cloth, 2li. 11s. 6d.; 4 remnants canvis, 10 yds., 16s.; in the kitchen chamber, an old fether bead, bolster, blankets, sheet, Rugg, old curtaines, vallens & bedsteed, 7li. 10s.; 2 trunkes & 4 old plaine chests & box, 1Li. 14s. ten bushells wheat less a peck, 2li. 10d.; 3 bushells of ry, 12s.; 12 bushells Indian, 2li. 8s.; 1 Bushell of pease, 4s.; his wearing apparrell, a cloak, brodcloth, 2li. 10s.; 2 coats & breeches cloath, 2li. 5s.; breeches & drawers, 10s.; an old coat, 10s.; old wascots & breches, 20s.; 2 hatts, 20s.; stocking & 1 pr. gloves & caps, 1Li. 12s.; a covering, 6s.; 7 pr. sheets, 6li.; 1 doz 1-2 napkins worne, 12s.; 7 pr. pillowbeers, 10s. 6d.; 11 towells, 11s.; 3 board cloathes, 3s.; 5 pr. course linen drawers worne, 12s. 6d.; 6 shirts, 30s.; 2 caps, 12 Hankercheers, 2 neclothes, 4 bands, 2li. 6s.; 5 ps. Holland, 4s. p yd., 3 yds. Kentin, 3s. pr. yd., 1Li. 9s.; a case, 30d.; cash, 15li. 3s.; 2 dram cups & spoons silver, 1Li.; in pewter, 4li. 10s. 6d.; a table & cubbord, 18s.; 8 old chaires, 8s.; 6 Cushions, 9s.; 4 guns & a sword, 2li. 10s.; 2 smale pr. stilliards, 16s.; white earth ware & glasses with a voyder & Jugg, 10s.; a box, Iron chafin dish & morter, 10s.; 1 pr. Andierns, hakes, tongs & spits, 1Li. 4s.; pots & hoocks, friing pan, 2 Iron skillets & old skellets, 1Li.; bookes, 10s.; brass kettells, 1Li. 12s.; old barrell, tubbs & lumber, 10s.; flock bead & fether bolster & blankett, 1Li. 10s.; a pr. billowes, wegges & old tools, & axes, 1Li.; 3 hhds. tobacco, 9li.; Debts due to ye estate, 6li.; total, 231Li. 15s. Debtor to several men, 7li. 10s.; deduct for corne spent, 2li. 2s.

Essex County Quarterly Court Files, vol. 12, leaf 116.  
ref.: Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. VIII, Salem: 1868 p. 139.

John Becket of Salem, shipwright, 9th of April, 1655, buys of Samuel Archard of Salem, carpenter, "one dwelling house and three acres of land behind it be it more or less for the sum of sixteen pounds and is situated and being betweene Edward Hartnett and Ric. Lambert."

The above is the earliest notice in the records. He died Nov. 26, 1683, aged 57, in the same house now standing (1866) at the corner of Becket's Lane, and opposite to the Essex Marine Railway. Margaret, the widow, afterwards married Philip Cromwell and lived to the advanced age of 90. The street now called Becket street was formerly called Cromwell's Lane. Philip Cromwell (eldest son of Giles) born 1610, a butcher of Salem, had 100 acres of land 10 of meadow granted him in Salem, in 1649, admitted Freeman 1665, married 1st Mary (Lemon) who died 14 Nov., 1683, aged 72; married 2dly Margaret Becket; he died 30 Mch., 1693, aged 83. John and Margaret Becket had William, Mary (m. Daniell Webb), Sarah, John (m. Elizabeth the daughter of Mrs. Lydia Locker, wife of Mr. George Locker of Salem and grand-daughter of Tamasin Buffum, of Salem), Hannah (m. Isaac Sterns.)

ref.: Annals of Salem, by Joseph B. Felt, 1827. p. 315.

(believe error)

March 30th, 1693. Philip Cromwell, wheelwright, died ae. 83. His first (?) wife Dorothy, who had been widow of Allen Kenniston, deceased Sept. 27, 1673, AE. 67; and his second (?), Margaret, who had been widow of Robert Lemon, died Nov. 14, 1683, AE. 72. He left a son John. He was granted 110 acres of land 1649. He was often of the Selectmen. He was a useful and respected man.

ref.: Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9, p. 80.

Mr. William Cash was a mariner, and conveyed the house and land to Philip Cromwell of Salem Oct. 12, 1677. Mr. Cromwell was a slaughterer, and, for thirty-five pounds, conveyed the estate to Jonathan Prince of Salem, cordwinder, Aug. 15, 1683.



THE LEMON FAMILY, CONT'D.

ref.: The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. 9, pp. 122-3

The lot marked "A" was conveyed by Capt. John Corwine to Philip Cromwell of Salem; and Mr. Cromwell died possessed of the lot March 30, 1693. His executor conveyed it to Philip English of Salem, merchant, Nov. 10, 1697...The lot marked, "D", having a house upon it in 1673, was conveyed by Mr. Hollingsworth to Philip Cromwell of Salem soon after that date. Mr. Cromwell died possessed of the lot March 30, 1693. His executor conveyed it to Philip English, the house being gone, Nov. 10, 1697. The lot marked "E" was conveyed by Mr. Hollingsworth to Philip Cromwell, Jan. 27, 1672-3. It was a half acre of pasture. Mr. Cromwell died possessed of the lot March 30, 1693; and his executor conveyed it to Philip English Nov. 10, 1697. The lot marked "F" was the small lot of twelve square rods conveyed by Mr. Hollingsworth, for five pounds, to Peter Welcome of Boston Aug. 19, 1672. Mr. Welcome had "lately" built a dwelling house upon the lot. He conveyed the house and lot to Philip Cromwell of Salem April 17, 1673. Mr. Cromwell died possessed of the house and lot ...and his executors conveyed the same to Philip English Nov. 10, 1697. The house was gone in 1702. Thus Mr. English became owner of the entire lot, and continued its owner until his decease in, or before, 1737.

p. 157.

Martha Lemon, daughter of Robt Lemon, to be fined or whipt for birth of a bastard child. Her mother engaged to pay the fine.

p. 158

Robert Lemon's daughter's fine remitted at his request.

Vol. 10, p. 65.

The John Cromwell Lot. This was a part of the lot of Edward Woollen, and was conveyed by him, for ten pounds, to Mr. Philip Cromwell of Salem, slaughterer, Dec. 17, 1687. Mr. Cromwell died March 30, 1693, at the age of eighty-three, having devised his real estate to his son John Cromwell.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same

Chart No. 86

Address \_\_\_\_\_

person as No. 24 on chart No. 75.

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

Possessed land in Hingham-1635  
2 Thomas Chaffee-fisherman-farmer

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

in Hull after 1637

m. Will, July 25, 1680

d. Inv. May 15, 1683 ex. Mar. 6, 1683

p.d. Rehoboth, Mass.-own farm

Ancient Chaffee Burying Ground

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Blacksmith  
1 Nathaniel Chaffee-Constable, farmer

b. 1638-1642

p.b. Nantasket, Mass.

m. August 19, 1669, Swansea

d. September, 1721

p.d. Rehoboth, Massachusetts

8

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3 Dorothy

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

Experience Bliss

Feb. 25, 1649 (Spouse of No. 1)

p.b.

Sept. 1721

d. Rehoboth, Mass.

p.d.



Molly married Jonathan Atwater Plimpton, who settled here in 1751, and has grand-children and great-grand children now living here.

EXPERIENCE married Abraham Nutting, and has several descendants now living in the place.

There is a curious circumstance related of the marriage of Mr. Averill to his second wife. It was an opinion prevalent in those days that whoever married a widow who was administratrix upon the estate of her deceased husband, and who through her came into possession of anything purchased by the first husband, became liable for any demands against the first husband's estate. This difficulty was avoided in the following manner:

A blanket was stretched across the next the chimney, between the bride and the bride with her attendants, who divested her of all her clothing, and threw her clothes into the room. She then reached her hand through a small opening in the blanket, which was clasped by Mr. Averill, and the marriage ceremony was performed. He then produced a complete assortment of wedding attire, which was appropriated by Mr. Averill, who soon appeared in his new dress, and receive the congratulations.

John Averill, Jr. was a wheelwright and carpenter. He built the first framed house in Westminster, which stood on the east side of the street, opposite his father's. He took the home place and lived there till he died. He had five children: John, Daniel, Jotham, Hannah and Olive.

Jotham and Hannah were never married.

John was an upright and honorable man. He married Anna Averill, daughter of Asa, and afterwards Rhoda Waite, and removed to Sweden, Franklin county, and became a Quaker.

Daniel married for his second wife a daughter of Eleazer Harlow, one of the early settlers. He was a very good man, and considered as one of the pillars of the church.

Olive married a Hould and removed to the northern part of the State.

3. Oliver Averill, third son of John, removed to Northfield, this State, where his descendants now live.

4. Anna Averill married Amos (?) Carpenter, and lived in Westminster for a time.

ATHERTON CHAFFEE.

The Chaffee family for many years had a residence in the parish, but are now gone. Atherton died here in 1776, aged 65. We find at a later date the names of Atherton, Clifford, Olive, and Constant, whom we suppose to be his sons.

ATHERTON CHAFFEE, JR.,

settled on the old road to the West Parish, to the north of Shubael Peck's. An old barn still marks the spot. He had a son, Atherton, who went to Canada and died, and who has a daughter now living in Wadpole, N. H.

Atherton married a daughter of Capt. Jesse Burke, one of the early settlers, and had a grandson Clifford, who received his early education in Westminster, became a physician, practised a time in the State of New York, afterwards resided in Springfield, Mass., and has since been a member of Congress.

AMOS CARPENTER

When John Averill came, had his home here till 1776, when he sold and moved to Richardson and removed to Northfield. His farm, according to the plan of the town, was Nos. 8 and 9, the first range of 80 acre lots, and is now owned in part by Clark Whitney.

APPENDIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

BY REV. F. J. FAIRBANKS.

[Mr. Fairbanks' history of Westminster was written in 1860. The Appendix belongs to the record down to September, 1860.—Ed.]

JOHN GOOD

had a son, John, married Asa's daughter, Polly, and had several children. Asa lived on Rocky Hill. He died in 1817, aged 54.

Samuel married Lucy Edwards. Children: John, George, and Belinda. (p. 590).

AMOS CARPENTER.

Here in 1751; supposed to be the one who married Anna, daughter of John Averill. Children: 1. Samuel, married Olive Whitney, and 2. Henry, married Sarah.

married Abigail.

married — Bliss (p. 578).

ATHERTON CHAFFEE.

Here in 1751, died, 4 Mar., 1776, aged 63. Atherton, Clifford, Constance and Otis Chaffee were brothers, and supposed to be sons of Atherton, senior.

1. Atherton, jr., married a Brockway, and lived a little south of the Dorr Morse place. Children: Wm., Atherton, Lyndon, and Phebe.

2. Clifford married Anna, daughter of Capt. Jesse Burke. Had a son, Calvin, and a daughter who married a Fletcher. Clifford was a physician.

WILLIAM GOULD

and his son John were here in 1751. Seth, John, and Nathaniel Gould were proprietors under New York in 1772.

and were probably brothers. Seth died Aug. 1844, aged 84. William, Seth and Nathaniel were members of the Baptist Society of Westminster, in 1784 (p. 579).

JOHN GOULD

was a soldier in the Revolution and kept the "Whig Tavern," on the lower street. He was a great story-teller. He died 26 Feb., 1809. His children:

1. John, jr., married Nancy Graves, and lived where the parsonage now stands. He was a printer with Spooner & Green, and afterwards carried on the business himself. He had 9 children: John, Nancy, Abigail, Sylvester, Lydia, Amos, Allen, David and Polly.

2. Abigail married Dea. Nathaniel Kittredge, and lived on the Underwood place.

3. Aaron married Elizabeth Clark and settled in the West Parish. Children: Betsey, Phebe, Sophia, Reuben, Mary, and Sarah. Amos A., and Family.

then on the west side of the street, opposite where it now stands. Children: Frederick H., Anna, Charlotte, Orilla, Alden, Harriet, and Electa.

5. Luther married Betsey Hyde; settled in Ohio.

6. Sarah married a Chandler (p. 579).

ELEAZER HARLOW

came from Taunton, Mass., in 1758, at the age of 20; settled on house-lot No. 18, upper street. He died 13 Jan., 1822. He married Rhoda Alexander, of Northfield, Mass., about 1765. She died 2 Nov., 1816. Children:

1. Abigail, married Waitstill Ramsey, son of Dea. Eph. Ramsey.

2. Levi, married Elizabeth Ramsey. Children: Eleazer, Roxana and Axena, Elhad, Elizabeth and Rhoda.



#

1770]

[Capt. John Petty's Company]

A Pay Roll of the Company commanded by Capt. John Petty in Col. William Williams' Regiment of Militia in the State of Vermont. 1777

NAMES	Entered	Days	Pr. month	Total
John Petty, Capt.	Aug. 29	40		
John Burt, Lt.	" "		2.10.0	2.10.0
Grindall Rowell (Reynolds) Lt.	" "		2.10.4	2.3.4
Atheniel Bruce, En	" "		2.10.0	2.10.0
Simeon Burk, Sergt	" "	30	2.10.0	1.15.
Daniel Greaben, "	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Joseph Fish	" "	21	2.10.0	1.15.
Amos Halse	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Andrew Haskell	" "	21	2.10.0	1.15.
James Crawford, Cor.	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
William Perry	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Timo. Holbrook	" "	16	2.10.0	2.10.
Noah Cushing	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
John How	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
William Crooke	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Nathl. Robertson	" "	20	2.10.0	2.10.
Edward Gray	" "	24	2.10.0	2.10.
Seth Gould	" "	20	2.10.0	2.10.
Saml. Phipplen	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Abijah Parker	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Abraham Shipman	" "	20	2.10.0	1.6.8
John Holt	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Ichabod Ide	" "	16	2.10.0	2.10.
Sylvanus Fisk	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Atherton Chaffee	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
William Eaton	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Joshua Wells	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Gideon Moors	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
John Bowing	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
Seth Jones	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
Joseph Joy	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
Richard Harden	" "	11	2.10.0	2.10.
William Jones	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Cyrus Whitcomb	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
Isaac Whitcomb	" "	25	2.10.0	2.10.
James Houghton	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.
Eljah Bruce	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
Thomas Holbrook	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
Nathl. Steadman	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
Daniel Merrick	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
Ward Ager	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
John Morse	" "	16	2.10.0	1.6.8
Joseph Season	" "	20	2.10.0	1.6.8
Emmel Cone	" "	20	2.10.0	1.6.8
Amiel Hogins	" "	30	2.10.0	2.10.0

Cont.

[Capt. Isaiah Wright's Company]

Of Westminster, was organized between 1768 and 1770. By what authority Wright held his captaincy is not known. The following list of members is from "Hall's History of Vermont," p. 753.

Captain Asariah Wright

Lieutenant Jabez Perry

First Sergeant Simeon Burke

Second Sergeant Jesse Burke

PRIVATES

Jacob Albee	William Crook	John Petty
John Albee	David Daley	Atwater Phipplen
Lemuel Ames	Jonathan Fuller	Joseph Phipplen
Asa Averill	Seth Gould	Samuel Phipplen
John Averill	William Gould	Robert Raud
Thomas Averill	Francis Holden	James Richardson
Jabez Bates	John Holt	Nathaniel Robertson
Silas Burke	Ichabod Ide	Reuben Robertson
Atherton Chaffee	Israel Ide	Edmund Shipman
Andrew Crook	Joseph Ide	Jehiel Webb
Robert Miller	Robert Miller	John Wells

THE WESTMINSTER MASSACRE

The French in this unfortunate affair appear to have been four in number. French of Brattleborough, shot to death at Westminster House just before midnight, March 13, 1775, and buried in the cemetery on the 15th. The monument to his memory is near the centre of the old graveyard at Westminster. It shows the following quaint inscription:

In Memory of WILLIAM FRENCH

Son to Mr Nathaniel French Who

Was Shot at Westminster March ye 13<sup>th</sup>

1775 by the hands of Crael Ministerei

tools of Georg v<sup>3</sup> in the Cornhouse at

a 11 a Clock at Night in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of his Age

Here William French his Body lies

For Murder his blood for Vengeance cries

King George the third his Tory crew

Tha with a sword his head Shot threw

For Liberty and his Country's Good

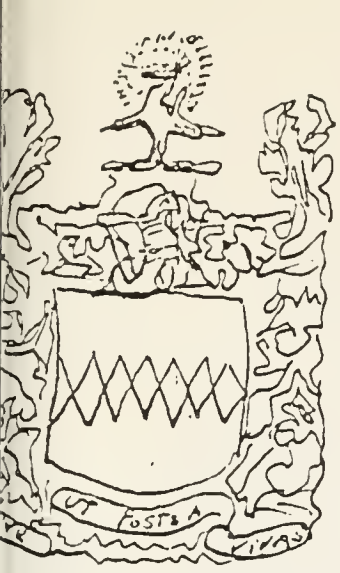
he Lost his Life his dearest blood

Daniel Houghton of Brattleborough, shot in the body the same night, survived nine days, and was buried near the grave of French Tomb not marked

Jonathan Knight of Danamarsden received a buck shot in the right shoulder, and is said to have carried it there for more than thirty years.

White, from Rockingham, was severely wounded in the knee, and for a long time incapacitated for labor

[Accounts of this affair may be seen in State Papers, 55-59; Hall's History of Vermont, 234, 235; Hist. Gaz. V. 570-576, &c.]



## THE CHAFFEE FAMILY

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. of the U.S., Vol.III, pp. 132-136.

Arms--Azure, a fesse lozengy argent.

Crest--A peacock in pride proper.

Motto--Vive ut postea vivas.

The Chafys derive their name from the ancient heritage "Chafecombe," now Chaffecombe, near Chard, which is the "Ceaf Cumbe" (in English, the light or breezy valley) of the Saxon period, and which was held by their ancestor, Hugo the Theign, or Thane, in the days of Ethelred, the Unready, and by his son Reynold Fitz-Hugh in those of Edward, the Confessor. But although the Chafys can trace their lineage back with unerring certainty to a period long anterior to the Conquest, and so justify the assertion inscribed on the ancient tomb of one of them in Devonshire, as to his identity with the "perantiqua" race of the Chafes of Chafecombe, yet they are not paternally, at least, of Saxon origin, which accounts for their continued possession of Chafecombe under Norman rule.

Hugo was the confidential adviser of Emma of Normandy, second wife of King Ethelred, and came to England in her train in the year 1002. It is a well-known historical fact that the constant incursions of the Danes, which marked that period, were secretly encouraged by the Queen, who detested the English and despised her husband, whom she married purely from political motives. That her Norman follower was faithful to her and her second husband, King Knut, the Dane, and to her children, is shown by the retention of his property of Chafecombe under Saxons, Danes and Normans; and although King Edward the Confessor had suffered for some quarter of a century by the interpolation of the Danish dynasty, he evidently recognized the fidelity Hugo had evinced toward his royal mother.

Thomas Chaffe, the immigrant ancestor coming from England, resided in Nantasket (now called Hull), and was living there in 1635.

Issue: 1. Nathaniel, b. probably between 1638 and 1642; m. Experience Bliss.

2. Joseph, b. probably between 1639 and 1646...

ref.: Cutter, History of Western New York, Vol. III, pp. 1379-80.

(III) David Chaffee, son of Nathaniel Chaffee (Q.V.), was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, August 22, 1680, died there February 25, 1750-51. In the records he is spoken of as husbandman and yeoman. On March 25, 1723, he was chosen surveyor of the highway in Rehoboth, and again in 1726. On February 13, 1724-25, with his brother Daniel and John Stevens, he obtained permission of Nathaniel Read to build a dam on Ten-Mile river, and to build a saw mill and a corn mill; this was in Attleborough, and was called Chaffee's Dam and Chaffee's Mill. On May 8, 1725, they sold three-sixteenths of the mill privilege to Daniel Read, and on July 3, 1727, the four, with Nathaniel Read and Samuel Robinson, all millers, bought land in Attleborough for fifteen pounds from Silas Titus, of Rehoboth. On March 29, 1731, David Chaffee was chosen constable of Rehoboth. On October 9, 1734, he sold seven and a quarter acres of land in Rehoboth to Daniel Perrin, and bought in that year a hundred acres in Ashford, Connecticut, from his brother Jonathan, adding to this in 1737, twenty-six and a half acres bought of Nathaniel Fuller, including a house. On April 12, 1737, he sold eleven acres of his home lot in Rehoboth to Daniel Perrin of that place, and twenty-eight acres more of the same property on January 23, 1737-38. In 1739 he bought one hundred acres more in Ashford of Ichabod Ward, and was living there at that time. On September 12, 1743, he gave one-half of his lands in Ashford where he was living to his son Atherton, and in 1746 bought twenty-four acres there of Increase Sumner, of Roxbury. He gave thirty acres in Ashford, October 3, 1750, to his son David Jr., and on November 16, 1750, he sold to his son Atherton three



## THE CHAFFEE FAMILY, CONT'D.

tracts of land near Lead Mine Hill, containing about eighty-five acres, a house and buildings. He died about three months after this, and he and his first wife were buried in the part of Rehoboth which is now Seekonk.

He married (first) in Rehoboth, April 7, 1708, Patience, daughter of Watching Atherton; Watching was son of Humphrey A therton, a prominent man of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and an active persecutor of the Friends. She died at Rehoboth, January 28, 1731-32, aged forty-nine years; as her children's great-grandfather, Humphrey Atherton, had left property to them, the three of age to choose their own guardian chose their uncle, Samuel Atherton, their father consenting, and asking that a guardian be appointed for Experience, who was under fourteen; Samuel Atherton was made guardian for her also, the records being dated December 5, 1733, and May 25, 1734. David Chaffee married (second), about May, 1733, Mrs. Hannah Pidge, of Attleborough, Massachusetts, the intention of marriage being published there and in Rehoboth, April 28, 1733. She married (third) Captain John Hoyle, of Providence, Rhode Island, the intentions being published at Attleborough, April 18, 1752. Children of first wife: David Jr.; Elizabeth, born March 21, 1710-11; Patience, April 14, 1713; Atherton, April 7, 1715; Mary, June 15, 1717; Margaret, September 13, 1719; Experience, June 20, 1722...

Suffolk Deeds, Vol. I, p. 113.

Matthew Chaffe mortgaged to Anthonie Stoddard his dwelling-house and land in Boston, and farm in Newbury, Nov. 26, 1649.



## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 87

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 25 on chart No. 75.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

to N.E. 1636

4 Thomas Blisse -Blacksmith

(Father of No. 2)

b. Belstone Parish, Devonshire  
p.b. Daventry, England

m. Nov. 22, 1611, Daventry

d. June 8, 1649 Will proved

p.d. Rehoboth, Mass.

m. Widow Ide (Hyde)

2 Jonathan Bliss of Rehoboth  
Blacksmith

(Father of No. 1)

b. apt. Daventry, April 2, 1626

p.b. England

m. in Hull after 1637 (1648)

d. 1687

p.d. Rehoboth, Massachusetts

5 Dorothy Wheatley

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d. before 1645

p.d.

8 Jonathan Bliss

(Father of No. 4)

b. ca. 1580

p.b. Devonshire, England

m.

d. 1635- 1636

p.d.

Mariott minister)

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10 John Wheatlye  
Mercer and Master Warden  
Baliff of Borough in 1619

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d. Daventry, England

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

3 Miriam Harmon

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b. England

d. May 21, 1706

p.d. Rehoboth, Massachusetts

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16 Thomas Bliss

1550

Bilstone Parish, m. Co. Devonshire, England

d. 1635-6 to 1640

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

m.

d.

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

b.

d.

Experience Bliss

b. February 25, 1649

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

athaniel Chaffee

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. 1638-42

d. Sept., 1721

## THE BLISS FAMILY

ref.: The History of Rehobeth, Leonard Bliss, Jr., Boston: Otis Broaders & Co., 1836, p. 32

March 16, 1645, Thomas Bliss one chosen to view fences

June 9, 1645, Lots drawn for great plain incl. Job Laine, Thomas Bliss, George Kendricke...

Feb. 9, 1646, "to view the fence of the town lots...Thomas Bliss

Feb. 18, 1646, "to draw lots for the new meadow, and to be divided according to person and estate, only those that were under fl50 estate to be made up...Thomas Bliss...George Kendricke

May 26, 1647, Thomas Bliss and Robert Titus chosen supervisors of highways for this year...

May 24, 1652, Jonathan Bliss Way-warden.

May 17, 1655, grand jury men, Philip Walker and Jonathan Bliss

Feb. 22, 1658,..."accepted as freemen of the town Jonathan Bliss...

June 22, 1658, Lots drawn for meadows on N. side of town...Jonathan Bliss, George Kendrick

May 26, 1668, Lots drawn for meadows in North Purchase...Jonathan Bliss

May 19, 1684, "Sergeant Jonathan Bliss was chosen by the town and added to the committee to sell the meeting-house".

Feb. 7, 1689, list of inhab. and proprietors included George Kenricke, George Robinson, senr., Nathaniel Chaffee, Samuel Blise, Jonathan Blise, ...prop. not inhabitants, Joseph Chaffee, John Blakstone

Dec. 23, 1718, Neighbourhood of Palmer's river; Samuel Bliss, Thomas Bliss, Jacob Bliss, Jethnial Peck, Capt. Samuel Peck and Jonathan Bliss gave March 27, 1717, each an acre of land for the site of the meeting-house.

ref.: Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America, compiled by John Homer Bliss (Boston: Ptd. by author) 1881, pp. 1-40.

Founder of the ancient house of Blois in England said to have come over with William the Conqueror. William, Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror, married Maud or Matilda, and their daughter Adela married Stephen Earl of Blois and had four sons and a daughter. One of these, Stephen, Jr., succeeded his Mother's brother, Henry I on the English throne 1135 and was succeeded in 1154 by Henry II; grandson of his Uncle Henry I, notwithstanding heirship of his son William de Blois after, Earl of Montaigne. History fails to state whether the Earl of Blois who married William's daughter was the one who came over with him in 1066--and we incline to the opinion he was a son of the first comer; and by his marriage into a royal family, it seems probable he was of royal blood in the country whence the family came.

Coat-of-Arms: "Gules, a bend vair, between two fleurs-de-lis, or".

...Two men came from Devonshire to London, Jonathan and Thomas Bliss; they rode to Parliament on two iron grey horses and remained some time in the City, long enough at least for Charles' officers and spies to learn their names and conditions, and whence they came; and from that time forth they, with others who had come to London on the same errand, were marked for destruction. Very soon they were fined a thousand pounds for nonconformity,

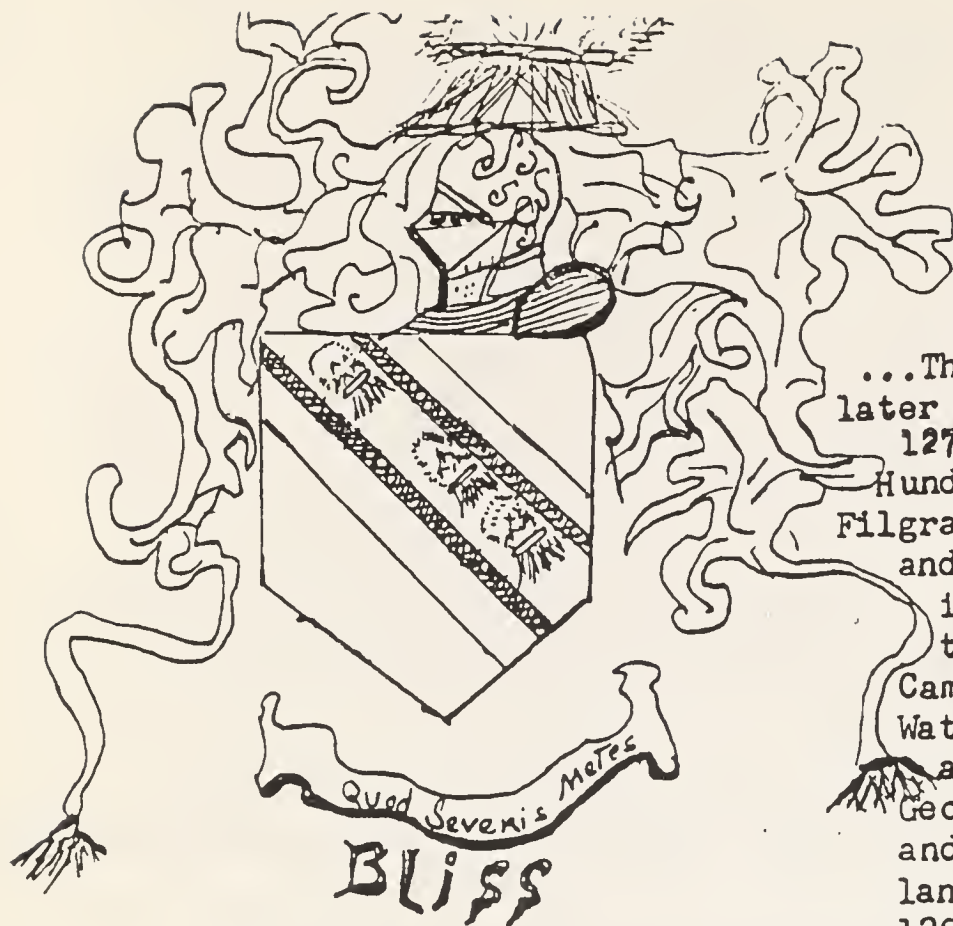


and thrown into prison where they lay for many weeks. Even old Mr. Thomas Bliss their father was dragged through the streets with the greatest indignity. On another occasion the officers of the High Commission seized all their horses and sheep except one poor ewe that in its fright ran into the house and took refuge under a bed. At another time the three brothers (Jonathan. Thomas and George), with twelve more, were led through the market place in Okehampton with ropes around their necks, and fined heavily, and Jonathan and his father were thrown into prison, where the sufferings of the former eventually caused his death...he (Jonathan) while at Exeter suffered thirty-five lashes with a three-corded whip, which tore his back in a cruel manner. Just before Jonathan was freed they were obliged to sell their estate which had been in the family over 200 years. Thomas, the father, went to live with his wife, with their daughter who was an Episcopalian and married to Sir John Calcliffe, and dividing the remnant of his estate among his three sons, told them to come to America. Thomas and George feared to wait for Jonathan who was very sick, and they left England with their families in the Autumn of 1635. Thomas, the son of Jonathan and grand-son of old Thomas, remained with his father who died of hardships and prison fever. Thomas followed his uncles the next year.

1. Thomas Bliss, born about 1550 of Bilstone, parish, Co. Devonshire, died 1635-40  
Children Thomas, Elizabeth, George, Mary and Jonathan the elder.
2. Jonathan,  
Children Thomas
3. Thomas, when quite young married widow Ide (Hyde) who had one son named after his father Nicholas. Thomas came with these uncles to New England in 1636, and took up residence near his Uncle Thomas who lived south of Boston Bay. Thomas and his Uncle Thomas moved from Braintree to Hartford, Conn. In 1638, after Uncle Thomas died, Nephew Thomas sold out and moved to Weymouth. He received from Boston, February 24, 1640, a grant of 36 acres in Braintree. In the Autumn of 1643 he sold and moved to Black Goose or "Seekonk". When he went to Weymouth he took the freeman's oath, May 18, 1642, and next year had a house lot in Rehoboth. The Estate of Thomas Bliss was valued at £153; In 1647 he was surveyor of highways. He died in Rehoboth, June 1649 (now Rumford, East Providence, R.I.) His property inventoried at £117. 16s. 4d. His children were Jonathan, born about 1625, died 1687; a daughter who married Thomas Williams; Mary, who married Nathaniel Harmon; Braintree, and Nathaniel.
4. Jonathan, blacksmith of Rehoboth was a freeman in 1655. He married about 1648, Miriam Harmon (probably a sister of the husband of his sister Mary), and died beginning the year 1687. His estate inventoried £99. 15s. 9d., sworn to March 23, 1687 by son Jonathan before Sir Edmund Andros in Boston. His children:
5. Experience, born 2-25-1649, married Nathaniel Chaffee; Ephraim b. Feb. 5, 1649; Rachel, b. Dec. 1, 1651, married Oct. 28, 1674 Thomas Manning of Swansey, Mass.; Jonathan, b. March 4, 1653, died same year; Mary, b. Sept. 31, 1655; Elizabeth, b. Jan. 29, 1657, m. June 25, 1684, James Thurber; Samuel, b. June 24, 1660, d. Aug. 28, 1720; Martha, b. April 1663; Jonathan, b. Sept. 17, 1666, d. Oct. 16, 1719; Dorothy, b. Jan. 27, 1668, m. June 26, 1690, James Carpenter; Bethia, b. Aug. 1671, m. April 15, 1695, Daniel Carpenter. She died Feb. 27, 1702-3.

ref.: Ances. Lydia Harmon, by W.G. Davis, 1924, p. 4. Nathaniel Harmon of Braintree married Mary Bliss of Rehoboth whose father Thomas Bliss mentions them both in his will in 1647. He had children born Braintree, 1640 and 1642.





ref.: The Bliss Book, by Charles  
Arthur Hoppin (Hartford, Conn.)  
MCMXIII

...Thomas Blisse of Boston Mount 1638,  
later of Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony.  
1272...County of Buckingham, Hunstone  
Hundred Parish of Tyringham with  
Filgrave, John Blisse...holds 6 acres  
and one rood and the service worth yearly  
in all services and aids 6 shillings and  
they pay redemption of blood. County  
Cambridge (Hundred of North Stowe Town of  
Waterbeche) John Blisse holds one messuage  
and pays yearly 3 shillings 3 pence (with  
Geoffrey the Merchant and Ralph the Merchant)  
and that messuage contains three roods of  
land.  
1297--William Blisse molested at Kingsbrome.  
p. 63.

p. 67. First established ancestors, Thos. of Hartford his brother George of  
Newport, R.I. and their cousin Thomas of Rehoboth were born in and emigrated from  
Co. Northampton in Midlands of England. Their ancestors had resided within said  
County for 279 years prior. Back of 1350, those early ancestors came from Buckingham-  
shire and Bedfordshire close to the southern border of Northants. Their ancestors  
descended beyond all reasonable doubt from vicinity of Tyringham.

Record of 1356 is that an assault upon "Philip, son of William Blisse" (John Abbey  
one of those in oath taken), saying that Adam Close, chaplain and Henry de Buckingham  
came armed by night to Wotton and broke into the home of William de Mileward and  
there whipped, wounded and ill-treated...Philip, son of William Blisse, etc...

p.88. Before the end of War of Roses, Blisse family established at Northants,  
12 miles from Wooton.

John of Tyringham b. about 1230, living 1272

Wm. of Cranfield Bedfordshire living 1325. Perhaps of Wooton, 1356.

Philip of Wooton Northamptonshire assaulted 1356

2 blank generations

then probably Richard

Richard Blysse of Daventry b. about 1460-65

Richard, Jr. of Daventry born about 1500

Wm. of Daventry, blacksmith, b. 1530-35, will proved 1574. had 2nd wife Elizabeth,  
m. 1561, died 1596.

William Blysse of Daventry, blacksmith, born about 1550-52; m. 1578-9, Elizabeth.

Thomas Bliss of Daventry, blacksmith, b. 1585-88, m. Dorothy Wheatlie 1614; she d.  
before 1646. He m. 2d. in N.E., before 1647, the widow Ide. He died in  
Rehoboth, Mass. 1647.

Children Elizabeth, b. 1615; m. at Rehoboth, Thomas Willmore; Mary, born 1616-7  
m. Nathaniel Harmon of Braintree, Mass., 1687; Nathaniel b. Daventry 1622 (no  
further record unless he was the Nathaniel who d. Springfield, Mass. 8 Nov. 1654  
as some have surmised); John, b. Daventry 1620, d. in England; Thomas b. Daventry  
1624.

The first Bliss living in 1180-1245.

Coat-of-arms: Argent, on a bend cottised azure, three garbs or. Crest:  
on a wreath, a garb or.

Motto: "Quod severis Metes" (You reap what you sow). Framed water color of:  
Emma Cummings, Shirley, Mass.



p. 126.

19th July, 1524, Henry Blysse witnessed the Will of Wm. Blysse, blacksmith... his brother Richard Blysse, Jr., left no will. He d. before the burial records began in 1560. (p. 127) nevertheless he prob. son Wm<sup>3</sup>, Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>, the smith...  
p. 131. 3

Wm. Blysse, blacksmith, brother of Robert of Oadby, and of Henry Blysse the linen draper of Daventry; and these so marked as the three sons of Richard Blysse<sup>2</sup>, Jr. brother of both Henry Blysse, the miller-mercator of 1500, and the Thomas Blysse who became lost to us in the leas of Leamington; the said Richard Jr., having been the first cousin of the childless brothers John Blysse, the yeoman, and Thomas the mercator who married the sisters Wallman, and died both loving their Wallman brothers-in-law more than their nearest of Bliss kin.

...William Blysse 2nd, married; the baptisms of his three of eight children, his will, and his own burial are only records. He was first married about 1550, and had by his first wife, before 1561, sons George, Nicholas, and William, the daughter Joyce, and possibly Jone. The first wife died before September 1561.

First Parish Church of Holy Cross at Daventry: (William's second marriage)

A true Register of the Church Maryges--

1561. Willm smith Blisse

Elizabeth his wiffe the XXth of Sept.

1574. Willm Blisse bur. ye XX of July

Burialls--1596. Elizabeth Blisse b. ye iiij of Sept.

The last Testament of William Blysse, blacksmith, wirtten on the day before he died (Registered at the Probate Registry, Peterborough)

p. 133.

Archdeaconry Court of Northampton. Liber 4 Folio 230 (Abstract)

19 July 1574. Willm Blysse of Daventry Northton, black smythe.

Body to be buried in the Churche yarde of Daventry.

I doo owe as followithe ffyrst to Henrye Blisse xliij s. xid.

To Nicholas Sherwood xxs.; to Alice Deakes xiis viiid; to Lareaunce batte xiiis iiid.

Debts owinge unto me as thes: John Gardiner xs xd harrye Rop ixsiid.

John Batman vis vid Henry Warwicke vs vid John hurlies iis iiid and a loode carriage of fyrres (coals) from farthingstone, Willm hychis vs ixd Robt Cooke iis iid

boddington of Newman iis vd. Cheton of byfyld iis etc. To Niolas...my sonne lease of house in consideracon my wife shall kepythe her self wydow...To sayd Nicolas all

shop tooles...ii fayre hammers, to sonne John...at Stowton, sonne Willm my third sonne all my tooles & all things that p'taynes to my forge at Daventry. My son John shall

serve & be prentys with my sonne Nicolas untill he shalbe xxti yeres old, that Nicolas shall teache hym his occupacon and at thend when he shalbe at his full age then Nicolas

shalpay unto hym vii. To my wife a browne cow. To Jone blysse a blacke cowe. To

Anne my daughter a brown heffer. To Joyce my daughter a heffer. To Jone my dau. a trusse bed & a mattris & ii payre of sheets. To Agnes blisse xxs. To Joys blisse xxs.

To Jone blysse ii platters and a sawser & posenet. To my eldiste daughter the great paine so that she shall paye unto her syster Jone xs. To Agnes my daughter a towe

bed & a payre of shetes...rest to wife & sonne Nicolas, ex.

...He was a member of the "Companye of the Shoemakers, Tanners, Whittawars, Glovers and Smithes":

George Blisse, the eldest son, wit. father's will, received no specific bequest of legal age.

p. 156. Thomas Blisse b. 1582-86, of Daventry, m. there Dorothy, dau. of John Wheatlye...Anno domi 1614 Thomas Blisse and Dority Wheatlie both of this pise married the 22th of November.

Wytnes Thomas Mariott minister. John Allen (Warden) Reg. Holy Cross Ch. Daventry.

Of their 7 children born in England, baptized Daventry, 2, Jane and Thomas died in Daventry. John died or was left in England--4 others named in father's Will written at Rehoboth 1647.

Reg. 1626 Jonathan Blisse fil Tho: et Dorothie bapt. ead died (the same day) April 1j

John Wheatlye was mercer and master warden of "Company of Mercers, Woollen-drapers Taylors, Innkeepers and Fullers"; also baliff of the Borough of Daventry in 1619.

Thomas Blisse the emigrant owned no land but John Wheatlye was taxed on land worth f300. Record office London. Lay Subsidy 157-378. Elizabeth

Daventry John Wheatley in ter-xxs.(annual value) iijs (subsidy)

157-411 3 Charles I (1627)

Daventry John Wheatley in ter xxs--iiijs.

p. 177

Will of Thomas Blise of Rehoboth--Plymouth Colony Wills 1647 folio 67)

...7th day of 8th mo. 1647...to son Jonathan my house and home lot Conditionally

...to help Thomas Willmore build him an house and let him peacably and quietly live in the house with him untell they shall bee able to set up a house for him...

It. I give unto Jonathan two of my oxen called Spark and Swad and my heifer wh is called traveler and my heifer Calfe at the lland & all my beding and all my tooles Conditionly, yt hee shall use them in my trade or els thay shalbee Devided to my fouer ch...to my Daughter Mary and her husband Nathaneel harmon my three two yeare ould steers and 10 bu. wheat; ...Inv. taken 21 of 8 mo. 1647...all the tooles belonging unto the Smiths trade fl2...in bookes 5s...wearing aparell f3...one ould muskate one pistoll one pistoll--barell and one barell of a peece and 2 ould swords fl 10s...

Issue, Jonathan, the wife of Thos. Williams; Mary, wife of Nat'l Harman, son-in-law, Nicholas Ide; son Nath'l. Inv. taken by Stephen Paine and Rich'd Bowin, 1647; amount fl17. 16s. 4d. (His. Gen. Reg. No. 15, 1282)

ref.: The Salem Book, prepared by a group of Salem's sons and daughters, Salem, N.Y.; MDCCCXCVI, p. 29.

Jonathan Bliss of Belstone parish, Devonshire, England, was a Puritan and persecuted for his religion under Archbishop Laud and was finally compelled to sell the estate which had belonged to his family for 2 centuries and spent the remainder of his life with his daughter Lady Calcliffe who was an Episcopalian and so able to afford him protection. ch.: Jonathan, d. in 1635; Thomas, b. ca. 1580, d. 1640; Elizabeth married Sir John Calcliffe of Belstone; George b. 1591, d. Aug. 31, 1664; Mary. . Second generation, Thomas Bliss of Braintree, Mass., after, Hartford, Ct., b. 1580, d. 1640. He m. while in England, Margaret Lawrence.

Third generation, John Bliss b. Hartford, 1640, d. Sept. 10, 1702, m. Patience, daughter of Henry and Alsia Burt of Springfield. Henry Burt settled in Springfield in 1638, and became clerk of Writs.

Pioneers of Mass., Pope, p. 251. Nicholas Ide (Hyde) of Rehoboth, proprietor in 1645; petitioned Court 1648 for a child's portion of estate of Thomas Bliss who called him son-in-law; wife Mary buried Sept. 9, 1690. He was buried October 18, 1690.

ref.: Crane, Worcester County, Vol. III, p. 388.

ref.: Hartford Times, Jan.-June, 1948

A-3553-

Nicholas Ide came to N.E. about 1630 with his mother, widow of Nicholas Ide, Sr., where she married 2dly, Thomas Bliss of Rehoboth, Blacksmith, whose first wife, Dorothy Wheatlie...his will proved June 8, 1649.

ref.: N.E. Fam. Am. Hist. Soc., N.Y. Boston, Chic., 1916, p. 234.



## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 88

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 26 on chart No. 75.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

4 Edmund Atherton

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d. April 10, 1613

England

p.d. Winstanley, Wigan Parish,

2 Major-General Humphrey Atherton

(Father of No. 1)

b. earlier than 1610

p.b. Winstanley, Lancashire, Eng.

m. Winwick, Preston co. ca. 1627

d. September 16, 1661 - killed by<sup>10</sup>

p.d. Fall Boston Common, Mass.

Buried Dorchester, Mass.

Old Burial Ground

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 Watching Atherton

b. apt. Aug. 24, 1651

p.b. Dorchester, Massachusetts

m. January 23, 1678-9

d.

p.d.

6 John Wales

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d. Idle, Yorkshire, Eng.

3 Mary Wales

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b. Idle, Yorkshire, England

d. natural causes in 1672

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

Elizabeth Rigby

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

m.

d.

17

b.

d.

18

b.

m.

d.

19

b.

d.

20

b.

m.

d.

21

b.

d.

22

b.

m.

d.

23

b.

d.

24

b.

m.

d.

25

b.

d.

26

b.

m.

d.

27

b.

d.

28

b.

m.

d.

29

b.

d.

30

b.

m.

d.

31

b.

d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## MAJOR GENERAL HUMPHREY ATHERTON

In Volume 35, pages 67 to 72, of N.E.H. & Gen. Register Sketch of Athertons of Lancashire, England, this appears:—

....An Edmund Atherton of Winstanley died 10 April, 1613, and at the inquisition which followed it appeared that he left a son and heir, Humphrey Atherton, aged four years and three months, or thereabouts. Winstanley is in the parish of Wigan.

The Visitation family of the name, of Lancashire, originated in Atherton, from which place they obtained their name and claimed descent from Robert de Atherton, in the time of King John. The Visitation pedigree of 1664 was rendered in the name of Richard Atherton the representative of the family, who was then less than ten years of age.

....The arms of the Visitation family were, Gules, three sparrow hawks, argent. Crest; a swan argent. Also a crest; on a perch a hawk belled, proper.

Burke, General Armory.

Ref. Whitman's History A. & H. A. Co., pages 78 -81.

Humphrey Atherton was born earlier than 1610, for he came in 1635, probably, and brought three children. He died in 1661, from an accident. His wife, however died from natural causes in 1672...He came in the James from Bristol...was made freeman 2 May, 1638.

In 1653 Mary Atherton "and her two daughters 'are witnesses of the improper conduct of one Robinson (See Dorchester Church Records).

From Suffolk Deeds, Liber I, 120:

Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester granted vnto Eleazer Lusher of Dedham one pcell of meadow in fflowle meadow in Dorchester conteining foure Acres more or lesse bounded wth a smale river towards the East two hills & pt of the waste meadow of Eleazer Lusher toward the north. And this was by an absolute deed of sale, dat. 18 (4) 1650. Sealed & Delivered in presence of Wm. Parke and Matthew Boyes. Signed Humphrey Atherton & a seale.

(op. cit.)reference for following:

....In October, 1717, the Court ordered distribution of the estate of Major Humphrey Atherton as follows; to the heirs or assigns of Jonathan Atherton, deceased, the eldest son, a double portion (fl4-6), to the heirs of Hopestill (i.e. Hope), to the heirs or assigns of Watching Atherton, Elizabeth Mather, Rest Swift, Margaret Trowbridge, Isabel Wales, Mary Weeks, Patience Humphrey, all deceased, and to Thankful Bird the only surviving daughter...'.  
 Major General Humphrey Atherton of Dorchester was freeman May 2, 1638, and signed the covenant at Dorchester Church in 1636. In September 1638, he was the Deputy to the General Court from Dorchester and for 9 years to 1651. In 1653 he represented Springfield, in which town it is supposed he had an interest; and the same year he was Speaker of the House of Deputies and elected Assistant in 1654, which office he held until his death. At the organization of the Militia in 1644, he was Captain of the Dorchester Band, having previously been Lieutenant, and succeeded Major Gibbens as Sergeant-Major of the Suffolk Regiment on his promotion to be Major-General, 1649, and he continued in that office until he succeeded General Daniel Dennison in 1566 (sic) as Major-General, and that office he held also at the time of his death...Tradition reports his



death to have been caused by a fall from his horse, in consequence of riding over a cow, while attending a military review on Boston Common;--another account of the accident is that it happened on Boston Neck, on his return from the review. Hubbard says, speaking of the matter, 'likewise was called to conflict with the strife of tongues, and the manner of his death also noted as a judgment'.

Johnson says: 'Although he be slow of speech, yet is he downright for the business--one of a cheerful spirit and entire for the country'. He is also said to be 'a man of courage and presence of mind;' for he was sent with twenty men to Pessacus, and Indian sachem, to demand the arrears of 300 fathom of wampum. Pessacus put him off for some time with dilatory answers not suffering Atherton to come into his presence. He carried his 20 men to the door of the wigwam, entered himself with his pistol in his hand, leaving his men without, and seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head drew him from the midst of a great number of his attendants, threatening if any of them dared to stir he would dispatch him. Pessacus presently paid down what was demanded, and the English returned to safety...He sustained office of Sergeant in the Company; Ensign 1645; Lt., 1646; Captain 1650, and Captain a second time in 1658. Savage says, 'he deserves much honor in our early annals. He was sent, with Edward Tomlyns, in 1643, by the Court, to treat with Miantumnomoh, Sachem of the Narragansett Indians, and questioned them on the 10 Commandments; and a second embassy, 1648, with Hugh Prichard; also, at another time, with George Cooke and Edward Johnson. He named his children singularly, viz, Jonathan, Rest, Increase, Thankful, Hope, Consider, Watching, Patience. His inventory, beside land, a farm at Worrnow, 700 acres, was f838. Administration was granted, 'at the Governor's house', September 27, 1661; and July 6th, 1662, his estate was divided between his widow and children.

page 80, A.H.&A.Soc. Ref.:

His epitaph, on the grave-stone in Dorchester burial-ground is worthy of being preserved for its singularity, and to show the standard of New England poetry, of that period:

'Here lies our Captain, and Major of Suffolk was withal,  
A goodly magistrate was he, and Major General.  
Two troops of horse with him here came, such love his worth did crave,  
Ten companies of foot, also mourning, marched to his grave.  
Let all, who read, be sure to keep the truth, as he has done;  
With Christ he now is crowned; his name was Humphrey Atherton'.

His children:

Jonathan probably born in England before 1636

He was a mariner. In Boston 1673 and 1674, which year the Council refused a petition by him. There is a record, 1663, at St. Peter's Cornhill, London, of marriage between Jonathan Atherton, mariner, and Sarah Firebread, spinster of Ratcliffe, which parish adjoins Stepney, and was headquarters for Mariners of those days...

Isabel probably born in England. Married Nathaniel Wales, Jr.

Elizabeth married Timothy Mather

Consider married 14 Dec. 1671, Anne Annable

Mary married 9 April, 1667, Joseph Weeks (a Mary admitted full Communion, 13-5-1662).



Margaret born in New England, married 3d of December, 1659, James Trowbridge. In Bond's Watertown, page 958, this is found; 'James Trowbridge of Dorchester, son of Thomas, then returned to England and left three sons in charge of Thomas Jeffries. He married a daughter of Major-General Atherton. She died June 17, 1672; he married secondly, 2nd January, 1674, Margery Jackson, born June 20, 1649, daughter of John of Newton.

Rest baptised 26 May, 1639, married Obadiah Swift, 15 March, 1660-1.

Increase baptised 2 January, 1641-2, died at sea. His brother Jonathan was appointed administrator of his estate, August, 1673.

Thankful baptised 28 April, 1644, married Thomas Bird, Jr., 2 April, 1665.

Hopestill (Hope) baptised 30 August 1646, married Sarah Hollister, 1674.

Watching baptised 24 August 1651, married Elizabeth Rigby, 23 January, 1678-9.

Patience baptised 2 April, 1654; married Isaac Humphrey, 1685.

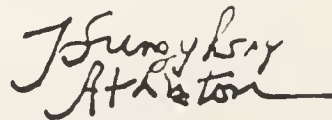
Other references:

Putnam's Historical Magazine, Salem Press, Vol. IX, Jan-Dec., 1899, Eben Putnam, Publisher, Danvers, Massachusetts.

Justin Winsor, The Memorial History of Boston, Vol. I, The Early and Colonial Periods, Boston: James R. Osgood and Company, 1881, page 428.

From this latter:

...Humphrey Atherton was a major-general, and while returning home in the dark after reviewing his troops on Boston Common, his horse was struck by a stray cow. In the collision he was thrown and killed, Sept. 16, 1661. Shurtleff, Boston, page 283, records his epitaph.



Copy of signature

From Americana, Vol. 29, 1935, pg. 290:

On Sept. 27, 1661, "Powers of Adm. on ye estate of ye late Major Gen'll. Humphrey Atherton is granted to Jonathan Atherton, his eldest sonne, and Timothy Mather, James Trowbridge, and Obadiah Swift, 3 of his sonnes-in-lawe, in behalfe of the widow, themselves & the rest of the children,..."

Mary Wales' will, dated Feb. 21, 1671, mentions daughters Patience and Mary; daughters Mather, Swifte, Bird; sons Watching, Consider, Hope; grand-children, Mary Wales, Mary Welks, Elizabeth Trowbridge, Katherine Mather, Rest Swifte, Thankful Bird. The witnesses were William Prescott and John Gurnell, who deposed Oct. 3, 1672.

Their 10th child, Rev. Hope was baptized August 30, 1646, and graduated from Harvard in 1665; became minister 1671.

From Americana, #27, 1933, page 380:

General Humphrey Atherton came to America with his wife and three children in the ship 'James' from Bristol in 1635. His brother-in-law, Nathaniel Wales, Senior was also on this ship and is mentioned in the diary of Rev. Richard Mather a fellow passenger. He was lieutenant in command of an expedition sent against the Indians in 1645, Captain in an expedition against the Narragansetts in 1656. He received grants of land from the General Court in recognition of service.

Mary Wales was of Idle, Yorkshire and died in 1672.

Children:

1. Jonathan born in England married in London, 1663, Sarah Firebread of Ratcliffe.
2. Isabel baptized in Winwick, Jan. 23, 1630, married Nathaniel Wales, Jr. who died 1662.
3. Catherine (or Elizabeth) married 1650 Timothy Mather.
4. Consider, married December 14, 1671, Anne
5. Mary, married April 9, 1667, Joseph Weeks
6. Margaret married December 30, 1659 Trowbridge
7. Rest baptized May 26, 1639, married March 15, 1660-1, Obadiah Swift.
8. Increase baptized January 2, 1642, died at sea, in August 1673.
9. Thankful, baptized April 28, 1644, married April 2, 1665, Thomas Bird, Jr.
10. Hope, Rev., baptized August 30, 1646, married 1674 Sarah Hollister
11. Watching, baptized August 24, 1651, married January 23, 1678, or 1679, Elizabeth Rigby
12. Patience, baptized April 2, 1654, married 1685, Isaac Humphrey.

From Americana, #29, 1935, page 289:

Arms--Gules, 3 sparrow-hawks argent belled & jessed or.

Crest--A hawk proper legged & beaked or.

Burke: General Armory.

From Atherton, a chapelry in the parish of Leigh, Lancashire, England, comes the surname Atherton, which thus takes its place among the many surnames of local origin. The Atherton family of Lancashire is one of ancient lineage and honorable history in the county. It was possessed of large holdings of land, which it increased by intermarriage with other wealthy families until the Athertons became one of the most prosperous families among the Commoners of England. Ten miles n.w. of Manchester, England,



is the town of Atherton where the family was originally located. Robert de Atherton lived at the time of King John, 1199-1216. He was high sheriff of the County and held the manor of Atherton from the Barons of Warrington.

(Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames". N.E. H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. XXXV, pp. 67-71.)

ref.: Bond's Watertown, pp. 608-9.

James Trowbridge, of Dorchester, son of Thomas, m., Dec. 30, 1659, Margaret, dr. of Major-Gen. Humphrey Atherton, of Dorchester. He settled first in Dorchester, and he moved to Newton, about 1664, when his wife was dismissed from Dorchester Church to a church formed in Nonantum (Newton), of which he was afterwards a deacon. His wife d. 1672, and he m. (2), Margaret-----. He d. May 22, 1717, and his wid. d. Sept. 16, 1727. In his Will, he mentions his father Thomas; his father-in-law Humphrey Atherton; his brothers John Ward and John Hides, and his brother-in-law Elyas Kendrick. Chil.; (by 1st wife)

1. Elizabeth, b. in Dor., Oct. 12, 1660; m., 1682, John Myrick.
2. Mindwell, b. in Dor., June 20, 1662; m. Jonathan Fuller
3. John, b. in Newton, May 22, 1664.
4. Margaret, b. Ap. 30, 1666; m. Ebenezer Stone, Esq. of Newton.
5. Thankful, b. Mar. 4, 1667-8; d. Sept. 17, 1742; m., Dec. 15, 1690,  
Dea. John Ward, of Newton.
6. Hannah, b. June 15, 1672; m. John Greenwood, Esq., of Newton, son of  
Thomas and Hannah (Ward) Greenwood.

ref.: N.E.H.&G. Soc. Reg., 1881, Vol. 35, p. 67

From The Atherton Family in England communicated by John C.J. Brown, Esq., of Boston.

The county, palatine of Lancaster, has always been distinguished for its ancient family whose names were the same as their manorial estates. Some of the old families of New England were branches of them...Athertons of Atherton (represented by Humphrey and James Atherton of Dorchester and Milton). ..."Inquisition taken at Wigan, 18 Jan., 11th James--1613-14, before Edward Rigbye, Esquire, Escheator, after the death of Edmund Atherton of Winstanley, by oath of Robert Markland of Wigan, Gentleman, and the other jurors named in the previous inquisition, who say that the said Edmund was seised (sic) of a messuage in Billindge and 4 acres of arable land, 4 acres of meadow and 6 acres of pasture thereto belong, which are held of Richard Fleetwood, Knight, and Baronet as his Barony of Newton, in free and common socage by fealty and a pepper-corn rent, and are worth per annum (clear) 20s.

Edmund Atherton died 10 April last (1613); Humphrey Atherton, his son and next heir is aged at the time of taking this Inquisition 4 years and 3 months or thereabouts"...

Winstanley is described as fertile and picturesque; Billinge covered a very large area and was divided into townships...Liverpool, at the mouth of the Mersey, is the South west Boundary of Lancashire...Through the central part of this territory the Atherton family had immense possessions which were accumulated by marrying heiresses, until it became one of the richest families of the great commoners of England.

The town of Atherton is 10 miles north west of Manchester. Here the family originated.

Robert<sup>1</sup> De Atherton lived at the time of King John, 1199-1216 (all dates from muniments presented to Sir William Dugdale, norroy; in corroboration

of pedigree, not necessarily of birth, death or marriages). He was Shreave (High Sheriff) of the county and held the Manor of Atherton of the Barons of Warrington, his son, William<sup>2</sup> De Atherton held manors of Atherton and Pennington 1251 and had these children; Nicholas, Margaret and, William<sup>3</sup> of Atherton, 1312, had wife Agnes 1339, and children; Henry, Alex William, Agnes, Margerie, and Margaret as well as, Henry<sup>4</sup> of Atherton, 1316-30, married Agnes.....1387, had :Richard 1333 and, Sir William<sup>5</sup> of Atherton, Knight, 1351, married first, Jane, daughter of William, and sister of Sir Raphe Moberly, Knight; married 2d, Margerie a widow 1396. At the Parish Church of Leigh there are two private Chapels and the Athertons are to the South. The Athertons have a family vault here with escutcheons. Arms (Entered visitation Sir Dugdale, norroy King of Arms 1664-5); Gules, three sparrow-hawks, argent. Crest: a swan, argent. Another, on a perch a hawk 'belled, proper.

By his first wife he had, Sir William<sup>6</sup> of Atherton, Knight, 1381 died 1416, wife Agnes was his wife, sole daughter and heiress to Raphe Vernon, Baron of Shipbroke 1397-1407. They had Raphe<sup>7</sup>, 1418; he married Alice; Katherine, married to Robert de Longley; he not 15 years of age, and, Sir William<sup>7</sup> of Atherton, Knight; married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Pilkinton, Knight, 1400; married 2nd, Elinor. Children by his first wife were Margaret<sup>8</sup> who married John Dutton of Hatton, co Cest, 1424-1454 and, Sir William<sup>8</sup> of Atherton, Knight, died before 1441; married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron, Knight; they had Nicholas<sup>9</sup>, William (eldest son married Isabel Balderston) died s.p.; Margaret, married 1460, John Ireland, Esquire, of the Hut and Hale, and, John<sup>9</sup> of Atherton, died 1508. He married Joh. daughter of John Warren of Poynton, county Cest, 1466 and had, George<sup>10</sup> of Atherton, b. 1487, married first Anne, daughter of Richard Ashton of Middleton, 1508; married 2dly Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler, by second wife Anne who married Thomas Leland, and by his first wife had, Sir John<sup>11</sup> of Atherton, Knight, born 1514, married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, Knight, from whom he was divorced and married 2nd, Margaret, fourth daughter and coheir of Thomas Cotterall, 1566. He died 1573, was High Sheriff of Lancaster and served under three sovereigns; was commander of Military Hundred, 1553. His children were all by his 2nd wife and were Margaret, Elizabeth (died infancy), Elizabeth, who married Henry Bulmer, Richard, William and, John<sup>12</sup> of Atherton, Esquire, born 1556, High Sheriff 1583, married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Byron, Knight; married 2nd, Katharine, daughter and co-heiress of John, Lord Conyers of Hornby Castle; by 2nd wife who died 8 March 1622 had John of Skelton and by first wife, Elizabeth who married James<sup>13</sup> Browne, and Rachel and, John<sup>13</sup> of Atherton, Esquire, buried 23 May 1617; married first Gysmund, daughter of Henry Butler of Rawcliffe; married 2nd daughter to Raphe Calvely of county Cest by whom Richard<sup>14</sup> of Chowbent, in Atherton, by first wife had, John<sup>14</sup> of Atherton, Esquire, died 1646; married Elianor daughter of Sir Thomas Ireland of Blausey, Kent, had Thomas, George, William, Ireland, Thomas, Raphe, daughter Margaret married John Bradshaw of the same place, Eleanor who married Robert Clayton of Fulwood, and Anne beside this son, John<sup>15</sup> of Atherton, Esquire, High Sheriff of Lancashire, died 1655, married Mary, daughter to Richard Bolde of Bolde, Esquire, and had Eleanor, Mary, Joane,



all of whom died young, son John died a few days after his father, leaving an only son. John (15th) died January 17, 1655. In the Boston Library is a volume of Sermons and Poems on his death...

Richard<sup>16</sup> of Atherton received a fortune from his great-aunt, widow of Sir Gilbert Ireland. She died July 1, 1675.

...Probably Humphrey Atherton with his wife Mary and three children, Jonathan, Isabel and Elizabeth, came in the James from Bristol, England to N.E. in 1635. Humphrey married Mary Wales who died in 1672.

ref.: Early Connecticut Probate Records. Vol. I, Hartford District 1635-1700, pp. 174, 175.

Atherton, Humphrey, Major. Invt. f283-15-00. Taken 3 April, 1673, by Samuel Wilson, Thomas Mumford & George Crofts.

Invt. of what we find in the Narragancett Countrey:

	f	s	d
160 Acres of land upon Boston Neck valued at in this Country			
pay,	200	00	00
160 acres of land in Quienesett at	021	00	00
2 Oxen,	012	00	00
7 Cowes,	030	00	00
1 old horse, 1 old plow & plow Irons, 1 Chain for a plow,	005	12	00
2 pitch forckes,	000	03	00
2 Bulls, two heifers,	011	00	00
3 earlings, 2 cow calves, & one steere,	004	00	00
	283	15	00

The apprisement of the abouementioned Estate is valued at f283-15-00 at this Country pay of this Colony of Rhode Island & Providence plantation & Kings province.

This is a true copy of the original Invt. Attest: Weston Clarke, Clerk.

Court Record, Page 133-2 September, 1673: This Court grant Adms. on the Estate of Major Atherton unto Jonathan Atherton upon all the Estate that may be found in this Colony; also upon the estate of Mr. Increase Atherton, Late of Dorchester, upon such of his as shall be found in this Colony. Provided that the Land formerly belonging unto the sayd Major Atherton within this Colony shall be responsible to answer and make good claymes against the estate. Captain Atherton being the Eldest Brother of Mr. Increase Atherton aforesaid.

Page 141-2 July, 1674: Adms. asks to be discharged from his Bond, as he is to go speedily out of the Country.

Page 143-3 September, 1674: Mr. Hope Atherton & Mr. Timothy Mather informing this Court by their letter to the Governor & Secretary that Capt. Jonathan Atherton, Adms. to the Estate of the Hon. Major Atherton, hath not paid their proportion of the Estate left by their Father in this Colony, & no person appearing to demand & take up the security, this Court see not sufficient ground to release the security.

ref.: N.E.H. & G.Reg. Vol. CXXI April 1967, The Hobart Journal

Major General Humphry Atherton dyed by a fall of his horse at Boston being munday buried fryday following (September 16, 1661)

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen.Reg., Vol. 22, 1868, p. 43.

At a meeting of the Committee for ordering the Settlement at Nipmugg (Mendon) of which Major Humphry Atherton was chairman, which met at Dedham, 30.10.63, Grisell Gurney desired acceptance and also for her son Thomas Juell...

## ATHERTON FAMILY CONT'D.

Holmes' Dir. of Ances. Heads N.E. Fam. 1620-1700.

Atherton: local Saxon name from Atherstone, a town in Warwickshire, England.

The family is seated at Atherton, 10 miles N.E. of Manchester, Gloucestershire, England. The earliest English ancestor recorded is Robert de Atherton.

General Humphrey Atherton born 1607-8, came from the Parish of Wenwick Preston, Lancashire, England 1636 to Dorchester.

James Atherton, brother of the preceding, born in England 1626, came to Dorchester but removed to Lancaster, Maine, 1653, returned to Dorchester, then went to Milton and died at Sherburn.

ref.: Hartford Times, D-3102.

Major Humphrey Atherton was born in Winwick, Preston co., Lancashire, England about 1609; son of Edmond; m. Winwick about 1627, Mary Wales (sister of Nathaniel Wales); she was born in Idle, England, daughter of John Wales of Idle.

ref.: N.E.H. & Gen. Reg. Vol. V, p. 467.

Nathaniel Wales of Dorchester, freem. 2 Nov. 1637; will 20:4:1661; ch. Timothy, John, Nathaniel; bro-in-law Humphrey Atherton; d. 4 Dec. 1661.



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 27 on chart No. 75.

Chart No. 89

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

in 1637  
4 John Rigby- came to Dorch.

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. England  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. 1645-6  
p.d. Dorchester, MassachusettsDate of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Date of Death  
Place of Death

2 Samuel Rigby, shoemaker

(Father of No. 1)

b. Bapt. March 21, 1641  
p.b. Dorchester, Massachusetts  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

5 Isabel

(Mother of No. 2)

b. 1610  
p.b. England  
d. June 21, 1673  
p.d. Dorchester, Massachusetts  
m. 2d 1647 Edward Breck, d. 1662  
m. 3d, Nov. 14, 1663, Anthony Fisher

1 Elizabeth Rigby

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. January 23, 1678-9  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

6

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

3 Elizabeth

(Mother of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Watching Atherton

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

8

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

10

(Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

12

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
m. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

16

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## THE RIGBY FAMILY

ref.: Suffolk Deeds, Lib. I, 197-198

...by name of Uncatyquissett which he the sayd Thomas Holbrooke lately purchased of Mrs. Elizabeth Stoughton one side lying next the lote which was lately John Rigbies (1652)

...(1649)enfeoffe vnto sd. Thos. Holbrooke...all that meytie parte of yt lote of the sayd Mrs. Stoughton lying beyond Neponsett Riuer in dorchester the sayd Moitie pte of the sayd lote Contaynng thirtye acres or thereabouts the lote of John Rigby deceased being a parte of the first division.

Liber III, Suffolk Deeds, 1659/60.

Samuell Rigbee witnessed deed of Mary Glouer, acknowledged before Humphrey Atharton 16./mo.

Liber VI, Suffolk Deeds, #28, Apr. 10, 1669

...Samuell Rigbee of Dorchester in New England shoemaker...sells to Arthur Cartwright of Dorchester...Dwelling house, Garden Orchard Yards...wife Elizabeth signed 8th day Feb. 1666.

Lib. VII Suffolk Deeds #280.

Deed, 26th Nov. 1668 between Samuell Rigbee Shoemaker in Dorchester and Robert Badcock of Milton sells "Lott of Land in the diuitions (sic) adj. to the blew (sic) hills beeing 20 acres two quarters thirty two Rod...seale of Samuell Rigbee  
Mark of Elizabeth S Rigbee

Mtg #125

f37.6 sh. of Thomas Thacher of Boston, barn, four acres vpland 6 marsh. Jan. 28, 1672.

#436

Indenture Mar. 31, 1674 between Samuell Rigby of Dorchester and John Breck of Dorchester aforesaid Tanner--pasture land amongst greate Lotts containeing by Estimacon forty fve acres by Roade that leades toward Naponset...

July 3, 1674 before Wm. Stoughton.

Vol. IX Suffolk Deeds #103

To Samuell Paull --3 ac. land ptly upland & ptly salt marsh- called Greate lotts bounded by Enoch Wiswall & a Creeke Commonly called smelt brook.

Seales 2nd of 7th mo. 1670.

Elizabeth  Rigbee & Seale

#359 Vol. XI Suffolk Deeds

John Wilcocke to Samuel Rigbee 3 acres partly upland and partly salt marsh March 17, 1664 or sixty & fve.

ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., page 385

John Rigby, a Dorchester proprietor in 1637, Freeman 18th May, 1642,...wife Isabel also member of the Church: Ch.: Eliz. bapt. 1 (3) 1638, Sam'l bapt. 20 (8) 1640, Mehetable bapt. 3 (2) 1643, Abigail bapt. 22 (4) 1645. He died in 1646. His widow Isabel signed agreement of proprietorship 2 (12) 1646-7 Inventory taken 16 (2) filed 9 (10) 1647.

ref.: Coll. of Maine Hist. Soc. Vol. III, Wm. S. Southgate, Hist. of Scarborough. p. 32- ...

Gorges was not disturbed by any of propritors of Lygonia until 1643, when it was sold to Alexander Rigby, a member of the famous Long Parliament. Rigby immediately claimed jurisdiction over the territory already occupied by the government of Gorges, and commissioned George Cleeves of Falmouth to act as his deputy in the Province...Rigby was a republican and the republicans were in the seat of power. Gorges died in 1647 leaving Rigby to proceed undisturbed in his plan of governing Lygonia...in 1650 Rigby died...Sir Alexander Rigby died August 1650, leaving the province to his son Edward. In 1652 Cleeves gratified his desire for contention by entering a complaint with Edward Rigby against his associates in the government of the Province...



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date 1638 -- to America in "Devis"

First Brick-layer in New England

4 Robert Fuller

(Father of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ Englandm. \_\_\_\_\_  
d. May 10-- 1706  
res. Rehoboth, Mass.

p.d. m. 2d. Margt. Waller d.

wid. of Christopher an. 30, 1700

2 Jonathan Fuller

(Father of No. 1)

b. about 1640 in Salem

p.b. Salem, Massachusetts

m. December 14, 1664

d. February 10, 1709 at 69 years

p.d. Attleborough, Massachusetts

5 Sarah Bowen

(Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. \_\_\_\_\_ Wales

d. October 14, 1675

p.d. Rehoboth, Mass.

Killed by Indians

1 Jonathan Fuller

b. December 23, 1665

p.b. Attleborough, Massachusetts

m. February 15, 1687, Attleborough

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

and Rehoboth

Ensign of Braintree

6 Thomas Wilmarth (Wilmot)

(Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ ca. 1620

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. 2dly, June 27, 1673, Read

d. Will dated Dec. 10, 1678 Bristol

p.d. Co. Prob. Reg. 82 at Taunton

buried at Rehoboth May 13,

1694

3 Elizabeth Wilmarth

(Mother of No. 1)

b. Feb. 4 (1643-1649) 1647

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. after 1709

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

7 Elizabeth (Harmon or Bliss)

(Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. February, 1676-7

p.d. Rehoboth, Mass.

Mary Stevens (Shove)

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 28 on chart No. 75.

8 Robert Fuller

(Father of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
p.b. Redenhall, England

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_ 1614

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

9 Frances

(Mother of No. 4)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_ 1632

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

in Rehoboth 1648

Richard Bowen

Glenmorganshire (Father of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ ca. 1600

p.b. Kethill, Gower, Wales (south)

m. 2d. Elizabeth... d. 1675

d. Buried Feb. 4, 1674

p.d. Will proved 4 June, 1672

Rehoboth, bur. widow

Ann m. 2d April 1647, Eliz. Marsh

(Mother of No. 5)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. prior to 1647

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

Gentleman

12 James Willymott of Kelshall,

(Father of No. 6)

b. \_\_\_\_\_ ca. 1581

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. September 12, 1662 in 81st yr. Esq. of Sandon,

p.d. St. Faith Ch. at Kelshals co. Thomas Morrison Hert

Herts.

Elizabeth Morrison of Sandon

(Mother of No. 6)

ca. 1600

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. buried June 6, 1634 at 34

p.d. Saint Faiths Ch. Kelshall

Eng. 28

14

(Father of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b. \_\_\_\_\_

p.b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

18 John Fuller

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

17

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

19

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

Dangenaning

20 James Bowen of Wales

(Father of No. 10)

Herald's Visitation 1591

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

24 James Willymot

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

25

Mary Wyberd

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

29

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

30

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

31

b. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_

d. \_\_\_\_\_

Chart No. 90(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## Ancestor Chart

Chart No. 90a

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 20 on chart No. 90.

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Place of Birth  
Place of Birth  
Date of Marriage  
Place of Death  
Place of Death

## 4 Sir James Bowen of Wales

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

## 2 Mathias Bowen, of Wales

(Father of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

## 5 Mary Hale

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

father of 17 children

## 1 James Bowen of Wales

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

Herald's Visitation 1591

of Pictou Castle, Wales

## 8 John Phillips, Esq.,

(Father of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

## 3 Mary Phillips

(Mother of No. 1)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

## Eleanor Griffith

(Spouse of No. 1)

d.  
p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

## 10 John Hale, Esq.

(Father of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

## 11 Margaret

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
m.  
d.  
p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
p.b.  
d.  
p.d.

16

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)22 Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicholas<sup>s</sup>

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
m.  
d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
person as No. 21 on chart No. 90.

Chart No. 90b

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City, State \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Penrhyn Knight of Wales  
4 Sir William Griffith,

(Father of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

Richley Anglesey, Wales  
of Richley

2 John Griffith, Esquire

(Father of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

5

(Mother of No. 2)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

1 Eleanor Griffith of Wales

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

6

(Father of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

3

(Mother of No. 1)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

7

(Mother of No. 3)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.

d.

p.b.

p.d.

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

10

(Father of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

12

(Father of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

m.

d.

p.d.

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.

p.b.

d.

p.d.

16

b.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

17

b.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

18

b.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

19

b.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

20

b.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

21

b.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

22

b.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

23

b.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

24

b.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

25

b.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

26

b.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

27

b.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

28

b.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

29

b.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

30

b.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

m.

d.

31

b.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

d.

# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 24 on chart No. 90.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

b. of Birth  
 p.b. of Birth  
 m. of Marriage  
 d. of Death  
 p.d. of Death

**2 Michael Willymot of Kelshall**

(Father of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d. Buried in 1567  
 p.d.  
 5 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

**1 James Willymot**

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 8 (Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 3 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 7 (Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

**Mary Wyberd**

(Spouse of No. 1)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

8 (Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 9 (Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 (Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 11 (Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 (Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 13 (Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 (Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.  
 15 (Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 28 (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 29 (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.  
 30 (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)  
 b.  
 d.



## THE FULLER FAMILY

ref.: Gen. Fuller Memorial in Line of Robert and Benjamin of Salem and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, by Newton Fuller, 1898, 50 pages.

p. 4

Robert Fuller was a man of means in money and estate holding extensive tracts of land in Rehoboth, Attleborough, Seekonk, and on the Pawtucket River; that in Attleboro he held jointly with his oldest son Jonathan. He was one of the first proprietors in Rehoboth and drew shares in the general divisions of land in 1661 and 1668. He is found on the list of owners as early as 1645 at a value of fl50--paid a tax of fl4 10s 3d. for the expense of King Phillip's War in 1676. He was the first and only bricklayer in New England for many years. He was born in England; came to America in the ship "Bevis" in 1638; lived in Salem and Rehoboth, Massachusetts; m. Sarah Bowen, daughter of Richard and Ann of Rehoboth; she died October 14, 1676, and he married Margaret Waller who died January 30, 1700. He died in 1706...

Robert Fuller came from Southampton, England, in the Bevis in 1638 and settled at Salem, Massachusetts. He acquired land rights in Rehoboth as early as 1645, but remained in Salem until about 1668, describes himself in deeds a "Bricklayer of Salem". He then settled at Rehoboth. In 1676, the Indians burned that settlement, and Robert, having lost his wife and two sons in the Indian attack, as well as his house, returned to Salem. In 1696, he returned to Rehoboth with his second wife and began life anew..

## Children:

1. Jonathan, b. about 1640, m. Elizabeth Wilmarth, Dec. 14, 1664.
2. Elizabeth, b. about 1645; m. 1st. Nehemiah Sabin, Aug. 4, 1672  
m. 2nd. Eleazer Wheelock, April 17, 1678.
3. John, born about 1647, d. Rehoboth, August 23, 1676; m. Rehoboth, April 25, 1673, Abigail Titus.
4. Captain Samuel, born about 1649, m. Dec. 12, 1673, Mary Ide, who m. 2nd. Dec. 27, 1677, John Redway; Samuel d. August 15, 1676 in King Philip's War.
5. Abigail, born about 1653; m. Oct. 16, 1679, Thomas, s. Thomas and Mary (Allerton) Cushman
6. Benjamin, b. about 1657, m. 1st, 1686, Mary----, who d. Feb. 27, 1695; 2nd, January 13, 1698, Judith Smith.

p. 5

Jonathan Fuller was the oldest son of Robert and Sarah, and was born in Salem, Mass., about 1640. He lived in Attleboro, Mass., where he held land jointly with his father Robert, drawing his shares in the general divisions of land made to the first settlers in 1661 and 1668.

In the Indian war of 1675-76, Attleboro seems to have escaped the ravages and destruction that Rehoboth and other places suffered, so that Jonathan and family remained in their home, while other living members of Robert's family removed to Salem.

Jonathan was selectman of Attleboro, and in his public and private life he bears the repute of being a leading influential citizen, his large family of children all give evidence of inheriting the staid and high toned characteristics of their parents.

Jonathan Fuller died February 10, 1709, aged 69, leaving a large estate, intestate, settled by his widow Elizabeth, March, 1709. He had previously made quite extensive dispositions by deeds to his children. He married Elizabeth Wilmarth, daughter of Thomas, December 14, 1664. Jonathan lived and died in Attleboro, and three of his sons settled in Windham, Coventry and Ashford, Connecticut.

Children:

1. Jonathan, b. December 23, 1665; m. Mary Stevens, Feb. 15, 1687.
2. David, b. September 11, 1667, died Coventry, Conn., April 12, 1750; m. 1st. Rehoboth, July 15, 1691, Mary Ormsby; 2nd, Constant----- who died Coventry, January 18, 1789. (Constance)
3. Daniel, born August 6, 1669, m. Mary-----
4. Robert, born June 28, 1671, died July 28, 1671.
5. Thomas, b. June 28, 1671; m. 1st. June 8, 1693, Elizabeth Colby; 2nd. Ann Woodcock; 3d., November 15, 1722, Mary White.
6. Robert, born March 2, 1673, m. 1st. January 4, 1699, Elizabeth Shepardson; 2nd., Mary Titus.
7. Nathaniel, b. March 1, 1675; m. 1697, Ann Butterworth.
8. Elizabeth, born May 12, 1678; m. April 9, 1694, John Shepardson.
9. Sarah, born April 23, 1680; m. 1st. John Follett; 2nd, June 29, 1720, John, son of John and Abigail Titus Fuller, born September 8, 1674, who married first December 22, 1701, Joanna Shepardson.
10. Samuel, born in 1681, died in 1765, m. 2dly, Elizabeth Crane who died in 1760.
11. Mary, born October 1, 1682; m. Nov. 30, 1703, Stephen Cross.
12. Ensign Noah, born February 12, 1684, died in Attleborough August 10, 1786, in his 74th year; m. February 23, 1711, Rachel, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Newcomb) Pidge, of Dedham.

Bristol County, Mass., Probate Records, Taunton, Mass., v. 2:259:

Division or settlement of estate of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Fuller, late of Attleboro, Mar. 14, 1708/9. Heirs were widow Elizabeth, Jonathan and David of Attleboro (Coventry for David), Daniel of Windham, Hartford County, Conn., Thomas and Robert Fuller of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Mass., Nathaniel Fuller of Windham, Conn., Noah of Attleboro; dau. Elizabeth, wid. John Shepardson, late of Attleboro; John Follett and Sarah his wife, Stephen Cross of Mansfield, Conn., and Mary his wife, all sons and daughters of Jonathan Fuller, intestate, late of Attleboro, deceased...

Jonathan, Jr., the second of this name, born in Rehoboth, Mass., December 23, 1665, married February 15, 1687, Mary Stevens.

Children:

1. Esther, born 1688, Attleboro, Mass.; d. August 22, 1692.
2. Francis, born 1690; m. October 15, 1730, Priscilla Day.
3. Mary, born 1694; m. Stephen Cross.
4. Elizabeth, b. August 30, 1696; m. John Sweetland.
5. Jonathan, Jr., third of this name, born March 25, 1699; m. Elizabeth Wise.



3.

6. Peleg, born December 20, 1701; m. 1st Betsey, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Fuller) Cross; b. 1709; 2ndly, Mehitable-----.

7. Jeremiah, born January 25, 1704; m. 1st in 1740, Deborah Godfrey; 2ndly, Betsey Wilmarth, in 1744.

Jonathan Fuller, the third, born in Attleboro, Mass., March 25, 1699, married March 30, 1725, Elizabeth Wise.

Children:

1. Jonathan, the 4th, born in Attleboro, November 12, 1725; m. Jemima Morse.

2. Joseph, born July 28, 1727.

3. Elizabeth, born July 17, 1729

4. Esther, born May, 1734.

5. Mary, born May, 1734, married Gideon Badger.

6. Rachel, born August 1, 1736, married Atherton Chaffee.

7. Lucy, born March 23, 1739, married May 22, 1755, Nathaniel Bullock of Rehoboth.

8. Ichabod, born March 24, 1741.

references for the children of the last two generations:

Fuller MSS., Brainard, Conn. Hist. Society, Hartford, Connecticut.  
Attleboro, Mass., Vital Records.

ref.: Conn. Probate Records, Vol. II, page 377

Timothy Dimock, Ashford. Inv. f56-07-00. Taken 26 May, 1718, by Daniel Fuller and Joshua Kendall.  
p. 387.

Fuller, Thos. Windham. Invt. f238-14-06. Taken by Robert Moulton and Thomas Durke. Will dated 27 Nov. 1716...I Thos. Fuller, plowright of Windham, being aged, do make and ordain this my last will...unto Martha Fuller, my wife, one-third part of income of my lands situate in Township of Windham aforesd., with convenient room for her residence in my now dwelling house... two-thirds of all moveable estate...unto 5 sons which dwell at Salem Village each 5 shares, Thomas, Jonathan, John, Joseph and William...I have already given them their portion...unto cozen Sarah Durke f10...unto son Stephen all that tract of land I purchased of Deacon Thomas Bingham of Windham...also one third part of moveable... Martha and Stephen executors. May 6, 1718...Will proven.  
p. 386.

Samuel Fuller of Mansfield died Sept. 29, 1716--Inv. f312-15-02...give unto wife Elizabeth...sole executrix.  
pp. 509-510

Will of John Fuller, Sen., - 28 Feb. 1725-6- Haddam, Hartford County.  
p. 138, Vol. III

Lucy Wright choice of Rev. Daniel Fuller to be her guardian (Wethersfield?)  
Sketch- History of Attleboro- p. 53

June, 1707, voted that Hezekiah Peck and Jonathan Fuller be a committee to see and get a petition written to the General Court for some help towards the maintenance of a minister.  
p. 91.

John Fuller's 2nd wife, Mary Follet, had one daughter, Sarah, born 1721. Other children of John's first marriage were Ithaman, Abigail, John, Jeduthan, Abial, Joanna---1702-1719.

Jonathan Fuller early settler of Rehoboth. Robert and William Fuller admitted freeman, in Mass., 2d June, 1641.

4.

Samuel Fuller, son of Samuel Fuller and Mary Ide, was born in 1676 and died in 1724. He married in 1700, Dorothy Wilmarth who was born in 1680 and died in 1772. Their son Ebenezer Fuller, born 1704, died 1773, married in 1731, Rachel Robinson who was born in 1706 and died in 1788.

History of Windham Co., Conn., by Ellen D. Larned, Vol. I, 1600-1760, published by the author in 1874, Worcester, Mass., printed by Chas. Hamilton:

p. 217

Daniel, James and Nathaniel Fuller of Windham, Josiah Bugbee of Woodstock, Samuel Rice and Philip Squier of Concord, purchased farms in New Scituate of Captain Chandler, by 1714.

...Wm. Ward, Philip Eastman, Nathaniel Fuller, John Pitt, Benjamin Russel, James Corbin and Isaac Kendall were chosen to state and lay out highways 1715..

p. 222

To be laid out in farms to the inhabitants yt paid for the laying out ye township of Ashford--William Ward and Nathaniel Fuller to lay it out"

March 5, 1718, following 45 persons gave bonds, drew lots and were admitted proprietors of Ashford:-

James Fuller...Philip Squier, Nathaniel Fuller, Obadiah Abbe, Daniel Fuller, Matthew Fuller...a small number of these proprietors were residents of Windham and Pomfret, the remainder were then residents of Ashford.

...to gather a church...Nov. 26, 1718...Daniel Fuller, and Nathaniel Fuller. Nath. Fuller ye same day was baptized by Mr. Whiting."

A church meeting was held, Dec. 9, at which "several sisters were received in the Lord--as becometh saints," by letters from other churches...Mary Fuller, Elizabeth Squier, Mary Fuller.

p. 226

meeting in Ashford, Sept. 9, 1719...many prominent gentlemen, involving titles to large landed estates and homesteads of nearly 40 families.

p. 230

In 1723, the question was reconsidered and "pew room granted to such persons as the town shall think suitable and their heirs and successors for ever--- provided they build by Oct. 1, and plaster and whitewash all the lower part of the meeting-house to the lower girth." The favored few were William Ward and son, Captain John Perry, Nathaniel Fuller, Philip Eastman, Thomas Tiffany, Jacob Parker and son, Daniel Fuller and Benjamin Russel. Oct. 1, the men that have pews were allowed eight weeks more to finish them, and a small pew room granted to Deacon Kendall. Two shillings were allowed to Nathaniel Fuller "for ye hour-glass that stands in ye meeting-house".

p. 84.

Territory of Windham...in 1701, Magoon sold farms to Daniel and Nathaniel Fuller of Rehoboth.

p. 99.

Windham Village, June 5, 1723 church covenant...Ebenezer Abbe. During 1723 and 1724 united with the church, but simply "owning the covenant" included Stephen Fuller.

p. 549

Anti-Calvinistic party of Ashford--mostly residents in the east part of the town, Sept. 22, 1753--signed Matthew Fuller, David Chaffee.



p. 75

The population of Windham was constantly increasing. William and Joseph Hall, Joshua and John Allen, ...probably from Norwich...Crane sold the house and lot to Exercise Conant, in 1695, who for £70 in silver, July 3, 1696, conveyed it to John Abbe of Wenham. Samuel Abbe, probably brother to John, purchased half an allotment and half a house at the center of Benjamin Howard in 1697...Abraham Mitchell admitted resident in 1700. Samuel Abbe died a few months after his arrival in Windham, his son Samuel, succeeding to his estate at the centre, his widow marrying Abraham Mitchell.

...the north part of Windham was formally erected into the township of Mansfield, comprising twenty-four thousand-acre allotments and forty-one square miles... patent granted by the General Court to Samuel Fuller, Joshua Allen, Samuel Bliss... the inhabitants of Mansfield were still allowed to attend divine service in Windham and pay for the maintenance of the minister "for such time only as they shall be without an orthodox minister of the gospel to preach the word of God unto them".

Fuller Coat-of-Arms: arg 3 bars gu

Crest: a lion ramp sa

Motto: Currit qui currat.

The crest used on James Fuller's Will, Lavenham, Suffolk, 1603, ances. of A.G.F.

Or:

(Arg) 3 bars and a canton (gu)

Crest: a cock

Benjamin died 1799 and Rebecca died 1791.

Christ Church graveyard, Phila. Zilber's Heral. p. 39.

Boutell's Am. Armory.

ref.: D.H.R., Vol. 5, Apr. 1894 #2, p. 90

Esther, daughter of Thomas and Mehitable Herring Fuller, born at Needham, January 24, 1723-4, married at Willington, Conn., Dec. 31, 1747, Elisha, son of David Fuller of Rehoboth who removed to Coventry, Conn., in 1713, born April 23, 1720, thus uniting the Dedham and Rehoboth lines. He died September 23, 1804, and she died October 9, 1808, aged 84. They were interred at Moose Meadow in Willington where their grave-stones still stand. They resided on a part of the land which Thomas purchased in 1732 in that part of Willington set off from Ashford. Their descendants have the pewter dishes of Mehitable Herring. Children were; Mehitabel, born March 7, 1749; John, born April 10, 1751, died July 18, 1753; John, born July 2, 1753, m. Azubah Vinton; Abner, born November 33, 1759, died young.

ref.: Perley's Salem, Vol. II, pp. 74-5

Nov. 18, 1639; grant. 5 ac. to plant by Rob't. Fuller...at this meeting was first appearance of Robert. He m. 1st Sarah-----buried at Rehoboth Oct. 14, 1676; m. 2d. Margaret, widow of Christopher Waller, ca. 1678. She d. Jan. 1700, he d. May 10, 1706; had sons Jonathan and Benjamin. Mar. 4, 1643-4 there was granted to Robert Fuller 20 Acres at Jeffry's Creek, if he dwell there, otherwise to desert the land. He prob. went away without coming into its possession.

History of Salem, Perley, Vol. III, p. 111

Jan. 7, 1677-8, selectmen admitted Robert Fuller as an inhabitant into the town. His wife was named Margaret.

p. 422.

He paid 2 s.; on Constable Nathaniel Howard's Country rate...

## THE FULLER FAMILY CONT'D.

ref.:

Genealogy and History, Washington, D.C. Sept. 15, 1945, p. 39 #10509  
John Fuller married....and had Robert born in Redenhall, England, died 1614,  
who married Frances ( ) who died 1632, and had: Vallentine, Thomas,  
Edward, Ann, John, Samuel, Robert, Edmund, Alan, Sarah, Christopher, Rose,  
Elizabeth, and another Vallentine, and Mary.

A daughter married Roger Wilson, (b. 1588) who was a deacon in Rev. John  
Robinson's Church, at Scrooby Village, Nott. co. England; was at Leyden, Holland  
with the Pilgrims.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1949, #A-8527

Ref. Abs. of Rec. Robt. Fuller by J.M. Dorsey... Jonathan Fuller m. Dec. 14, 1664,  
Elizabeth born Feb. 4, 1647 daughter of Thomas Wilmarth buried 1690, wife Elizabeth  
buried 1696. Children all but Nathaniel recorded in Rehoboth. Jonathan born  
Dec. 23, 1665, married Feb. 15, 1687, Mary Shove or Stevens.

ref.: Holmes' Dir. of Ancestral Heads of N.E. Families 1620-1700.

Fuller, one who fulls cloth--occupied 12th Century seat of family parish  
Redenhall in Harleston, center Hundred Eastham, Norfolk. Robert Fuller, brick-  
layer, freeman at Salem, 1658, where he resided since 1639; removed to Rehoboth.

ref.: Hartford Times, 1948 A-9150

Thos. (1) Fuller, emig. b. Allburg., Eng. June 2, 1619; d. Dedham, Mass. Sept.  
28, 1690. His Eng. line. Ralph-A of Wortwell, Eng. bu. July 1649; m. Nov. 3,  
1608, Eliz. Elliott. John-B- mar. 2nd. May 16, 1574, Anne Bury. John -C- Elder  
of Parish of Redenhall, Norfolk, Eng. bu. May, 1559. So. Ralph A- and Edward  
and Samuel of the Mayflower were all grandsons of John- C- Fuller of Redenhall.

ref.: Americana Magazine, Vol. 31, 1937, p. 377.

Newton Fuller says Dr. Samuel and Edward of the Mayflower, brothers, and that  
ethnological evidence is in favor of their being a common origin with other six  
Fullers in New England. James Savage says, Vol. II, page 218, "By records of  
Rehoboth, his (Robert) wife Sarah was buried 14th Oct., 1676. He paid fl. 10s. 3d.  
for his assessment during King Philip's War, and married secondly, the widow  
Waller. He moved from Salem and settled in Rehoboth again in 1696. His widow  
died there 30th January, 1700; he died May 10, 1706. Jonathan, married December  
14, 1664.

ref.: Hartford Times, B-9753-Dec. 1, 1956.

The Will of Robt. Fuller of Redenhall is reproduced in "Descendants of Edward  
Fuller", Vol. i, pp. 10-20. Names in his will are wife Frances, daug. Eliz. Mary and  
Ann, but a penciled note on back of last page reveals a dau. Sarah, who married  
James Spaulding and sons of Robert, Thomas, Edward, Samuel, John, and grandson John,  
son of John. There are no dates available for sisters of Dr. Samuel, except the  
daughter Sarah baptized at Redenhall, Sept. 4, 1586- married at Renton (adjacent  
to Redenhall) Nov. 26, 1607, James Spaulding. Ann Fuller, daughter of Robert,  
married William White.



## THE WISE FAMILY

ref.: Holmes' Directory of Ancestral Heads of N.E. Families, 1620-1700.

Wise: Humphrey at Ipswich 1639, Joseph, a butcher at Roxbury, 1636, Nicholas, a freeman of Massachusetts in 1645, Thomas, at Saco, Maine in 1636.

## THE BOWEN FAMILY

ref.: The Dictionary of Welsh Bio. Down to 1940 (20 Bedford Sq. London, B. H. Blackwell, Ltd., Broad St., Oxford, 1959). p. 45-46.

Llwyn-gwdir, Pembs. The members of this family trace their descent up to Gwynfardd Dyfed (c. 1038). The first to adopt the family surname was probably Evan Bowen. Pentre Evan. Many members served as high sheriffs. James Bowen was a sheriff in 1622..was at Llwyn-gwair when Lewys Dwin (q.v.) made his "visitation" of Pembrokeshire in 1591. James m. Elenor, daughter of John Griffith, son of Sir William Griffith, Penrhyhen, Caerns. Thomas Nicholas gives some details in Annals of the County Families of Wales, 1872.  
ref.: Pope's Pioneers of Mass., page 60.

Richard Bowen Rehoboth Town officer, proprietor and freeman 4 June, 1651. He married 4 (1) 1646 Esther Sutton. He was buried Feb. 4, 1674, will probated 4 June, 1675, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, children, William, Obadiah, Richard, Alice Wheaton, Sarah Fuller and Ruth Leverich. His widow was buried 1675.

ref.: MacKenzie, Col. Fam. of U.S., Vol. III, p. 60.

Sir James Bowen, of Wales, m. Mary Hale, dau. of John Hale, Esq., who m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicholas. He had a son:

Mathias Bowen, of Wales, m. Mary Phillips, dau. of John Phillips, Esq. of Pictou Castle. He had a son:

James Bowen, of Wales, m. Eleanor Griffith, dau. of John Griffith, Esq., of Richley, son of Sir. William Griffith, Penrhyn Knight. He had a son:

Richard Bowen, b. in Wales; came with his wife Anne, and children to New England, in 1638; lived a short time in Salem and Boston, Mass., but was of Rehoboth, in 1643, where he d., buried 4th Feb. 1675; will probated 4th June, 1675; m. (secondly) Elizabeth (surname unknown), d. 1675, who is mentioned in his will together with the names of his children.

## Issue:

1. Alice, b. in Wales; m. in Salem, Mass., 1636, Robert Wheaton, b. 1606, d. 1696.
2. Thomas, b. in Wales; m. in Essex Co., Mass., Elizabeth (surname unknown). He made his will in Rehoboth, 11th Apr. 1663; his widow m. (secondly) before 1669, Samuel Fuller, of Plymouth. Thomas buried February, 1674-5.
3. William, d. in Rehoboth, 10th Mar. 1687; came from Wales with his parents.
4. Richard, b. in Wales. Married Mar. 4, 1646, Ester Sutton. She buried Nov. 6, 1688.
5. Sarah, b. in Wales; buried 14th Oct. 1676; m. FULLER (probably Robert), d. 10th May, 1706, who was a freeman in Rehoboth, in 1658.
6. Obadiah, b. in Swansea, Wales, 1st Sept. 1627; m. about 1649, Mary Chilton. He was one of the first settlers of the new town of Swansea, Mass., named by him in honor of his birthplace. Died July 11, 1699.
7. Ruth, b. in Wales; m.-----Leverich... April 23, 1647 m. John Kendrick.

ref.: Hartford Times, Jan.-June, 1948

Richard Bowen had wife Ann; he married November 1648, Elizabeth, widow of George Marsh, probably not the mother of his children. He was buried at Rehoboth, Mass., Feb. 4, 1674; his undated will was probated June 4, 1675 mentioning wife Elizabeth and his children. His widow buried 1675.

Sarah Bowen Fuller, wife of Robert who bought land in Rehoboth in 1643 and settled there in 1657 (he married Sarah) with sons Samuel and John(Sarah) were killed by Indians 1676; Robert Fuller returned to Salem and married Margaret, widow of Christopher Waller. She died in Rehoboth in 1700; he died there 1706. 3-6-1948 Ans. A-2294 J.W.S. Ref. Hist. Dorch. p. 101.



## The Bowen Family Cont'd.

ref.: N.E. Fam. Am. Hist. Soc., N.Y. Boston, Chic, 1916, pp. 230-231

Richard Bowen came to Weymouth in the winter of 1639-40, supposed 8th son of James Bowen of Dangenaning, and born about 1600. He came from Kethill, town of Gower, Glenmorganshire, now Glenmorgan co., South Wales, sailing for America from the port of Swansea, South Wales, with his wife Anne and family of seven children. He was a land owner at Weymouth but in 1644 with a colony of 40 families, settled at Rehoboth where he died February 4, 1675. He was a deputy to the General Court at Plymouth and one of three judges appointed for the town. His wife Ann died prior to 1647, as in April of that year he married Elizabeth Marsh, a widow, who survived him. There were seven children by his first wife of whom two, sons, and a son-in-law were killed in King Philip's War. One son was Obadiah who married Mary Clifton.

ref.: Abridged Comp. Am. Gen., V.7, p. 410

Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent" says Richard Bowen's father was Thomas of the Court House, but E.C. Bowen's Memoirs of the Bowen Family, says his father was James of Llwyngwair.

ref.: Hartford Times, A-6450, 1946

Davol Willits Gen. gives Welch ancestry of Griffith and Richard Bowen and refers to a chart in Bowen Mem. which states James Bowen at Herlad's Visitation 1591, gave names of his 17 children by wife Eleanor, dau. of John Griffith and granddaughter of Sir William Griffith of Richley Anglesey. Among the children of James: Richard...and Owen, father of Griffith Bowen of Boston...

ref.: Gen. of Woodstock, Conn. Fam. by Bowen, Vol. II...

ref.: Gen. and History of Western New York, Cutter, Vol. II, pp. 565, 566.

...There are the pedigrees of the Bowens of Wales extant, one deposited in the College of Arms, London, begins with Beli Mawr, King of Britain, fifty-five years, B.C., and ends with Griffith Bowen, of Barryhead, Wales...

## THE WILMOT OR WILMARTH FAMILY

ref.: Americana Magazine, Vol. #31, 1937, page 377.

Thomas Wilmot was found in Braintree petitioning for a grant on lands of Pumham in 1645, that Indian Chief had sold to Morton. He was among the first purchasers of Rehoboth lands in 1643, paying for his allotment f50. Jonathan Fuller married Elizabeth Wilmarth, daughter of Thomas, December 14, 1664. This would fix birth between 1643 and 1645. Thomas, her father, lost his first wife on June 7, 1674, and married Mary Robinson, who died in February, 1677, and on June 27, 1678, he married Rachael Read, having his name ending with "h", since that time the name was expanded to Wilmarth. In 1645, Thomas was listed as "senior". Thomas was probably married first about the time of or preceding his removal from Braintree as the Vital Records of Rehoboth make no mention of his marriage. From Savage, Vol. IV, page 581, children listed were: 1. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Fuller, Dec. 14, 1664; 2. Jonathan, m. Dec. 29, 1680, Esther Peck; 3. John, born about 1643, 1644; 4. Mehitable, born June 19, 1675; 5. Nathaniel, born September 20, 1677; 6. Thomas; 7. Dorothy, born August 20, 1680; 8. Sarah, born December 21, 1682.

ref.: Ezra Stearns, Gen. and Family Hist. of New Hampshire, 1908, Vol. 1,

In early Colonial records in New England the name of Wilmarth, as now known, is frequently given as Wilmot and sometimes as Wilmuth, but however mentioned it probably refers to some branch of the Wilmarth family. One eminent authority in treating of the early history of the family in the colony of Massachusetts mentions Thomas Wilmot, of Braintree, as one of the "petitioners for the grant of a plantation on lands of Pumham, 1645, that the Indian chief had sold to Gorton and his fellow believers, which our rulers for this mischief had confiscated," and also refers to him as "probably the same man who at Rehoboth married, June 7, 1674, Mary Robinson, living there June 27, 1678," etc. The same authority also suggests that Thomas Wilmot "expanded" his name to Wilmarth recording his name as "senior," and as such was admitted as townsman, 1673, and that his children then were Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary, Mehitable and Ann.

Whatever importance may be attached to this somewhat fragmentary record of an ancient family of Massachusetts is uncertain, but the fact remains that the Wilmarths of New Hampshire of the line here considered are descendants from Thomas Wilmot and his wife Elizabeth, and that Thomas Wilmot, Jr., whose wife was Mary Robinson, was the grandfather of John Wilmarth, who came from Attleboro, Mass. and settled in Newport, N.H., when only eight families were living in that town.

(I) Thomas Wilmot, the first of the Wilmots or Wilmarths from whom the Wilmarths of New Hampshire trace descent, had a wife Elizabeth, who bore him children.

(II) Thomas, Jr., son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wilmot, married Mary Robinson, a daughter of George Robinson and Joanna Ingraham, his wife. George Robinson served under Major William Bradford in the expedition against the Narragansett Indians during the winter of 1675-76, in the early part of King Philip's war...

ref.: Hartford Times

Ensign Thomas Wilmot (Wilmarth) of Braintree and Rehoboth had a first wife, Elizabeth (Probably Harmon or Bliss); he married 2ndly, June 27, 1673, Rachel Read. After his 2nd marriage, he made a will, dated Dec. 10, 1678, rec. in I Bristol Co., Prob. Reg. 82 at Taunton, but was buried at Rehoboth some 15 years later, on May 13, 1694. The will named 5 children by his first marriage, and 2nd wife, Rachel, and as overseers, "my beloved Brethren in Law Sarjant Jonathan Bliss and Sargant Thomas Read". The first wife Elizabeth died at Rehoboth in Feb. 1676-7. Neither she nor Thos. Wilmarth got mentioned in will of Thomas Bliss in 1649, where 3 sons-in-law were named. Jonathan Bliss had married about



Wilmot or Wilmarth &  
Bliss family Cont'd.

1648, one Miriam Harmon, probably a sister of Nathaniel Harmon who married Mary Bliss named in will of Thomas Bliss.

On the English origin of Ensign Thomas Wilmot in Vol I of Cussan's Hist. of Herts. from an inscription (quoted in full) in St. Faith Church at Kelshall co. Herts. it appears that one James Willymott, of Kelshall, gent., died there Sept. 12, 1662, in 81st year, born ca. 1581, he had wife Elizabeth, 2nd daughter of Thomas Morrison of Sandon, Herts. Esq., who predeceased him and was buried June 6, 1634 at 34 years. Born about 1600, she had by James Willymott; James, Jr., Thomas, Elizabeth, Ann, Mary and Hellen. It is just possible that this younger son Thomas, born about 1620, became the emigrant to New England. A Mss. Gen. of the Wilmarth Family, prepared by Miss Elizabeth J. Wilmarth, 1858-1927, of North Attleboro, is said to be in the N.E.H.& Gen. Soc. at Boston. ref.: Wilmot-Wilmoth-Wilmeth, Compiled by James Lillard Wilmeth, Phila. Pa. 1940. p.9. The English family of Wilmot sprung from Saxon possessors of land in Nottinghamshire, Sussex and Essex. A thane of the name of Willimot is mentioned by Speed as being attached to the Court of King Ethelred. This nobleman held estates in Sussex in the 10th Century..."At the Court of Ethelred, Parish of Spondon, the Saxon, father of Edward the Confessor, there was a nobleman, who was ancestor of three knightly branches of the Wilmots-Chaddesden, Osmaston, Berkswell. The earliest designation of Wilmots is of Nottinghamshire, although they held lands in Sussex and Essex. For the last 352 years they have been a Derbyshire family. John Wilmot was living at Spondon in 1539, when he purchased the Chaddesden estate, or what is now properly termed the Manor of Boroughwood. From this gentleman sprung three separate lines of baronets...No other European nation but ourselves can boast the Wilmots and Boothbys and Newdigates". (Vol. 2 p. 165, The Old Halls, Manors and Families of Derbyshire).

According to Elizabeth Wilmarth, the family is of French origin. Their ancestors were in Brittany as early as 1000...maybe corruption of Guillemot (from Guillaume-William) Old G. Wilmod, Fl. Wilmart, Wilmet, Fr. Wilmotte, 9n (Resolute, courage).

...On the floor of Saint Faiths Church at Kelshall is: "Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth Willymot, wife of James Willymot, Gent. of Kelshall buried June 6, 1634". The manor of Woodhall was purchased by James Willymot, Esq. during the reign of Charles I, and he gave it to his son James of Royalston.

p. 58 The Hertfordshire Family

Crest: Eagle standing on chapeau (hat)

Coat-of-Arms: Greyhound, roundle, greyhound begant (i.e. a round article) (i.e. a coin)

Michael Willymot of Kelshall buried in 1567 m-----  
ch:

1. Edward b. 1540 at Kelshall
2. Thomas b. 1547
3. James b. 1552 married Mary Wyberd

(James Willymot son of Michael married Mary Wyberd)

ch:

1. Thomas b. 1579 lawyer of Staple Inn, London
2. James b. 1581 m. Eliza Morison
3. Joshua b. 1592

(James Willymot son of James, son of Michael married Eliza Morrison)

ch:

1. James b. 1621 married Eliza Dorrington. He was sheriff in 1682
  2. Thomas married Rachael Pindar lived at Royston in Cambridgeshire
  3. Ann married John Willymot of Therfield near Kelshall
- Three other daughters

Wilmot Family Cont'd.

page 59. James M. Willymot (son of James, son of James, son of Michael married Eliza Dorrington)

ch:

1. James died young

2. James born 1670, married Mary Shercliffe

(Thomas Willymot son of James and Eliza, son of James and Mary, son of Michael, Thomas married Rachel Pindar)

ch:

1. Thomas

2. William

Three daughters

Ref.: The visitation of Oxfordshire, 1634

Harleian Soc. Vol. V, p.301

Ed. by W.H.Yarms, London, 1871

Willmot of Stodham.

p. 471 Et. Seq. of the Gen. Members of Extinct Family of Chester Chicheley by Robt. Edw. Chester Waters, 1878, "It appears that Thos. Wood of Hackney, Middlesex, Gent. by will dated April 22, 1668 among other legacies mentioned 'to my Kinsman, Mr. Nathaniel Willimott, 40 shillings". The same authority refers to Willimott of Kelshall, Herts. The Will of Annie Wood of Hackney dated August 2, 1675, mentions James Willimott as a legatee for 30 pounds and creates a remainder to her kinsman Nathaniel Willmott.'

Vol. 6 (1870-71) pp. 359-361



## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler DORIS FISHER ANDERSON Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 Address 1828-Stanford Dr., N.E. person as No. 18 on chart No. 1  
 City, State Albuquerque, New Mexico  
 Date June 21, 1966

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death



Colonial Wars of Philipsburg Patent

4 Captain Jacob Romer, Shoemaker

(Father of No. 2)  
 b. 1714, Switzerland  
 p.b. N.Y.  
 m. August 20, 1754, Philipshburgh,  
 d. February 14, 1807 at 93 yrs.  
 p.d. Tarrytown, Westchester Co., N.Y.

2 Hendrick (Henry) Romer (Rummer) p.b.

(Father of No. 1)  
 b. May 11, 1755  
 p.b. Westchester Co., New York  
 m. 1779, Peekskill  
 d. November 5, 1830 bur. St. Peter's  
 Episcopal Ch., Cortlandt town, N.Y.  
 p.d. m. 2dly, Rachael

5 Erana Haerlager

(Mother of No. 2)  
 b. 1725-6  
 p.b. Switzerland  
 d. January 2, 1819 at 94 yrs.  
 p.d. Tarrytown, Westchester Co.,  
 N.Y.

1 Peter Romer (Rummer)

b. January 27, 1781  
 p.b. Tarrytown, New York, Westchester Co.  
 m. April 25, 1802  
 d. July 3, 1835  
 p.d. Dryden, Tompkins Co., N.Y.

12 William Jennings

8 William Jennings, Jr.

(Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Mary Jennings

(Mother of No. 1)  
 b. June 11, 1759  
 p.b.  
 d. July 28, 1803  
 p.d. Cortlandt, N.Y., Westchester Co.

7

(Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Catherine Spock

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. July 4, 1782 m. April 25, 1802

8

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Father of No. 4)

18

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 John Jennings, Jr.

b.  
 m.

(Father of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
 d.

Westchester Co., N.Y.

(Mother of No. 12,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

## THE ROMER FAMILY

ref.: The Old Dutch Burying Ground of Sleepy Hollow in North Tarrytown, New York A Record of the Early Gravestones and Their Inscriptions. 1953, under the direction of William Graves Perry, Pub. by The Rand Press, Boston. p. 59.

(Granite stone replacing early stone)

Romer, in Memory of Captain Jacob Romer and Frena Haerlager, His wife who emigrated from Switzerland in 1747: Were married in Sleepy Hollow Church by the Rev. Johannes Ritzena August 20, 1754. Jacob died Feb. 14, 1807, aged 93 years. Frena died Jan. 2, 1819, aged 94 years.

The Captors of Major Andre breakfasted at their home the morning of the Capture, Their son James Romer, Being one of the Party; after the Capture, the Entire Party Returned to the Romer Home for Dinner. Erected by John Lockwood Romer and John C.L. Hamilton, Two of their great grandchildren in Renewal of a Former Stone.

In Memory of Jacob Romer who departed this life Decr. 25th AD 1816. Aged 54 years, 5 months and 21 days. From grief & sorrow toil & pain Through grace I am relieved: And by the merits of Jesus Chrif At home have safe arrived.

Jonas Orser New York Capt., Hammond's Regt. Westchester Co. N.Y. Mil. Rev. War July 7, 1834.

Maria Romer wife of William Graham, Jr. (she died Jan. 3rd. 1819) aged 19 years, 7 months and 19 days.

In memory of Isaac the fon of John & Leah Romer he died Sept. 26: 1811. Aged 6 years. 1 month and 21 days.

ref.: Marriages and Baptisms of the Dutch Church of New York:

Aaron Roomer m. Susannah Bradt, Dec. 25, 1710

John Roomer m. Elizabeth Waldron, Oct. 30, 1725

Peter Willemse Roome m. Hester Van Gilder, Nov. 26, 1684

William Roome m. Anna Wessels, Mar. 27, 1712

Johannes Roome m. Sarah Turk, May 15, 1714

Johannes Roome m. Susanna Le Shevalleir, July 7, 1717

Hendrik Roome m. Marytje Gardenier, Nov. 11, 1743

Jacob Roome m. Jannetje Roome January 15, 1744

Paulus Roome m. Susanna Loring, April 27, 1746

Johannes Roome m. Catha Mutt, widow G. Volk, Jan. 22, 1749

John Roome, m. Claasje Turk, March 9, 1754

Cornelius Roome m. Susanna Waldron, Dec. 25, 1757-M.B.I. 750

Pieter Roome m. Rachel De Groot June 11, 1761-IV-234

James Roome m. Elizabeth Elbrig October 19, 1770.

ref.: List of Members of the Dutch Reformed Church in N.Y. in 1686:

Name No. 405-406. Member No. 406-323

Anna T hyssen haus vrau Hendrick Romers on Broad Street, east side, N.Y.

Early 18th Cent. Palatine Emigrants by Walter A. Knittle Dorrance & Co. Phila. 1937

4th June 10-19, 1709 from Holland

Johan Romer & vrouw, 3 children. P. Rec. office T. 1/119, 6-10, 19-26, 68-72, 58-65, 79-82

5th Party, July 3-10, sailed July 15, 1709

Johan Willem Remmer & Vrouw, 5 children

N.Y. Subsistence List-Palatine debtors to British Government Hudson River, Sept. 1712

Römer, Georg-1-1, 2-1 from Diese Menschen Wohnen A uf dem Rurendantz , Pub.

Rec. office, C.O. 5/1230- C.O. 3/1231

Simmindinger List

Römer, George (1) w. Elizabeth & 3 children



## THE ROMER FAMILY

ref.: The Comp. of American Genealogy, Vol. VI, page 389.

) Annattie Romer (1772) - 1852) dau. of Jacob Romer married 1791, Henry Wentworth  
(1740-1810) a soldier of the Revolution, and they lived in Fairfield, Conn.

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. \_\_\_\_\_ on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth  
 Place of Birth  
 Date of Marriage  
 Date of Death  
 Place of Death

4 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

## 2 John Jennings

\_\_\_\_\_ (Father of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. Westchester Co., N.Y.

5 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 2)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

## 1 John Jennings, Jr.

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d. Westchester Co., N.Y.

6 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 1)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 3)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

(Spouse of No. 1)

8 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 4)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

10 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

11 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 5)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

12 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

13 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 6)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d.

15 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 7)  
 b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

16 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



## THE JENNINGS FAMILY

ref.: Holmes Directory of Ancestral Heads of New England Families 1620-1700.  
John Jennings was living at Hartford, Connecticut in 1639, and removed in 1641  
to Southhampton, Long Island, New York.

ref.: Early Conn. Probate Records Vol. I

Hartford, Owners of Land before 1653. See Vol. I of Lands, in Office of Sec.  
of State:

Gynnings, John,

## Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 19 on chart No. 1.

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

Huguenot N.Y.  
 4 Jonas Spock, tavern Keeper  
 (Father of No. 8)  
 b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. Will March 10, 1758, proved  
 p.d. New Rochelle, N.Y. Mar. 29

Birth  
 Marriage  
 Death  
 Death



2 James Spock, miller of Peekskill  
 (Father of No. 1)  
 b. February 22, 1741 (1740)  
 p.b. Westchester Co. N.Y.  
 m. prior to 1764 New Rochelle,  
 d. May 14, 1804  
 p.d. Peekskill, N.Y., bur. St. Peter's  
 Manor of Cortlandt

5 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 2)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

11

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 5)

Catherine Spock  
 July 4, 1782

April 25, 1802  
 1859

Dryden, Cortland Co., N.Y.

6 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Father of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

13

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 6)

3 Mary Smith

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 1)

Peekskill, N.Y. Westchester Co.  
 February 27, 1803 (1805)  
 Buried St. Peter's Churchyard

7 \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Mother of No. 3)

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

15

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_  
 p.d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 7)

ster Bomer (Bummer)

(Spouse of No. 1)

an. 27, 1781 d. July 3, 1835  
 rrytown, N.Y. p.d. Dryden, N.Y.

16

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 m. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b. \_\_\_\_\_  
 d. \_\_\_\_\_

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)



ans.  
May 22, 1966

MORGAN H. SEACORD  
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELLOR AT LAW  
272 NORTH AVENUE  
NEW ROCHELLE, N. Y.

Dear Mrs. Anderson,

February 23, 1966.

I have your inquiry regarding Jonas Spock who lived here in New Rochelle at one time. I am not now prepared to answer all your questions. I am not a genealogist, although I happen to be the President of the Huguenot & Historical Association. Otherwise I practice law as a profession, and of course that requires much in the way of research work. We have here a Huguenot memorial monument with a list of Huguenot settlers in this City thereon. I made up a record of all of them. Jonas Spock does not appear thereon, not being then considered a Huguenot. However, as his name appeared here in town at one time he was only considered anything more than an outsider of whom many had been found. I think you are too far removed from the firing line to do research work here successfully; you complain about the difficulty you have with New York research, but I can see no other reason than I have indicated. Jonas Spock appears to have been in town in 1741. From such a number of him as I have, I find his family at least must have removed to within Westchester County. Strangely enough a year or so ago, I accidentally stumbled upon a record of him as a denizen, and I was amazed to find that he was a Huguenot, and so certified by officers of two French Churches. So, after all he would have been entitled to be named on the local monument.

Professionally I cannot spend valuable time in research work without a reasonable fee, such work consumes valuable time and other incidental expenses. However, it can be done if the expense is met and they cannot be estimated in advance. They might run up to a hundred dollars or more.

Yours very truly,  
Morgan H. Seacord

# Westchester County Historical Society

## 1874

## HEADQUARTERS AND LIBRARY

43 READ AVENUE  
TUCKAHOE  
NEW YORK 10707

TELEPHONE  
DEerFIELD 7-1753

HOURS 1 TO 5 P. M.

MONDAY THROUGH THURSDAY

FRIDAY 9 TO 12 NOON

SATURDAY

GENEALOGICAL

SEMINARS AND

RESEARCH

BY APPOINTMENT

HAMMOND HOUSE  
A FARMHOUSE OF  
COLONIAL WESTCHESTER  
MAINTAINED BY  
THE SOCIETY

ROUTE 1000 EASTVIEW

DAILY 2 TO 5 P. M.  
EXCEPT MONDAYS  
APRIL 1 TO NOVEMBER 1

July 23, 1966

Mrs. W. W. Anderson  
1828 Stanford Drive, N. E.  
Albuquerque, New Mexico 86107

Dear Mrs. Anderson:

In reference to your inquiry on the Spock family, I regret that we have no information on the certification of Jonas Spock as a Huguenot. However, in the Journal of the Rev. Silas Constant of Cortlandt Town, footnote on page 322, there is quite a bit of information on James and his family. To quote, "James Spock, miller of Peekskill, born 1740, died 1804, was Private in the Revolution serving in 3rs Regiment, Westchester County Militia. He and wife Mary are buried in St. Peter's Churchyard in Peekskill. His wife Mary was born 1747 died 27 February 1805.

Among their children was Catharine who married Peter, eldest son of Henry and Mary Jennings Romer. Peter was born 1781. Issue: Sarah, Mary, Fanny, Harriet, James H., Caroline, Susan, Catharine, Maria, and Hester.

I find in abstracts of early wills: "I, Jonas Spock, of New York, tavern keeper, leave to my children Mary Ann, Catherine, Mary, and James, each  $\frac{1}{4}$  of my estate, and I make my daughter, Mary Ann, executor. Dated March 10, 1758 - proved March 29, 1758.

Sincerely,

*Mildred C. Struble*

(Mrs. Amos Struble)  
Librarian



## THE SPOCK FAMILY

ref.: Die Deutschen Familiennamen by Prof. Paul Coscorbi Berlin, 1933,  
Buchlandling des Waisehauses.

## Speck III-

1. Speck; speckiger, d.i. fetter Boden. Straßburger  
p. 451. Hausn. 1257, Zu Speck n. Erweißen (Erbsen); vgl. Anespecke  
(s. Anacker). "F.N. Speck (Speck von Sterburg seit 1829 mitt Zusatz lines  
erdichteten ON); Specker, Speckle, Speckbacher; Spöck, niederd. Speckäter  
(Spottnamen) Speketer 1404. König Christian V. Däne-mark Schreibt 1541  
über Bugenhagen: "Denu wir gerne einen solchen alten Pommer und Speckesser  
hätten, der auch vielleicht die Luft dieser Lande besser als ein anderer  
vertragen Könnte).

ref.: 30,000 Names and Immigrants, Rupp, p. 100

Sept. 1, 1736. Palatines imp. in ship Harle of London, Ralph Harle,  
master, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. 156 men, 65 women, 177 boys and  
girls, total 388. Matthias Speck, also Joh. Wilhelm Speck

ref.: 1790 Census- Cortlandt Town, Westchester County, New York.

James Spock--3 males sixteen and up  
1 male under sixteen  
6 females.

ref.: New York in the Revolution, 2nd Edition.

Third Regiment under Captain Samuel Haight...James Spock.  
James Spock appears as a witness on the Will of Johannis Cuyper of Orange  
Town, Orange County, New York, yeoman, September 6, 1765.

New York Marriages, P. 367:

Mary Spock and Thomas Peet, Rec. M.B.V. 59

Heads of Family 1790 Census New York:

Silas Peet, 2-2-4 Cambridge Town, Albany Co.

Stephen Peet, New Cornwall Town, Orange Co., 2-3-8

Stiles Peet, Frederickstown, Dutchess Co., 1-1-1

William Peets, Rensselaerswick Town, Albany Co.,

Calendar of historical manuscripts  
relating to the war of Revolution, v. 1

1776]

PETITIONS.

473

quartered at Longuillo opposite Montreal under the Command of Colonel Belnitz of the Brunswick Troops.

That at Quebec 10 of the Germans had Deserted, one was afterwards at Longuillo, ordered to Run the Gauntlet thro' 300 men, but the whole of the German Troops mutinied, owing to their not receiving their pay and Provisions as promised 'em, refused to inflict the punishment, and were going to murder the General, but Col<sup>e</sup> Belnitz quieted them with promises of their receiving their allowances for the future.

That he understood all the Germans were to return about Michaelmas, and that the English and Canadians amounted to about 5,000 men.

Sept. 5<sup>th</sup> 1776.

*Petition of Inhabitants of Cortland Manor.*

[Petitions, 33: 94.]

CORTLANDTS MANNOR, July, 1776.

To the Honourable Representatives of the City and Province of New York in Congress assembled.

GENTLEMEN; We the Subscribers being united friends to American Liberty, Considering our Defenceless state in case there should be an attack made by our enemies upon this Province and Likewise our being surrounded with Numbers of Tories who are daily meditating our destruction and having two Large Store houses Contiguous to the North River in which are great Quantities of Provisions, which we apprehend in case they should get Past the City with their Tenders they may Run up and supply themselves at pleasure out of these Store-Houses, which might prove very Dangerous to the Common Cause of this Country for which Reasons we conceive it to be highly necessary that you would be Pleased to supply us with Two field Pieces with every thing necessary for an attack under your Directions for our defence in order to assist the Militia of this manor for which Purpose we mean to form ourselves into a Company of Artillery on our own Expence you giving us the Liberty of Chusing our own officers we understand there are some field Pieces at the upper fort in the highlands which can be spared, your compliance will greatly oblige, Gentlemen your Petitioners, &c.

frances Penart,  
Peter Garson,  
David Poincer,  
Abraham Stoothoff,  
John Shearman,  
Peter Buys,  
John McCune,

Thomas Mott,  
Caleb Hall, 3<sup>rd</sup>  
Staats Degroot,  
Luther Kinnicutt,  
Justus Wescott,  
Samuel Haviland,  
Samuel Williams,

Jesse Lockwood,  
James Spock,  
Benjamin Taylor,  
John Hall,  
Roger Bessell,  
William Penoyar,  
John Brower.

(Indorsed.) Sept. 1776.

*Lieutenant-Colonel Birdsall to the Convention.*

[Petitions, 33: 96.]

FISHKILLS, Sept 6<sup>th</sup> 1776.

Gentlemen of the State of New York.

The Conditions of the Enlistment of the troops upon Long Island; They had the promise of 4£ Bounty, I were to Command one Company, accordingly I have but with only 26 men, they have often complained for the want of their Bounty which is 104£, Except 34£, out I have Received, 70£ is now Due for Bounty. I pray it may be Discharg<sup>d</sup>.

I am att your servis, & from this Purpose with my men going to Long Island to join Colonel Smith, as I am sensible he wants assistance.

BENJEN BIRDSALL, Lt. Colonel.



## Westchester County Militia (Land Bounty Rights) — Third Regiment

CAPT. SAMUEL HAIGHT. —MANOR OF CORTLANDT—

## ENLISTED MEN

Acker Abraham	Delavan Dan	Lawson Peter	Scamans Daniel
Acker John	Delivan Nathan	Lee Elijah	Scamans Henry
Acker Sebah	De Peu Abraham	Lee Joseph, Sr.	Scamons Robert
Acker Stephen	De Pew James	Lee Joseph, Jr.	Sedore Isaac
Archer John	Dinge Samuel	Leggett Isaac	See David
Baldiang William	Dusenbery Jarvis	Leggett James	Seth Whitne
Bashford William	Dusenbury Richard	Lent David	Seutherling Arijes
Bedell Efrom	Dusinbury Henry	Lent Hannlos	Shearwood William
Bedell Samuel	Dutton Isaac	Lent Harcules	Sherwood Stephen
Beekman Gerard G.	Dyckman John	Leveridge Benjamin	Smith Abel
Blair Allen	Easy William	Lilley James	Smith Bacrub
Bloodgood Francis	Ellis Jemeah	Lockwood Gilbert	Smith Jacob
Bloomer Gilbert	Enkerson Jusia	Lynt Dennis	Smith Nathaniel
Bont Peter	Fawby James	Lyon Benjamin	Smith Silas
Briant John	Ferris John	Mc Chain James	Soliss John
Brown Abraham	Forman Aaron	McFarting Gabriel	Spock James ✓
Brown Andrew	Fowler Jesse	Martine Daniel	Stanley David
Brown Christopher	Fowler Joseph	Mathews Micol	Steenard Cornelius
Brown Grardus	Fowler Joseph, Jr.	Mathews Stephen	Steenrod Cornelius
Brown Isaac	Frost Robert	Matthews Joseph	Stevens Josiah
Brown Roger	Frost Wright	Mead Edward	Stever Jeremiah
Brundige Hacheiah	Gaileoos William	Mead Thaddeus	Stilwill Thomas K.
Bryant John	Galer Robert	✓Mekcel John	Storms Suter
Burgduf Philip	Green Benjamin	✓Mckcel Michael	Strang Franses
Burgess James	Greene William	Merrit Amos	Strong Gilbert
Burlingham P.	Gregory John	Messerve George	Summer Israel
Carhart John	Groff Roswell	Miller Jonathan	Sutton Caleb
Carman Gabriel, Sr.	Hadden Moses	Morpeth William	Teed William
Carman Gabriel, Jr.	Haight Jonathan	Neker Tobias	Teller Coonrad
Carman Henry	Haight Jonathan, Jr.	Nelson William	Theal Abraham
Carman Jonas	Hall Caleb, Jr.	Noof Bartholomew	Theal William
Carman Peter	Hall Daniel	Oakley William	Tomkins Absalom
Carman Thomas	Haws Patrick	O'Bryan John	Town Thomas
Carpenter Wright	Haws Seth	Odel Abraham	Townsend Zebulon
Christian Marcus	Hillicker Harman	Okey Gilbert	Traverss Gilbert
Clark John	Hocks Jotham	Patton Edward	Travics David
Clarke William	Holsted Stephen	Paulding Joseph	Travics Jonathan
Clauson Ezra	Horton William	Paulding John	Travis Elisha
Clauson Jacob	Hunt Jacob	Paulding William	Travis Gilbert
Clements William	Hunt Solomon	Pennoyer Isaac	Traviss Joseph
Conklin John	Hyatt James	Pinkney Briggs	Trid Henry
Conklin Seth	Hyatt John, Jr.	Pinkney Gilbert	Troot Ebenezer
Conklin Timothy	Hyatt Joshua	Pinkney Thomas	Turner Joshua
Crawford James	Hyatt Zeph	Purdy Alvin	Underhill John
Crissy John	Ingersoll Josiah	Purdy Henry	Vail Joseph
Croffert Jonathan	Jackson John	Purdy Simeon	Van Tessell Abraham
Crofort John	Janon John	Purdy William	Van Tessell Cornelius
Cromwell Jessey	King Mosetom	Putney John	Van Tessell David
Cunningham Abel	King Obadiah	Putney Joseph	Vantessell Jacob
Curry Richard	Knap Joseph	Reed Archer	Van Tessell John
Cushman Thomas	Knapp Peter	Requaw Samuel	Van Tissel Cornelius
Dakin Preserved	Knapp Silas	Revere Cornelius	Vanvore Abraham
Dakin Thomas	Kniffen Ebenezer	Rivers Adam	Van Wart Isaac
Dean Isaah	Krock William	Roff Humphrey	Van Wart Jacob, Jr.
Dean John	Lang Robert	Sands Ohniel	Van Wort James

NAME AND RANK.	REGIMENT.	COMPANY.	NAME AND RANK.	REGIMENT.	COMPANY.
Sperling, John, private	Wynkoop	Schoonmaker	Sprecher, Geo., corporal	Klock	Guyser
Spicer, Jeremiah, private	Hopkins	Wheeler	Sprecher, George, private	Klock	Hess
Spicer, Mich'l, private	Willet	Newell	Sprecher, Geo., private	Klock	Bradbig
Spicer, Nathan, private	Willet	Newell	Sprecher, Geo., Jr., priv.	Klock	Bradbig
Spike, Dan'l, private	Van Veghten	Woodworth	Spreng, Amasa, private	Johnson	Wilkin
Spike, Dan'l, private	Van Veghten	Dunham	Spreng, Jno., private	Malcom	Livingston
Spikeman, Philip, private	Livingston	Shaver	Sprengue, Alex'r, private	Weissfeld	
Spikerman, John, private	Livingston	Shaw	Sprecher, George, sergt.	Klock	Zenly
Spilman, Conrad, private	Livingston	Rockenfello	Sprecher, George, private	Klock	Zenly
Spinose, Anthony, private	Wessensfels	Ilunt	Sprecker, George, private	Klock	Miller
Spire, Jeremiah, private	Wessensfels	Shepherd	Sprecker, George, sergt.	Klock	Breadbako
Spire, Jerem'h, private	Dubois	Chamberlain	Sprecker, Geo., Jr., priv.	Klock	Breadbako
Spitcer, Aaron, private	Graham	Lansing	Sprecker, John, private	Klock	Breadbako
Spitcer, Aaron, private	Wemple	Van Slyck	Spring, John, private	Malcom	Livingston
Spitcher, Aaron, private	Wemple	Fonda	Springer, Dan'l, private	Schnylcr	Lansing
Spitcher, Aaron, private	Wemple	Mynderson	Spring, Ephraim, sergoant	Van Rensselaer	Turner
Spitcher, Garret, private	Wemple	Van Pctten	Spring, John, corp.	Armstrong	
Spitcher, Garret, private	Wemple	Van Allen	Spring, John, private	Webster	Childs
Spitcher, Gerrit, private	Wemple	Wanson	Spring, Nath'l, sergeant	Whiting	King
* Spoke, James, private	Drake	Boyd	Springer, Benj'n, private	Schuyler	Van Aernum
Spou, Nich's, private	Bellinger	Staring	Springer, Dennis, private	Schuyler	Slyngerlandt
Spou, Nich's, private	Bellinger	Small	Springer, Dennis, private	Schuyler	Groot
Spou, John, private	Willet	Skinor	Springer, Jacob, private	Van Rensselaer	Sharp
Spou, Nich's, private	Willet	Gillet	Springer, Rich'd, corporal	Van Veghten	Woodworth
Spou, John, private	Clyde	Difendorf	Springer, Rich'd, corporal	Van Veghten	Van Woert
Spoor, Henry, private	Van Rensselaer	Townsend	Springer, Rich'd, corporal	Van Veghten	Winn
Spoor, Isaac, private	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn	Springsted, William, priv.	Van Rensselaer	Woodworth
Spoor, Isaac, private	Van Rensselaer	Woodworth	Springsteen, Benj'n, priv.	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn
Spoor, Jabor, private	Fisher	McMaster	Springsteen, Garret, priv.	Brinckerhoff	Schutt
Spoor, Jeron, private	Van Rensselaer	Turner	Springsterl, Samuel, priv.	Hays	Smith
Spoor, John, private	Fisher	McMaster	Springsteen, Hastuen, jr.	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn
Spoor, John, private	Van Bergen	Witbeck	Springsteen, David, priv.	Hays	Gardner
Spore, Nich's, private	Fisher	McMaster	Springsteen, David, priv.	Brinckerhoff	Storm
Spore, Abin., private	Van Bergen	Witbeck	Springsteen, Isaac, private	Hays	Gardner
Spore, John, corporal	Fisher	McMaster	Springsteen, Jacob, sergt.	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn
Spore, John C., private	Van Bergen		Springsteen, Jerem, dr.	Graham	Magee
Spore, Nich's, private	Fisher	McMaster	Springsteen, John, private	Hays	Ackerson
Spotten, Wm., private	Van Rensselaer	Sharp	Springsteen, John, private	Hays	Gardner
Spotten, James, private	Schuyler	Tillman	Springsteen, John S., priv.	Hays	Gardner
Spotten, Thos., corporal	Van Rensselaer	Sharp	Springsteen, Sam'l, priv.	Drake	Kronkite
Spotten, Thos. L., private	Schuyler	Tillman	Springsteen, Sam'l, priv.	Drake	
Spotten, Will., private		Van Schiaok	Springsteen, Slaughts, pr.	Hays	Gardner
Spotten, William, private	Schuyler	Tillman	Springsteen, Will., private	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn
Spotter, William, private	Platt	Van Santvoort	Sprong, Dan'l, private	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Spow, Isaac, private	Van Bergen	Witbeck	Sprong, David, private	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Sprague, John, private	Thomas	Moseman	Sprug, Gideon, private	Hays	Gardner
Spracher, Geo., sergeant	Klack	Bedling	Sprung, Ephraim, private	Van Rensselaer	Turner
Spracher, George, sergt.	Klock	Zecly	Sprung, John, sergeant	Van Rensselaer	Schermhorhorn
Spracher, George, private	Klock	Zecly	Spucher, George, sergeant	Klock	Miller
Sprag, Eliah, private	Van Schoonhoven	Visscher	Spunster, Benj'n, private	Van Rensselaer	
Sprag, John, sergeant	Van Schoonhoven	Visscher	Squaren, Frank, private	Drake	Drake
Sprague, John, private	Luddington	Lano	Squires, Frank, private	Drake	Drake
Sprager, Conrad, private	Willet	Fonda	Squires, Ichabod, sergeant	Wessensfels	Shepherd
Spragg, John, private	Weissensfels	Godwin	Squoral, Daniel, private	Lawling	Wood
Spragge, Benj'n, private	Wessensfels	Thompson	Staates, Peter, private	Platt	Bloom
Sprague, Amasa, private	Hathorn	Caso	Staats, Abr'm, private	Van Alstyn	Van Valkenburgh
Sprague, Benjamin, priv.	Dubois	Lee	Staats, Abr'm L., private	Van Alstyn	Van Valkenburgh
Sprague, Eben'r, private	Van Schoonhoven	Hicks	Staats, Barent, lieut.-col.	Schuyler	
Sprague, Elijah, private	Van Schoonhoven	Hicks	Staats, Barent, lieut.-col.	Van Rensselaer	
Sprague, Elijah, private	Van Schoonhoven	Hicks	Staats, Barent, sergeant	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Sprague, Elijah, private	Luddington	Mead	Staats, Barent, corporal	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Sprague, George, sergeant	Van Rensselaer	Niles	Staats, Barent, private	Van Rensselaer	Woodworth
Sprague, Gibson, private	Van Woert	Well's	Staats, Hend'k, private	Snyder	Swarts
Sprague, Gibson, private	Van Woert	Gilbre	Staats, Henry, private	Wynkoop	Dedrick
Sprague, Gideon, corporal	Hathorn	Caso	Staats, Jacob, gr. master	Van Rensselaer	
Sprague, Gideon, private	Dubois	Burnet	Staats, Jacob, lieut.	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Sprague, Jerem'h, private	Luddington	Mead	Staats, Jacob, private	Van Alstyn	Van Valkenburgh
Sprague, John, sergeant	Van Schoonhoven	Collins	Staats, John, ensign	Van Rensselaer	Hicks
Sprague, John, private	Luddington	Mead	Staats, John, private	Van Alstyn	Claw
Sprague, Solomon, private	Van Woert	Wells	Staats, John, Jr., private	Van Alstyn	Van Valkenburgh
Sprague, Stephen, private	Hathorn	Shepherd	Staats, Nich's, captain	Van Rensselaer	
Sprung, John, corporal	Hays	Stevenson	Staats, Philip, lieutenant	Van Rensselaer	Staats
Sraig, John, private	Wessensfels		Staats, Philip, lieut.	Van Rensselaer	Woodworth
Spraker, George, Jr., priv.	Klock	Zecly	Stackwell, Levi, private	Armstrong	Tozer
Sprange, Alexander, priv.	Willet	Skinner	Stader, Jost, private	Graham	Miller
Sprecher, Conrad, priv.	Klock	Bradbig	Stafford, Amos, private	Graham	Vail
Sprecher, Geo., sergeant	Klock	Suts	Stafford, Amos, corporal	Van Veghten	Woodworth

\* Wounded in the leg July, 1777. Crawl., east. dist., Rensselaerswyck manor, Albany Co. C. 87.

Documents relating to colonial  
history of the state of N.Y. Vol. 15



John Amidon (1765-1813) served as private in Capt. John Carpenter's company, Massachusetts troops. He was born in Ellington, Conn.; died in Wilbraham, Mass.

MRS. JESSAMINE WHITTEMORE SPOCK VISHNO. 154278

Born in New Haven, Conn.  
Wife of Dr. Charles Worthington Vishno.  
Descendant of James Spock, as follows:

1. William Henry Harrison Spock (1840-1907) m. 1863 Anne Elizabeth Hague (b. 1847).
2. Stephen Spock (1796-1852) m. 1820 Mary Pattison (1800-76).
3. John Spock (1768-1849) m. 1st —.
4. James Spock m. Mary Smith (1745-1803).

James Spock (1741-1804) served as private in the 3d regiment, Westchester County, New York militia. He was born in Westchester County; died in Peekskill, N. Y.

MRS. DOROTHY AMANDA GRANNISS ARNOLD. 154279

Born in Bridgeport, Conn.  
Wife of William Parsons Arnold.  
Descendant of Simeon Granniss, Seba Bronson, Levi Bronson, Capt. Gideon Hotchkiss, and Capt. Amos Hotchkiss, as follows:

1. Charles Foote Granniss (b. 1863) m. 1885 Jennie E. Coulter (b. 1863).
  2. Caleb Alonzo Granniss (1827-1901) m. 1848 Mary Jane Bronson (1830-82).
  3. Simeon Granniss, Jr. (1795-1848), m. 1817 Perlina Brown (1798-1869); Amos Wesley Bronson (1807-35) m. 1827 Amanda Warner (1804-98).
  4. Simeon Granniss m. 1776 Priscilla Brackett (b. 1740); Joseph Bronson m. 1802 Molly (Mary) Hotchkiss (b. 1783); Jared Warner (1785-1853) m. 1803 Mary Bronson (1785-1875).
  5. Levi Bronson m. 1783 Sarah Prindle (b. 1763) (parents of Mary); Amos Hotchkiss m. 1772 Abigail Scott (1752-1844).
  6. Seba Bronson m. 1764 Mary Hickox (1748-1816); Gideon Hotchkiss m. 1737 Anne Brackett (d. 1762).
- See No. 154040.

Simeon Granniss served as private in Capt. Street Hall's company, Col. Charles Webb's 7th regiment, Connecticut troops. He was born in Cheshire; died in Waterbury, Conn.  
Also No. 22527.

Seba Bronson (1740-1816), a patriot, acted as agent of a committee appointed to procure men for service in the Continental Army. He was born in Waterbury, Conn.; died in Ohio.

Levi Bronson (1763-1800) served as private in the Connecticut troops under Capt. Fred Brigham and Colonel Swift. He was born and died in Waterbury, Conn.

MRS. FLORA A. STRAIGHT JUDD. 154280

Born in Kent, Conn.  
Wife of John R. Judd.  
Descendant of James Terrill, as follows:

1. John Straight (1831-93) m. 1852 Rachel A. Peet (1829-1902).
2. Riley Peet (1787-1862) m. 1810 Sarah Terrill (1791-1865).
3. James Terrill, Jr. (1744-1812), m. 1768 Sarah Bradshaw (1747-1830).
4. James Terrill m. 1st Abigail Buck (1722-74).

James Terrill (1718-1812) was a member of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence from New Milford, Conn., where he was born and died.  
Also No. 142241.

MRS. BESSIE REED SMITH ADAMS. 154281

Born in West Cornwall, Conn.  
Descendant of Josiah Reed, Corp. John Bradford, and Simeon Lyman, as follows:

1. George Reed Smith (b. 1874) m. 1895 Sarah Leslie Ross (b. 1874).
2. John Bradford Smith (b. 1845) m. 1868 Martha Anne Reed (b. 1845).
3. David Fitch Smith (1808-82) m. 1842 Lucinda Lowrey (1816-95); Edgar J. Reed (1808-80) m. 1830 Harriet E. Lyman (1812-74).
4. Josiah Marvin Reed (1776-1863) m. 1799 Diademina Bradley (d. 1828); David Smith (1777-1814) m. Abigail Bradford (1773-1851); Isaac Lyman (1783-1858) m. 1808 Mary Warner.
5. Josiah Reed (1754-1815) m. 1775 Elizabeth Marvin; John Bradford m. Mary Fitch (1744-80); Simeon Lyman m. 1780 Joannah Palmer (1753-1841).
6. Josiah Reed m. 1752 Sybil Baldwin.

Josiah Reed served as private in Colonel Hinman's regiment, Litchfield County, Connecticut troops. He was born in Norwalk, Conn.; died in Ticonderoga, N. Y.

John Bradford (1739-1818) served as private and corporal under Colonels Elmore and Chapman in the Connecticut troops. He was born in Montville; died in Cornwall, Conn.

Simeon Lyman (1754-1820) served as private in Capt. Isaac Bostwick's company, Col. Charles Webb's 7th regiment, Connecticut troops. He was born in Salisbury; died in Sharon, Conn.  
Also No. 137072.

MRS. AGNES CAROLINE SPERRY WILSON. 154282

Born in Washington, Conn.  
Wife of J. Burr Wilson.  
Descendant of Gilcad Sperry and of Sergt. Martin Whittlesey, as follows:

VAN CORTLANDTVILLE CEMETERY  
PEEKSKILL, N.Y.

			Age	
Barrett, John	Died July 31, 1802	80	yrs.	
Birdsall, Daniel	" October 29, 1800	65	"	
Birdsall, Daniel Wm.	Born October 27, 1767			
Briggs, Isaac	Died November 25, 1836	72	"	
Croft, James	" March 9, 1839	84	"	
Curry, Richard	" July 5, 1835	85	"	
Curry, Richard Jr.				
Curry, Stephen	" June 6, 1830	87	"	
Diven, Capt. Wm.	" December 22, 1817	55	"	
Drake, Jeremiah	" May 6, 1784	58	"	
Drake, Ensign Joshua	" February 20, 1818	59	"	
Drake, William	" April 29, 1802	80	"	
Dusenberry, Duten	" November 6, 1802	62	"	
Ferris, Jonathan	" September 6, 1836	59	"	
Fowler, Reuben	" May 17, 1785	65	"	
Haight, Samuel	" June 30, 1814	68	"	
Hall, Caleb	" October 1, 1791	91	"	
Hall, Caleb Jr.				
Haws, Seth	" February 10, 1825	77	"	
Jones, John	" February 9, 1808	76	"	
Lascells, Edward	" December 5, 1817	67	"	
Lent, Abraham	" March 13, 1862	92	"	
Lent, Isaac	" September 5, 1849	85	"	
Mandeville, Lieut. James	" December 21, 1848			
Paulding, John	" January 18, 1818	60	"	
Pomroy, Gen. Seth	" February 19, 1777	71	"	
Spock, James (JA.) B. 1768	" November 21, 1849	81	"	
Thompson, Col. James	" February 27, 1804	56	"	
Travis, Joseph	" June 5, 18--?	67	"	
Turner, John	" March 27, 1788	42	"	
Van Cortlandt, Phillip	" November 21, 1831	82	"	
Van Cortlandt, Pierre	" June 13, 1848	86	"	
Beekman, Geraurd	" June 22, 1822	75	"	
Burr, John				
Concklin, John				
Conklin, Isaac	" 1846			
Depew, Abraham				
Depew, Henry				
Drake, Benjamin				
Drake, Lieut. Col. Gilbert	" Jan. 3, 1809	89	"	
Drake, Capt. Jasper				
Drake, Joseph				
Drake, Capt. Samuel	" June, 1778	58	"	
Gilberts, Sgt. John	" March 31, 1816			
Hall, Samuel				
Haws, Beletiah	" August 27, 1791	78	"	
Haws, Solomon	" February 13, 1820	67	"	
Mandeville, John				
Oakley, Thomas	" 1821	82	"	
Owens, Jesse	" March 25, 1826	74	"	
Taylor, Justus	" September 17, 1799			
Smith, Philemon	" February 25, 1834	74		
Turner, Stephen				
Valentine, John				





# Ancestor Chart

Name of Compiler \_\_\_\_\_  
 Address \_\_\_\_\_  
 City, State \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same  
 person as No. 10 on chart No. 1

Chart No. \_\_\_\_\_

c of Birth  
 ce of Birth  
 e of Marriage  
 e of Death  
 ce of Death

from Scheier in Nassauischen  
 4 Johann Birkenstock-farmer

(Father of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

8

(Father of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

16

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

17

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 8,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

18

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

19

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 9,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

20

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

21

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 10,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

22

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

23

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 11,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

24

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

25

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 12,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

26

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

27

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 13,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

28

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

29

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 14,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

30

b.  
 m.  
 d.

(Father of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

31

b.  
 d.

(Mother of No. 15,  
 Cont. on chart No. \_\_\_\_\_)

2 Johann David Birkenstock-Mason

(Father of No. 1)

b. 1803, Mudau,  
 p.b. Germany  
 m. 1st. Feb. 14, 1828 in Mudau,  
 Maria Emerenzia Flachs of Mudau  
 d. m. 2nd. May 16, 1839  
 p.d. Mudau, Germany, October 20,  
 1861

5 Margaretha Lenz

(Mother of No. 2)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

9

(Mother of No. 4)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d

11

(Mother of No. 5)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Frederick

1 Karl (Charles) Birkenstock

b. May 6, 1850  
 p.b. Mudau, Baden, Germany  
 m. 1st June 6, 1870, Omaha, Nebr.  
 d. March 6, 1921, buried Mar. 9  
 p.d. San Francisco, Calif. Holy Cross  
 m. 2d. Emma V. Caldwell, Cem.  
 August 1, 1885, Sacramento, Calif.  
 Rev. Rice

Josef Berberich

(Father of No. 3)

glazier

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

12

Karl Berberich

(Father of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

13

(Mother of No. 6)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

3 Maria Josepha Berberich

(Mother of No. 1)

b. March, 1811  
 p.b. Mudau, Germany  
 d. February 13, 1868  
 p.d. Mudau, Germany at 57 years,  
 11 months

7 Thekla Klimmer

(Mother of No. 3)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

14

(Father of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 m.  
 d.  
 p.d

15

(Mother of No. 7)

b.  
 p.b.  
 d.  
 p.d.

Caroline Henderson

(Spouse of No. 1)

b. October 12, 1853 March 12, 1931

p.b. Applebo, Jitterdragen  
 p.d. Seattle, Wash.

## THE BIRKENSTOCK FAMILY (BERGENSTALK)

*Karl Birkenstock*

Johann Birkenstock- farmer from Scheier in Nassauischen  
 Margaretha Lenz, his wife  
 of their children:

Johann David Birkenstock, born 1803, a Protestant  
 married first, February 14, 1828,  
 in Mudau, Maria Emerenzia Flachs, daughter of Johannes Flachs and his wife,  
 Josepha Nohe. His first wife, Maria died January 22, 1839.

Their children:

Flag of Baden  
 Province of Germany.

1. Katharina Wilhelmina b. June 28, 1828
2. Margaretha b. August 24, 1830
3. Johan Gregor b. November 17, 1832
4. Juliana born November 25, 1834
5. Johann David born February 13, 1837

Johann David Birkenstock, widower, married in Mudau, Baden, Germany, 2dly, May 16,  
 1839, Maria Josepha Berberich, 28 year old single girl, daughter of Josef Berberich,  
 glazier, and Thekla Klimmer, who was born March, 1811 and died February 13, 1868 at  
 57 years, 11 months, in Mudau. Johann David Birkenstock died at 58, Oct. 20, 1861, Mudau.

Children of Maria Josepha and Johann David Birkenstock:

6. Gottfried, born October 20, 1840
7. Philipp, born June 30, 1842
8. Emerenzia, born August 27, 1846
9. Emerenz, born  
 died May 11, 1847  
 buried May 13, 1847, nine months old
- \* 10. Karl, born May 6, 1850



# Heiratsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Ehebuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1828).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 3 Nr. 9 wurden am

vierzehnten Februar

des Jahres eintausendachthundert achtundzwanzig

in Mudau kirchlich getraut

--- Joh. David Birkenstock, neuangenommener Bürger und

Maurermeister in Mudau, ehelich lediger Sohn des

Johann Birkenstock, Bürger und Ackersmann zu Scheier

im Nassauischen, und der Margaretha, geb. Lenz, mit

Maria Emerenzia Flachs, ehelich ledige Tochter des

Johannes Flachs, Bürger und Gefangenwärter, und Josepha

geb. Nohe---

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A.

*Mini*

# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch  
der .....katholischen..... Gemeinde .....Mudau.....  
vom Jahre .....1828.....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite .....21..... Nr. ....74..... wurde am  
.....achtundzwanzigsten Juni.....  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert .....achtundzwanzig.....  
zu .....Mudau..... geboren  
und am .....neunundzwanzigsten Juni..... getauft

---Katharina Wilhelmina Birkenstock---

Eltern: Joh. David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurermeister  
in Mudau, und M. Emerenzia, geb. Flachs

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

.....Karlsruhe , den 3. April..... 1967

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A.

*Handwritten signature*



# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch

der ..... katholischen ..... Gemeinde ..... Mudau .....

vom Jahre ..... 1830 .....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite ..... 25 ..... Nr. ..... 83 ..... wurde am

..... vierundzwanzigsten August .....

des Jahres eintausendachthundert ..... dreißig .....

zu ..... Mudau ..... geboren

und am ..... vierundzwanzigsten August ..... getauft

---Margaretha Birkenstock---

Eltern: David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurermeister,  
und Emerenzia, geb. Flachs

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

..... Karlsruhe den 3. April ..... 1967 .....

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A.

*Mun*

# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten **Geburtenbuch**  
der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau  
vom Jahre 1832 ).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 29 Nr. 111 wurde am  
siebzehnten November  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert zweiunddreißig  
zu Mudau geboren

und am achtzehnten November getauft

---Joh. Gregor Birkenstock---

Eltern: Joh. David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurermeister,  
und Emerenzia, geb. Flachs

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe , den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1,--



I. A.

*Mull*



# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch  
der ..katholischen..... Gemeinde .....Mudau.....  
vom Jahre .....1834.....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite .....-..... Nr. ....140..... wurde am  
.....fünfundzwanzigsten November.....  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert vierunddreißig.....  
zu .....Mudau..... geboren  
und am.....fünfundzwanzigsten November..... getauft  
.....---Juliana Birkenstock---.....

Eltern: Johann David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurer in  
Mudau, und Maria Emerentia, geb. Flachs

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

.....Karlsruhe....., den .....3. April..... 19 67.....

Gebühr:..... DM 1,--.....



I. A.

*Mus*

# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten **Geburtenbuch**  
der katholischen ..... Gemeinde ..... Mudau .....  
vom Jahre 1837 ..... ).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 235 Nr. 22 wurde am  
.....  
dreizehnten Februar  
.....  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert siebenunddreißig .....  
zu ..... Mudau ..... **geboren**  
und am ..... dreizehnten Februar ..... **getauft**

..... ---Johann David Birkenstock--- .....  
Eltern: Johann David Birkenstock, Maurer in Mudau, und  
Emerenz, geb. Flachs  
.....  
.....  
.....

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

..... Karlsruhe , den 3. April ..... 1967 .....



I. A.

*Mus.*

Gebühr: ..... DM 1,-- .....



# Heiratsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Ehebuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1839).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 18 Nr. 6 wurden am

sechzehnten Mai

des Jahres eintausendachthundert neununddreißig

in Mudau kirchlich getraut

---Johann David Birkenstock, von Mudau, Maurermeister,

Witwer der verstorbenen Emerentia, geb. Flachs, mit

Maria Josepha Berberich, von Mudau, ehelich ledige

Tochter des Joseph Berberich, Glasermeister in Mudau,

und der verstorbenen Thekla, geb. Klimmer

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

ebühr: DM 1,--



I. A.

*Mint*

# Sterbeurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Totenbuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1839).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 252 Nr. 5 starb am

zweiundzwanzigsten Januar

des Jahres eintausendachthundert neununddreißig

in Mudau

und wurde am 24. Januar 1839 beerdigt:

---Emerentia Birkenstock, geb. Flachs---

einunddreißig Jahre alt, Ehefrau des David Birkenstock,  
Maurer in Mudau

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A. -

*Mun*



# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch  
der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau  
vom Jahre 1840).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 516 Nr. 54 wurde am  
zwanzigsten Oktober  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert vierzig  
zu Mudau geboren  
und am einundzwanzigsten Oktober getauft

---Gottfried Birkenstock---

Eltern: Johann David Birkenstock, Gefangenewart in  
Mudau, und Josepha, geb. Berberich

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1,--



I. A.

*Handwritten signature*

# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch  
der .....katholischen..... Gemeinde .....Mudau.....  
vom Jahre .....1842.....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite .....530..... Nr. ....38..... wurde am  
.....dreißigsten Juni.....  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert zweiundvierzig  
zu .....Mudau..... geboren  
und am .....dreißigsten Juni..... getauft

---Philipp Birkenstock---

Eltern: Johann David Birkenstock, Bürger und Gefangenengehilfe in Mudau, und Josepha, geb. Berberich

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

.....Karlsruhe....., den .....3. April..... 19 67..

Gebühr:.....DM 1,--.....



I. A.

*Alms*



# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch  
der .....katholischen..... Gemeinde .....Mudau.....  
vom Jahre .....1846.....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite .....569..... Nr. ....29..... wurde am  
.....siebenundzwanzigsten August.....  
des Jahres eintausendachthundert sechsundvierzig.....  
zu .....Mudau..... geboren

und am .....achtundzwanzigsten August..... getauft  
---Emerenzia Birkenstock---

Eltern: David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurer in Mudau,  
und Josefa, geb. Berberich von Mudau

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

.....Karlsruhe....., den .....3. April..... 19. 67

Gebühr: DM 1,--



I. A.

*Alme*

# Sterbeurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Totenbuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1847).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 305 Nr. 23 starb am

elften Mai

des Jahres eintausendachthundert siebenundvierzig

in Mudau

und wurde am 13. Mai 1847 beerdigt:

---Emerenz Birkenstock---

neun Monate alt. Eltern: David Birkenstock, Bürger und  
Maurer in Mudau, und Josefa, geb. Berberich von Mudau

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1,-



I. A.

*Mun*



# Geburtsurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Geburtenbuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1850).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 628 Nr. 16 wurde am

sechsten Mai

des Jahres eintausendachthundert fünfzig

zu Mudau geboren

und am sechsten Mai getauft

---Karl Birkenstock---

Eltern: David Birkenstock, Bürger und Maurermeister in  
Mudau, und Josepha, geb. Berberich

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A.

*Alms*

# Sterbeurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Totenbuch

der katholischen Gemeinde Mudau

vom Jahre 1868).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 142 Nr. 6 starb am

zehnten Februar

des Jahres eintausendachthundert achtundsechzig

in Mudau

und wurde am 13. Februar 1868 beerdigt:

---Josefa Birkenstock, geb. Berberich---

siebenundfünfzig Jahre, elf Monate alt, Witwe des

David Birkenstock, Maurer in Mudau, eheliche Tochter

des verstorbenen Josef Berberich, Glaser und der

Thekla, geb. Klimmer

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1.--



I. A.

*Munz*



## Sterbeurkunde

(Auszug aus dem beim Generallandesarchiv Karlsruhe verwahrten Totenbuch

der katholischen..... Gemeinde..... Mudau.....

vom Jahre 1861.....).

Nach dem Eintrag auf Seite 61 Nr. 23 starb am  
siebzehnten Oktober

des Jahres eintausendachthundert einundsechzig

in Mudau

und wurde am 20. Oktober 1861 beerdigt: nach katholi-  
schem Ritus

---David Birkenstock---

achtundfünfzig Jahre alt, evangelischer Konfession,  
Bürger und Maurermeister in Mudau, Ehemann der Josefa,  
geb. Berberich

Für die Richtigkeit des Auszugs

Karlsruhe, den 3. April 1967

Gebühr: DM 1,--



I. A.

Munz

L-7-5. Firkensstock, 2nd.

Bad. Generallandesarchiv  
Karlsruhe

1.

cit. 18!

Gelesen und beschlossen am 19 Februar 1868.

How

Am Grunewald

Sublime

Adm. L. Carl Kauffmann & Co. Ltd., Bremen

48 Super with no fire

18. Auf dem alten Wege  
2. Philipp C. in der alten Kirche. Leinwand

und Hermann

and beyond!

H. Curt Lindenberg

The few more that had lived, and  
 began to grow in the garden,  
 which up till now were all  
 new, high broad, and very green,  
 and little white flowers, and  
 small leaves.

*Wendell*

Karl Liebknecht

2. Phillips Lincoln Co. Pa. B. —

2. pflicht vor dem  
persönlichem für einen menschlichen  
moralischen Pflicht, für alle besten und  
Gedanken die man immer haben kann  
Christenheit bezeugen als Pflichten  
die christliche und fast bei jedem  
Zustand mit einem gewissen  
moralischen — Pflicht

*Wm. Lloyd Garrison*

Philip of Lüneburg

Zugang 1933 № 19

# Bezirksamt Büchen

Fasz. 1137



1848

Capitel

Handwritten text block, likely a paragraph or list item, describing a situation or event.

Handwritten text block, possibly a continuation of the previous paragraph or a separate entry.

Handwritten text block, possibly a continuation of the previous paragraph or a separate entry.

Handwritten text block, possibly a continuation of the previous paragraph or a separate entry.

Handwritten text block, possibly a continuation of the previous paragraph or a separate entry.

Handwritten text block, possibly a continuation of the previous paragraph or a separate entry.

St. Louis

und den Jahresbrief des Regal. Herrn W. L. C.

[illegible]

W. B. L., Jan 6. Vol. 1850.

Wm. H. Furness

Am 12. vorletzten Abends.

Carlson, d. 21. februar 1868.

W. L. Garrison





Erstarrungsfähigkeit des Eis gibt zwar  
Aussagen über die Form der Eiskristalle  
Freiwilligkeit.

der Herrmann

Karl Ernst

der Herrmann hat sich nicht  
begeben, sondern hat sich  
Aussagen über die Form der Eiskristalle  
Freiwilligkeit.

Herrmann

der Herrmann

der Herrmann  
Schäfer

Herrmann

5.

Karl Liebknecht

*[Handwritten signature]*



18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100  
 101  
 102  
 103  
 104  
 105  
 106  
 107  
 108  
 109  
 110  
 111  
 112  
 113  
 114  
 115  
 116  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539

July



translation of preceding five pages....

Mudau, February 19, 1868.

Page 1.

1. Karl Birkenstock, single, Carpenter--18 years old
2. Philipp Birkenstock, of this place, Mason

carried out:

1. Karl Birkenstock.

Since my Dad has been dead for quite some time and a short while ago my Mother died, I am willing to emigrate to the U.S.A., where I already have several sisters and brothers. I am herewith asking for permission to emigrate to the United States.

Signed:

Karl Birkenstock.

2. Philipp Birkenstock.

I am liable for all debts for my brother Karl Birkenstock and will be responsible for anything as if it were my own.

Signed:

Philipp Birkenstock.

Page 3.

Karl, legitimate son of David Birkenstock and Josefa Berberich was born on May 6th in the year 1850, at 4:00 A.M. and baptized at 3:00 (o'clock) that same afternoon.

Witnesses were: Valentin Walter and Johann Josef

Godfather is: Johann Flachs from Mudau.

at Mudau, May 6, 1850.

Page 4.

Berberich, Glazer, gives his consent for the emigration of Karl Birkenstock.

Signed: Karl Berberich, guardian.

The estate of Karl Birkenstock which was around 75 Gulden, was absorbed through emigration.

May

2 signatures.

Page 5.

On February 22, 1868, Karl Birkenstock of Mudau, appeared before the magistrate Gruber, in Buchen, and explained under delivery of this report, and a copy of his birth certificate, that he wants to emigrate to America where he already has relatives.

He was told that through emigration he would lose all rights and his German citizenship.

Conclusion:

- 1) Permission to emigrate
- 2) Permission for passport
- 3) information to the community council
- 4) To enter same in District Court Register.

Frederic, Karl Birkenstock emigrated to the U.S. from Muden  
Germany sometime after Feb 22, 1868 (See over) A  
Charles F. Birkenstock enlisted in the army June 18, 1868  
A question exists as to whether these two men were  
one and the same. If they were his history is  
as follows: He married Caroline Donaldson at Omaha  
June 6, 1870. There is no record of his divorce.  
He turns up again marrying Emma V. Caldwell on  
August 1, 1885. He died March 6, 1921 in San Francisco.

Discrepancies are:

1. He used the names: Karl Birkenstock  
Charles F. Birkenstock  
Charles Burkenstock  
Frederick Charles Birkenstock  
Charles Burkanstock
2. He lists as his mother: Marie Joseph Berberich  
Josephine Douphony  
Mary Gibson
3. He gives as birth dates 1850  
1855

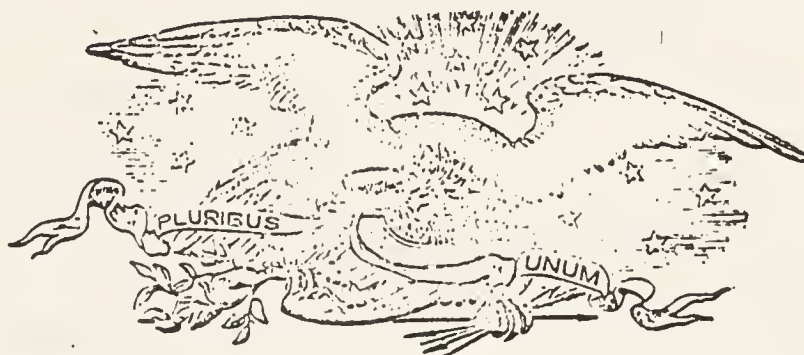
#### Similarities

Always lists Germany as his birthplace  
The Charles Burkenstock's Army record on  
which Emma V. claims pension shows him  
to be stationed at Omaha Barracks May 10, '69  
to Sept 4 '72 (he married Caroline Donaldson  
June 6, 1870) Beda Louise Birkenstock born  
Oct 2, 1870



GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE  ORDER FOR PHOTOCOPIES CONCERNING VETERAN  (See reverse for explanation)	DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE	
	RECEIPT NO. 94589	DATE 8-18-67
	SEARCHER 212	
	FILE DESIGNATION Charles F. Birkenstock (Charles Burkenstock) XC-2 659 067 FRC Alex 6-15-55	

(N.)  
CERTIFICATE IN LIEU OF LOST OR DESTROYED  
DISCHARGE CERTIFICATE



To all Whom it May Concern:

Know ye, that Charles Burkenstock, a Private  
of Troop H, Second Regiment of  
Cavalry (attached to 3rd Armored Cavalry), UNITED STATES ARMY, who was enlisted  
on the eighteenth day of June, one thousand eight  
hundred and sixty-eight, to serve three years  
was discharged from the service of the United States on the eighteenth  
day of June, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three,  
by reason of expiration of term of service

This Certificate is given under the provisions of the Acts of Congress approved July 1, 1902, "to authorize the Secretary of War to furnish certificates in lieu of lost or destroyed discharges," to honorably discharged officers or enlisted men or their widows, upon evidence that the original discharge certificate has been lost or destroyed, and upon the condition imposed by said Act that this certificate "shall not be accepted as a voucher for the payment of any claim against the United States for pay, bounty, or other allowances, or as evidence in any other case."

Given at the War Department, Washington, D. C., this twentieth day  
of June, one thousand nine hundred and five

By authority of the Secretary of War:

*E. W. Miller*

*Military Secretary*



CLAIMANTS AFFIDAVIT.

State of California )  
 ) ss.  
City & County of San Francisco )

In the matter of the claim for widows pension under the Act of March 4th. 1917 of EMMA V BIRKENSTOCK widow of CHARLES BIRKENSTOCK of Co H. 2 Regt U.S. Cav.

Personally appeared before me the undersigned authority, EMMA V BIRKENSTOCK, who being by me duly sworn according to law declares as follows :

That she is the claimant in the above cited claim.

That she was born at San Francisco November 1st 1864 at San Francisco California.

That she was never married or lived with any man as his wife prior to her marriage to the above named soldier.

That she was married to the above named soldier at Sacramento California under her maiden name of Emma Caldwell.

That she was married on August 1st. 1885.

That the above named soldier married her under the name of Frederick C Birkenstock. That the soldiers full name was Frederick Charles Birkenstock. and when enlisting he dropped the name of Frederick. That the correct spelling of her sur name is Birkenstock and not Burkenstock.

That after her marriage to the above named soldier they lived together as man and wife until his death. and were never divorced.

That since the soldiers death March 6th. 1921 she has not remarried and has lived at San Francisco California.

That she is unable to furnish the sworn statement of any persons showing whether or not the soldier was previously married as the persons who would have such a knowledge are unknown to affiant.



That in her application for pension she alleged that she married the soldier in 1886 in this she was in error and the correct date of marriage is August 1st. 1885.

That she has no paper in her possession bearing the soldiers signature.

That she has not the soldiers original discharge but herewith files a certificate granted the soldier in lieu of the one that was lost or destroyed.

Mudan

That the soldier was born in Germany May 8th. 1855.

That by occupation he was an electrician.

Was of dark complexion. brown eyes and brown hair. Cannot recall any scars or marks on his person.

That her residence and post office address is # 324 Collingwood St. San Francisco California.

*Emma V Birkenhead*  
signature of claimant.

SUBSCRIBED and sworn to before me this 30th day of November A.D. 1921.

*John D. Henderson*  
Notary Public in and for the  
City & County of San Francisco  
State of California.







# DECLARATION FOR WIDOW'S PENSION-INDIAN WARS.

Acts of July 27, 1892, June 27, 1902, May 30, 1908, and

MARCH 4, 1917.

I, the State of California City & County of San Francisco, ss:  
On this 14th day of April, 19 21 personally appeared before me, a Notary Public  
within and for the County and State aforesaid, Emma V. Birkenstock, who, being duly sworn by me  
according to law, declares that she is 57 years of age; that she was born Nov. 1, 1864:  
and that she is an actual and bona fide resident of San Francisco  
County, State of California

That she is the widow of Charles Birkenstock who enlisted at  
under the name of Charles Birkenstock on the 18th day of June, 1869,  
as a Private in Troop "H" 2nd Regt U.S. Cavalry  
(Rank.) (Here describe fully the organization in which service was rendered.)

and was honorably discharged June 16th, 1873 at  
having served thirty days or more in the war or disturbance with, or campaign against, the  
Indians, in the State (or Territory) of Cheyenne & Modoc

There is no other service.  
(Here give a complete statement of all other military or naval service, if any, at whatever time rendered.)

That otherwise than as herein stated said soldier was not employed in the United States service.

That she was married to said soldier under the name of Emma V Caldwell  
at Sacramento Calif, on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1886  
by Rev. Rice Minister of the Gospel; that there was no legal  
barrier to the marriage; that she had not been previously married; that said soldier had not been previously  
married;  
(If there was a prior marriage of either, the name and the date and place of death or divorce of the former consort, or consorts, should be stated.)

and that neither she nor said soldier was ever married otherwise than as stated above.

That said soldier died March 6th, 1921 at San Francisco California  
that she was not divorced from him; and that she has not remarried since his death.

That she has not heretofore applied for pension, the number of her former claim being \_\_\_\_\_  
that said soldier was not a pensioner, the number of his pension certificate being \_\_\_\_\_

That she makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the pension roll of the United States under the  
provisions of the Acts of Congress granting pension to widows of survivors of certain wars and disturbances with and  
campaigns against Indians from 1817 to January, 1891, inclusive.

She hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation, WILSON & CO # 948 Market St  
of San Francisco Calif. her true and lawful attorney to prosecute her claim.

Mary B. Smith  
(Signature of first witness.)  
San Francisco Calif.  
(Address of first witness.)  
(2) Virginia R. Beede  
(Signature of second witness.)  
San Francisco Calif  
(Address of second witness.)

Emma V. Birkenstock  
(Claimant's signature in full.)  
324 Collingwood St  
(Claimant's address in full.)  
San Francisco Calif

SUBSCRIBED and sworn to before me this 14th day of April, 19 21  
and I hereby certify that the contents of the above declaration were fully made known and explained  
to the applicant before swearing, including the words \_\_\_\_\_

[I. s.] \_\_\_\_\_ crased, and the words \_\_\_\_\_, added;  
and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.



Virginia R. Beede  
(Signature.)  
NOTARY PUBLIC  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
(Official character.)

RECEIVED  
APR 19 1921  
NOTARY PUBLIC

PLACE OF DEATH, DIST. No. 38017  
(To be filled by Registrar)

California State Board of Health

A

County of \_\_\_\_\_

BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS

State Index No. \_\_\_\_\_

City or Town of San Francisco

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

Local Registrar No. 1458

or Rural Registration District \_\_\_\_\_

(Notified Home for Aged and Infirmed)

[If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its NAME instead of street and number and fill out Nos. 18a and 18b.]

FULL NAME Frederick Charles Birkenstock

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

SEX Male COLOR OR RACE White SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED (Write the word) Married

DATE OF DEATH March 6th 1921  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

If married, widowed, or divorced  
HUSBAND of Irene Birkenstock  
(or) WIFE of \_\_\_\_\_

I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Feb 26th 1921 to March 6th 1921

DATE OF BIRTH May 8th 1853  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

that I last saw him alive on Feb 5th 1921

AGE 68 years 9 months 28 days  
If LESS than 1 day, \_\_\_\_\_ hrs. or \_\_\_\_\_ min.

and that death occurred on the date stated above at 12.07 A.  
The CAUSE OF DEATH\* was as follows:

Chronic Myocarditis

OCCUPATION  
(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work Electrician  
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) \_\_\_\_\_  
(c) Name of employer Great Western Power Co.

BIRTHPLACE (State or country, city or town) Mudan, Germany

(Duration) \_\_\_\_\_ years \_\_\_\_\_ months \_\_\_\_\_ days

NAME OF FATHER David Birkenstock

Contributory Chronic Nephritis

BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (city or town) (State or country) Hungary

(Duration) \_\_\_\_\_ years \_\_\_\_\_ months \_\_\_\_\_ days

MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER Josephine Daupheny

Where was disease contracted  
if not at place of death? San Francisco

BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (city or town) (State or country) France

Did an operation precede death? \_\_\_\_\_ Date of \_\_\_\_\_

LENGTH OF RESIDENCE

At Place of Death 4 years \_\_\_\_\_ months \_\_\_\_\_ days  
(Primary registration district)  
(If nonresident, give city or town and state) \_\_\_\_\_

Was there an autopsy? No

In California 4 years \_\_\_\_\_ months \_\_\_\_\_ days

What test confirmed diagnosis? No

How long in U.S., if of foreign birth? 47 years \_\_\_\_\_ months \_\_\_\_\_ days

(Signed) Vincent C. Decker M. D.

THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE

(Address) 209 Post St.

(Informant) Mrs. Irene Birkenstock

\*State the DISEASE CAUSING DEATH, or, in deaths from VIOLENT CAUSES, state (1) MEANS OF INJURY; and (2) whether (probably) ACCIDENTAL, SUICIDAL, or HOMICIDAL. (See reverse side for additional space.)

(Address) 324 Collingwood

PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL Holy Cross DATE OF BURIAL Feb 9th 1921

Home Address 324 Collingwood

UNDERTAKER Monahan & Co. EMBALMER'S LICENSE No. 991

Filed Mar 9 19 21 William C. Hassler Registrar or Deputy

ADDRESS 16th & Dolores Sts

Every item of information should be carefully supplied. AGE should be stated EXACTLY. PHYSICIANS should state CAUSE OF DEATH in plain terms, that it may be properly classified. Exact statement of OCCUPATION is very important.



REQUEST FOR REPORT RE PAYMENT OF CHECKS

FROM: Payees Accounts Division, Veterans Administration File # XC-2 659 067  
 TO: Division of Disbursement, Treasury Department. 4ABA 2A  
 PAYEE: Emma V. Birkenstock as unmarried widow of Frederick Charles Birkenstock, 324 Collingwood  
 San Francisco 14, Calif. TO: Payees Accounts Division, Veterans Administration  
 Please indicate whether or not the following The status of checks described  
 checks have been presented for payment and take is indicated below. Payment  
 action to stop payment where checks are outstanding: has been stopped on checks  
 reported as outstanding

Check No.	Symbol No.	Amount	Month	Year
<u>23982936</u>	<u>200-3215</u>	<u>\$40.00</u>	<u>Jan 31</u>	<u>1946</u>
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Reason for request: Died 1-11-46

Payees Accounts Division,

Date 2-6-46 Per E. L. Casad

Veterans Administration

Finance Form 263

Rev. Feb. 1934

*[Signature]*

Division of Disbursement,  
 Treasury Department  
 Per S

Date 2-25-46

FEB 29 1946

*[Handwritten: 2-15-46]*

*[Handwritten: 2-25-46]*

## STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF SACRAMENTO

Wm. B. Hamilton

County Clerk of Sacramento County.

State of California ) I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I believe the facts stated  
County of Sacramento ) SS ed in the above License to be true, and that  
upon due inquiry there appears to be no legal  
impediment to the marriage of said Frederick C. Birkenstock and Emma  
V. Caldwell, that said parties were joined in marriage by me on the  
first day of August A. D. 1885, in Sacramento, said County and State;  
that Mary B. Caldwell, a resident of San Francisco, County of San  
Francisco, State of California, and Mrs. Eliza A. Sawyer, a resident of  
Murphys, County of Calaveras, State of California, were present as  
witnesses of said ceremony. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have herunto set  
my hand this third day of August A. D. 1885.

Henry H. Rice

Presbyterian Minister.

Filed for record at request of Rev. Rice, this 30 day of July A. D. 1885  
at 16 min. past 1 o'clock P. M.



The only two items in this book that connect Charles Karl, Frederick Birkenstock, Burenstock are

1. The Marriage Record on the opposite page and.

2. a daughter of someone named Beda Louise Birkenstock

Assuming that Beda Louise Birkenstock were "the issue" of the marriage on the opposite page, the genealogical record on page 1, items 15, 30, and 31 are incorrect.

Caroline Donaldson and Caroline Henderson may be one and the same but the names of her parents are listed as Henry Donaldson and Marie Anderson on the Marriage Record and as Daniel Henderson and Maja (Marie) Johnson on the genealogical chart - the only similarity is the mother's name of Marie. Further she lists her age as 19 on June 6, 1870, her birth date then would have been late 1850 or early 1851. The genealogy lists her birth date Oct 13, 1853 - both list Sweden as birth place.

Despite these discrepancies Beda Louise Birkenstock got her name from someone and her mother's name was Caroline. How many Birkenstocks were there in Omaha in 1870 who married someone named Caroline? We need to know where the genealogical data came from - Beda Louise Birkenstock's marriage record and Death Certificate would help clarify her parents names.

Caroline (Henderson) (Donaldson) Birkenstock, Begley, Walin may be traced by the records in this book as follows.

Born sometime between June 6, 1850 and Oct 13, 1853

Place of birth Sweden

Married Charles Birkenstock June 6, 1870, had a daughter Beda Louise Oct 2, 1870 - Birkenstock was discharged from the Army at Ft. Saunders, Wyo. June 8, 1873. From there we don't hear of him again until 1885 when now, 5 years younger he marries Emma V. Caldwell.

Caroline - from Omaha, now marries John Bigley December 10, 1874 at Lawrence Co, Terr of Wyo. Since Birkenstock's active duty ended in Ft. Saunders (Lawrence County) - we can assume she either lived there with

# CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE RECORD

OF NEBRASKA }  
County, ss.

## OFFICE OF THE COUNTY JUDGE

I, Robert R. Troyer, County Judge of Douglas County, Nebraska, do hereby certify that on

the 6<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1870, a Marriage License was issued by this office, and that the same  
Marriage Record No. ---, as follows:

Charles Burkanstock	and Miss Caroline Donaldson
Douglas County, Nebr.	Residing At Florence, Nebraska
Color white Place of Birth Germany	Age 19 Color white Place of Birth Sweden
Adolph Burkanstock	Father's Name Henry Donaldson
Mary Gibson	Mother's Maiden Name Marie Anderson

Return of marriage was filed in this office on June 7, 1870 as follows:

RETURN OF MARRIAGE CEREMONY—ON LICENSE NO. ---

OF NEBRASKA, }  
County, ss. TO THE COUNTY JUDGE OF DOUGLAS COUNTY, NEBRASKA:

certifies, that on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1870, at Omaha,

Douglas County, as authorized by the above numbered license, according to law and by authority, I duly  
marriage:

Charles Burkanstock and Miss Caroline Donaldson

in the presence of the following named witnesses:

James Sammerson	Residing at Omaha, Nebr.
NAME OF WITNESS	ADDRESS OF WITNESS
Johnessen	Residing at Omaha, Nebr.
NAME OF WITNESS	ADDRESS OF WITNESS

Whereof, I have set my hand this 6<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1870

James F. Morton

Justice of the Peace

Further that the foregoing is a true copy of the original of said return or report of  
marriage ceremony now remaining in said Court.



him or followed him there after his discharge. In any event that is where her first marriage ended with her marriage to Bigley. There is no record of a divorce although she used the name Mrs Caroline Birkenstock. Emma H. Birkenstock in her claim for pension claims no knowledge of a previous marriage. <sup>on her marriage record to Bigley</sup>

On Jan 7, 1881 Bigley deserted his family and on Feb 23 1883 Caroline filed for divorce. She lists 3 children Louis 7 years James 5 years and John 3 years. There is no knowledge of a Louise Bigley, John died as a child. Beate Louise Birkenstock would have been 12-13 years at this time. The divorce was awarded April 21, 1883

Bigley turns up in Camden NJ. on May 9, 1887 wedding Agnes Scott to whom he remains married until his death June 19, 1929

On July 28, 1883, Caroline married A. Welin. She lists her age as 30 - coinciding with the earlier record of an 1853 birthdate

Date: October 3, 1967

Re: Divorce between  
Caroline Birkanstock and  
Frederick Karl Birkanstock

TO:

Mrs. W. W. Anderson  
1828 Stanford Drive, N. E.  
Albuquerque, New Mexico 87106

Your recent inquiry has been received by this office. Please refer to the item or items marked below.

- ☒ We have searched our records for the period 1856-1888.  
We found no record of this divorce under the several names given. Your \$2.00 check is herewith enclosed.
- ☐ Before we can further process your request, we must have additional information. Please check the type of copy desired. ( ☒ )

( ) Photo copy \_\_\_\_\_

( ) Certified Photo Copy \_\_\_\_\_

( ) Authenticated Copy \_\_\_\_\_

☐ Please enclose the proper amount and return this letter with your remittance.

☐ Other:

(Ed. note: Cleo L. Hunter, Clerk of the District Court, Laramie Co., Cheyenne, Wyoming as well as the Clerk of Court, Albany County, Laramie, Wyoming were contacted for information in their records for a divorce for Caroline Birkanstock nee Henderson and Frederick Karl Birkanstock but no records ~~found~~. Thus it would appear until proof of the contrary, that they were never legally divorced and subsequent marriages for Caroline, to John L. Beighley and Gustalf Walin were null and void, as well as that marriage of Frederick Karl Birkanstock and ~~Emma~~ V. Caldwell. If this is the case, the only legitimate child of Caroline Henderson would then be Beda Louisa Birkenstock.) *D.A.*

MARVIN S. REIFSCHNEIDER  
CLERK OF THE DISTRICT COURT

BY:

Paul C. White  
Chief Deputy

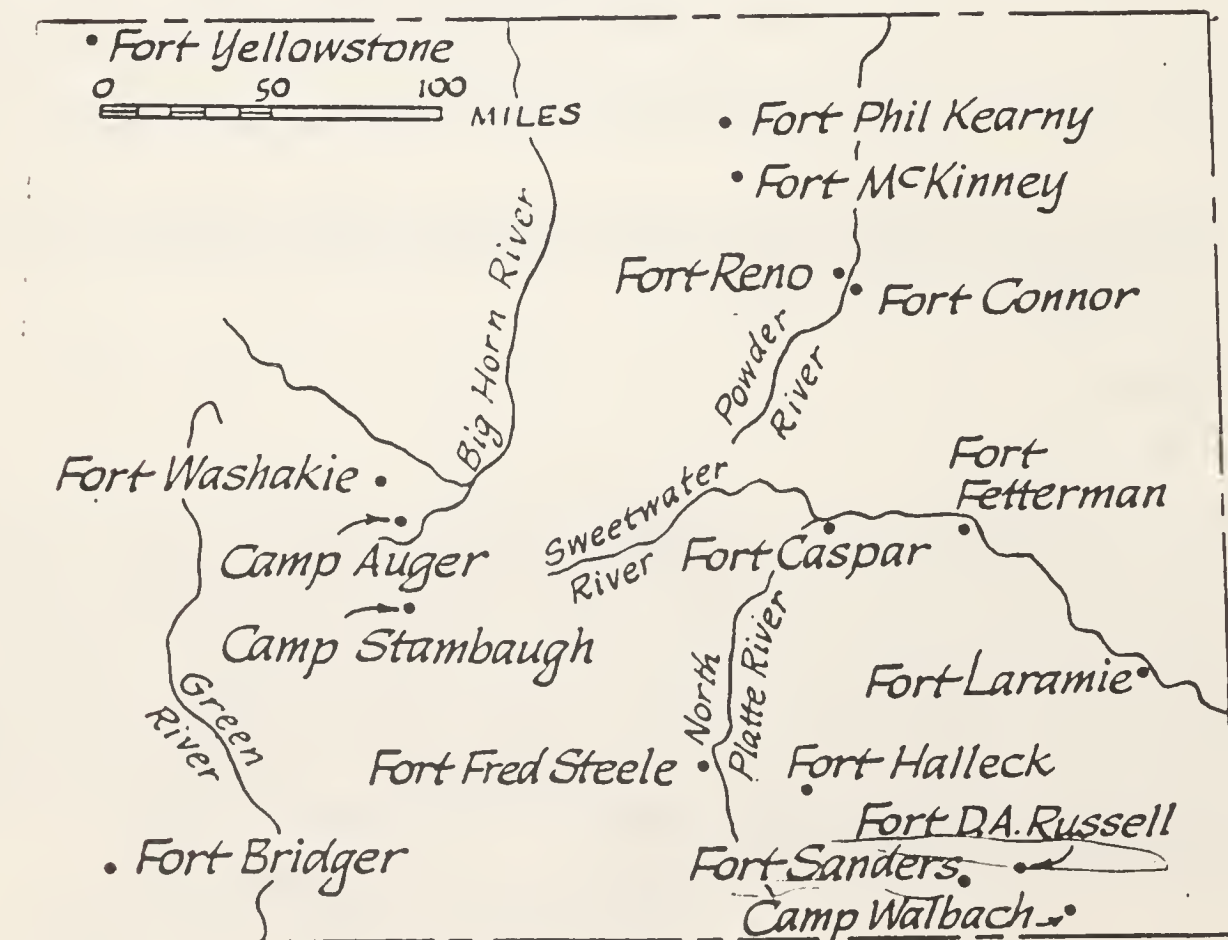
Encl.



## Wyoming

September, 1867. The depot, officially designated Cheyenne Depot, was located on the military reservation about midway between Fort Russell and the city of Cheyenne. The depot was dismantled in 1890. On January 1, 1930, the fort was renamed Fort Francis E. Warren, for a Civil War veteran who was the first governor of the state of Wyoming. The post is still operative and is now the Francis E. Warren Air Force Base.

" SANDERS. Established July 10, 1866. Located one and three-quarters miles east of the Laramie River and about three miles south of the town of Laramie. The post was intended to protect the Overland and Lodgepole Creek emigrant routes, the Denver-Salt Lake stage route, and the construction crews of the Union Pacific Railway. Probably established by Captain Henry R. Mizner, 18th U.S. Infantry, by order of Major General John Pope. Originally named Fort John Buford, for Major General John Buford. The post was designated Fort Sanders on September 5, 1866, in honor of Brigadier General William P. Sanders, who died on November 19, 1863, of wounds received at Knoxville. Abandoned on May 22, 1882. The military reservation was transferred to the Interior Department on August 22, 1882."



1. FULL NAME <b>EMMA V. BIRKENSTOCK</b>			DISTRICT NO. <u>3801</u> REGISTRAR'S NO. <u>805</u>		
2. PLACE OF DEATH: <b>SAN FRANCISCO</b> <small>IF OUTSIDE CITY OR TOWN LIMITS, WRITE RURAL</small>			3. USUAL RESIDENCE OF DECEASED: (A) STATE <u>California</u> (B) COUNTY <u>San Francisco</u> (C) CITY OR TOWN <u>San Francisco</u> <small>IF OUTSIDE CITY OR TOWN LIMITS, WRITE RURAL</small>		
(C) NAME OF HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION <b>324 Collingwood Street</b> <small>IF NOT IN HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION, GIVE STREET NUMBER OR LOCATION</small>			(D) STREET NO. <u>324 Collingwood Street</u>		
(D) LENGTH OF STAY: (SPECIFY WHETHER YEARS, MONTHS OR DAYS) IN HOSPITAL OR INSTITUTION IN THIS COMMUNITY <u>46 yrs</u> IN CALIFORNIA <u>life</u>			20. DATE OF DEATH: MONTH <u>January</u> DAY <u>11</u> YEAR <u>1946</u> HOUR <u>1</u> MINUTE <u>10 AM.</u>		
(E) IF FOREIGN BORN, HOW LONG IN THE U. S. A. <u>life</u> YEARS					
3. (E) IF VETERAN, NAME OF WAR <u>none</u>		3. (F) SOCIAL SECURITY NO. <u>none</u>		21. MEDICAL CERTIFICATE I HEREBY CERTIFY, THAT I ATTENDED THE DECEASED FROM <u>19</u> TO <u>19</u> THAT I LAST SAW HIM <u>ALIVE</u> ON <u>19</u> AND THAT DEATH OCCURRED ON THE DATE AND HOUR STATED ABOVE.	
4. SEX <b>Female</b>	5. COLOR OR RACE <b>White</b>	6. (A) SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED OR <b>Widowed</b>		22. CORONER'S CERTIFICATE I HEREBY CERTIFY, THAT I HELD AN <b>autopsy</b> AUTOPSY, INQUEST OR INVESTIGATION ON THE REMAINS OF THE DECEASED AND FIND FROM SUCH ACTION THAT DECEASED CAME TO <b>er</b> DEATH ON THE DATE AND HOUR STATED ABOVE.	
6. (B) NAME OF HUSBAND OR WIFE <b>Frederick C. Birkenstock</b>		6. (C) AGE OF HUSBAND OR WIFE IF ALIVE <u>YEARS</u>		IMMEDIATE CAUSE OF DEATH <b>Arteriosclerotic heart disease. Subtotal coronary occlusion with pulmonary edema.</b>	
7. BIRTHDATE OF DECEASED <u>November 1, 1863</u>					
8. AGE <u>82</u> YRS <u>2</u> MOS <u>10</u> DAYS <u>10</u> HRS <u>10</u> MIN					
9. BIRTHPLACE <u>Sacramento, California</u>					
10. USUAL OCCUPATION <u>at home</u>					
11. INDUSTRY OR BUSINESS					
12. NAME <u>Samuel Caldwell</u>					
13. BIRTHPLACE <u>Kentucky</u>					
14. MAIDEN NAME <u>Unknown Harkins</u>					
15. BIRTHPLACE <u>Alabama</u>					
16. (A) INFORMANT <u>Norman Birkenstock</u>					
(B) ADDRESS <u>324 Collingwood</u>					
17. (A) <u>Burial</u> (B) DATE <u>1/14/46</u>					
(C) PLACE <u>Cypress Lawn Memorial Park</u>					
18. (A) EMBALMER'S SIGNATURE <u>Carroll B. Downing</u> LICENSE NO. <u>2742</u>					
(B) FUNERAL DIRECTOR <u>Hartner-Felder-Lenny</u>					
ADDRESS <u>1965 Market Street</u>					
BY <u>Mona R. Kelly</u>					
19. (A) <u>SAN</u> DATE FILED			(B) REGISTRAR'S SIGNATURE <u>[Signature]</u>		
			23. IF DEATH WAS DUE TO EXTERNAL CAUSES, FILL IN THE FOLLOWING: (A) ACCIDENT, SUICIDE, OR HOMICIDE? (C) WHERE DID INJURY OCCUR? CITY OR TOWN _____ COUNTY _____ STATE _____ (D) DID INJURY OCCUR IN OR ABOUT HOME, ON FARM, IN INDUSTRIAL PLACE, OR IN PUBLIC PLACE? SPECIFY TYPE OF PLACE _____ WHILE AT WORK? _____ (E) MEANS OF INJURY _____		
			24. CORONER'S OR PHYSICIAN'S SIGNATURE _____ M.D. _____ (SPECIFY WHICH) ADDRESS <u>Coroner's Office</u> DATE <u>1/11/46</u>		

STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH

## CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

U. S. DEPT. OF COMMERCE  
BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

THIS IS TO CERTIFY THAT, IF BEARING THE SEAL OF THE SAN FRANCISCO DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH, THIS IS A TRUE COPY OF THE DOCUMENT FILED IN THIS OFFICE.

NO. 31646

DATED: SEPT. 15, 1967

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

*Ellis D. Sox*

ELLIS D. SOX, M.D.  
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH AND  
LOCAL REGISTRAR



SPECIAL ATTENTION  
EXPEDITE ACTION



324 Coaling road to  
San Francisco, Cal.  
Jan. 22, 1946

Veterans Administration  
Attn: Disbursing Clerk  
Washington D.C.

S.A.C.  
2-1-46

XC2659067

2A

Gentlemen:

Please be informed  
that my mother ~~Emma~~ Emma  
Ferona Birkenstock passed  
away on the morning of Jan 11, 1946.

She was the recipient  
of a pension granted her as widow  
of the late Frederick Charles  
Birkenstock, veteran of the Indian  
War.

Notification is perhaps being  
made too late to stop the issuance  
of the Jan. Feb check. If received  
I will return it to Washington  
Sincerely,

M A W

Ferna Birkenstock

Minister of the  
County of  
Darien, and Territory of the  
do hereby certify I did on  
the tenth day of December 1874  
write in my book John S. Lippert aged  
27 years and Mrs Caroline Lippert  
and as such, the names named in the  
in said county and territory according  
to the rules of the Methodist Church

Given under my hand and  
Seal in said County  
this 10th day  
A.D. 1874  
J. Lippert



APR 18 1844

Marriage Certificate of John S. Begeley  
and Caroline Berkenstock

March 4, 1988 lunch with Nelson & Frank Hovien,  
Tim and Jerry Wallin.

Carolinas Children

Beda Louise Bergenstock

Bess Bigely

Tim Bigely

John Bigely (died at birth)

} Took the name Wallin

Ada Wallin

Giten Wallin

Hilda Wallin

Oscar (disappeared on train trip)





In District Court Douglas County Nebraska  
3<sup>rd</sup> Judicial District.

Caroline Bigley }  
vs. } Petition.  
John L. Bigley }

1. Plaintiff complains of defendant John L. Bigley defendant and alleges that for six months immediately preceding the time of filing this petition she has been a resident of Douglas County in this state.

2. That on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of December Anno Domini 1874 at Cheyenne in the Territory of Wyoming she was married to the defendant, and has ever since conducted herself toward said defendant, as a faithful chaste and obedient wife.

3. The defendant, disregarding his duties as a husband, on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of January Anno Domini 1881, willfully deserted and abandoned the plaintiff, and for more than two years last past has been willfully absent from her without a reasonable or just cause.

4. And plaintiff for further cause of action states, that since their said marriage as aforesaid from the 7<sup>th</sup> January 1880

to the present time, the said defendant being of sufficient ability to provide suitable maintenance for her has grossly, and wantonly and cruelly refused and neglected so to do.

5. The following children are the issue of said marriage to wit, Louisa (7) seven years, James (5) five years, and John (3) three years.

6. The plaintiff further represents that said defendant is a man of vicious and vulgar habits, and is wholly unfit to be entrusted with the care, custody, and education of children.

The plaintiff therefore prays that she may be divorced from said defendant, and that she may be given the custody of said children, and for such other relief as equity may require.

N. J. Burnham  
Attorney for Plaintiff.

State of Nebraska }  
Douglas County }

Caroline Bigley being duly sworn deposes and says that she is the plaintiff in the foregoing action that she has heard read the foregoing petition and that the facts stated therein are true as she verily believes.

Doc. V. 338  
In District Court -  
Douglas County - Mo.

Caroline Bigley

vs

John L. Bigley

Petition for divorce

FILED FEB 24 1885

Wm. H. Bigley

H. J. Cunningham  
Atty - for Plaintiff.

Caroline Bigley

Issued to before me and subscribed in  
my presence this 24<sup>th</sup> day of February A.D.  
1885.

Albert S. Sargent

Notary Public

Douglas County - Nebraska



STATE OF NEBRASKA, }  
DOUGLAS COUNTY. } ss.

I, MARVIN S. REIFSCHNEIDER, Clerk of the District Court,  
Fourth Judicial District of Nebraska, within and for said  
County, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a  
true and correct copy of PETITION filed for record  
on the 24th day of February, 1883, and designated as Docket V  
Number 338

in a cause in said Court wherein Caroline Bigley is

Plaintiff and John L. Bigley is

Defendant as the same appears fully upon the records and  
files of said court now in my charge remaining as Clerk  
aforesaid.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand officially  
and affixed the seal of said Court at  
Omaha, this 23rd day of June  
A. D. 1967.

MARVIN S. REIFSCHNEIDER

Clerk

BY Paul E. White

Deputy

IN THE DISTRICT COURT WITHIN AND FOR DOUGLAS COUNTY, IN THE  
FOURTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT, IN THE STATE OF NEBRASKA

BE IT REMEMBERED, That at the February 1883 term of said Court,  
and on the 21st day of April A. D.; 1883, one of the days thereof,  
the Honorable ELEAGER WAKELEY Judge, presiding, the following  
proceedings were had and done, to-wit:

Caroline Bigley	Plaintiff )	V. 338
	)	
vs.	)	Decree of Divorce
	)	
<u>John L. Bigley,</u>	<u>Defendant</u> )	

Now come the plaintiff and the defendant having been  
legally summoned by publication, and having failed to appear the  
court find him in default for answer and demurrer to said petition  
and that the allegations thereof are confessed by him to be true.

Thereupon this cause come on to be heard on the  
petition and evidence; on consideration whereof the court find that  
the plaintiff at the time of filing her petition had been a resident  
of the State of Nebraska for six months next preceding the same;  
and was at that time a bona fide resident of this county of Douglas,  
and that the parties were married as in said petition set forth.

The court further find upon the evidence adduced,  
that the defendant did willfully abandon the said petitioner without  
good cause for the term of two years prior to the filing of the  
petition in this case: and the said defendant having sufficient  
ability so to do has grossly, wantonly and cruelly neglected to  
provide suitable maintenance for the said petitioner and that by  
reason thereof the plaintiff is entitled to a divorce as prayed  
for.

It is therefore ordered and adjudged by the court  
that the marriage contract heretofore existing between the said  
Caroline Bigley and John L. Bigley, be and the same is hereby dis-  
solved and both parties are released from the obligations of the  
same.

It is further ordered that the custody, care, education  
and control of the said children of the parties hereto be, until

further order, confided to the said plaintiff exclusively and the defendant is hereby enjoined from interfering in any manner with the said children or with the plaintiff in her custody of the same.

THE STATE OF NEBRASKA }  
County of Douglas } ss,

I hereby certify that the above is a full and true copy of the original record appearing on Journal N Page 624 of the proceedings of said Court.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal

of said Court, at Omaha, Nebraska, this  
23rd day of June 19 67.

MARVIN S. REIFSCHNEIDER Clerk.

By Wm. H. White Deputy.





(Civil War and Reconstruction.)

THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Returned to

## Commissioner of Pensions.

John H. Hoyer

Co. I ... 191 Regt ... Pa. ... 1862 ...

age 19, height 5 feet 2 inches,

revolution - dark

cyes ..... begin ..... , hair ..... ,

Index of Birth Registrations, 1890-1900

Occupation folder.....;

... 1933,

15700011 *Agave americana* L. 1987451

RECEIVED AT DISTRICT OFFICE, on May 2/97

Also found at John Bradley

From 11/1n....., 18, to 11/0....., 18,

he held the rank of privato.

and the rolls on file for that period do not show him

absent except as follows: June 50/54, black in G.

H. since June 27/64. Gen. & Cpt. '64 to Feb.

20/05, 06/06, 07/06, 08/06, 09/06, 10/06, 11/06, 12/06, 13/06, 14/06, 15/06, 16/06, 17/06, 18/06, 19/06, 20/06, 21/06, 22/06, 23/06, 24/06, 25/06, 26/06, 27/06, 28/06, 29/06, 30/06, 01/07, 02/07, 03/07, 04/07, 05/07, 06/07, 07/07, 08/07, 09/07, 10/07, 11/07, 12/07, 13/07, 14/07, 15/07, 16/07, 17/07, 18/07, 19/07, 20/07, 21/07, 22/07, 23/07, 24/07, 25/07, 26/07, 27/07, 28/07, 29/07, 30/07, 31/07, 01/08, 02/08, 03/08, 04/08, 05/08, 06/08, 07/08, 08/08, 09/08, 10/08, 11/08, 12/08, 13/08, 14/08, 15/08, 16/08, 17/08, 18/08, 19/08, 20/08, 21/08, 22/08, 23/08, 24/08, 25/08, 26/08, 27/08, 28/08, 29/08, 30/08, 31/08, 01/09, 02/09, 03/09, 04/09, 05/09, 06/09, 07/09, 08/09, 09/09, 10/09, 11/09, 12/09, 13/09, 14/09, 15/09, 16/09, 17/09, 18/09, 19/09, 20/09, 21/09, 22/09, 23/09, 24/09, 25/09, 26/09, 27/09, 28/09, 29/09, 30/09, 01/10, 02/10, 03/10, 04/10, 05/10, 06/10, 07/10, 08/10, 09/10, 10/10, 11/10, 12/10, 13/10, 14/10, 15/10, 16/10, 17/10, 18/10, 19/10, 20/10, 21/10, 22/10, 23/10, 24/10, 25/10, 26/10, 27/10, 28/10, 29/10, 30/10, 31/10, 01/11, 02/11, 03/11, 04/11, 05/11, 06/11, 07/11, 08/11, 09/11, 10/11, 11/11, 12/11, 13/11, 14/11, 15/11, 16/11, 17/11, 18/11, 19/11, 20/11, 21/11, 22/11, 23/11, 24/11, 25/11, 26/11, 27/11, 28/11, 29/11, 30/11, 01/12, 02/12, 03/12, 04/12, 05/12, 06/12, 07/12, 08/12, 09/12, 10/12, 11/12, 12/12, 13/12, 14/12, 15/12, 16/12, 17/12, 18/12, 19/12, 20/12, 21/12, 22/12, 23/12, 24/12, 25/12, 26/12, 27/12, 28/12, 29/12, 30/12, 31/12

1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 25

[illegible]

Robert C. Davis,  
The Adjutant General,  
Army, U.S.A.,  
Washington, D. C., Nov. 15, 1923.

STATE OF OHIO  
DEPARTMENT OF SOLDIERS' CLAIMS  
-STATE HOUSE-COLUMBUS-

ACT OF MAY 1, 1920

DECLARATION FOR PENSION

The Pension Certificate should not be forwarded with the Application

STATE OF Ohio COUNTY OF Franklin  
On this 5<sup>th</sup> day of September A. D. 1922 personally appeared before me, a Notary Public  
within and for the county and State aforesaid, John Beighley, who, being duly  
sworn according to law, declares that he is 47 years of age, and a resident of Franklin  
County of Franklin State of Ohio; and that he is the  
identical person who was ENROLLED at Franklin, under the name  
of John Beighley on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of December 1863,  
as a Private in Co. F 191 Regiment Ohio Volunteer  
(Here state rank, and company and regiment in the Army, or vessels if in the Navy.)  
in the service of the United States, in the Spanish war, and was HONORABLY DISCHARGED at Franklin on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of August 1865.  
That he also served 9<sup>th</sup> U.S. Infantry 23<sup>rd</sup> U.S. Infantry  
(Here give a complete statement of all other service, if any.)  
That he was not employed in the military or naval service of the United States otherwise than as stated above. That his personal  
description at enlistment was as follows: Height 5 feet 8 inches; complexion Dark; color of  
eyes Blue; color of hair Brown; that his occupation was Farmer;  
that he was born at Franklin, Ohio, 1846.  
(State in this space the nature of the disability by reason of which the regular personal aid and attendance of another person is required.)  
He has been blind since 1895  
That his several places of residence since leaving the service have been as follows: Franklin, Ohio  
(State date of each change, as nearly as possible.)  
That he is a pensioner under Certificate No.        That he has never applied for pension under original  
No.       

That he makes this Declaration for the purpose of being placed on the pension roll of the United States under the provisions of  
the Act of May 1, 1920. Geo. A. Miller, 353 N. Washington Ave. Ohio  
He hereby appoints Geo. A. Miller State Commissioner of Soldiers' Claims of Ohio, State House, Columbus, his true and lawful  
attorney to prosecute his claim without fee.

(Two attesting and identifying witnesses.)

(1) John Miller  
(Signature of first witness.)  
349 N. Washington Ave. C. O.  
(Address of first witness.)  
(2) John Miller  
(Signature of second witness.)  
349 N. Washington Ave. C. O.  
(Address of second witness.)

John Beighley  
(Claimant's signature in full.)  
233 N. Broad Ave.  
(Claimant's address in full.)  
Franklin, Ohio.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5<sup>th</sup> day of September 1922 and I hereby  
certify that the contents of the above declaration were fully made known and explained to the applicant before  
swearing, including the words and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.  
erased, and the words added;  
and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.

John Miller  
(Signature)  
(Official Character.)



Department of Health  
of the  
State of New Jersey,  
Bureau of Vital Statistics.

**D. C. BROWN,**

*I, D. C. Brown, Superintendent of the  
Bureau of Vital Statistics of the State of New Jersey, do  
hereby Certify that the following is correctly copied from the  
records of Marriages in my office.*

DATE OF MARRIAGE		PLACE OF MARRIAGE	NAME AND ADDRESS OF PERSON PERFORMING CEREMONY	
May 9, 1897		Camden, N. J.	James . Cassady, Justice	

	FULL NAME	RESIDENCE	AGE	COLOR
GROOM'S	John L. Begley	Pittsburgh, Pa.	34	----
BRIDE'S	Agnes Scott	Phil. Delco, Pa.	22	----

PREVIOUS MARITAL CONDITION	OCCUPATION	NAMES OF PARENTS
Single	Farmer	John H. ----- and Elizabeth -----
Single	-----	Andrew ----- and Catherine -----

*In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto*

*set my hand and affixed the Official  
Seal of said Bureau, at Trenton, this*

*twentieth day of December*

*A. D. 1928.*

*D. C. Brown*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Superintendent.

ATTEST

*David S. Brown*

State Registrar



GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION  
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE

ORDER FOR PHOTOCOPIES  
CONCERNING VETERAN

(see reverse for explanation)

DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE

RECEIPT NO. 177296 DATE 5/10/79  
SEARCHER 69  
FILE DESIGNATION 11-1  
276 162-615

Invalid Div.  
20 No. 1490437  
John Brigley  
C. 2, 1916 Pa. War

3-447.  
OFFICE OF THE  
DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
BUREAU OF PENSIONS  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Mr. John Brigley  
Concord, Mich.

November 16, 1927, 30

Sir: To aid this Bureau in preventing any one falsely personating you, or otherwise committing fraud in your name, or on account of your service, you are required to answer fully the questions enumerated below.

You will please return this circular under cover of the enclosed envelope, which requires no postage.  
Very respectfully,

Commissioner.

1. When were you born? Answer. March 22, 1863.
2. Where were you born? Answer. Gettysburg, Penn.
3. When did you enlist? Answer. September 20, 1863.
4. Where did you enlist? Answer. Fort Mifflin, Penn.
5. Where had you lived before you enlisted? Answer. Baden, Penn.
6. What was your post-office address at enlistment? Answer. Baden, Penn.
7. What was your occupation at enlistment? Answer. Farmer.
8. When were you discharged? Answer. March 1, 1865.
9. Where were you discharged? Answer. Harrisburg, Penn. (Submarine of Phila)
10. Where have you lived since discharge? Gives dates, as nearly as possible, of any changes of residence. Columbus, Ohio 1865 to 1882 Concord, Michigan 1882 to date  
Baden, Penn. 1863 to 1865 - Alaska - 16
11. What is your present occupation? Answer. Farmer.
12. What is your height? Answer. 5 feet 8 inches. Your weight? 150.  
The color of your eyes? brown The color of your hair? black Your complexion?  
fair Are there any permanent marks or scars on your person? If so, describe them.  
none
13. What is your full name? Please write it on the line below, in ink, in the presence of two witnesses who can write.

WITNESSES:

John E. Brigley  
Date Nov 16, 1927  
6-1760

No. 3-389

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
BUREAU OF PENSIONS

Division.  
Ex'r.

WASHINGTON, D. C., 1926

Sir: Please answer, at your earliest convenience, the questions enumerated below. The information is requested for future use, and it may be of great value to your widow or children. Use the inclosed envelope, which requires no stamp.

Winifred Scott  
Commissioner.

Family data as furnished by pensioner in  
his declaration filed Jan 25 1926.

No. 1. Date and place of birth? Answer.

The name of organizations in which you served? Answer.

No. 2. What was your post office at enlistment? Answer.

No. 3. State your wife's full name and her maiden name. Answer. Agnes Loder Reishley maiden name

No. 4. When, where, and by whom were you married? Answer. Agnes Walford Feb 6 1923 - Concord,

Mich. by Rev. Wm. Coudon. Marriage certificate.

No. 5. Is there any official or church record of your marriage?

If so, where? Answer. yes.

No. 6. Were you previously married? If so, state the name of your former wife, the date of the marriage, and the date and place of her

death or divorce. If there was more than one previous marriage, let your answer include all former wives. Answer.

Jane Quillian Oct. 18. 1896. died Dec. 21. 1919. at Columbus Ohio

No. 7. If your present wife was married before her marriage to you, state the name of her former husband, the date of such marriage, and the date and place of his death or divorce, and state whether he ever rendered any military or naval service, and, if so, give name of the organization in which he served. If she was married more than once before her marriage to you, let your

answer include all former husbands. Answer.

No. 8. Are you living with your wife? Answer. If there has been a separation

give date of same. Answer.

No. 9. State the names and dates of birth of all your children, living or dead. Answer. No.

Date

(Signature)

# DECLARATION FOR WIDOW'S PENSION

Act of April 10, 1908, September 8, 1916 and May 1, 1920

STATE OF PA COUNTY OF PHILADELPHIA ss:

On this 25 day of June, 1929, personally appeared before me, a  
within and for the County and State aforesaid, Agnes Scott who, being duly  
sworn by me according to law, declares that she is 65 years of age and that she was born June 4th, 1863  
at Philada Pa

That she is the widow of John I. Beighley, who enlisted 1  
at Philada Pa, under the name of John I. Beighley  
as a Private in 1st Regt. Pa. Cavalry  
(Here state company and regiment, if in the U. S. Army; or vessel, if in the U. S. Navy.)  
and was honorably discharged 1, having served ninety days or more during the Civil War.

That he also served no other military or naval service  
(Here give a complete statement of all other military, naval, or coast guard service, if any, at whatever time rendered.)

That otherwise than as herein stated said soldier (or sailor) was not employed in the United States service.

That she was married to said soldier (or sailor) May ninth, 1887, under the name  
of Agnes Scott at Jordan Pa  
by Justice of Peace; that she had not been previously married; that he had not  
or not or not  
been previously married.  
(Here state all prior marriages of either, and give the names and dates and places of death or divorce of all former consorts.)

and that neither she nor said soldier (or sailor) was ever married otherwise than as stated above.

(If any former husband rendered military or naval service, here state the same and give number of any pension claim based thereon.)

That said soldier (or sailor) died June 10th, 1923, at not  
that she was not divorced from him; and that she has not remarried since his death and is now a widow.  
or not

That the following are the only children of the soldier (or sailor) who are now living and under sixteen years of age, namely:  
(If he left no children, the claimant should so state.)

That there are no children surviving the soldier who are now under 16 years  
of age at the filing this claim.  
did not born 1 at not

That she did not serve in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps of the United States between April 6, 1917, and February 9, 1922, or  
at any time during said period.  
(a or did not.)

That no member of her family served in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps of the United States between April 6, 1917, and  
February 9, 1922, or at any time during said period.  
(a or no.)  
(If claimant or any member of her family was in the military or naval service during the period men-

tioned, state the full name under which each served, with the designation of the organization in (or vessel on) which such service was rendered,

together with the dates of enlistment and discharge. State also whether any such members are (a or no.) (Give the names.)

That she has not heretofore applied for a pension, the number of her former claim being 1286 273, but is not now a  
pensioner; that said soldier (or sailor) was not a pensioner, the number of his pension certificate being 1286 273

That she makes this declaration for the purpose of being placed on the pension roll of the United States under the provisions of the  
ACTS OF APRIL 10, 1908, ACT OF SEPTEMBER 8, 1916, ACT OF MAY 1, 1920, and for accrued pension.

She hereby appoints, with full power of substitution and revocation,

Albert S Wray 729 Walnut st room 203

Philadelphia Pa.

her true and lawful attorney to prosecute her claims, and to receive therefor legal fees.

(1) Wm. C. Paulman  
(Signature of first witness.)

7027 Locust St. Phila. Pa.  
(Address of first witness.)

(2) Agnes Scott  
(Signature of second witness.)

1317 E. 12th St. Phila. Pa.  
(Address of second witness.)

2406 Fairmount Avenue  
(Claimant's address in full.)

Philadelphia Pa.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25 day of June, 1929, and I hereby  
certify that the contents of the above declaration were fully made known and explained to the applicant before  
me, including the words swearing, and the words added;  
and that I have no interest, direct or indirect, in the prosecution of this claim.

(Signature.)

(Official Character.)

(Address of Officer.)



W.D. 1633, 815

Agnes Beigley

CERTIFIED COPY OF RECORD OF MARRIAGE

STATE OF MICHIGAN,

County of Jackson,

1174

CENTRAL CITY BOSS JENSEN, PRINTER AND BINDERS, JACKSON, MICH.

I, *John H. Knickerbocker, City Clerk* of the County of Jackson and of the Circuit Court thereof, the same being a court of record having a seal, do hereby certify that the following is a copy of the record of marriage of *John L. Beigley* and *Agnes Beigley* now remaining in my office, and of the whole thereof, viz:

Record Number	Date of License		Full Name of Bridegroom and Bride, and Maiden Name of Bride if a Widow		Age of Each in Years	White, Black, Mulatto, Etc.	Residence of Each
65	Month	Day	Year	<i>John L. Beigley</i> <i>Agnes Beigley</i>	75- 53	W W	<i>Concord</i> <i>Concord</i>

Full Name of Each		Occupation of Each	Name of Father of Each		Maiden Name of Mother of Each
<i>Edgarburg</i> <i>Concord</i>		<i>Retired</i> <i>at home</i>	<i>John</i> <i>Unknown</i>		<i>Elizabeth</i> <i>Unknown</i>

Date of Marriage		Place of Marriage	Name and Official Station of Person by Whom Married		Witnesses to Marriage	
Month	Day	Year			Names	Residence
1	Feb	1923	<i>William Beigley</i> <i>Minister</i>		<i>Ervin Avery</i> <i>Charles Avery</i>	<i>Concord</i> "
2						

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Circuit Court, the

*John H. Knickerbocker* City Clerk  
A.D. 1923  
*John H. Knickerbocker* City Clerk



AGNES BEIGHLEY  
3408 FAIRMOUNT AVE  
1633815 MAY WID  
PHILADELPHIA PA  
DROP REPORT-PENSIONER

..... Cert. No. ....  
Pensioner .....  
Soldier .....  
Service .....  
Class .....

RECORD DIVISION

....., 19  
In the above-described case a declaration filed  
in this Division indicates that said pensioner died  
....., 19.....

Chief, Record Division.

FINANCE DIVISION

MAR 12 1937  
....., 19  
The name of the above-described pensioner who  
was last paid at the rate of \$ 30 per month  
to MAR 4 1937, 19....., has this day  
been dropped from the roll because of 14511

*Mar. 21/37*

Chief, Finance Division.



OF NEBRASKA  
OF BURT

ss.

## CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE RECORD

undersigned, County Judge of Burt County, Nebraska, do hereby certify that Marriage Record No.  
page 127 of this office shows, as follows:

### GROOM

. Walin  
Sioux City, Ia.  
Color White  
Marriages Not Given  
Sweden  
ne A. Walin  
e Annie Erixson

### BRIDE

C. Beglie(also shown Carolin Beglie)  
Residence Omaha, Nebr.  
Age 30 Color White  
No. of Prior Marriages Not Given  
Birthplace Sweden  
Father's Name Not Given  
Mother's Not Given  
Maiden Name

Date License Issued July 28, 1883

Place of Marriage Tekamah, Nebraska

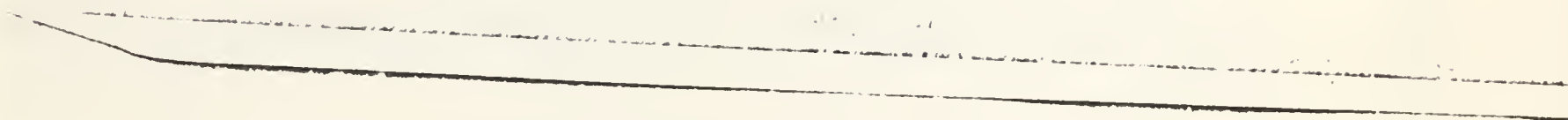
Date of Marriage July 28, 1883

Married by Thos. D. Hamilton County Judge

ESTIMONY WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of this Court, this 23rd  
April, 19 65.

Mary Moore  
County Judge.

X





# GETHSEMANE LUTHERAN CHURCH

911 STEWART STREET, SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98101 206 MUtual 2-3620

J. BENNER WEAVER  
Pastor

*"Watch With Me"*

October 13, 1966

Mrs. Ward W. Anderson  
1828 Stanford Drive, N.E.  
Albuquerque, N.M., 87106

Dear Mrs. Anderson:

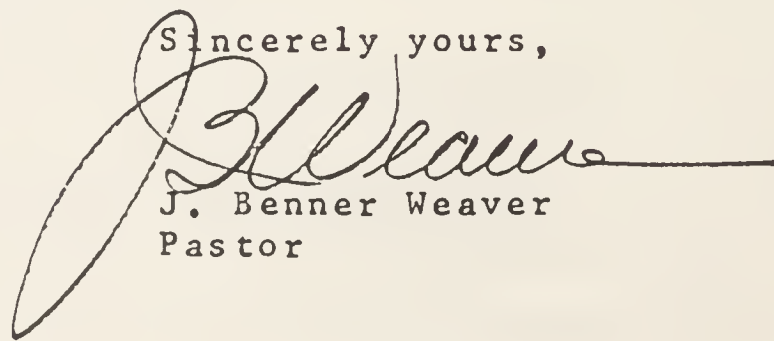
Thank you for your letter of October 10, 1966. We occasionally receive requests such as yours and, if we can, we always try to be of assistance.

In the case of Mrs. Wallin we were able to find some information that you may find helpful.

She was listed on the early records of Gethsemane as Carolina Walin and she was born in Appelbo, Sweden October 12, 1853. She arrived in the U.S.A. sometime in the year 1868. The date of her marriage is given as July 23, 1883. She was received into the membership of this congregation, from Concord, Nebraska, July 17, 1904. She was widowed April 11, 1922, died March 12, 1931 and was buried on March 16, 1931 at the age of 77 years and 5 months.

That is the extent of the information available in our church records and I am happy to send it along to you.

Sincerely yours,



J. Benner Weaver  
Pastor



# MARRIAGE LICENSE

THE STATE OF NEBRASKA,

Dodge

COUNTY.

SS-

No. \_\_\_\_\_

License is hereby granted to any person authorized to solemnize marriages according to the Laws of said State to join in marriage within said County

Mr. DeWitt V. Fisher \_\_\_\_\_ and

Mrs. Beda L. Bergenstalk \_\_\_\_\_

whose ages, residence, etc., are as follows:

Groom 36 White Bride 25 White  
AGE COLOR AGE COLOR

Fremont, Nebr. Omaha, Nebr.  
RESIDENCE RESIDENCE

New York Nebraska  
PLACE OF BIRTH PLACE OF BIRTH

Orrison Fisher G. A. Wallen  
NAME OF FATHER OR GUARDIAN NAME OF FATHER OR GUARDIAN

Adaline Rasmussen Carrie Henderson  
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER

And the person joining them in marriage is required to make due return of the annexed Certificate to the County Judge of said County within ~~ninety~~ <sup>ninety</sup> days from date of marriage, the names of the parties, time and place of marriage and by whom solemnized.

## Certificate of Marriage

TO THE COUNTY JUDGE OF DODGE COUNTY, NEBRASKA:

THIS CERTIFIES, that on the 7th day of January A. D. ~~xyz~~ <sup>1891</sup>

at Fremont in said County, according to law and by authority, I duly  
Joined in Marriage Mr. DeWitt V. Fisher and

Mrs. Beda L. Bergenstalk

Given under my hand, the 7th day of January A. D. ~~18~~ <sup>1891</sup>

WITNESSES:

E. H. Baxter James Huff  
NAME ADDRESS UNITED IN MARRIAGE BY

Mrs. Laura E. Huff Justice of the Peace  
NAME ADDRESS OFFICIAL TITLE

(SEAL)

In the Name of The Father,  
And of The Son, and of The Holy Ghost. Amen.  
We do Certify:

That, according to the ordinance of Christ Himself, we did  
administer to

Harvey Dewayne  
THE SACRAMENT OF

✠ Holy Baptism, ✠

thereby making him a Member of Christ, the Child of  
God, and an Inheritor of the Kingdom of Heaven; on the  
Twenty-sixth day of December, in  
the Year of our Lord, One Thousand <sup>Eight</sup> ~~Nine~~ Hundred and  
Twenty-six; the said administration being in  
St. John's Church, Omaha,  
in the Diocese of Nebraska

(Signed)

Charles Herbert Young - Priest

Parents.

Dr. W. H. Valentine Fisher

Beda Lucina Bergenstall

Sponsors

Lawrence Caldwell

or

Witnesses

\_\_\_\_\_



Salt Lake City, Utah

(Relationship of Family Representative to Wife)

Serial No. M F	CHILDREN List each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth	WHEN BORN			WHERE BORN		State or Country	DIED Day Mo. Yr.	MARRIED (First Husband or Wife) List Additional Marriages with Date on Reverse Side of Sheet	BAPTIZED (Date)	ENDOWED (Date)	SEALED To Parents Date & Temple
		Day	Mo.	Yr.	Town	Country						
F 1	Maja Jansson	28	Sept	1786	Saifnas, Kopparberg,	Swed	9 Mar 1793	Date _____ To _____	Child	Child	2 SEP 1953 SL	
M 2	Jan Jansson	22	Dec	1788	"	"		Date _____ To _____	28 AUG 1956	6 MAY 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL	
M 3	Anders Jansson	14	May	1791	"	"		Date _____ To _____	28 AUG 1956	7 MAY 1957 19 DEC 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL	
F 4	Anna Jansson	9	June	1793	"	"		Date _____ To _____	28 AUG 1956		3 SEP 1958 SL	
M 5	El Eric Jansson	21	Dec	1795	"	"		Date _____ To _____	28 AUG 1956	7 MAY 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL	
M 6	Petter Jansson	26	Sept	1798	"	"		Date _____ To _____	28 AUG 1956	18 DEC 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL	
7								Date _____ To _____				
8								Date _____ To _____				
9								Date _____ To _____				
10								Date _____ To _____				
11								Date _____ To _____				
12								Date _____ To _____				
13								Date _____ To _____				
14								Date _____ To _____				
15								Date _____ To _____				





Genealogical  
Data  
For Wife

Genealogical  
Data  
For Wife

HU. ID JAN JANSSON \* 2  
Birth 24 Sept 1755 Place Tyn, Safsnas, Kopparberg, Sweden  
Chr. 26 Apr 1755 Place " " " "  
Death 10 May 1836 Place " " " "  
Burial 22 May 1836 Place " " " "  
Father Jan Jansson \* 2 Mother Maria Hindersson  
Married 9 Oct 1785 Place Safsnas, Kopparberg, Sweden  
Other Mar. (if any)

WIFE MARIA HINDERSSON  
Birth 1 Dec 1757 Place Safsnas, Kopparberg, Sweden  
Chr. 25 Dec 1757 Place " " " "  
Death 18 Oct 1828 Place " " " "  
Burial 26 Oct 1828 Place " " " "  
Father Mother†  
Other Mar. (if any)

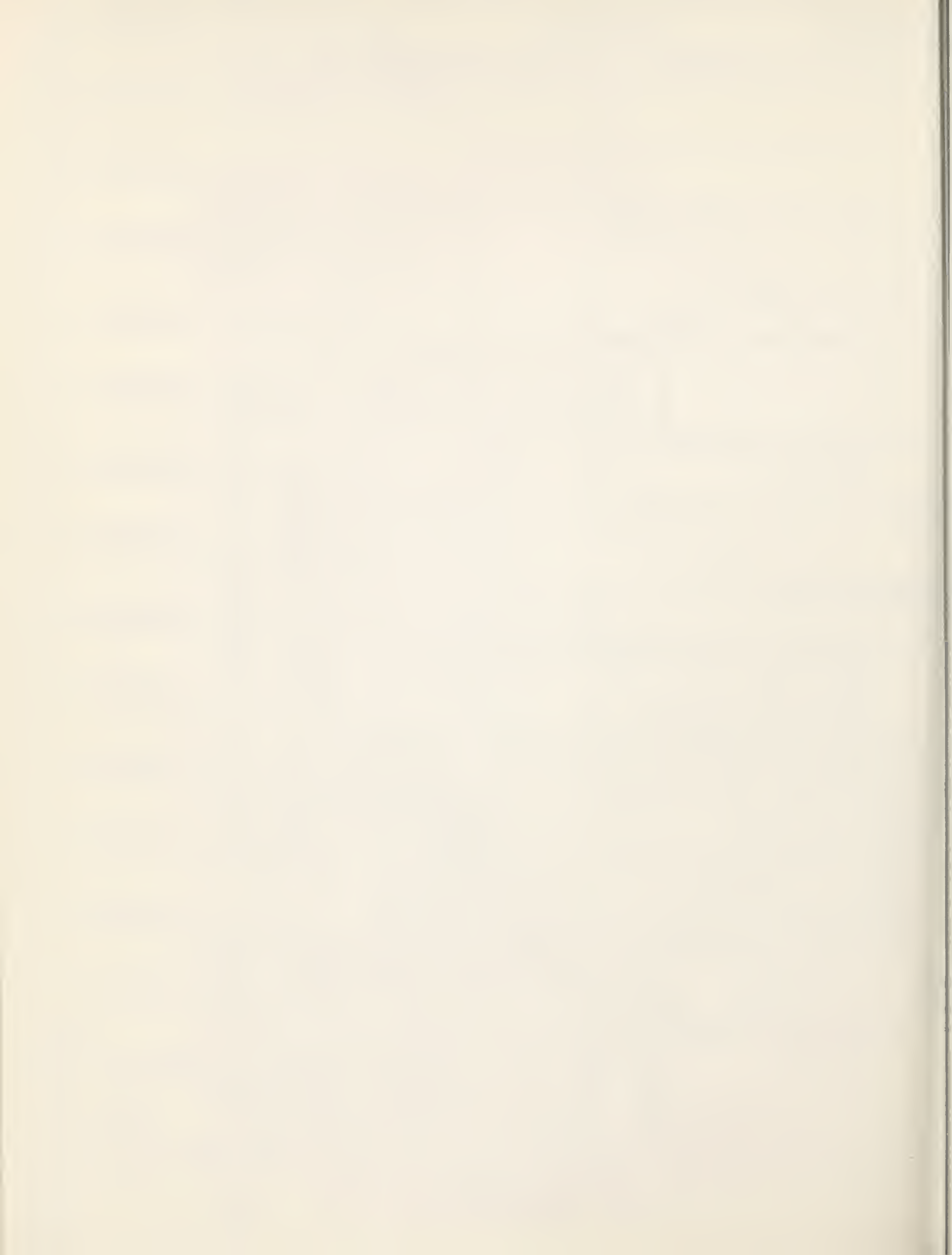
Where was information shown on this family record obtained?  
Dr. L. Hausler  
Upsala, Sweden  
Family Representative:  
Elln Johanson  
Name and address of person submitting this sheet.  
Elln J Landh  
12 W Stratford  
Salt Lake City, Utah

HUSBAND'S 1755  
Name (in full) Jan Jansson  
Wife Maria or Maria Hindersson  
TEMPLE ORDINANCE DATA  
HUSBAND 28 FEB 1955  
Baptized 19 MAR 1957  
Endowed 2 EG niece  
(Relationship of Family Representative to Husband)  
WIFE  
Baptized 28 AUG 1956  
Endowed 10 OCT 1957  
Sealed to Husband 28 SEP 1958  
M 2 EG niece  
(Relationship of Family Representative to Wife)

Genealogical  
Data  
For Wife

See A	CHILDREN	WHEN BORN	WHERE BORN	State or Country	DIED	MARRIED	BAPTIZED	ENDOWED	SEALED
F	list each child (whether living or dead) in order of birth	Day Mo. Yr.	Town	County	Day Mo. Yr.	(First Husband or Wife) List Additional Marriages with Dates on Reverse Side of Sheet	(Date)	(Date)	To Parents Date & Temple
1	Maja Jansson	28 Sept 1786	Safsnas, Kopparberg,	Swed	9 Mar 1793	Date To	Child	Child	2 SEP 1958 SL
2	Jan Jansson	22 Dec 1788	"	"		Date To	28 AUG 1956	6 MAY 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL
3	Anders Jansson	14 May 1791	"	"		Date To	28 AUG 1956	7 MAY 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL
4	Anna Jansson	9 June 1793	"	"		Date To	28 AUG 1956	19 DEC 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL
5	Elie Jansson	21 Dec 1795	"	"		Date To	28 AUG 1956	7 MAY 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL
6	Petter Jansson	26 Sept 1798	"	"		Date To	28 AUG 1956	18 DEC 1957	3 SEP 1958 SL
7						Date To			
8						Date To			
9						Date To			
10						Date To			
11						Date To			
12						Date To			
13						Date To			
14						Date To			
15						Date To			

Genealogical  
Data  
For Wife





FINIS

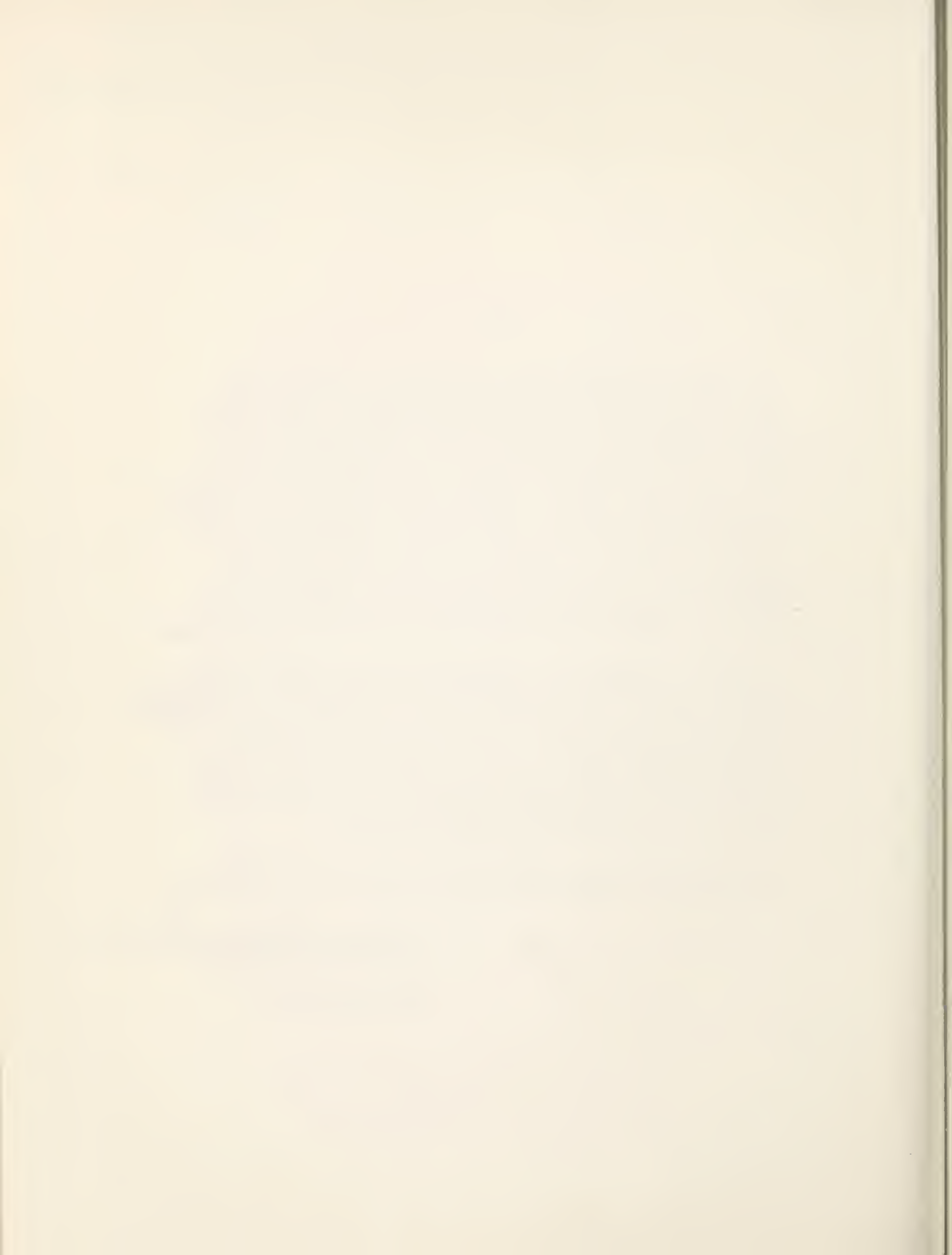
So there it is--the best of my ability to give you your due--your birth-right. With all, the blood flowing through your veins and that of your children contains a drop of that one not "conformably received into the Church account of his haughty air"; the sea captain who gives us our love of the earth's water basins; that poor old soul hung for witchcraft, "one of the seven devils" of Salem, who involves us in a speck of mysticism; the several medical doctors and even a Seventeenth Century mid-wife add up to our scientific curiosity; the men of the cloth who have inculcated the fear and love of our Creator; and surely, not the least although the last, that miserable bit of humanity who was repeatedly hailed into the Courts for blasphemy, lying and stealing, to remind us after all we are members of the human race so subject to its frailties.

I offer no apology for unintentional error. This has been my best; let him who will criticize and offer proof of correction. Proof is here for the Daughters, Sons or Children of the Revolution, Daughters of the American Colonists, Barons of Runnymede, Magna Charta, Descendants of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Colonial Dames of America, Daughters of War of 1812, Huguenot Society of America--to name but a few. There is no proved ancestor from the Mayflower line, or, as the Bishop of London said, "felt-makers and such-like trash."

If I have given you a sense of your place in the family, and in history's family, then I have succeeded in this endeavor.

*Doris Fisher Anderson*  
Doris Fisher Anderson,

Christmas, 1967.









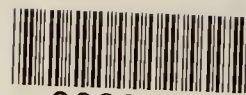












0038214